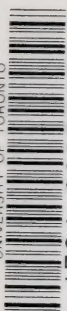


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00877470 5

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

Philol.
(A)
(entire)
Anecdota Oxoniensia 11040

THE ETHIOPIC VERSION
OF THE
BOOK OF ENOCH

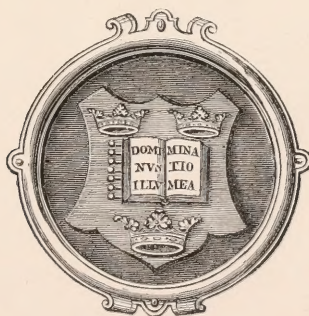
EDITED FROM TWENTY-THREE MSS.

TOGETHER WITH
THE FRAGMENTARY GREEK AND LATIN VERSIONS

BY

R. H. CHARLES

M.A., GRINFIELD LECTURER ON THE SEPTUAGINT, EXETER COLLEGE, OXFORD
D.D. AND LATE PROFESSOR OF BIBLICAL GREEK, TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN
FELLOW OF THE BRITISH ACADEMY




Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1906

91287
219108.



HENRY FROWDE, M.A.
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD
LONDON, EDINBURGH
NEW YORK AND TORONTO

PREFACE

THIS new text of the Ethiopic Version has been the labour of many years. It is practically exhaustive; for no pains have been spared to secure a first-hand and complete knowledge of the MSS. evidence. I have not, however, restricted myself to the mere task of publishing the Ethiopic Version as it is found in the best MSS.; for this Version, even when first made, exhibited many unintelligible passages, which were due either to the mistakes of the Ethiopic translator, or to the corruptions of the Greek text before him, or to the mistakes of the Greek translator, or ultimately to corruptions of the Hebrew text before the Greek translator. With these various sources of corruption I have sought to deal: in some cases, I think, with indubitable success: in others, my reconstructions are at the best merely provisional and tentative. In this work Halévy led the way and made a permanent contribution, but many of his reconstructions were valueless from the outset as they were based on Dillmann's inadequate text of 1853. As a result of these studies I have abandoned the view that Enoch was originally written in Hebrew, and come to the conclusion that, like Daniel, it was written partly in Aramaic and partly in Hebrew.

The Greek and Latin fragments have been printed in parallel columns with the Ethiopic Version and their relations with it have been fully discussed in the Introduction.

The Ethiopic text has been printed directly from a photograph of the chief MS. *g* with the necessary corrections from other MSS.; but the orthography of this MS. has been nearly always adhered to, although it very frequently confuses the aspirates and sibilants.

In a work of this nature, where sometimes in a page there are 800 acts of collation and verification, mistakes are inevitable, and, where such do occur, I can only ask for the kind indulgence of the student.

My best thanks are due to the late Mme. d'Abbadie for permission to collate four MSS. and photograph two others that were at Abbadia; to the librarian of the British Museum for permission to photograph its ten MSS. of Enoch; to the librarians of the Paris and Munich Libraries for the courtesy with which they lent the Ethiopic MSS. in their charge to the Bodleian Library for my use; to the librarian of the Berlin Library for the loan of its splendid MS. together with permission to photograph it; to the librarian of the Vatican for permission to photograph its MS. of Enoch; to Baron von Westenholz of Hamburg and Mr. Garrett of Philadelphia for having lent for my private use their MSS. of Enoch through the kind offices of Dr. Enno Littmann; to my niece Madeleine La Vie Charles for much help in making the Index Graecitatis; to Mr. A. E. Cowley for revising the reconstructions of the Semitic original in the first thirty chapters; and, lastly, to the Trustees of the Revised Version Surplus Fund for a subvention towards the expenses incurred in my expedition to Abbadia at the foot of the Pyrenees.

Finally, I cannot conclude without expressing my deep gratitude to the officials, and especially to the readers and compositors, of the Press for their skilled services in the publication of this text.

R. H. CHARLES.

17 BRADMORE ROAD
OXFORD

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION :—	PAGE
§ 1. The Book of Enoch—its fortunes. Originally written in prose and verse, and partly in Aramaic and partly in Hebrew	ix-x
2. Greek, Ethiopic, and Latin Versions	x
3. The Greek Version. Editions of this Version	xi-xiii
4. The relations of the G ^s and G ^s to each other and to E (the Ethiopic Version)	xiii-xvi
5. The Latin Version and Quotations	xvi-xvii
6. The Ethiopic Version and MSS.	xvii-xxi
7. Relations of the Ethiopic MSS.	xxi-xxiv
8. Editions of the Ethiopic Version	xxv-xxvi
9. Original Language of Chapters VI-XXXVI — Aramaic; of I-V, XXXVII-CIV — Hebrew	xxvii-xxxiii
SYMBOLS AND BRACKETS USED IN THIS EDITION	xxxiii
THE ETHIOPIC TEXT	1-226
THE GREEK TEXT	3-75, 175-177
THE LATIN FRAGMENT	219-222
APPENDIX ON VI. 7	227-228
GREEK INDEX	229-237
ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA	238

TO MY WIFE

INTRODUCTION

§ 1. THE BOOK OF ENOCH—ITS FORTUNES. ORIGINALLY WRITTEN IN PROSE AND VERSE, AND PARTLY IN ARAMAIC AND PARTLY IN HEBREW.

IT is seldom that authors attain to the immortality which they hope for, and it is still more seldom that anonymous authors achieve this distinction. And yet it is just such a distinction that the authors of the Book of Enoch have achieved. That such should be ultimately his lot was the deep-rooted conviction of one of this literary circle. He looked forward (civ. 11, 12) to the time when his writings would be translated into various languages, and become to the righteous 'a cause of joy and uprightness and much wisdom.' This hope was in a large degree realized in the centuries immediately preceding and following the Christian era, when the currency of these apocalyptic works was very widespread on account of their distinctively religious and predictive contents. But from the fourth century of our era onward they fell into discredit, and under the ban of such authorities as Hilary, Jerome, and Augustine they gradually passed out of circulation and became lost to the knowledge of Western Christendom till about a century ago. It was not, however, till recent years that the Book of Enoch and similar works have begun to come into their own, not indeed on the ground of their intrinsic religious worth, but from their immeasurable value as being practically the only historical memorials of the religious development of Judaism during the two centuries which preceded the birth of Christianity, and particularly of the development of that side of Judaism to which historically Christendom in large measure owes its existence.

In the course of editing the present work it suddenly dawned upon the editor that much of the text was originally written in verse. This discovery has frequently proved helpful in the criticism of difficult passages.

Another conclusion, to the adoption of which a prolonged study of the text has led the editor, is that the Book of Enoch like the Book of Daniel was originally written in two languages—in Hebrew and Aramaic.

That the Book of Enoch was written in Semitic is now accepted on all hands, but scholars are divided as to whether the Semitic language in question was Hebrew or Aramaic. Only one valuable contribution on this question has been made, and that by Halévy in the *Journal Asiatique*, Avril-Mai, 1867, pp. 352-395. This scholar is of opinion that the entire work was written in Hebrew. Since this publication, however, fresh evidence bearing on the question has been discovered in the Greek fragment (i-xxxii) found in Egypt. Since this fragment contains three Aramaic words transliterated in the Greek, some scholars, and among them Schürer, Lévi, and N. Schmidt, have concluded that not only are chapters i-xxxvi, but also the rest of the book, derived from an Aramaic original. In support of the latter statement no evidence has yet been offered by these or any other scholars, nor yet has there been any attempt to meet the positive arguments of Halévy for a Hebrew original of xxxvii-civ, whose Hebrew reconstructions of the text have been and must be adopted in many cases by every editor and translator of the book. A prolonged study of the text, which has brought to light a multitude of fresh passages the majority of which can be explained by retranslation into Hebrew, has convinced the present editor that, whilst the evidence on the whole is in favour of an Aramaic original of vi-xxxvi, it is just as conclusive on behalf of the Hebrew original of the greater part of the rest of the book. To determine the exact limits within which each language is used is a task of no little difficulty. This is due in part to the fact that for four-fifths of the text we have only a translation of a translation, and in part to the close affinities existing between Hebrew and Aramaic. For the resemblances between the two languages are so great, that frequently retranslation from the Ethiopic into either is sufficient to explain corruptions in the former. Notwithstanding, there is a clear balance of evidence in favour of a Hebrew original of xxxvii-lxxi, lxxxiii-civ. There is much room for further study of this question, and it is to be hoped that there will be fresh discoveries of MSS. evidence bearing upon it.

§ 2. GREEK, ETHIOPIC, AND LATIN VERSIONS.

The entire book was translated into Greek and from Greek into Ethiopic about the sixth century of our era, and possibly into Latin. These are fully dealt with in the following sections.

§ 3. THE GREEK VERSION. EDITIONS OF THIS VERSION.

The Greek Version has only in part been preserved. Chapters i-xxxii. 6 and xix. 3-xxi. 9 in a duplicate form were discovered in 1886-1887 at Akhmîm by the Mission Archéologique Française at Cairo, and published by M. Bouriant in 1892. These are designated as G^s and G^{s1}, and G^{s2} in the case of the duplicate passage. Large fragments have been preserved in Syncellus vi-x. 14, xv. 8-xvi. 1, and viii. 4-ix. 4 in a duplicate form. These are designated as G^s and G^{s1}, G^{s2} in the case of the duplicate passage.

The chief literature on these fragments is as follows:—

Bouriant, *Fragments grecs du livre d'Énoch. Mémoires publiés par les membres de la Mission archéologique française au Caire*, tom. ix, pp. 91-136, 1892. This is praiseworthy as a first edition, but the text is disfigured by many errors.

— *L'Évangile et l'Apocalypse de Pierre avec le texte grec du livre d'Énoch. Text publié en fac-simile par l'héliogravure d'après les photographies du manuscrit de Gizeh.* Paris, 1893.

Dillmann, *Sitzungsberichte d. kgl. Preuss. Akademie d. Wissenschaften zu Berlin*, 1892, li-liiii, pp. 1039-1054, 1079-1092. These studies are of course good, and several of this scholar's suggestions are excellent. In his comparison of the Ethiopic and Greek Versions he had the benefit of having collations of *q t u* before him. These gave him no inconsiderable advantage in dealing with the problems before him, though his article takes cognizance of only a limited number of readings where these MSS. furnish a superior text.

Lods, *Le Livre d'Hénoch, Fragments grecs découverts à Akhmîm, publiés avec les variantes du texte Éthiopien, traduits et annotés.* Paris, 1892. Lods' contribution is learned, scholarly, and judicious, but as he had the misfortune to base his work on the corrupt text published by Dillmann in 1851, a large portion of his conclusions was vitiated from the outset.

Charles, *The Book of Enoch*, pp. 318-370. Oxford, 1893. In this work I attempted an exhaustive comparison of the Greek and Ethiopic texts, and carried the criticism of the materials several stages beyond previous scholars in this department. An overestimate, however, of the Ethiopic Version led me to make some unjustifiable changes in the Greek text. This error has been set right in the present edition. Notwithstanding, the subsequent thirteen years of study have confirmed most of the suggestions made in 1893.

Swete, *The Old Testament in Greek vol. III*. Students are very grateful to this scholar for the inclusion of the Enoch text in this edition, but the text as printed leaves much to be desired. It is occasionally unintelligible, where a comparison of the Ethiopic Version would have suggested the true text.

Radermacher, *Das Buch Henoch, herausgegeben . . . von J. Flemming und L. Radermacher*, pp. 18-60, 113-114. Leipzig, 1901. This text, on the whole, is well edited and forms an advance on preceding editions. But, unless I am greatly mistaken, Dr. Radermacher is not a Semitic scholar. This deficiency in his equipment proved a sore handicap in the task he undertook. How is a purely classical scholar to edit a Greek text which is Greek in vocabulary, but largely Semitic in idiom? To show that our text is of this character it will be sufficient to adduce the following passages: xxii. 9 $\overline{\omega\upsilon}$ ἡ $\overline{\pi\eta\gamma\eta}$ τοῦ $\overline{\psi\delta\alpha\tau\omicron\varsigma}$ $\overline{\epsilon\nu}$ $\overline{\alpha\upsilon\tau\hat{\omega}}$ (בּוֹ . . . , אֵשֶׁר) = 'in which there is the spring of water.' xvii. 1 $\overline{\epsilon\nu}$ $\overline{\hat{\omega}}$ οἱ ὄντες $\overline{\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota}$ $\overline{\gamma\acute{\iota}\gamma\upsilon\omicron\upsilon\tau\alpha\iota}$ (. . . , אֵשֶׁר אֵשׁ) = 'where the dwellers become.' Here, it is true, $\overline{\epsilon\kappa\epsilon\iota}$ could be taken with οἱ ὄντες. xxxii. 3 $\overline{\omega\upsilon}$ $\overline{\epsilon\sigma\theta\lambda\omicron\upsilon\sigma\iota\omega}$ $\overline{\acute{\alpha}\gamma\lambda\omicron\upsilon}$ τοῦ καρποῦ $\overline{\alpha\upsilon\tau\omicron\upsilon}$ (פִּרְיִי . . . , אֵשֶׁר) = 'whose holy fruit they eat.' The editor's failure to recognize this idiom in xvi. 1, has led him to emend the text in such a way as to obliterate wholly its original form. The unemended text runs: ἀπὸ ἡμέρας . . . θανάτου ἀφ' ὧν τὰ πνεύματα ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τῆς ψυχῆς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῶν.¹ This Semitic construction is supported by E though in a slightly corrupted form. Hence it must be preserved, though as I pointed out in 1893, there is according to E the loss of τῶν γιγάντων before ἀφ' ὧν. This very phrase, moreover, τῶν γιγάντων is found in G^s, though this version inserts after it a gloss (?) containing the names of the three orders of giants as they are given in the Targum of Jonathan on Gen. vi. 1-4.

The text and notes are accurately edited, but there are some errors. In v. 6 Radermacher reads οἱ ἀμίαντοι as an emendation of the corrupt reading which he says is $\alpha\mu\alpha$ | $\tau\omicron\iota$ and not $\alpha\mu\alpha\rho\eta\tau\omicron\iota$, as Bouriant and Lods stated. Bouriant and Lods were certainly wrong, and Dillmann's edition and mine, which were necessarily based on the work of these scholars, shared in their error. The autotype reproduction of the text was not published till after the issue of these editions. But if Bouriant and Lods deciphered the MS. wrongly, so also has Radermacher. It reads $\alpha\mu\alpha\rho$ | $\tau\omicron\iota$. The ρ is partially obliterated, but it is unmistakable in the photographic reproduc-

¹ I have given the idiom in Hebrew, though the original was in Aramaic.

tion of the MS. Hence we should emend *αμαρτοι* into *ἀμαρτ(ωλ)οί*. Thus the Christian origin of the words which I bracketed in 1893 becomes still more manifest: *Καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀμαρτ(ωλ)οὶ χαρήσονται, καὶ ἔσται αὐτοῖς λύσις ἀμαρτιῶν*, and internal evidence confirms the omission of these clauses in E. Notwithstanding, this forms a serviceable edition of the Greek.

Another fragment is found in a Vatican Greek MS., No. 1809, written in tachygraphic characters. This was published by Mai, *Patrum Nova Bibliotheca*, tom. ii, and deciphered by Gildemeister in the *ZDMG.*, 1855, pp. 621-624, and studied afresh by von Gebhardt in *Merx' Archiv*, ii. 243, 1872. Besides the above, references to or Greek quotations explicitly or implicitly from Enoch are found in the *Ep. of Barnabas* (see iv. 3; xvi. 4, 6); Justin Martyr, *Apol.* ii. 5; Athenagoras in his *Πρεσβεία*, x; Clement Alex., *Eclogae prophet.* iii. 456 (ed. Dindorf); iii. 474; *Strom.* iii. 9; Origen, *Contra Celsum*, v. 52, 54; *In Ioannem*, vi. 25 (Lommatzsch, i. 241); *Clementine Homilies*, viii. 12. Since these last afford but slight help in correcting the text, we shall do no more here than refer to Lawlor's article on this subject in the *Journal of Philology*, xxv. 164-225, 1897.

§ 4. THE RELATIONS OF THE G^s AND G^s TO EACH OTHER AND TO E (THE ETHIOPIC VERSION).

(a) *G^s more original than G^a*. These two fragments are closely related and yet exhibit marks of independence. They are closely related, and probably go back to the same Greek translation of the Aramaic text, since they present in so many passages identically the same text. On the other hand G^s has in several passages a different and undoubtedly better order of text. Thus G^s rightly places vii. 3-5 of G^s (or rather its equivalent of vii. 3-5) after viii. 3 of G^s. For manifestly vii. 1, 2, viii. 1-3 precede vii. 3-5. Thus it alone preserves the original order. The angels went in to the daughters of men, who bare to them three classes of giants. And the angels taught their women sorceries and incantations (vii. 1, 2). Then follows a detailed account of the art, which each of the leading twenty angels taught mankind. And after this the giants turned against men and began to devour their flesh (G^s viii. 1-3; G^s viii. 1-3, vii. 3-5). It will be observed that in viii. 3 G^s is very defective compared with

G^s in the list of the offices of the various angels. The additional elements in G^s here could not have been written by a Greek, for in every instance the office constitutes when translated into Aramaic a play on the name of the angel who discharges the office. Similarly in vi. 7 the order of the names of the angels is different and G^s is here preferable to G^s E.

Again, viii. 4 of G^s has preserved in all probability a more original text than G^s E. For it is natural that the substance of the prayer of men as they were slain by the giants should be given when it is first referred to in viii. 4. Here, indeed, G^s presents a duplicate text, and both texts give the prayer in question. G^s E, on the other hand, do not give the words of the prayer till ix. 3, when the angels are presenting it before God. G^s in Semitic fashion gives the prayer *in extenso* here also.¹ Again the additional clauses (πορεύου κτλ.) in G^s x. 2, 4 belong most probably to the original work but have been lost in G^s E, see p. 24, note 25. The same is true of the addition in G^s ix. 9 with its peculiar diction, as is clear from a comparison of x. 9, 15.

Finally G^s preserves several right readings over against G^s E. Thus δῆσον in x. 11 where G^s E corruptly read δῆλωσον, κατακριθῆ in x. 14 where G^s E read κατακασθῆ. Cp. also x. 7.

(b) *Relations of G^s and G^s to E.* Even the most superficial study makes it clear that E and G^s are more closely related than E and G^s or G^s and G^s. Indeed the evidence makes it clear that *E was translated from a MS. which was also the parent or ancestor of G^s*. This follows from the fact that *the same corruptions* appear in G^s E over against true readings in G^s where this exists. Thus they both give impossible readings in x. 7 †ἐπάταξαν (G^s εἶπον); x. 11 δῆλωσον (G^s δῆσον); x. 14 †κατακασθῆ (G^s κατακριθῆ); xiv. 8 †ἐθορύβαζον (a mistranslation of the Aramaic original), †ἐξεπέτασαν; xiv. 18 †ορος (corrupt for ὄρασις?); xv. 9 †ἀνωτέρων (G^s ἀνθρώπων); xviii. 5 †βαστάζοντας ἐν νεφελῇ; xxii. 4 †ἐποίησαν for ἐποιήθησαν; xxv. 5 †εἰς ζώην; xxviii. 2 †ἀπὸ τῶν σπερμάτων. In ix. 6 all the authorities are corrupt, but G^s E agree closely.

Furthermore, they add xv. 10 against G^s as well as the sense of the passage, and omit the same clause in x. 2, 4 against G^s. To the above facts we should add that E agrees with G^s in transposing vii. 3-5 from

¹ Hence I withdraw the suggestion that G^s vii. 2 is corrupt.

its original position after viii. 3 against G^s, as we have shown in the preceding section: also in exhibiting the same defective text of viii. 4.

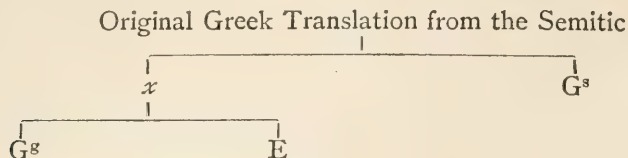
On the other hand *E* preserves certain original readings lost by *G*^o and vice versa. Thus *E* G^s rightly add αὐτοῖς after ἐγεννήθησαν in vi. 1 and read βασιλεὺς τῶν βασιλευόντων in ix. 4 where G^s reads β. τῶν αἰώνων, and πάντων τὴν ἐξουσίαν in ix. 5 where G^s reads πᾶσαν τ. ἐξουσίαν, and attest ἐν ταῖς θηλείαις in ix. 8 and εἰς ἀλλήλους ἐξ αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτοὺς in x. 9, which G^s in both cases omits. Moreover in ix. 11 the corruption in *E*=τὰ εἰς αὐτοὺς (for ἐὰς αὐτοὺς so G^s) is easy of correction, whereas G^s offers the hopeless αἰας. In the following passages *G*^o omits clauses and passages preserved by *E*. Thus it omits by hmt. clauses in ix. 1, 5; x. 16; xii. 3; xiv. 3; xv. 2; xviii. 3, 5, 11, and without any such intelligible ground ii. 3, all iii and iv except six words, words and clauses in vi. 1, 5; ix. 8; x. 10, 19, 20; xiv. 14; xv. 4, 8; xvi. 1; xix. 1; xxii. 5, 8; xxiv. 1, 2; xxvii. 1. On the other hand *E* omits words and clauses preserved by *G*^o in i. 1, 9; v. 1, 3; x. 1, 2; xiii. 7; xiv. 25; xv. 11; xx. 8; xxii. 2, 5; xxvi. 1.

Naturally G^s and *E* have severally developed corruptions which it is generally possible to emend in either case by the help of the other. Thus *E* reads in i. 9 **ΖΗΞ:** for **ΖΗΘ:**; ii. 1 **ΜΞΦ:** for **ΜΞΦ:**; ix. 4 **ἄδσο:** for **ἄντ:**; xii. 1 and 2, xviii. 9 **κῶ:** for **ἄλ:**. See also notes on xiv. 2, 21, 24, 25; xviii. 7, 9, 13, 16; xix. 2; xx. 2, 6; xxi. 7, 9; xxii. 1, 2, 3, 5, 8; xxiii. 4; xxiv. 3, 5; xxvi. 3, 4; xxvii. 5; xxx. 1; xxxi. 2, 3; xxxii. 2. In the following passages *E* presupposes **δμοῦ μετὰ** for **δμοῦνται** in v. 6; **τὰ μετὰ αὐτὰ** for **μέταλλα** in viii. 1; **ἀνάγω** for **ἀναγνῶ** in xiii. 4; **μυστηρίου** for **μυρίων** in xviii. 16; **ὡς εἰρηναῖαι** for **εἰς σειρήνας** in xix. 2; **λάφ** for **χάφ** in xx. 5; **κοῖλοι** for **καλοῖ** in xxii. 2, 3. Corruptions of G^s will be found in the following passages: i. 2, 3, 5, 8, 9; v. 1; vi. 8; ix. 4, 6; x. 19; xiii. 1; xiv. 6, 8, 13, 15, 18, 19; xv. 8, 9; xvi. 3; xvii. 3, 7; xviii. 4, 7, 11; xxi. 10; xxii. 5, 6, 9; xxiii. 2; xxiv. 3; xxvi. 2; xxxi. 3.¹

(c) From the above facts it follows that *G*^o and *E* spring from a common ancestor which we may designate *x*, and that this *x* and G^s proceed ultimately from the same original, the first Greek translation of

¹ It is noteworthy that *E* in xv. 9 gives a conflated text based partly on G^s and partly on G^o: also that in xiv. 22 G^s and *E* do not agree, but rather supplement each other. See p. 40, note 21.

the *Book of Enoch*.¹ Hence the genealogy of the above documents might be represented as follows:—



§ 5. THE LATIN VERSION AND QUOTATIONS.

The Latin Fragment, which constitutes a very imperfect reproduction of cvi. 1-18, was discovered in 1893 in the British Museum by Dr. James, the present Provost of King's College, Cambridge, and most kindly placed at my service for publication in my edition of *Enoch* in 1893. In the same year he issued it in the *Cambridge Texts and Studies* II, No. 3, *Apocrypha Anecdota*, pp. 146-150. According to Dr. James this fragment is found in an eighth century MS. (MS. 5, E xiii in Casley's *Catalogue of the Royal MSS.* now in the British Museum). In this MS. the Enoch fragment is preceded by a penitential edict of S. Boniface, and followed by an anonymous tract 'De Vindictis Peccatorum.'²

The text has suffered from additions, omissions, and corruptions, and is very seldom a literal rendering of the original for many words together. Notwithstanding, it makes some contribution to the formation of a better text of cvi.

This MS. further may point to a Latin translation, or at least to a partially completed Latin translation of Enoch; for (1) occurring in the midst of original Latin treatises it appears to have been found in Latin by the collector or scribe of these treatises. (2) It has suffered much

¹ This conclusion hardly seems adequate to explain all the phenomena mentioned on pp. xiii-xiv. These postulate not only the occurrence of duplicate renderings in the Greek translation, but most probably also the occurrence of variants in the Hebrew original. Cf. v. 9; x. 7 (note 6); ix. 4 (note 20); xiv. 8 (see p. xxix); xvii. 7 (note 14: see also pp. xxix-xxx); xlv. 4, 6 (note 35); lii. 9 (see p. xxxi); xcix. 6 (see p. xxxiii).

² In my edition of 1893 the description of the position of this fragment was both wrong and inconsistent. These errors were due not to Dr. James—the source of my information—but to inconceivable carelessness on my own part. When Dr. James rightly disclaimed responsibility in a review of my book, I wrongly maintained, in a rejoinder, his responsibility for the errors in question. I must either have replied without consulting the passage referred to, or else I consulted it but failed to observe its utter absurdity. I did not recognize it till much later.

in the course of tradition, and may, therefore, go back to a date, when the Book of Enoch was not reprobated generally, and when a Latin translation would have been acceptable. (3) It does not show signs of being an excerpt from a collection of excerpts, such as we find in the Greek fragment of Enoch, lxxxix. 42-49; but standing as it does without any introductory note or explanation, it looks as if it had been drawn directly from at least a larger Latin fragment of Enoch.

It is possible that the absurd statement with which the fragment opens—'[Cum esset Lamech annorum tricentorum quinquaginta] natus est ei filius'—originally referred to Methuselah, who was 355 years old when Noah was born according to the LXX Chronology. E speaks here of Methuselah taking a wife for his son Lamech and of a son being born to him.

Latin Quotations. These have been collected most fully by Dr. Lawlor in his article in the *Journal of Classical Philology*, xxv. 164-225. They will be dealt with at some length in my new edition of the *Book of Enoch*.

§ 6. THE ETHIOPIC VERSION AND MSS.

The Ethiopic Version has been preserved in twenty-nine MSS. of which fifteen are to be found in England, eight in France, four in Germany, one in Italy, and one in America. Of these MSS. there are only three of which my knowledge is indirect and slight, but not yet too slight to enable me to estimate their value and their affinities with the other MSS. These MSS. are *p* and *z*, *z*. Of these *z* indeed was most kindly lent to the Bodleian Library for my use, but unhappily I was absent part of the time of its sojourn there, and whilst I was present the officials of the Bodleian did not notify me of its arrival. *z* is of no account as it is merely an exact transcript of *b*. Next as regards *p*, this MS. formerly belonged to Lord Crawford and was lent by him to the editor of the German edition of the Ethiopic text of Enoch which appeared in 1901, but since that date this MS. has passed into the hands of a lady, who refuses to lend it or any other MS. in her possession to the Bodleian Library for the use of English editors. Of the remaining MSS. I have directly examined twenty-two, i.e. *g, gmqtu, abfhiklno*, and *suuvwya, b*. Of these I photographed thirteen, i.e. *g, gmqtu, fhiklno*. Five others, i.e. *aby, a, b*, I had no need to photograph, as

the owners of *a* *b* most kindly put these MSS. at my service for the space of two years, while *a* *b* *y* were always at hand for consultation in the Bodleian, to which *y* had been lent for that purpose by the Munich Library. Of the Abbadian MSS. *r s v w* I made collations on a number of test passages, while at Abbadia. These readings are appended in foot-notes on these MSS. in the following list, and are sufficient to show the affinities of these MSS. amongst MSS. of the second class. Finally, as regards *c d e x* I have used Dillmann's collation of *c d e* and a photograph of *x* which I procured from the Vatican. Thus for the construction of the present text I have had at my service photographs of fourteen MSS. *g g m q t u*, the constant use of the five MSS. *a b y a b*, Dillmann's collations of *c d e*, Flemming's collation of *p* (which I have used sparingly)—in all twenty-three MSS. Four other MSS. *r s v w* I have collated sufficiently to determine their character. Of the remaining MS. *z* (for *z* may be ignored as a transcript of *b*) it is enough that we have Flemming's assurance that it is closely related to *a b c d e*.

The division of Enoch into chapters was made apparently in the sixteenth century. The division into 108 chapters was made by Dillmann without MSS. authority, but as it has been followed by all subsequent scholars it is here adopted for the sake of convenience. The above division is indeed found in one MS., i.e. *h*, but this MS. was unknown to Dillmann when he made his text. Moreover, the chapters in *h* vary frequently in length from those in Dillmann's text.

The full list of the MSS. is as follows:—

- a*. Bodley, No. 4. Large quarto. 40 foll. 3 cols. 105 chapters. Latter half of 18th cent. Enoch only.¹
- b*. Bodley, No. 5. Large quarto. 141 foll. 3 cols. 18th cent. (?). Enoch (98 chapters), Job, Isaiah, 12 Minor Prophets, Proverbs, Wisdom, Ecclesiastes, Canticles, Daniel.
- c*. Frankfort MS. Rüpp. II. 1. 34 × 30 cm. 181 foll. 3 cols. 18th cent. In several hands. Enoch (98 chapters), Job, Octateuch.

¹ Laurence issued a transcript of this MS. in 1838. The transcription is somewhat faulty in the earlier chapters. The errors are, as a rule, easy to correct, but, even after the rejection of the obvious errors of the press, a considerable number remains, and the most of these have been reproduced in Dillmann's *Apparatus Criticus*, and from Dillmann's have passed over into Flemming's text of 1901. In chapters v–x these errors are distributed as follows: one in v. 3; viii. 3; x. 1: three in vii. 1, 2, 5: four in vi. 1, 4, 7 (*bis*).

- d.* Curzon MS. Quarto. 91 foll. 2 cols. Enoch (102 chapters), Job, Daniel, 4 Ezra, Sirach.
- e.* Curzon MS. Small quarto. 101 foll. 2 cols. Marginal notes from another hand. Enoch (98 chapters?), Samuel, Kings, and Apocryphal book.
- f.* British Museum. Add. 24185 (Wright's Catalogue, 1877, No. 5). 2 cols. of 23 lines. 19th cent. Enoch only. 106 chapters.
- g.* Brit. Mus. Orient. 485 (Wright, No. 6). 190 foll. 23 × 19 cm. 2 cols. of 23 or 24 lines. First half of 16th cent. Enoch (without division into chapters), Book of Jubilees. On foll. 168^a–177^a a duplicate of chapters xcvi. 6^b–cviii. 10 is inserted from another MS. akin to *g*. See next MS.
- g.* This MS. consists only of xcvi. 6^b–cviii. 10, and is found in foll. 168^a–177^a of *g*. It is inserted between the last word and the last but one of xci. 6. It is written by the same scribe, but the text though belonging to the best type differs from *g*.¹
- h.* Brit. Mus. Orient. 484 (Wright, No. 7). 3 cols. of 50 or 51 lines. 18th cent. Enoch (108 chapters), Octateuch, Jeremiah, Daniel, Ezekiel, 1–4 Ezra, Tobit, Judith, Esther, Sirach.
- i.* Brit. Mus. Orient. 486 (Wright, No. 8). 3 cols. of 29 lines. 18th cent. Chapters i–lx. 13^a missing. Nos. of remaining chapters erased. Enoch, Samuel, Kings, Jeremiah, Sirach.
- k.* Brit. Mus. Orient. 490 (Wright, No. 12). 3 cols. of 30 lines. 18th cent. Enoch (107 chapters), Job, Daniel, 1 Ezra, Isaiah, 12 Minor Prophets.
- l.* Brit. Mus. 24990 (Wright, No. 13). 3 cols. of 31 lines. 18th cent. Enoch (divided into chapters, but no numbers supplied), Job, Books ascribed to Solomon, Isaiah, 12 Minor Prophets, Daniel.
- m.* Brit. Mus. Orient. 491 (Wright, No. 15). 219 foll. 40 × 32 cm. 3 cols. of 27 lines. 18th cent. Enoch (without division into chapters), Job, 12 Minor Prophets, Tobit, Judith, Esther, Maccabees.
- n.* Brit. Mus. Orient. 492 (Wright, No. 16). 3 cols. of 30 lines. 18th cent. Enoch (87 chapters), Books ascribed to Solomon, Jeremiah, 1 Ezra, Canticles, Sirach, Judith, Esther, Tobit.
- o.* Brit. Mus. Orient. 499 (Wright, No. 23). 3 cols. of 31 lines. 18th cent. Sirach, Daniel, Enoch (106 chapters), Isaiah, 12 Minor Prophets.
- p.* Formerly in the possession of Lord Crawford—now in that of Mrs. Rylands. 67 foll. 39 × 33 cm. 3 cols. 17th cent. Enoch and other books.

¹ I here accept Flemming's correction (*Das Buch Henoch*, p. 8, note) of my description (*Book of Enoch*, p. 266) of the extent and character of this MS.

- g. Berlin MS. Peterm. II. Nachtr. No. 29 (Dillmann's Cat. 1). 167 foll. 17 × 14 cm. 2 cols. of 13 to 14 lines. 16th cent. Without division into chapters. Enoch only.
- r. Abbadianus 16 (vid. *Cat. raison. de mss. éthiop. appartenant à A. d'Abbadie*, Paris, 1859). 19th cent. Enoch (77 chapters) and other works.¹
- s. Abbadianus 30. 18th cent. Enoch and other works.²
- t. Abbadianus 35. 40 × 35 cm. 3 cols. of 38 to 39 lines. 17th cent. There are many erasures and corrections and marginal notes. The latter belong to the later type of text, and are designated as *t*². The division into chapters is marked in the margin on the first few folios. Enoch, Job, Samuel I and II, Kings, Chronicles, Books ascribed to Solomon, Prophets, Sirach, i-v Ezra, Tobit, Judith, Esther.
- u. Abbadianus 55. 191 foll. 51 × 39 cm. 3 cols. of 48 to 50 lines. Possibly as early as the 15th cent. Enoch (without division into chapters) and other works. Text of Enoch much abbreviated after chapter lxxxiii.
- v. Abbadianus 99. 70 foll. 23 × 17 cm. 2 cols. 19th cent. Copy made for M. d'Abbadie from a MS. in high estimation among the native scholars. This MS. has all the bad characteristics of the later type of text. Enoch only.³

¹ This is a poor MS., but it exhibits a few good readings. Thus it agrees with *a*, *ad* in vi. 5⁴⁰ (i.e. note ⁴⁰): originally it supported *g* in right reading against all other MSS. on xvii. 2²²: it agrees with *gt*, *β-abdx* on xxxix. 10¹, with *a-m*, *deklwya* on xlv. 3²⁸, with *a-q*, *defhky*, *a* on xlvi. 7⁷, with *ae hknvw* on lxiii. 1³⁰, with *a-t*, *ae f hkn* on lxix. 4¹⁸, with *a*, *ae f h k l n*, *a* on lxxi. 1¹⁶, with *a*, *filoya*, *β* on lxxxi. 3¹⁸, with *a-u*, *ae f hkn* on lxxxix. 4²⁶, with *a-m*, *ae f hkn* on xciii. 10¹⁶, with *a-m*, *ae d i k l o*, *a*, *β* on xc. 29²⁴, with *m*, *cf h k l n x*, *a* on cii. 4²⁸. From the above it is clear that this MS. though it does not follow closely any of the special groups of *β*, yet it shows some affinity for *e* and its congeners.

² This is a poor MS., but has some notably good readings. Agrees with *u*, *evx* on ix. 8²¹, agrees with *a*, *de f h k l n y*, *a* on xxiv. 2⁴⁰, with *l*², *de f h k l n y*, *a* on xxix. 2³¹, with *gmu* on xxxix. 10¹, with *gmq*, *adfoyy*, *β* on xl. 1²⁹, with *a-m*, *deklwya* on xlv. 3²⁸, with *a-q*, *de f h k l y*, *a* on xlvi. 7⁷, with *a-q*, *de f h k n o*, *β* on xlvi. 6³, with *a*, *β-bcx* on liii. 7¹⁹, with *a-u*, *kn* on lxii. 9¹⁵, with *a*, *in* on lxii. 15²², with *ae hknvw* on lxiii. 1³⁰, with *eh* on lxvii. 3²⁶, with *a-t*, *ae f hkn* on lxix. 4¹⁸, with *a*, *ae f hkn* on lxxi. 1¹⁶, agrees with *h* on lxxxiii. 8³⁰, with *a-u*, *ae f i l o y*, *a*, *β* on lxxxiii. 11¹⁰, with *gmt*, *ae f h k i n x* on lxxxiv. 1²⁴, with *a-g*, *ae l o x y*, *β* on lxxxvi. 2¹², with *a-m*, *ae f hkn* on xciii. 10¹⁶, with *ggt*, *b i l o p x y*, *a*, *β* on c. 12²¹, with *m*, *cf i k l n x*, *a* on cii. 4²⁸. This MS. so far as it agrees with any special group within *β* does so with *eh*.

³ This MS. which embodies the text approved by the Mamheran or native scholars exhibits most of the vices of the second class of MSS., but some excellent readings. See on lxxxix. 1²⁰, c. 4⁷ below. It agrees with *box*, *β* on ix. 10⁸, with *a* on xvii. 3²⁷, with *a*, *β-abdwx*, *a* on xxxix. 7²⁴, with *gt*, *de f h k l n o y*, *a*, *β* on xxxix. 10¹, with *gmq*, *adfoyy*, *β* on xl. 1²⁹, with *eh* on xl. 2³⁰, with *a-q*, *de f h k n o*, *β* on xlvi. 6³, with *a*, *β-bcx* on liii. 7¹⁹, with *eh* on lxii. 9¹⁴, with *q*, *β* on lxii. 12¹², with *ae hknw* on lxiii. 1³⁰, with *gq*, *ef* originally (?), but with *tu*, *β-ef* over erasure on lxiii. 7⁵, with *eh*

- w. Abbadianus 197. 157 foll. 26 × 23 cm. 3 cols. of 29 lines. 17th or 18th cent. Enoch (98 chapters) and other works.¹
- x. Vatican MS. 71 (cf. Mai, *Script. veterum nova collectio, Romae*, 1831, T. v. 2, p. 100). 27 foll. 3 cols. of 32 lines. 17th cent. Enoch only. 98 chapters.
- y. Munich MS. 30. 61 foll. 25 × 15 cm. 2 cols. of 20 to 28 lines. 17th cent. Division into chapters only at the beginning. Enoch only.
- z. Paris MS. 50 (see Zotenberg's Cat.). 17th cent. Enoch (division into chapters only at the beginning) and other works.
- z^b. Paris MS. 49. 18th cent. Copy of *z*.
- a. Garrett MS. 17 × 12 cm. 2 cols. of 22 lines. 19th or end of 18th cent. Enoch only.
- b. Westenholz MS. 71 foll., of which first and last two are empty. 2 cols. of 24 lines. 18th cent. 106 chapters. Enoch only.

§ 7. RELATIONS OF THE ETHIOPIC MSS.

(a) *Two forms of text, α , β , of which β is late and secondary.* There are two forms of the Ethiopic text. The first is represented by *g g m q t u* (and in some degree by *n*), which we shall henceforth designate by α , and the second, which owes its origin to the labours of native scholars of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, by all the remaining MSS., i.e. β . The result of these labours has been on the whole disastrous; for these scholars had neither the knowledge of the subject-matter nor yet critical materials to guide them as to the form of the text. Hence in nearly every instance where they have departed from the original unrevised text they have done so to the detriment of the book. But it is not to be inferred from the above that α always represents one type of text and β another

on lxvii. 3²⁶, with α -*t*, *aefhkn* on lxix. 4¹⁸, with β -*i*¹ on lxx. 3⁴, with α , *aefhikn* on lxxi. 1¹⁶, with *t*, *dhi x* on lxxxiii. 8³⁰, with *abehkn x* on lxxxiii. 11¹⁰, with *gmt*, *abcfhikn x* on lxxxiv. 12⁴, with β on lxxxix. 1²⁰ (here undoubtedly right), with α -*u*, *acefhikn* on lxxxix. 42⁶, with β , *befhnpx* on xc. 29²⁴, with α -*m*, *acefhikn* on xciii. 10¹⁶, with *gq* on c. 4⁷, with β , *cfikln x*, α on cii. 4²⁸.

¹ Agrees with α , *adr* in vi. 5⁴⁰, with α -*t*, *n* on ix. 6⁸, with *aefh¹klprsva₂b* on x. 11¹⁴, with *mtu* though originally with *gq*, *t² β* on xv. 12²³, in margin with *g* on xxiv. 2³⁹, with α , *defhkl₂ny₂a* on xxiv. 2⁴⁰, with *t²defkl₂ny₂a* on xxix. 2³¹, with *qt*, *cef²hkl₂noy₂a₂b* on xxxix. 10¹, with α -*m*, *deklny₂a* on xlv. 3²⁸, with α -*q*, *defhkl₂y₂a* on xlvi. 7⁷, with *aehknv* on lxiii. 1³⁰, with α , β -*bcdnoy₂b* on lxxi. 1¹⁶, with α , *filoy₂a₂b* on lxxx. 3¹⁸, with α -*g*, *acloxy₂b* on lxxxvi. 2¹², with α -*u*, *acefhikn* on lxxxix. 42⁶, with α -*m*, *acdiklo₂a₂b* on xc. 29²⁴, with α -*m*, *acefhikn* on xciii. 10¹⁶, with β , *cfhikln x₂a* on cii. 4²⁸, with β -*c* on ciii. 7⁴¹, with *abcek* on civ. 9¹⁸.

type opposed to the former; for the attestation of neither group is wholly uniform, as each group is divided within itself. This statement holds true in a much greater degree of α . Indeed, the cases are comparatively few where α differs as a whole from β . Fifty readings out of fifty-one which any editor must adopt will have the support of one MS. singly as g , m , q , t , u , or of groups such as gm , gq , qt , gu , gmq , gmt , gmu , &c., and the fifty-first time of the undivided α . For instances of the latter see i. 9 (note 23), viii. 1 (note 34), x. 3 (note 36), 13 (note 28), 17 (note 7), 22 (note 48), xv. 5 (note 24). Moreover, when the attestation of α is divided, the individual or group of α attesting the right reading will often have the support of β or of groups within β . The above facts serve to prove that *the recension was not the work of a few years, but was rather a process which culminated in such a text as we find in β , but particularly in the MS. v.*

(b) β or groups in β sometimes preserve the original texts. Again it is noteworthy that in a limited number of cases β preserves the original text where α is secondary. Some of these are no doubt accidental, but seventeen¹ such readings in thirty-two chapters are hard to account for in this fashion. These instances are found in the following passages. Thus β is right over against α in vi. 6 (note 43), viii. 3 (note 18), ix. 1 (note 6), 3 (note 18), β - l in ix. 1 (note 7), x. 1 (note 24), $bcefh\ell^2no$ against α and rest of β in vi. 6 (note 4), abx in ix. 4 (note 24), $bcox$, $\alpha\beta$ in xviii. 4 (note 12), dy in xxii. 13 (note 53), $ho\beta$ in xxiv. 3 (note 47), na in ix. 6 (note 10), $ox\beta$ in xviii. 15 (note 32), n single-handed in ix. 11 (note 15), x. 3 (note 37), 7 (note 21), xxii. 9 (note 29). Hence in some cases there is in β most probably a survival of the original text where it has been lost in the present representatives of α .

(c) *The character and affinities of the chief MSS.* g . Of the MSS. of α , g is decidedly the best all-round MS. This does not mean that it has more unique and right readings than any other MS. of the older type of text, but that when all the good points of the various MSS. are summed up, g comes out an easy first. In the first thirty-two chapters g alone attests the right reading in vi. 5 (note 37), xvii. 3 (note 27), xviii. 7 (note 33), xxi. 5 (note 8), xxviii. 3 (note 11). In lxxxix. 42 (note 4) it has only the support of n , the best of the second class MSS. This MS.

¹ Flemming enumerates only six, and three of these are wrong; for t in these three cases agrees with β : in ii. 1 t is wrongly represented as agreeing with α - t .

has been made the basis so far as any single MS. can of my text. It exhibits much strange orthography and bad grammar, and many corruptions. Notwithstanding it is by far the best representative we have of the ancient text. It was this MS. together with *m* that I used when emending Dillmann's text for my translation and commentary which appeared in 1893.

g. This MS., which has already been described, shows certain idiosyncrasies in ciii. 9-15, where it uses the first person over against the third in the other MSS. Outside this chapter it agrees in turn with *g*, *m*, *q*, *t*, *u* or with combinations of these or with one or more of these combined with β , but it is most nearly related to *g*.

m. This MS. is in some respects the weakest of the older group. It attaches itself so closely to *g* that we must assume its having come under its influence. This fact becomes of importance when we come to chapters xcvi. 6^b-cviii. 10, where we have both *g* and *g*.

Moreover, the evidence is not as decisive as we could wish; for though alone or together with β it agrees in many passages with *g* (see xcvi. 6 (note 28); xcvi. 2 (note 19) (along with β), 3 (note 29); cii. 1 (note 1), 6 (note 2); ciii. 2 (note 2), 13 (note 15); cvi. 10 (note 6)), yet we find it displaying similar affinities with *g* (see xcvi. 6 (notes 13, 15); xcix. 2 (note 2); ciii. 2 (note 51), 6 (note 34), 7 (note 41); civ. 1 (note 5); cv. 2 (note 32); cvi. 7 (note 24), 10 (note 1), 19 (note 34)). On the other hand in the vast majority of its unique readings *g* is unaccompanied by *m*. Hence somehow *m* has been influenced by the readings both of *g* and *g*. In x. 2 (note 33) and xvii. 4 (note 36) it alone attests the primitive text, in vii. 3 (note 9) alone with *f*, and in xv. 11 (note 21) with *bxg*.

q. Though teeming with every form of error incident to the transmission of a text in the way of additions, corruptions, and omissions, this MS. contains a larger number of unique original readings than any other used in our text. Thus it alone preserves the original text in ix. 8 (note 21), x. 11 (note 16), xiv. 1 (note 39), xxi. 2 (note 24), xxii. 9 (note 25), xxiv. 2 (note 41), xxvi. 3 (note 33), xxvii. 4 (note 47), xxxii. 4 (note 31). It approximates more closely to *ggm* than to *tu*.

t. This is a most interesting MS.,¹ as it gives the older type of reading

¹ This MS. is notable also from the fact that for the Books of Samuel and Kings it alone exhibits a third type of text diverging from the two types of text in circulation in Abyssinia. These were the first and primitive type of text and the later or Vulgate. Where this MS. diverges

in the text and the later either over erasures or above the line or in the margin, with the rejected words in the text bracketed. The corrector has not done his work thoroughly. Accordingly many of the older readings remain untouched. The work of erasing has been so frequently perfunctory that it is generally possible to decipher the original text. Moreover, in some cases the correction represents a return to the older text. Cf. i. 6 (note 5). As *g, g m* are closely connected, so are *t* and *u*. *t* is the least original of the MSS. of the first class. Thus it is hardly ever right alone. For one instance in the first thirty-two chapters see x. 10 (note 3).

u. This MS. would form a good third to *g* and *q* but that it is so imperfect after chapter lxxxiii, for nearly one-seventh of the entire book is omitted in the course of lxxxiii-cviii. These omissions are made in the most capricious way. Sometimes words, sometimes phrases, sometimes whole sentences and paragraphs are excised to the entire destruction of the sense. Notwithstanding as *u* is a valuable MS. I have most faithfully recorded all its omissions and changes. In chapters i-xxxii it alone preserves the true text in iii (note 23), iv (note 33), xxi. 7 (note 40).

n. Of MSS. of the second class *n* is by far the best. Indeed, though in the main embodying the second type of text it attests more unique and original readings in chapters i-xxxii than *m* or *t* or *u*. Thus it stands alone in giving the original text in ix. 11 (note 15), x. 3 (note 37), 7 (note 21), xxii. 9 (note 29) (?). Alone of MSS. of the second class it gives along with various MSS. of the first class the true text as in i. 3 (note 18), xiv. 21 (note 10), xxv. 7 (note 19), lxxxix. 42 (note 4), &c. Thus *n* exhibits the characteristics of both types of text.

Remaining MSS. of β. Several of these MSS. go in pairs. Thus *ax*, *dj*, *e h*, *o b* must go back respectively to four common sources, as they respectively attest a vast number of unique readings. With *a* in a less degree *k* is connected. *e h* and *o b*, moreover, have also a considerable number of readings in common, and likewise *d l o y*.

A study of the notes will show the reader that it is possible to establish partial connexions between other groups of MSS. than those already mentioned, but the further prosecution of this subject does not lead to any valuable results.

from these two classes of text it repeatedly agrees with the Hebrew (Massoretic) text. Subsequently a corrector worked over this MS. and erased readings belonging to the first class, as well as those peculiar to this MS. which were derived from the Hebrew, and substituted readings of the second or Vulgate type. See Dillmann, *Bibl. Aeth.* T. II. i; *Appar. Crit.*, p. 5.

§ 8. EDITIONS OF THE ETHIOPIC VERSION.

Laurence, *Libri Enoch Versio Aethiopica*. Oxoniae, 1838. This text was issued simply as a transcript of *a*, one of the MSS. brought to Europe by Bruce, the great Abyssinian traveller, in 1773. The transcription is not very accurate in the early chapters, though the errors are as a rule easy to correct. In chapters v-x there are ten; most of these have passed over into Dillmann's *Apparatus Criticus*, and from Dillmann's to Flemming's. As the text advances it becomes more accurate, so that I found its citation by Dillmann to be sufficiently trustworthy for use in the present edition.

Dillmann, *Liber Henoch, Aethiopice, ad quinque codicum fidem editus, cum variis lectionibus*. Lipsiae, 1851. This edition was based on five MSS. *abcde*, of which *ab* are in the Bodleian, *c* in the Frankfort Library, and *de* were the property of the well-known traveller, Robert Curzon. Of Dillmann's collations of *bcde* I have tested only that of *b* in the opening chapters, and found only one bad error, in chapter vii. These five MSS. are all of secondary value. The best of them is *a*. No further work on the Ethiopic text appeared till 1892, when Dillmann (*Sitzungsberichte d. kgl. Preuss. Akad. d. Wiss. zu Berlin*, 1892, li-liii, pp. 1039-1054, 1079-1092) published some variants from three MSS. on the first thirty-two chapters of Enoch in connexion with his edition of the fragmentary Greek Version.

Charles, *The Book of Enoch translated from Professor Dillmann's Ethiopic Text emended and revised in accordance with hitherto uncollated MSS. and with the Gizeh and other Greek and Latin Fragments*. Oxford, 1893. This translation was based on a drastic revision of Dillmann's text. Ten new MSS., which belong to the British Museum, were used, three of them, *g, g m*, being of primary importance, and seven, *fhiklno*, being of only secondary. Of these MSS. I collated *m, fhiklno* on about three hundred passages; but *g, g* I collated throughout, on the whole accurately, but defectively, as I now find, in a relatively small number of passages.

Flemming, *Das Buch Henoch: Aethiopischer Text herausgegeben von Joh. Flemming* (= *Texte und Untersuchungen*, Neue Folge, VII. i). Leipzig, 1902. Dr. Flemming's text is based on fifteen MSS., *abcdeg, g m p q t u v w y*. Of these six belong to the first class *g, g m q t u* and the

rest to the second class. This editor has been at no little pains in the preparation of his text. Thus he has himself collated *gm p q y*. His knowledge of *tu* he owes to photographs taken by Professor Meyer in France, and of *vw* to collations of the same scholar. It was a fatal error on Dr. Flemming's part that he did not photograph *g m q*, or, at all events, revise his collations of them.

Flemming's text naturally constitutes an immeasurable advance on that of Dillmann, and a considerable advance on Dillmann's text as emended in my commentary in 1893. With the help of the three new first-class MSS. *q tu*, this editor was able to point out a few passages where I followed mere idiosyncrasies of *g*, and also some others where I preferred the less trustworthy of the two texts *g, g* in chapters xcvi. 6^b-cviii. 10.

On the whole, Flemming's text is good, as might be expected from so excellent an Ethiopic scholar, and several of his suggestions have been accepted in the present edition. On close examination, however, Flemming's edition proves unsatisfactory from its frequent inaccuracy in the collation of the MSS. generally, and its inadequate collation of the first-class MSS. In my review of this edition in the *American Journal of Theology*, pp. 689-703, 1903, I have summed up its serious shortcomings under the following heads: (i) *Inaccurate and defective collation of the MSS.*; (ii) *The adoption of inferior readings into the text where the MSS. evidence for the true text is incontrovertible.* Flemming's treatment of the great Berlin MS. *q* on chapters x-xxxii will exemplify his method in dealing with the other MSS. In six passages in these chapters *q* alone amongst the Ethiopic MSS. preserves the true text of E, as is proved by G. Yet in two of them, xxi. 2 (note 24), xxiv. 2 (note 41), *q* is not collated at all, and in the remaining four, x. 11 (note 16), xiv. 1 (note 39), xxii. 9 (note 25), xxxii. 4 (note 31), the reading of *q* is relegated to the notes, and the wrong reading adopted. In x. 7 (note 21) *q* practically gives the original text (which is preserved by *n* alone), but the corrupt text is adopted by this editor. (iii) *Corrupt passages are left in the text without any attempt to emend them or even to call attention to their viciousness.* (iv) *Divergencies between G and E are left unexplained.* (v) *Practically no use is made of the Semitic background for purposes of emendation.* Notwithstanding the above shortcomings, Dr. Flemming's edition is deserving of the gratitude of Orientalists, as it constitutes a vast advance on that of Dillmann, and forms on the whole a serviceable work for students generally.

§ 9. ORIGINAL LANGUAGE OF CHAPTERS VI-XXXVI—ARAMAIC ;
OF I-V, XXXVII-CIV—HEBREW.

That the Book of Enoch was originally written in a Semitic language is now universally admitted. But what that language is is still a question of dispute. In the past Hoffmann, Jellinek, Dillmann (?) assumed a Hebrew original, and Halévy (*Journ. Asiatique*, 1867, pp. 352-395) furnished excellent grounds for such a belief, but of late years, since the discovery of the Gizeh Greek fragment, there has been a tendency to assume that the original was written in Aramaic. Neither view can I believe be established, but each appears to be true in part, as I hope now to prove. The proof in certain sections amounts almost to demonstration: in the case of others only a probability can be indicated. The results of present study of this problem tend to show that chapters vi-xxxvi were originally written in Aramaic, and xxxvii-lxxi, lxxxiii-civ, and probably i-v in Hebrew. The original language of lxxii-lxxxii is still indeterminable, but the probability of an Aramaic original seems to be greater than that of a Hebrew.

Chapters i-v. Probably from a Hebrew original. These chapters do not come from the same author or period as vi-xxxvi.

v. 9 (G^s) 'They shall not be punished (ܥܬܝܢܝܝܢ = *κολασθήσονται*) all the days of their life.' Since E has ἀμάρτωσιν here, if the text in both cases is rightly transmitted, it is probable that מַשְׁנֵי stood in the original, and that it was rendered by ἀμάρτωσιν in the text of the Greek translation and by *κολασθήσονται* in the margin, or vice versa. In the *Test. Asher*, vi. 1, the converse appears to have happened and the translator to have rendered this Hebrew verb by *κολάζονται* instead of by *ἀμαρτάνουσι*.

Again in i. 9 'He cometh with myriads of holy ones' the text reproduces the Massoretic of Deut. xxxiii. 2 (see note on i. 9) in reading שְׁרָרָא = *ἐρχεται*, whereas the three Targums, the Syriac, and Vulgate read תִּרְרָא = *μετ' αὐτοῦ*. Here the LXX diverges wholly. The reading שְׁרָרָא is recognized as original. The writer of this section of Enoch used the Hebrew text, and followed neither Version nor Targum in reproducing it. Presumably he wrote in Hebrew also. See also notes 1. 9 on p. 10.

Chapters vi-xxxvi. It will be observed in the notes on these chapters that sometimes the Greek is retranslated into Hebrew and sometimes into Aramaic. The reason is that when they were written (in 1901-1902) I was still

undecided as to which language was the original. The balance of evidence now appears to me to be in favour of the latter, and this is as follows:—

(a) *Aramaic words transliterated in the Greek.* In xviii. 8 $\phi\omicron\upsilon\kappa\acute{\alpha}$ = פוכא, in xxviii. 1 and xxix. 1 $\mu\alpha\nu\delta\omicron\beta\alpha\rho\acute{\alpha}$ and $\beta\alpha\beta\delta\eta\rho\acute{\alpha}$ = מרברא.¹

(b) *Aramaic constructions.* In xix. 2 we have the peculiar Greek $\alpha\iota\ \gamma\upsilon\alpha\iota\kappa\epsilon\varsigma\ \alpha\upsilon\tau\omega\upsilon\ \tau\omega\upsilon\ \pi\alpha\rho\alpha\beta\alpha\upsilon\tau\omega\upsilon\ \alpha\gamma\gamma\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\omega\upsilon$. This is a literal reproduction of the Aramaic idiom $\text{נְשִׂיָּהוֹן דִּי מְלָאכְיָא דִּי חַטּוֹ}$. The same construction recurs in E in ix. 8 which = $\text{שְׂכִיבִי עִם נְשִׂיָּהוֹן}$. Here G^s, it is true, has omitted μετὰ τῶν θηλειῶν . This omission may be due to the unintelligibility of the construction to a pure Greek scribe. It is possible, however, that G^s is right, which connects ἐν ταῖς θηλείαις with the next verb— $\text{συνεκοιμήθησαν μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἐν ταῖς θηλείαις ἐμάνθησαν}$. But this is very unlikely; for the natural construction would be $\text{συνεκοιμήθησαν μετὰ τῶν θηλειῶν καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς ἐμάνθησαν}$. We have probably a third instance of this idiom in vi. 8 $\text{οὗτοί εἰσιν ἀρχαὶ αὐτῶν οἱ δέκα}$, where οἱ δέκα should be emended into τῶν δεκάδων with E. Then $\text{ἀρχαὶ αὐτῶν τῶν δεκάδων}$ = $\text{רִאשִׁיהוֹן דְּעַסְרִיתָא}$. This Aramaic idiom has made its way into the O. T. as in Canticles iii. 7.

(c) *Some of the proper names with which paronomasias are connected postulate an Aramaic original.* Thus in G^s viii. 3 we have $\text{ὁ δὲ τρίτος ἐδίδαξε τὰ σημεῖα τῆς γῆς}$. Now ὁ τρίτος in vi. 7 is Ἀρακίη = אַרְקִיָּא, where אַרְקִיָּא is Aramaic for 'earth.' Again in G^s viii. 3 we have $\text{ὁ δὲ εἰκοστὸς ἐδίδαξε τὰ σημεῖα τῆς σελήνης}$ (G^s $\text{Σερὴλ σεληναγωγίας}$), where ὁ εἰκοστὸς according to G^s vi. 7 is Σαριήλ = סַרְיָא. Here סַרְיָא is Aramaic for 'moon.' Again in viii. 3 the $\text{ὁ ὄγδοος ἐν ὁ δὲ ὄγδοος ἐδίδαξεν ἀεροσκοπίαν}$ is G^s Ἐζεκιήλ (G^s Ζακὺήλ) = אֶזְקִיָּא. אֶזְקִיָּא (= אֶזְרָא), it is true, is Hebrew as well as Aramaic.

(d) *Occasionally the source of corruptions in the Greek can be detected by retranslation into Aramaic.* I can offer but a few instances of this nature; for though there are many passages which can be restored by retranslation into the original, the restoration can be made equally well in most passages by retranslation into either Hebrew or Aramaic. The evidence, therefore, in this section is not conclusive. It serves to prove, however, the thoroughly Semitic basis of our author.

x. 17 τὰ σάββατα αὐτῶν . Here we should have τὸ γῆρας αὐτῶν . Here, as note in loc. shows, the source of the corruption is explicable both in Hebrew and Aramaic.

¹ On the other hand in xxvii. 2 $\gamma\eta$ is a transliteration of גִּי (= 'valley') which is a pure Hebrew word, the Aramaic being גִּיָּי. Since גִּי, however, is here used as a proper name, as denoting the 'Valley of Hinnom,' its use may be justifiable in an Aramaic document.

xii. 6 οὐκ† ἔσται αὐτοῖς† εἰς ἔλεον. See note on this passage on p. 238.

xiii. 2 ἀνοχή καὶ ἐρώτησις σοι οὐκ ἔσται περὶ ᾧν ἐδειξας ἀδικημάτων, 'no forbearance nor †request shall be to thee in regard to &c.' Here נְשִׂאָנָא (= ἐρώτησις) was corrupt for נְחִיָּא¹ = ἄφεσις, 'forgiveness.' Cf. xii. 5 καὶ οὐκ ἔσται . . . ἐλρήνη οὔτε ἄφεσις. Here the Hebrew can also account for the corruption.

xiii. 9 πενθοῦντες ἐν 'Αβελσισιήλ (so E), i. e. 'Αβελήμη = אַבְיִל בְּאֵבִיל— a paronomasia.

xiv. 6 οὐκ ἔσται ὑμῖν †ὄνησις αὐτῶν ἀλλὰ πεσοῦνται . . . ἐν μαχαίρα. Here ὄνησις = מוֹתָר, which should here have been rendered κατάλειμμα. In Hebrew מוֹתָר also admits of both senses.

xiv. 8 κατεσπούδαζον καὶ †ἐθορύβαζον. Here the second verb is impossible, and we have probably two renderings of one and the same Hebrew word יְבָהִל accordingly as it is pointed as a niph'al or a piel verb. In Aramaic the pael of this verb = θορυβάζω, ταράσσω, or συνταράσσω in Dan. iv. 2, 16; v. 6, 10; vii. 15, 28, and is rendered by Theodotion² by one or other of the latter two verbs. On the other hand the LXX renders the same Aramaic verb by κατασπεύδω³ in iv. 16 and v. 6. Thus the translator of the LXX, who, as we know from the rest of his translation of the Aramaic section of Daniel, was very familiar with Aramaic, assigns to the pael of the Aramaic verb the same meaning as the piel and hiphil of the Hebrew. Hence we may assume that the pael in Aramaic could mean κατασπεύδω or θορυβάζω. Thus we could explain our text as a dittographical rendering of one and the same Aramaic verb.

If there were two verbs in the original, and this is possible, then we have simply a mistranslation of בָּהַל in ἐθορύβαζον.

xvi. 1 ἀφ' ᾧ . . . ἐκ τῆς ψυχῆς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῶν = מִנַּפֶּשׁ בְּסָרְהוֹן. Similar Aramaic idioms are found also in xxii. 9; xxxii. 3. These anomalous Greek constructions can also be explained from a Hebrew background. In xxii. 6 διὸ in διὸ οὕτως ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ should with E be emended into οὖ in accordance with this idiom. Thus we should have 'whose voice thus.'

xvii. 7. Here E = τὰ ὄρη τῶν γρόφων = מוֹרֵי קְבֵלָא (see my note in loc.).

¹ Or possible נְחִיָּא = 'rest.'

² Two MSS. of Theodotion's text A Q render by κατασπεύδω, but this may be owing to the influence of the LXX.

³ The translator of 2 Chron. xxvi. 20; xxxv. 21 renders the Hebrew בָּהַל by κατασπεύδω.

The phrase seems to be borrowed from Jer. xiii. 16. If this is so, then G^s which reads τοὺς ἀνέμους τῶν γνόφων = רוחי קבלא. In that case we might suppose that the Greek translator found one word in the text and the other in the margin of his Semitic MS. and rendered both, and that G^s preserved one and the Greek ancestor of E the other. The text in v. 9, where E = κολασθήσονται (or κριθήσονται) and G^s reads ἀμάρτωσιν (which are two possible renderings of the same Hebrew word), requires a similar assumption.

xxviii. 2 πλήρης δένδρων καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν †σπερμάτων. It would be absurd to speak of a plain as full of 'trees and seeds.' Here I take ἀπὸ τῶν σπερμάτων = מורעין, corrupt for זרעונין = 'and of vegetables.' See my note in loc. for other possible explanations.

xxix. 2 †κρίσεως δένδρα. Here κρίσεως = דרינא, corrupt for דריחא (so Praetorius) = εὐώδη. In Hebrew the corruption can be explained equally well.

xxx. 3 ὅταν τρίβωσιν. These words refer to certain fragrant trees mentioned in the preceding verse. These trees yielded (see p. 70, note 35) a fragrant odour when burnt. Hence it is possible that the Aramaic ידקקן (= τρίβωσιν) is corrupt for ידלקקן = καύσωσιν. Thus: 'when they burn it, it is more fragrant &c.'

Chapters xxxvii-lxx, from a Hebrew original. The assumption of a Hebrew original is required by some of the following passages, while others would admit of either Hebrew or Aramaic.

xl. 9 'The third who is set over all the powers is Gabriel.' There is a paronomasia here on Gabriel's name—אשר על כל גבורות הוא גבריאל. This paronomasia is possible also in Aramaic. In the same verse the words 'the second, who is set over all the diseases . . . of the sons of men, is Raphael' = אשר על כל מהלות בני אדם הוא רפאל, contain a reference to the derivation of the name Raphael, which is possible only in Hebrew—רפא 'to heal.'

xl. 3 'On that day thine Elect One will sit on the throne of glory

And he will choose their works.'

The words in italics are a translation of 𐤒𐤓𐤁: 𐤍𐤒𐤓𐤏𐤓𐤕𐤍. Flemming, after the example of his predecessors, translates: 'wird Auswahl treffen unter ihren Werken.' But this is a mistranslation and would require 𐤒𐤓𐤁: 𐤍𐤒𐤓𐤏𐤓𐤕𐤍. Moreover it is absurd to boot. The source of the corruption becomes clear on retranslation. Thus 𐤒𐤓𐤁: = ἐκλέξεται = the Hebrew יבחר, which might (? cf. Isa. xlviii. 10) itself = δοκιμάσει, or else it is a corruption

of בִּחַן, which normally means 'will try.' Thus we should read 'And he will try their works.' In Aramaic בִּחַ has both meanings. Hence this passage is indecisive.

xlvi. 4^b 'He will † raise up the kings and the mighty from their thrones.' Of this verse a dittograph occurs four lines later, xlvi. 5^a:

'And he will put down kings from their thrones and kingdoms,' for the parallelism shows that the latter is an intrusion. On the other hand ܥܠܐܝܪܐܝܐ = καθαιρήσει = יָסִיר is right (cf. 2 Chron. xxx. 14), whereas ܥܝܪܐܝܐ = ἐγερει = יָעִיר is wrong.¹ יָעִיר would then be a corruption for יָסִיר.

lii. 9 'All these things will be † denied and destroyed from the face of the earth.' Here Dillmann and Flemming try to give a better sense to the passage by rendering ܥܕܝܗܐܝܐ: 'werden verschwinden' and Beer 'werden vernichtet werden.' But the word is unexampled in these senses in Ethiopic. The explanation is discoverable through retranslation. E = ἀπαρνηθήσονται καὶ ἀφανισθήσονται. These two verbs are dittographic renderings of the Hebrew יִבְחֲלוּ.

lvi. 7 'Till the number of their corpses is † through their death †.' ܕܡܝܪܝܐܝܐ: = ἐκ θανάτου αὐτῶν = מִמִּבְרִית, corrupt for מִרְבִּית 'more than myriads.'

lxv. 10 'Their judgment has been determined upon and will not be † reckoned before me.' Here 'will not be reckoned before me' = οὐ λογισθήσεται κατὰ πρόσωπόν μου = לֹא יִחְשָׁב מִפְּנֵי where the verb is corrupt for יִשָּׁחֲטָהּ = 'will be withheld' used of judgments and calamities. Thus the text = 'their judgment has been determined up and will not be withheld by Me.' This restoration is possible also through Aramaic.

lxv. 10 'Because of the † months which they have searched out and through which they know &c.' Here Halévy (*Fourn. Asiat.*, 374-375, 1867) objects that ܕܡܝܪܝܐܝܐ: signifies 'months' and never astrology, and that the knowledge of the future could not have been regarded as criminal by the authors of Enoch. Hence he conjectures that חֳדָשִׁים (= 'months') was a corruption of חֲרָשִׁים = 'sorceries.' This conjecture restores sanity to the text.

lxv. 11 'For these there will be no place of † refuge for ever.' Here ܕܡܝܪܝܐܝܐ: = ἀποστροφή = תְּשׁוּבָה, which should here have been rendered 'repentance.'

lxvii. 13 'These waters of judgment minister to the healing of the

¹ In the notes in loc. I have supposed יָסִיר and יָעִיר.

body of the † angels. Here, as Halévy (pp. 366–367) has remarked, ‘angels’ is an impossible reading. It = מְלָכִים, corrupt for מְלָכִים ‘kings.’

lxix. 13 ‘This is the † number of Kesbeél.’ The word ‘number’ is here unintelligible. The context requires some such words as ‘office,’ ‘function.’ Halévy’s explanation is very satisfactory. He holds that the translator here rendered פְּקִידָה by ‘number’ when he should have given ‘charge,’ ‘function.’

From the above restorations on the basis of a Hebrew original, the majority of which are not possible on the hypothesis of an Aramaic original, the natural conclusion is that the chapters xxxvii–lxx were originally written in Hebrew.

Chapters lxxii–lxxxii. From Hebrew most probably.

lxxvii. 1 ‘The first † wind is called the east because it is the first: and the second the south because the Most High † descends there.’ We have here two paronomasias, one misrendering and one corruption. First of all, as Halévy points out, the Greek translator erred by rendering רֵיחַ by ‘wind’ instead of by ‘quarter.’ Cf. Ezek. xlii. 20. Next, ‘Most High descends’ = יָרַד רֵם, corrupt for יָרַד רֵם = ‘the Most High abides,’ a play on דָּרוֹם ‘south.’ Finally, the ‘east’ = קֶדֶם: hence it is ‘the first’ קֶדְמוֹנִי. In verses 2, 3 there are similar paronomasias.

lxxviii. 1. See note 13.

lxxviii. 2. See note 25.

lxxx. 5. See note 1.

Chapters lxxxiii–xc, from Hebrew (or Aramaic?). The evidence is here very scanty as yet.

lxxxiii. 11. Here a corruption in text can be emended by retranslation into Greek or Hebrew. See note in loc.

xc. 18 חֲזִיזִי: חֲזִיזִי = ἐκάλυψεν ἐπ’ αὐτούς, a clear Hebraism = נֶסֶח עליהם. See my note 16 on p. 185.

xc. 38 ‘The first . . . became a † word.’ Here E = ῥῆμα, but the Greek was not ῥῆμα but ρημ—a transliteration of רֶמַח = ‘buffalo.’ If we were sure that ρημα stood originally in the Greek translation it would be an argument in favour of an Aramaic original; for ρημα would = רֶמַח.

Chapters xci–civ, from a Hebrew original.

xciii. 5. See note in loc.

xciii. 8. See note on the Hebrew construction.

xcvi. 6. See note.

xcix. 6. Here E=εἰς ἡμέραν αἵματος ἀδιαλείπτου, but in Tertullian (*De Idol.*, IV) the phrase appears as 'in diem sanguinis *perditionis*'=εἰς ἡμέραν αἵματος ἀπωλείας=לַיּוֹם דָּם לְאִיר where לְאִיר is corrupt for לְעֵר=ἀδιαλείπτου. So Symmachus renders לְעֵר in Job xvi. 8 where Massoretic has לְעֵר.

ci. 4. Here the text rests on a mistake of the Greek translator or else on a corruption in the Hebrew text, whereby מְלִכִּי 'kings' was read for מְלִיחִי 'sailors.'

SYMBOLS AND BRACKETS USED IN THIS EDITION.

G denotes the Greek Version.

G^s denotes the Greek fragments preserved by Syncellus: where there is a duplicate version G^{s1} G^{s2} are used.

G^g denotes the Greek fragment discovered at Akhmim, and now preserved in the Gizeh Museum. See p. xi.

E denotes the Ethiopic Version.

a b c d e, a, b, &c., the Ethiopic MSS. described on pp. xvii sqq.

hmt. = homoioteleuton.

[¹] The use of these brackets in G^s G^g i-xxxii means that the words so enclosed, though only in one of these authorities, are also in E. Such words in E G^s go back to Greek archetype. In lxxxix. 42-49 and in cvi these brackets simply denote that the words so enclosed in G and L are not in E, but may nevertheless go back to the archetype.

[] The use of these brackets in G^s G^g means that the words so enclosed are found only in one of the authorities, and may or may not go back to the Greek archetype.

() Words so enclosed are supplied by the Editor.

† † Words so enclosed are corrupt.

[] Words so enclosed are interpolated.

መጽሐፈ ሄኖክ፡

መጽሐፈ: ሄኖክ:

I. ቃላ: ¹ በረከት: ዘሂኖክ: በከመ: ² በረከ: ኅፋይ: ወ³ዲድቃ: እሳ: ሀላው: ደኩ፤ በዕለተ: ምንዳቤ: ለአስሰሎ: *ኩሎ: እኩይ: ወረሲዓ: ⁴

2. ወአውሥኤ: ⁵ *ወይቤ: ሄኖክ: ⁶ ብእሲ: ዲድቃ: ⁷ ዘእምንብ: እግዚአብሔር: [እንዘ:] አዕይን ፔሁ: ⁸ ክሡታት: ወይሬኤ: ⁹ ራእይ: ቅዱስ: ¹⁰ ዘበሰማያት: ዘ¹¹አርአይ: ¹² መላእክት: ወሰማዕኩ: እምንቤሆመ: ኩሎ: *ወአእመርኩ: አከ: ¹³ ተዘእሬኤ: ¹⁴ ተ ወአኩ: ለዘ: ትውልድ: አሳ: ለዘ: ይመጽእ: ¹⁵ ርኅቅት: ¹⁶

3. በእንተ: ኅፋይ: እቤ: ¹⁷ ወአውግእኩ: በእንፔአሆመ: ምስለ ! ይወፀእ: ¹⁸ ቅዱስ: ወዓቢይ: እማኅደኑ:

4. ወ¹⁹*እምላክ: ዓላም: ²⁰ እምሀየ: ²¹ ደክይድ: ²² ደብ: ሲና: ደብር:

ወደስተርኤ: በትዕይንቱ:

ወደስተርኤ: ²³ *በኃይሉ: ጽንዑ: ²⁴ እምሰማይ: ²⁵

5. ወይፈርሁ: ²⁶ ኩሎ:

ወደድለቃልቁ: ትጉሃን:

ወይሥኤመ: ፍርሃት: ²⁷ ወረዓይ: ²⁸ ዓቢይ: እስከ: አጽናፈ: ምድር::

¹ *tu, abcde lo x*. *g*¹ omits together with next word. *m*, *h*ⁿ read ሄኖክ: ዘቅዱስ: (*h* reads ዘ) መድኅኔ: ዓለም: ዘ (*u* omits) ሄኖክ: ነቢይ: ቃላ: (*m* omits together with two next words). So *k*, but omits two words before last. *q* reads ራእይ: ዘርእይ: ቃላ: *f* reads ዘሂኖክ: ነቢይ: ቃላ: *y* reads ዘሂኖክ: ቃላ: and omits following ዘሂ". ² *gq*. *mtu*, *β* read ዘከመ: ³ *G* omits. ⁴ *a-u*. *u* reads ኩሎ: ረሲዓን: *β* ኩሎ: እኩይ: ወረሲዓን: ⁵ This is a poor attempt at rendering the phrase ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολήν. Ethiopic translators indeed found this phrase difficult, and never rendered it literally. Cf. Num. xxiii. 7, 18; xxiv. 3, 15, 20, 21, 23. *gmqt* add እንከ: which may be a corruption of ምስለ: see ver. 3. ⁶ *u*, *bcdx* alone in *E* preserve this order as in *G*. All other MSS. trans. ⁷ *q* reads ብእሲ: ዲድቃ: (sic). ⁸ Here *E* is supported by Num. xxiv. 4, against *G*, which has ὄρασις. ⁹ So also Num. xxiv. 4. *G* corrupt. See note 7, p. 3. ¹⁰ *gm*, *by*. Other MSS. read ቅዱስ: *x* adds እግዚአብሔር: ¹¹ *q*, *d* read ወ. ¹² *n* reads አርአይ: ¹³ *q* omits. ¹⁴ *m*, *t*² *β*. *gqt* read አርአይ: *u* ዘአርአይ: The text = ἄ ἐθεώρων. We should probably read እንዘ: እሬኤ: or possibly ራእይ: a seer of visions (ገጽጽ), of which the unintelligible አርአይ: in *gqtu* may be a corruption. ¹⁵ *a*, *bcn*. *β-bcn* read ይመጽእ: *β* adds ትውልድ: ¹⁶ *mt*. *gq* read ርኅቅት: *u* እምርኩቃት: The እም here may be a corruption of እቤ: = λαλῶ. *β-d* read ርኩቃት: *d* "ቃት: ¹⁷ *q* prefixes ወ. *d* reads ደቤ: ¹⁸ *gqu*, *n*. *m*, *β-n* read ዘይወ". *l* ዘይመፀእ: ¹⁹ *qu*, *β-n*. *gm*, *t*, *n* omit. ²⁰ *mu*, *β-n*. *gqt* read እምላክ: *n* እም" ዘሰላም: ²¹ All MSS. wrongly prefix ወ against *G*. ²² *m* omits. ²³ *q* reads ደስተርኤ: ²⁴ *a-u*. *u*, *β* read በጽንዑ: ኃይሉ: ²⁵ *t* reads እምሰማያት: ²⁶ *t*. All other MSS. read ወይፈርሁ: ²⁷ *d* prefixes በ. ²⁸ *e* omits.

I. Λόγος εὐλογίας Ἐνώχ, καθὼς εὐλόγησεν ἐκλεκτοὺς δικαίους οἵτινες ἔσονται εἰς ἡμέραν ἀνάγκης ἐξῆραι¹ πάντας τοὺς ἐχθρούς², «καὶ σωθήσονται δίκαιοι»³.

2. Καὶ ἀναλαβὼν τὴν παραβολὴν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Ἐνώχ, ἄνθρωπος δίκαιος, ἔστιν⁴ ὁρασις⁵ ἐκ θεοῦ αὐτῷ ἀνεωγμένη, ἣν⁶ †ἔχων†⁷ τὴν ὁρασιν τοῦ ἁγίου *καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ⁸, †ἔδειξέν μοι⁹ «καὶ ἀγιολόγων ἁγίων ἤκουσα ἐγώ», καὶ «ὡς» ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτῶν πάντα καὶ ἔγνω ἐγὼ θεωρῶν¹⁰. καὶ οὐκ ἐς τὴν νῦν γενεὰν «διενοοῦμην», ἀλλὰ ἐπὶ πόρρῳ οὖσαν «ἐγὼ λαλῶ»¹¹. 3. «Καὶ» περὶ τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν νῦν λέγω καὶ περὶ αὐτῶν ἀνέλαβον τὴν παραβολὴν «μου».

«Καὶ» ἐξελεύσεται ὁ ἁγιὸς †μου†¹² ὁ μέγας ἐκ τῆς κατοικίσεως αὐτοῦ,

4. καὶ ὁ θεὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος †ἐπὶ γῆν†¹³ πατήσκει ἐπὶ τὸ Σεινὰ ὅρος,

καὶ φανήσεται *ἐκ τῆς παρενβολῆς αὐτοῦ¹⁴

καὶ φανήσεται ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ [τῶν οὐρανῶν]

5. καὶ φοβηθήσονται πάντες

καὶ †πιστεύουσιν†¹⁵ οἱ ἐγγήγοροι

καὶ λήμψεται αὐτοὺς τρόμος καὶ φόβος μέγας μέχρι τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς

After ἐγγήγοροι the following words are interpolated: καὶ ἄσωσιν ἀπὸ κρυφὰ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἄκροις τῆς καὶ σισθήσονται πάντα τὰ ἄκρα τῆς γῆς¹⁶

¹ MS. ἐξαρε. ² E adds καὶ τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς. ³ Though E omits, the clause may be genuine. ⁴ To be taken with ἀνεωγμένη or omitted. ⁵ E = ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ which gives better sense, and agrees with Num. xxiv. 4 עֵינַי וְלִבִּי. ⁶ ἦν must either be written ἦν or ἦν. But the context is against the former, and ἦν is quite intelligible.

It is to be taken with †ἔχων† as forming a periphrastic conjugation = 'he was †having†.' ⁷ = וְהָיָה, ἔχειν is found as a rendering of וְהָיָה in Job xvii. 9; xviii. 20; xxi. 6; xxx. 16; Is. xii. 8, and it may be so here. Of course וְהָיָה could not have stood in the original. It is corrupt for וְהָיָה = ὁρῶν. Our text is thus brought into agreement with E 𐤂𐤋𐤁𐤀 and Num. xxiv. 4 (וְהָיָה יְדִי וְכַתְּמִי) which our author is here using. It is possible, of course, that the corruption arose in G, but it would be difficult to explain how. The passage in E = Ἐνώχ, ἄνθρωπος δίκαιος οὗ ἐκ θεοῦ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ἀνεωγμένοι καὶ ἑώρα τὴν ὁρασιν τοῦ ἁγίου. ⁸ Corrupt (?) for κατὰ τὸν οὐρανόν as in E.

⁹ Text corrupt. E = ἦν ἔδειξέν μοι οἱ ἄγγελοι. ¹⁰ MS. θεωρῶν. ¹¹ So Swete emends from ἐγὼ ἀλλω. ¹² Can hardly be right: unexampled in Enoch; E = καί. ¹³ Corrupt possibly for ἐκεῖθεν as in E.

¹⁴ E = σὺν or ἐν τῇ παρενβολῇ. This is supported also by the parallelism. ¹⁵ E = σαλευθήσονται: a sense which accords perfectly with x. 12-14, &c., whereas πιστεύουσιν gives a sense wholly at variance with all that follows. It is possibly a deliberate change. Flemming suggests πτήξουσιν; see next note. ¹⁶ This clause, which E omits, I have removed to the margin as an interpolation at variance with the closing genuine words of this verse, and with all that follows on the fate of the Watchers who were imprisoned beneath the hills. The scribe who added it was possibly thinking of Slav. En. xviii, where the singing of the Watchers is mentioned.

6. ወይደነገፀ: አድባር: ነጥላን:¹

ወይኑሐቱ: አውገር: ነጥህት:²

ወይትመስዉ:³ ከመ: መፃረ: ገራ: እምላህብ:⁴

7. ወትሠጠጥ:⁵ ምድር:

ወድሉ: ዘውስተ: ምድር: ይትሐጉል:⁶

ወይከውን: ፍትሕ:⁷ *ላዕሊ: ድሉ:⁸

8. ወ[ላዕሊ: ዲድቃን: ድሉመ:]⁹ ለዲድቃን:¹⁰ ሰላመ: ይገብር:¹¹

ወየዓቅሶመ:¹² ለሕዱሮን:

ወይከውን:¹³ ሃህል:¹⁴ ላዕሊሆመ:

ወይከውኑ: ድሉመ: ዘእምላክ:

ወ*ይሴርሐ:¹⁵

ወይትባረክ:

ወይበርህ: ሎመ: ብርሃኑ:¹⁶ እምላክ:¹⁷

9. ወናሁ: *መጽኢ:¹⁸ በትእልፊት: ቅዱሳን:¹⁹ ከመ: ይገበር: ፍትሕ: ተላዕሊሆመ:†²⁰

ወደሕጉሎመ:²¹ ለ²²ረሲዓን:

ወ*ይዛልፍ:²³ ድሉ: ዘሥጋ: በእንተ: ድሉ: *ዘገብሩ: ወ²⁴ረስዐ:²⁵

ላዕሊህ: ኃጥኣን:²⁶ [ወ]ረሲዓን:²⁶

¹ *gu, β-n. mt, n* read ነጥህት: *q* ነጥኡ: (sic). ² *mtu, β-el n. g* reads ነጥህት: *q* ነጥኡ: (sic). *e l* ነጥኡ: *n* omits. ³ *g* reads መስዉ: ⁴ *g* prefixes ወ. ⁵ *g q, t². m t¹ u, β-a k* read ትሰጠም: *ak* ኃሰጥም: ⁶ *gm* prefix ወ. ⁷ *tu, β. a-tu* read ፍትሕ: ⁸ *u* omits.

⁹ Dittography of words before and after. ¹⁰ *a-m, n. m, β-n* read ቃንስ: ¹¹ *m, t²* *β-n* add ሎመ: *n* adds ዓዲ: ሎመ: ¹² *u* reads ወያዐ. ¹³ *q* omits, together with next two words. ¹⁴ *mt, β. gu* read ሃህል: ¹⁵ *q* reads ወይሴብሐ: *y* omits initial ወ.

¹⁶ *g, o* read ብርሃኑ: ¹⁷ *G* omits. ¹⁸ *e* reads መጽኢ: ¹⁹ *m* omits.

This and the two preceding words are drawn, as Beer has pointed out, from

Deut. xxxiii. 2 **שְׁיָר תְּבַרְכֶּנּוּ הַנְּחִי**. Since the LXX here renders *σὺν μυριάσιν καθῆς*, it is clear that our author followed the Hebrew. Observe further that the

personal pronoun (= His) is wanting in E, as in Deut. xxxiii. 2 and in Pseudo-Vigilius, though found in G, Jude 14, and the Pseudo-Cyprian. ²⁰ Corrupt for

ለድሉመ: So G, Jude 15, Pseudo-Cyprian. ²¹ *m q, l n x y a. g t u, β-l n y a* read

ወደሐ. ²² Add ድሉመ: with G, Jude 15, Ps.-Cyprian, Ps.-Vigilius. ²³ *g. m*

reads ይዛልፍ: *q t u* ይዛልፍ: *β* ይትጥቅስ: ²⁴ Corrupt and defective for ድሉ: ገብሩ:

ረስዓመ: *H* = πάντων ἔργων τῆς ἀσεβείας αὐτῶν ᾧν. ²⁵ Em. from ረስዐ: in accordance

with G, Jude 15 (Ps.-Cyprian) ἡσέβησαν. After ረስዐ: the following clause from Jude 15, Pseudo-Cyprian, and G should be restored in the text ወበእንተ: ድሉ: ዕፁብት: ዘበሐ:

²⁶ *tu, β. g m q* read in acc.

6. καὶ σεισθήσονται [καὶ πεσοῦνται καὶ διαλυθήσονται]¹ ὅρη ὑψηλά
καὶ ταπεινωθήσονται βουνοὶ ὑψηλοὶ [τοῦ διαρυνῆναι ὅρη]²
καὶ τακῆσονται ὡς κηρὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου πυρὸς [ἐν φλογί]³

7. καὶ διασχισθήσεται ἡ γῆ Ἰσχύσμα ῥα-
γάδι¹⁴,

καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἐστὶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπολείται
καὶ κρίσις ἔσται κατὰ πάντων.

8. καὶ μετὰ⁵ τῶν δικαίων τὴν εἰρήνην ποιήσει,
καὶ * ἐπὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς ἔσται συντήρησις⁶
Ἰκαὶ εἰρήνη⁷,

καὶ ἐπ' αὐτοὺς γενήσεται⁷ ἔλεος.

καὶ ἔσονται πάντες τοῦ θεοῦ,

καὶ τὴν †εὐδοκίαν†⁸ δώσει αὐτοῖς,

καὶ πάντας εὐλογήσει.

Ἰκαὶ πάντων ἀντιλήμψεται⁹, [καὶ βοηθήσει
ἡμῖν]³

καὶ φανήσεται αὐτοῖς φῶς

Ἰκαὶ ποιήσει ἐπ' αὐτοὺς εἰρήνην¹⁰.

9. †Ὅτι†¹⁰ ἔρχεται σὺν ταῖς¹¹ μυριάσιν
[αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς]¹² ἀγίοις αὐτοῦ, (α) ποιῆσαι
κρίσιν κατὰ πάντων,

(β) καὶ ἀπολέσαι¹³ Ἰπάντας¹ τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς,

(c) καὶ (ἐ)λέγξαι¹⁴ πᾶσαν σάρκα

(α) περὶ πάντων ἔργων Ἰτῆς ἀσεβείας αὐτῶν¹
ὧν ἡσέβησαν

(β) Ἰκαὶ σκληρῶν ὧν ἐλάλησαν λόγῳ¹⁵ κατ'
αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀσεβεῖς.

JUDE 14, 15.

Ἰδοὺ ἦλθεν Κύριος ἐν ἀγίαις μυριάσιν
αὐτοῦ (α) ποιῆσαι κρίσιν κατὰ πάντων

(β c) καὶ ἐλέγξαι πάντας τοὺς ἀσεβεῖς

(α) περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων ἀσεβείας
αὐτῶν ὧν ἡσέβησαν

(β) καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν σκληρῶν ὧν
ἐλάλησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀσεβεῖς.

PSEUDO-CYPRIAN: *Ad Novationum*

(Hartel's Cyprian, iii. 67).

Ecce venit cum multis milibus nun-
tiorum suorum (α) facere iudicium de
omnibus

(β) Et perdere omnes impios

(c) Et arguere omnem carnem

(α) de omnibus factis impiorum quae
fecerunt impie

(β) et de omnibus verbis impiis quae de
†Deo† locuti sunt peccatores.

PSEUDO-VIGILIUS (Migne 62, col. 363)

Et in epistola Iudae apostoli:

Ecce veniet Dominus in millibus
(α) facere iudicium

(β) Et perdere omnes impios

(c) Et arguere omnem carnem (α) de
omnibus operibus impietatis eorum

¹ These words are omitted by E and against the parallelism. ² Bracketed because omitted by E and against sense. ³ A dittography. ⁴ These two

words look like two renderings of the same Hebrew word. ⁵ MS. μεγα. ⁶ Cf. Wisd. iii. 9 καὶ ἐπισκοπῇ ἐν τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς αὐτοῦ. ⁷ MS. γενηται. ⁸ Corrupt for εὐδοκίαν. Cf. Sir. xliii. 26 where the same corruption occurs in MS. B. G thus = **μηδὲν**. So E. ⁹ This verse though omitted by E is probably genuine, being supported by the parallelism. ¹⁰ E = καὶ ἰδοὺ: Jude, Pseudo-Cypr. and Pseudo-Vig. ἰδοὺ.

¹¹ MS. τοις. ¹² Interpolated against E and all other authorities. Read ἀγίαις instead of ἀγίοις to agree with μυριάσιν. ¹³ MS. ἀπολεσει, but the parallelism, Pseudo-Cypr. and Pseudo-Vig. and E require ἀπολέσαι. Other edd. ἀπολέσει. ¹⁴ MS. λενξει. Parallelism and Jude, Ps.-Cypr. and Ps.-Vig. require ἐλέγξαι. ¹⁵ Undoubtedly genuine though omitted by E. G adds dittographic clause καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν κατελάλησαν.

Additional Note on I. 9.—In order to arrive as far as possible at the original form of I. 9 I have printed the two Greek and the two Latin Versions of it in

II. ጠይቁ፡¹ ኩሉ፡ ዘውስተ፡ ሰማይ፡ ግብረ፡ እፎ፡ ኢይመይጡ፡² ፍናዊሆሙ፡ (ወ)ብርሃናት፡³ ዘውስተ፡ ሰማይ፡ ከመ፡ ኩሉ፡ ይሠርቅ፡ ወ*የዐርብ፡⁴ *ሥሩዕ፡ ኩሉ፡⁵ በበዘመኑ፡⁶ ወኢይት፡ፃይዉ፡⁷ እምሥርዓተሙ፡⁸ 2. *ርእይዋ፡ ሰምድር፡ ወሰብዉ፡⁹ *በእንተ፡ ምግባር፡¹⁰ ዘይት፡ገበር፡ በላዕሌሃ፡¹¹ እምቀዳሚ፡ እስከ፡¹² ተፍጻሚቱ፡ ከመ፡ ኢይትመየጥ፡ ኩሉ፡¹³ ምግባር፡¹⁴ ለእምላክ፡ እንዘ፡¹⁵ ደስተርኢ፡¹⁶ 3. ርእይዎ፡¹⁷ ለሐጋይ፡ ወሰክረምት፡ ከመ፡ *ኩሉ፡ ምድር፡¹⁸ መልእክት፡ ማየ፡¹⁹ ወደመና፡ ወ²⁰ጠል፡ ወዘናም፡²¹ የኖርፍ፡²² ላዕሌሀ፡ III. *ጠይቁ፡ ወርእዩ፡²³ *ኩሉ፡ ዕፀው፡²⁴ እፎ፡ ደስተርኢዩ፡ ከመ፡ ደቡብ፡ ወኩሉ፡ አቀጽሊሆሙ፡²⁵ ንጉፍ፡²⁶ ዘእንበሉ፡ *፲ወ²⁷ዕፀው፡ ዘኢይት፡ገፋ፡²⁸ አላ፡²⁹ ይጸንሐ፡ እምብሉይ፡ እስከ፡ ይመጽእ፡ ኃዲስ፡ እም*ክልኤ፡³⁰ ወእም፡ ፫³¹ክረምት፡³² IV. ወዳገመ፡ ጠይቁ፡³³ መዋዕለ፡ ሐጋይ፡ ከመ፡ ከኔ፡³⁴ ፀሐይ፡ ላዕሌሃ፡³⁵ በቀዳሚሃ፡³⁶ ወ³⁷እንተሙሰ፡ ተኃሥሡ፡³⁸ ምጽላለ፡ ወጽላሉተ፡³⁹ በእንተ፡ ዋዕዩ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወምድርሰ፡⁴⁰ ትውዒ፡⁴¹ እሞቁ፡⁴²

¹ = κατανοήσατε. Em. from ጠየቁ፡ of MSS. ² *q u*, *l*² *β*. *g l*¹ read ኢይትመየጡ፡ *m* ኢይመጡ፡ (sic). ³ *m q*. I have supplied the lost *ወ* on the authority of G. *h* inserts 'ከመ፡ before ብርሃ". All other MSS. read ብርሃናት፡ ⁴ *t*, *β*-*f h k k l n o*. *f h k k l n o* read የፖ". *g* reads ይጓቅብ፡ *m* ይጓቅብ፡ *q* የዐቅብ፡ *u* ደዐቅብ፡ For the word preceding *u* reads ይስርቅ፡ ⁵ *q* reads ሥሩዕ፡ ኩሉ፡ ⁶ *x* reads "ዘመኖሙ፡ ⁷ *g q*, *f h k k n o x*. *m* reads "ተፃይዉ፡ *t, l*" ይትፃይዉ፡ *u, a b c d e* "ይትዐይዉ፡ ⁸ *a*. *β* reads እምትእካዘመ፡ ⁹ *q* reads ርእክዋ፡ ሰምድር፡ ወሰበውኩ፡ ¹⁰ *a*-*m t*, *b c d n*. *m* reads ምግባር፡ *a e* እምግባር፡ *t, f h k k l o p* እምግባር፡ ¹¹ *b c d y* read ላዕሌሃ፡ ¹² *g m t* prefix *ወ*. ¹³ *q, e* omit. Here E has probably lost ምግባር፡ ዘውስተ፡ ምድር፡ አላ፡ ኩሉ፡ (so G) through hmt. ¹⁴ *a*-*q*. *q* reads ግብር፡ *β* ግብሩ፡ ¹⁵ If E has lost the clause mentioned in note 13, then እንዘ፡ which all MSS. but *q t* read, is a change made in E because of that loss. We should read ለክመ፡ as in G. ¹⁶ = φαίμεται. This is probably a wrong rendering of the original, see note 3, p. 7. *q* reads ደስተርኢ፡ *n* adds ለኩሉ፡ ¹⁷ *a*-*q, β*-*d h o x y*. *q* reads ርእክዎ፡ *d h o (v) y* read ርእይዋ፡ ¹⁸ *a*-*u, f h*. *u* reads ኩሉ፡ ምድር፡ *β*-*f h* ኩሉ፡ ምድር፡ ¹⁹ *q t, β*. *g m u* read ማይ፡ ²⁰ *b y* omit. ²¹ *g* reads ዝናመ፡ ²² *g, h k k n o*. *m* reads ይፖ". *q* ደዐርፋ፡ *u, y* ደዐርፍ፡ *a b c d e f l* የዐ". *a*-*t* prefix *ወ*. *l* prefixes *H*. The right text after all may be ኩሉ፡ ምድር፡ መልእክት፡ ማየ፡ ወደ"ወጠሰ፡ ወዘናመ፡ ወየኖርፍ፡ ²³ *u*. All other MSS. read ጠየቁ፡ ወርእኩ፡ *g* has the superscription በእንተ፡ ፲ወ²⁷ዕፀው፡ ²⁴ *g m q*. *t u, β* read ከመ፡ ኩሉ፡ ዕፀው፡ but *d a* omit ኩሉ፡ *x* adds አዕጺቂሆሙ፡ ወ. ²⁵ *m* reads እቀጽሊሆሙ፡ ²⁶ *a, a k*. *β*-*a k* read ንጉፋት፡ ²⁷ *m t u* write in full ፃሠርቱ፡ ወአርሳዕቱ፡ *a* reads ፪ for ፬. ²⁸ *β*-*a k*. *a, a k* read 'ገፍ፡ ²⁹ Em. from እሰ፡ (Flemming). ³⁰ *g m t u*. Other MSS. read ፪. ³¹ *m t u* read in full "ሠለስቱ፡ ³² *g m q, β*. *t u* read ክራማት፡ ³³ *u*. Other MSS. read ጠየቁ፡ ³⁴ *m* omits. ³⁵ *a* prefixes *በ*. ³⁶ *g q u*. *m* reads ቅድሚሃ፡ *t, β* በቅድሚሃ፡ ³⁷ *e n* omit. ³⁸ *a*-*q, f h l o x*. *q, a b c d e* read ተገ". ³⁹ *u* reads ወጽላላተ፡ ⁴⁰ *g t u*. *m* reads ወምድር፡ *q, β*-*e f o* read ወምድርኤ፡ *e f o (v)* ምድርኤ፡ ⁴¹ *m* erases. *q* reads ተዊዒ፡ ⁴² *g*. *m* reads ወሞቅ፡ *q* እመውቁ፡ *t u, β* እመውቁ፡

II. Κατανοήσατε πάντα τὰ ἔργα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, πῶς οὐκ ἡλλοίωσαν τὰς ὁδοὺς αὐτῶν, καὶ τοὺς φωστῆρας τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὡς τὰ πάντα ἀνατέλλει καὶ δύνει, τεταγμένους ἕκαστος ἐν τῷ τεταγμένῳ καιρῷ, καὶ ταῖς ἑορταῖς αὐτῶν φαίνονται,¹ καὶ οὐ παραβαίνουσιν τὴν ἰδίαν τάξιν. 2. Ἴδετε τὴν γῆν καὶ διανοήθητε περὶ τῶν ἔργων τῶν ἐν αὐτῇ γινομένων ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μέχρι τελειώσεως, ὥς¹ εἰσιν φθαρτά,¹ ὡς οὐκ ἀλλοιοῦται² οὐδὲν τῶν ἐπὶ γῆς, ἀλλὰ πάντα ἔργα θεοῦ ὑμῖν¹ φαίνεται³. 3. Ἴδετε τὴν θερείαν καὶ τὸν χειμῶνα . . . III. καταμάθετε καὶ ἴδετε πάντα τὰ δένδρα⁴,

parallel columns. That the Latin are versions of Enoch i. 9 and not of Jude 14, 15 was shown by Zahn in 1890. The words, Et *perdere* omnes impios, Et arguere *omnem carnem* furnish irrefutable proof of this view.

This being presumed we have to determine the relative faithfulness of the Versions. First of all it is clear that Jude is the least original as it compresses the two clauses (b) and (c) into one, and introduces κύριος after ἦλθεν. Next the Pseudo-Vigilius is defective: phrases are wanting in (a) and the entire clause (β) is omitted. The Pseudo-Cyprian is the most perfect of the three as regards the parallelism, though corrupt in nuntiorum (= ἀγγέλων) suorum, Deo for eo, and wanting in impii after peccatores. Turning now to G we see that it agrees in form with the Pseudo-Cyprian and Pseudo-Vigilius, save that against all authorities it adds after λόγων a clause, which is obviously a dittography. The interpolation in the first line is noticed in the text. Thus the structure is well established: namely, three clauses (a), (b), (c), the last of which is subdivided into two (α) and (β).

On the other hand the infinitives perdere (= ἀπολέσαι) and arguere (= ἐλέγξει) are right, and this evidence, together with E, shows that we should not read ἀπολέσει and (ἐ)λέγξει in G but ἀπολέσαι and ἐλέγξει. The parallelism also supports this view.

Having now ascertained the structure and details of the text we approach E and find that it preserves all the clauses, though in the case of (b) and (β) defectively, and of (a) corruptly and defectively. Thus it omits πάντας in (b) and καὶ σκληρῶν ὧν ἐλάλσαν λόγων in (β).

We conclude, therefore, that the original form is to be rendered as follows in English:

I. 9. Behold! He comes with His holy myriads

(a) To execute judgment upon all,

(b) And to destroy all the ungodly,

(c) And to convict all flesh

(α) Of all their works of ungodliness which they have ungodly committed,

(β) And of all the hard things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.

¹ Supplied by Swete. ² So Dillmann and Radermacher from ἀλλοιούνται. Cf. ἡλλοοσαν in ver. 1 for ἡλλοίωσαν. ³ = יִשָּׁר = 'suited': cf. Esth. ii. 9; id. vi. 4 for this meaning. At any rate φαίνεται gives no appropriate sense. ⁴ III. 1^b—V. 1^a lost through hmt.

ሐድር፡¹ ወሕንትሙሰ፡² ኢትክሉ፡ ከዩዶታ፡³ ለምድር፡ ወኢ⁴ ኩኩሐ፡⁵ በእንተ፡ ውዕደ፡⁶
 V. ጠይቁ፡⁷ እፎ፡ *ዕፀው፡ በ⁸ሐመልማሰ፡ አቀዳጵ፡⁹ ይትከደኑ፡ ወይደርዩ፡ ወ¹⁰ሰብጠ፡ በእንተ፡
 ኩሉ፡ ወአእምሩ፡ በከመ፡ ተገበርክመ፡ ለእሱንቱ፡ ኩሉመ፡¹¹ ዘሕያው፡¹² ለዓለም፤ 2. ወምግባሩ፡
 ቅድሚህ፡ ለሰ፡ ዓመት፡ ዘይከውን፡¹³ ወኩሉ፡ ምግባሩ፡¹⁴ ይትቀነድ፡¹⁵ ሎቹ፡ ወኢይትመላጥ፡¹⁶
 አሳ፡ በከመ፡ ሠርዕ፡ አምባክ፡ ከመዝ፡ ይትገበር፡¹⁷ ኩሉ፡¹⁸ 3. ርእዩ፡¹⁹ እፎ፡ አብሕርት፡²⁰ ወአፍላግ፡
 ኅቡረ፡²¹ ይፈጽመ፡ ግብርመ፡
 4. ወ²²አንትሙሰ፡ ኢትግገሥክመ፡²³ ወኢገበርክመ፡ ትእዛዘ፡²⁴ እግዚእ፡²⁵
 አሳ፡ ተዓደውክመ፡²⁶ ወሐመይክመ፡ ዓቢዮት፡²⁷ ወድሩካት፡²⁸ ቃላት፡
 በ*አፈ፡ ርኩሳት፡²⁹ ዘዚአክመ፡ በ³⁰ላዕሰ፡ ዕበዩ፡ ዚአሁ፤
 ይቡሳክ፡ ልብ፡ ኢትከውክመ፡³¹ ሰላም፡³²
 5. ወ³³በእንተዝ፡ አንትሙ፡ መዋዕሊክመ፡ ትረገመ፡
 ወዓመታት፡ ሕይወት*ክመ፡³⁴ ተኃጉሉ፡³⁵
 ወ³⁶(ዓመታት፡ ነጉልክመ፡)³⁷ ይበዝሩ፡³⁸ በርግመት፡³⁹ ዘለዓለም፡
 ወኢይከውክመ፡ ሣህል፡⁴⁰

¹ *m* prefixes ወ.² *m* adds ብዙኃ፡ ትጌግዩ፡ ወ.³ *a-m.* *m*, *β* read ከይዶት፡⁴ *a* reads ወ. ⁵ *g* reads ኩኩሐ፡ ⁶ *g.* *mtu*, *β* read ዋዕደ፡ *q* ዋዕደ፡ ⁷ *gu*.Other MSS. read ጠየቁ፡ *q* adds ወርእኩ፡ ⁸ *tu*, *β.* *gm* read ዕፀው፡ በበ. *q* ዕፀው፡ በዝ.⁹ *m* reads አቀዳጵሆመ፡ ¹⁰ *q* omits. ¹¹ *a* (save that *mt* read ለእሱ" and *q* insertsከመ፡ before ኩሉመ፡). Corrupt for ግብርመ፡ ለእሱንቱ፡ ከማህ፡ = *G* ἐποίησεν αὐτὰ οὕτως.¹² *β*, *w* emended *a* into ግብረ፡ ለክመ፡ ለእሱንቱ፡ (*a b e k n o x* እሱንት፡) ኩሉመ፡ Flemmingproposes ግብረ፡ ከመዝ፡ እሱ" or ለእሱ". ¹³ *q* reads ዘየሐዩ፡ ¹⁴ *a d* omit. ¹⁵ *m*reads ትግባሩ፡ *q* ምግባሩ፡ ¹⁶ *a-q.* *q*, *β* read "ቀነዩ፡ ¹⁷ *a-q.* *q* reads "ይመጡ፡*β* "ይትመላጡ፡ *x* omits. ¹⁸ *l* omits initial ወ. ¹⁹ *q* reads ይገብር፡ ²⁰ *q* reads ኩሉ፡*m* adds ለሰአሐዱ፡ ²¹ *t*¹ *u*, *dy*. So *G*. All other MSS. prefix ወ. ²² *m*, *q*, *β.* *g* readsባሕራቹ፡ *tu* ባሕራት፡ ²³ = ὁμοίως *G*. So also in Job i. 16. See Dillmann's*Lex.* 598. ²⁴ *efhno* omit. ²⁵ *a-u*, *f h k l n o x*. Other MSS. ኢትዕ". *x* trans.after next word and adds ወኢፈጸምክመ፡ ²⁶ *q* reads ትእዛዘ፡ ለ. ²⁷ *any* readእግዚአብሔር፡ ²⁸ *g m t, f k l n o x.* *qu*, *β-f k l n o x* read ተዕ". ²⁹ *q*, *β.* *a-q* read ዓበይት፡³⁰ *β.* *a* reads ወድሩክ፡ ³¹ *m q t u* save that *t* reads በአፍ፡ ር", *m q* በአፈ፡ ርኩሳት፡ ርኩ"is here used as a noun. *g* reads እፉክመ፡ ርኩስት፡ *β* reads በአፍ፡ ርኩስት፡ (*d h l x y a*ርኩስት፡ *f* ርኩሳት፡). ³² *β* omits. ³³ *mt*, *β.* *gu* read "ትኩን". *q* "ትኩን".*x* trans. this and next word before ይቡሳክ፡ ³⁴ *m q* read ሰላም፡ ³⁵ *q* omits.³⁶ *d* omits. ³⁷ *g*, *f n o.* *k* reads ታሐ". *m q t u*, *β-f k n o* ተኩ". ³⁸ *m* omits.³⁹ Added in accordance with *G*. ⁴⁰ *m* omits. ⁴¹ *a-q.* *q* reads መርገማት፡ *β* መርገም፡⁴² *g* reads ሣህል፡

V. πῶς τὰ φύλλα χλωρὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς σκέποντα τὰ δένδρα¹ καὶ [πᾶς]* ὁ καρπὸς αὐτῶν² ἔις τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν.¹ διανοήθητε ἡ καὶ γνῶτε¹ περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ, καὶ νοήσατε ὅτι ἡ θεὸς ζῶν¹ ἐποίησεν αὐτὰ οὕτως³, * καὶ ζῇ⁴ εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας· 2. καὶ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πάντα, ὅσα ἐποίησεν, εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας¹ ἀπὸ ἐνιαυτοῦ εἰς ἐνιαυτὸν γινόμενα πάντα οὕτως,¹ καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἀποτελοῦσιν αὐτῷ τὰ ἔργα, καὶ οὐκ ἀλλοιοῦνται ἡ αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα,¹ ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἐκ κατα ἐπιταγῆν⁵ τὰ πάντα γίνεται. 3. ἴδετε πῶς ἡ θάλασσα καὶ οἱ ποταμοὶ ὡς ὁμοίως ἀποτελοῦσιν, ἡ καὶ οὐκ ἀλλοιοῦσιν¹ αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα ἡ ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων αὐτοῦ.¹ 4. Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐνεμεῖνατε οὐδὲ ἐποιήσατε κατὰ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ ἀλλὰ ἀπέστητε, καὶ κατελαλήσατε μεγάλους καὶ σκληροὺς λόγους ἐν στόματι ἀκαθαρσίας ὑμῶν κατὰ τῆς μεγαλοσύνης αὐτοῦ. [ὅτι κατελαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ψεύμασιν ὑμῶν] σκληροκάριοι, οὐκ ἔστ' εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 5. τοιγὰρ τὰς ἡμέρας ὑμῶν ὑμεῖς καταράσεσθε⁶ * καὶ τὰ ἔτη⁷ τῆς ζωῆς ὑμῶν ἀπολείται καὶ τὰ ἔτη τῆς ἀπωλείας ὑμῶν¹ πληθυνθήσεται ἐν κατάρα αἰώνων, καὶ οὐκ ἔσται ὑμῖν ἔλεος [καὶ εἰρήνη]⁸

V. 4-8. A possible restoration.

4. Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐνεμεῖνατε οὐδὲ ἐποιήσατε κατὰ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ ἀλλὰ ἀπέστητε καὶ κατελαλήσατε μεγάλους καὶ σκληροὺς λόγους ἐν στόματι ἀκαθαρσίας ὑμῶν κατὰ τῆς μεγαλοσύνης αὐτοῦ· σκληροκάριοι, οὐκ ἔστιν εἰρήνη ὑμῖν.
5. Τοιγὰρ τὰς ἡμέρας ὑμῶν ὑμεῖς καταράσεσθε καὶ τὰ ἔτη τῆς ζωῆς ὑμῶν ἀπολείται καὶ τὰ ἔτη τῆς ἀπωλείας ὑμῶν πληθυνθήσεται ἐν κατάρα αἰώνων καὶ οὐκ ἔσται ὑμῖν ἔλεος.

¹ E = τὰ δένδρα ἐν φύλλοις χλωροῖς σκέπονται. ² E = καρποφοροῦσι. ³ = ἡσθῶ: of which ἡσθῶ: may be a corruption. ⁴ E = ὁ ζῶν. ⁵ E adds θεοῦ. ⁶ MS. καταρασασθαι. ⁷ Em. by Dillmann and Lods from κατα. ⁸ An interpolation, E omits. Εἰρήνη forms end of ver. 4.

6. በውእቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ትሁሉ፡¹ ስመ፡² ዚአክሙ፡ በርግመት፡³ ዘለባለም፡ ለዙሉ፡⁴ ዲድቃ፡
 ወ*ኪያክሙ፡ ይረግሙ፡⁵ ኃጥኣ፡⁶
 . . . ዘልፈ፡⁷ ወሰክሙ፡⁸ ተጎሉረ፡ ምስለ፡⁹ ኃጥኣ፡
 7. ወሰክሩደን፡¹⁰ ይከውን፡ ብርሃን፡¹¹ ወፍሥሓ፡ ወሰላም፡
 ወእሙንቱ፡¹² ይወርስዋ፡ ለምድር፡
 ወሰክሙሰ፡ ረሲንን፡ ይከውንክሙ፡¹³ ርግመት፡¹⁴
 8. ወአሚግ፡¹⁵ ይትወሀሮሙ፡ ለክሩደን፡ ጥብብ፡¹⁶
 ወዙሎሙ፡ እሱንቱ፡¹⁷ የሐይዉ፡
 ወኢይደግሙ፡ አብሱ፡¹⁸ ኢበረሲዕ፡¹⁹ ወኢበትዕቢት፡
 አላ፡²⁰ ይገንዩ፡ ዘሮሙ፡ ጥብብ፡²¹
 9. ወ²²ኢይደግሙ፡ አብሱ፡²³
 ወኢይትኳን፡²⁴ ዙሉ፡ መዋዕል፡ ሕይወትሙ፡

¹ = δώσετε, whereas G has ἔσται. But since the phrase ትሁሉ፡ ስመ፡ ዚአክሙ፡ በርግ" ለዲድ" is clearly from Isa. lxxv. 15 יְרֵיכָל וְעַבְשָׁל בְּצִבְיָשׁ בְּתִנְיָה, it is probable that E is right and G corrupt. Again δώσετε is naturally a rendering of ונתת. Is this a corruption of ונתת = καταλείψετε. ² a-m. m reads መዋዕል፡ ሕይወትክሙ፡ እመዋዕል፡ t² β ሰላሙ፡ ³ LXX has here εἰς πλησμονήν = נעבש. q reads ርግመት፡ but originally prefixed ሰ. ⁴ m reads ለዙሎሙ፡ ⁵ This supposes ὑμᾶς καταράσονται. ⁶ This should correspond to οἱ καταρῶμενοι. ⁷ Corrupt፡ q reads ወዘለ፡ t omits next four words. ⁸ Corrupt for ውሰክሙ፡ g u omit initial w. q reads መላእክሙ፡ e omits ወሰ" together with next word. ⁹ = ὁμοῦ μετὰ corrupt for ὁμοῦνται. Thus we should read ብክሙ፡ ይምሕሉ፡ = ἐν ὑμῖν ὁμοῦνται which is here = נעבש" בכם = 'by you (the sinners) will invoke imprecations,' i.e. invoke on themselves, if faithless, the evils that have befallen you. Cf. Ps. cii. 9; Jer. xxix. 22; Isa. lxxv. 16. ¹⁰ g m t u. q, n omit initial w. q, t², β add ሰ. ¹¹ q reads ብርሃን፡ ¹² n omits initial w and adds ሰ. ¹³ q t u, β. g m read ይክንክሙ፡ ¹⁴ t, β-o. a-t, o read ርግመት፡ ¹⁵ Em. m, a c d e h k l n read ወአሚ፡ g q t u, b f o x y a β ወአሚ፡ ¹⁶ q u read ጥብብ፡ ¹⁷ q t, β. g m read እሱንቱ፡ u omits. ¹⁸ a, e h l n o y. a b c d f k x a β read አብሱ፡ ¹⁹ q u prefix w. ²⁰ q reads እሱ፡ ²¹ g q. m t, β read ጥብብ፡ u omits. ²² a-q, c e l n. q, a b d f h o k y a β omit. ²³ g m q, β-b x. t u, b x read አብሱ፡ ²⁴ m q u, β-d. g t, d ወኢይትኩ". ኢይትኳን፡ = οὐ κριθήσονται = וְשִׁנְיָ" נ" (cf. Ps. v. 10). But punctuated as וְשִׁנְיָ" נ" the words = οὐ μὴ ἀμάρτωσιν as in G. Or E = נעבש" corrupt for נעבש" = G. In any case the corruption was in the Hebrew.

¹ E = δώσετε. ἔσται corrupt. See note 1 above.

² See note 3 above.

³ Observe Hebrew idiom. See note 1 above.

⁴ MS. reads ἀμαρτοι.

⁵ The first two clauses which I have bracketed are Christian interpolations. So also Radermacher. The remaining clauses are mainly doublets of ver. 7. E omits.

6. Τότε ἔσται¹ τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν εἰς κατάραν² αἰώνιον πᾶσιν τοῖς δικαίοις,
καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν καταράσσονται³ ἅπαντες⁴ οἱ καταρώμενοι,
ἅπαντες⁵ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ καὶ ἀσεβεῖς ἐν ὑμῖν ὁμοῦνται,
[καὶ πάντες οἱ ἁμαρτ(ωλ)οὶ⁴ χαρήσονται, καὶ ἔσται αὐτοῖς λύσις ἁμαρτιῶν καὶ πᾶν
ἔλεος καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἐπιείκεια, ἔσται αὐτοῖς σωτηρία, φῶς ἀγαθόν, καὶ αὐτοὶ
κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν]⁵
ἅπαντες ὑμῖν τοῖς ἁμαρτωλοῖς οὐχ ὑπάρξει σωτηρία,⁶
[ἀλλὰ ἐπὶ πάντας ὑμᾶς καταλύσει κατάρα.]⁷
7. καὶ τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς ἔσται φῶς καὶ χάρις καὶ εἰρήνη⁸,
καὶ αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν,
ὑμῖν δὲ τοῖς ἀσεβέσιν ἔσται κατάρα.
8. τότε δοθήσεται τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς [φῶς καὶ χάρις, καὶ αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν
τὴν γῆν, τότε δοθήσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς⁹] σοφία,
καὶ πάντες οὗτοι ζήσονται,
καὶ οὐ μὴ ἁμαρτήσονται ἔτι οὐ κατ' ἀσέβειαν¹⁰ οὔτε κατὰ ὑπερηφανίαν,
ἅπαντες ἐν ἀνθρώπῳ πεφωτισμένῳ φῶς καὶ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐπιστήμονι νόημα.¹¹
9. καὶ οὐ μὴ πλημμελήσουσιν
οὐδὲ μὴ ἁμαρτωσιν πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς αὐτῶν,

-
6. Τότε δώσετε τὰ ὀνόματα ὑμῶν εἰς κατάραν αἰώνιον πᾶσιν τοῖς δικαίοις,
καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν καταράσσονται πάντες οἱ καταρώμενοι,
καὶ πάντες οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ καὶ ἀσεβεῖς ἐν ὑμῖν ὁμοῦνται
καὶ πᾶσιν ὑμῖν τοῖς ἁμαρτωλοῖς οὐχ ὑπάρξει σωτηρία.
7. καὶ τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς ἔσται φῶς καὶ χάρις καὶ εἰρήνη,
καὶ αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσιν τὴν γῆν,
ὑμῖν δὲ τοῖς ἀσεβέσιν ἔσται κατάρα.
8. τότε δοθήσεται τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς σοφία,
καὶ πάντες οὗτοι ζήσονται,
καὶ οὐ μὴ ἁμαρτήσονται ἔτι οὐ κατ' ἀσέβειαν οὔτε κατὰ ὑπερηφανίαν
† καὶ ἔσται ἐν ἀνθρώπῳ πεφωτισμένῳ φῶς, καὶ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐπιστήμονι νόημα. †
-

⁶ E omits, but this clause may form the fourth line of the stanza. Radermacher brackets it. ⁷ Em. by Radermacher. MS. reads καταλυσιν καταραν. E omits clause. Probably a doublet of 7 (c). Radermacher brackets it. ⁸ Also in Wisd. iii. 9; iv. 15. ⁹ Doublet of 7 (a b). ¹⁰ Em. from αληθειαν with E ΖΗΘ: In ver. 7 ἀσεβέσιν is rendered by the adjective from this root ΖΗΘ: and in x. 20 ἀσεβείας is again rendered as here by ΖΗΘ: Hence there is no justification for the various emendations of λήθην, ἄγνωιαν, &c. There is something to be said for ἀμάθειαν (Radermacher). ¹¹ E = οἱ δὲ τὴν σοφίαν ἔχοντες πράξεις ἔσονται. G is here like an Alexandrian addition.

ወ*ኢ¹ይመውቱ፡ *በመቅሠፍት፡ ወኢበመፃት፡²
 አባ፡³ ኑልቁ፡⁴ መዋዕለ፡ ሕይወትሙ፡⁵ ይፈጽሙ፡
 ወይልህቅ፡ ሕይወትሙ፡ በሰላም፡
 ወፃመታት፡ ፍሥሓሆሙ፡ ይበዝጥ፡⁶
 *በኃሤት፡ ወበሰላም፡⁷ ዘለፃለም፡⁸
 ውስተ፡ ዙሉ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ሕይወትሙ፡

VI. ወኮኑ፡⁹ እምዘ፡¹⁰ በዝኑ፡¹¹ ውሉይ፡ ሰብእ፡ በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ተወልዶ፡ ሉሙ፡
 አዋልድ፡¹² ሠናደት፡¹³ ወላሕደት፡¹⁴ 2. ወርእዩ፡ ኪያሆን፡ መላእክት፡ ውሉይ፡ ሰማደት፡¹⁵
 ወፈተውዎን፡ ወይቤሉ፡ በበይናቲሆሙ፡¹⁶ ንፁ፡ ንሕረይ፡ ሰክ፡ አንስተ፡ እምውሉይ፡ ሰብእ
 ወንበድ፡¹⁷ ሰክ፡ ውሉይ፡ 3. ወይቤሉሙ፡ ስምያዛ፡¹⁸ እንዘ፡¹⁹ ውእቱ፡ መልእክሙ፡ እፈርህ፡
 የጌ፡ ኢትፍቅዱ፡²⁰ ይትገበር፡²¹ ዝንቱ፡ ግብር፡ ወእክውን፡ እክ፡ ባሕቲትዩ፡²² ፈጻዩ፡²³ ለ²⁴ኃላዊት፡
 ግባይ፡²⁵ 4. ወአውሥኡ፡ ሎቱ፡²⁶ ዙሉሙ፡²⁷ ወይቤሉ፡²⁸ መሐላ፡ ንምሐል፡ ዙልክ፡²⁹ ወናውግዝ፡³⁰
 ዙልክ፡³¹ በ³²በይናቲክ፡ ከመ፡ ኢንሚጣ፡³³ ለዛቲ፡ ምክር፡³⁴ ወንግበራ፡³⁵ *ለዛቲ፡ [ምክር፡]³⁶ ግብር፡³⁷
 5. አግደሃ፡³⁸ መሐሉ፡³⁹ ዙሉሙ፡ ጎሳራ፡ ወአውገዝ፡⁴⁰ በበይናቲሆሙ፡ ቦቱ፡ 6. ወኮኑ፡⁴¹
 ዙሉሙ፡ *ክልኤ፡ ምእት፡⁴² ተወወረዱ፡ ውስተ፡ አርደስ፡ ዝውእቱ፡ ድማኑ፡ ሰደብረ፡ አርሞን፡⁴³

¹ *u*, *d* omit. ² *l* reads በመፃት፡ ወኢበመቅሠፍት፡ *u*, *n* omit the ኢ before መፃት፡
 We should perhaps read በመቅሠፍት፡ መፃት፡ as in G—a familiar O. T. phrase, Isa.
 xlii. 25; lix. 19; Jer. xxi. 5, &c. ³ *q* reads ወአልቦ፡ ⁴ *gqu*, *n*. *mt*, *β*—*n* read
 ኑልቁ፡ ⁵ *q* omits next three words through hmt. ⁶ *afhkl(o)* read ይበዝጥ፡
⁷ *q* reads በሰላም፡ ወበኣሤት፡ The በ before ሰላም፡ is supported by *q*, *β* but om. by *a*—*q*.
⁸ *a* omits. ⁹ *u* reads ወኮኑ፡ *x* adds በውእቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ¹⁰ *g* reads እንዘ፡ ¹¹ *u* reads በዝኑ፡
¹² *gqu* put this and *gu* next word in acc. ¹³ *q* reads ሠናደት፡ *bc* trans. before አዋልድ፡
¹⁴ *u* puts in acc. *n* reads ለሁያት፡ and trans. it and ሠናደት፡ *x* trans. ሠና" and ሳ".
¹⁵ *q* reads ሰብእ፡ ¹⁶ *u* reads "ሆን፡ ¹⁷ *mq* *t*, *β*. *gu* read ንወልድ፡ ¹⁸ *g* reads ሳም".
¹⁹ *gm* *t* *u*. *q* omits. ²⁰ *β* read ዘ. ²¹ *gm* *q*, *klx*. *tu*, *β*—*klx* read ኢትፈቅዱ፡
²² *h* reads ኢትገበር፡ ²³ *qf* ¹ omit. ²⁴ *gm* *t*. *q*, *bcd* *fhlnoxy* *β* read ፈጻዩ፡
²⁵ *u* ፈጻዩ፡ *aekp*, *a* ፈጻዩ፡ ²⁶ *gm*. *qtu*, *β*—*d* read ለዛቲ፡ *d* ለዛ፡ ²⁷ *m* reads
 ግባይ፡ ²⁸ *n* reads ሉሙ፡ ²⁹ *u* omits. ³⁰ *qtu*, *β*—*n*. So also G³. *gm*, G⁸
 omit. *n* adds ዙሉሙ፡ ³¹ *n* adds በበይናቲክ፡ ³² *g* *t* *u*. *m*, *t* ² *β* read ወንትግዝ፡
q omits. ³³ *gm* *t*. *qu*, *β* omit. ³⁴ *u* reads በበ፡ ³⁵ *n* reads ንመይጣ፡
³⁶ *o* omits. ³⁷ *u* omits next three words. *n* reads "ንገብራ፡ ³⁸ Bracketed as an
 intrusion from preceding clause. *e* reads ምክር፡ ³⁹ *g*. *mq* *t*, *β*—*den* read ግብር፡
d ግብር፡ *n* ምክር፡ *e* omits. ⁴⁰ *n* reads አማኑ፡ ⁴¹ *ak* omit. ⁴² *t* ² *y* read "ትግዝ፡
β—*ad* add ዙሉሙ፡ *x* trans. ዙል" after በበ" and ቦቱ፡ before it. ⁴³ G has here the
 superscription ንበ፡ ስሕቱ፡ መላእክት፡ በአዋልድ፡ ሰብእ፡ ⁴⁴ *t*. *gm* *u* read in acc.

καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνωσιν ἐν ὀργῇ θυμοῦ,
ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀριθμὸν αὐτῶν ζωῆς ἡμερῶν πληρώσουσιν,
καὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτῶν αὐξηθήσεται ἐν εἰρήνῃ,
καὶ τὰ ἔτη τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν πληθυνθήσεται
ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει καὶ εἰρήνῃ αἰῶνος
ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ζωῆς αὐτῶν.

G^s

VI. Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅταν ἐπληθύνθησαν
οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς
ἡμέραις ἐγεννήθησαν¹ θυγατέρες ὡραῖαι
καὶ καλαί. 2. καὶ ἐθέασαντο¹ αὐτὰς οἱ
ἄγγελοι υἱοὶ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἐπεθύμησαν
αὐτάς, καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς ἀλλήλους Δεῦτε
ἐκλεξώμεθα ἑαυτοῖς γυναῖκας ἀπὸ τῶν
ἀνθρώπων, καὶ γεννήσωμεν ἑαυτοῖς τέκνα.
3. καὶ εἶπεν Σεμιαζᾶς πρὸς αὐτούς, ὅς
ἦν ἄρχων αὐτῶν Φοβοῦμαι μὴ οὐ θελή-
σετε ποιῆσαι τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο, καὶ
ἔσομαι ἐγὼ μόνος ὀφειλέτης ἁμαρτίας
μεγάλης. 4. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὐτῷ
πάντες, Ὅμοσωμεν ὅρκῳ πάντες καὶ
ἀναθεματίσωμεν πάντες ἀλλήλους μὴ
ἀποστρέψαι τὴν γνώμην ταύτην, μέχρις
οὗ ἂν [τελέσωμεν αὐτὴν καὶ]² ποιήσωμεν
τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο. 5. τότε ὅμοσαν
πάντες ὁμοῦ καὶ ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἀλλήλους
ἐν αὐτῷ . . .

G^s

VI. Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐπληθύνθησαν
οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐγεννήθησαν
αὐτοῖς θυγατέρες ὡραῖαι. 2. καὶ ἐπε-
θύμησαν αὐτὰς οἱ ἐργήγοροι καὶ ἀπ-
επλανήθησαν ὀπίσω αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπον
πρὸς ἀλλήλους Ἐκλεξώμεθα ἑαυτοῖς
γυναῖκας ἀπὸ τῶν θυγατέρων τῶν ἀνθρώ-
πων τῆς γῆς. 3. καὶ εἶπε Σεμιαζᾶς
ὁ ἄρχων αὐτῶν πρὸς αὐτούς Φοβοῦμαι
μὴ οὐ θελήσητε ποιῆσαι τὸ πρᾶγμα
τοῦτο, καὶ ἔσομαι ἐγὼ μόνος ὀφειλέτης
ἁμαρτίας μεγάλης. 4. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν
αὐτῷ πάντες καὶ εἶπον Ὅμοσωμεν ἅπαν-
τες ὅρκῳ καὶ ἀναθεματίσωμεν ἀλλήλους
τοῦ μὴ ἀποστρέψαι τὴν γνώμην ταύτην,
μέχρις οὗ ἀποτελέσωμεν αὐτήν. 5. τότε
πάντες ὥμοσαν ὁμοῦ καὶ ἀνεθεμάτισαν
ἀλλήλους. 6. ἦσαν δὲ οὗτοι διακόσιοι
οἱ καταβάντες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἰάρεδ εἰς
τὴν κορυφὴν τοῦ Ἑρμονιέμ ὄρους, καὶ
ἐκάλεσαν τὸ ὄρος Ἑρμώμ, καθότι ὥμοσαν
καὶ ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἀλλήλους ἐν αὐτῷ³.

¹ E G^s add αὐτοῖς. ² Bracketed as a doublet. E G^s omit. ³ G^s omit through homoioteleuton.

g omits. Other MSS. put numerals. ⁴³ G^s has οἱ καταβάντες: that is **ΗΩΖΣ:** As G^s has οἱ καταβάντες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἰάρεδ εἰς τὴν κορυφὴν τοῦ Ἑρμονιέμ ὄρους our text ought to run **ΗΩΖΣ: ΟΩΦΘΟΛ: ΕΩΕ: Ω-ΗΤ: ΕΩΥ: ΟΕΘΟ: ΑΣΦΨ:** Thus it would appear that **ΑΣΕΩΗ:** is a corruption of Ἰάρεδ and **ΗΩ-ΧΨ:** *gt, b c d o, a, b* or **ΗΩ-ΧΨ:** *mqu*,

ወደውዕዎ: ¹ ሰ* ደብረ: ² አርጥን: እስመ: መሐሰ: ³ ቦቹ: ⁴ ወአውገዝ: በበይናቲሆሙ: 7. ወዝንቹ: እስማቲሆሙ: ሰ⁵ መላእክቲሆሙ: ሠሚአዛዝ: ⁶ ዝንቹ: ⁷ ውእቱ: መልአክሙ: *አራኪበራሚኤል: ⁸ ከከበኤል: ⁹ ጣሚኤል: ¹⁰ ራሚኤል: ¹¹ ዳንኤል: ኤዜቂኤል: ¹² በራቂኤል: ¹³ አሳኤል: ¹⁴ አርማርኤል: ¹⁵ በጣርኤል: ¹⁶ አናንኤል: ¹⁷ ዘቂኤል: ¹⁸ ሰምሰፔኤል: ¹⁹ ሰተርኤል: ²⁰ ጡርኤል: ²¹ ፖምያኤል: ²² ተአራዘያል: ²³ እሱ: እሙንቹ: *ሀበይተ: ዓሠርተ: ዚአሆሙ: ²⁴ VII. (እሱ): ²⁵ ወ*ባዕዳን: ²⁶ *ዙሉ: ምስሌሆሙ: ²⁷ [ወ] ²⁸ ሥኡኤ: ሎሙ: ²⁹ አንስተ: ³⁰ ወኃረዩ: ³¹ ዙሉ: ³² ሰላ: ርእሱ: አሐተ: ³³

aefhklnp x a corruption of ውስተ: In the next place the ደብረ: is supported by β but omitted by α . In this passage, as Hallévi (*Journ. Asiat.*, 1867, pp. 356-7) has pointed out, there is a play on the name Jared if we retranslate into Hebrew יֶרֶד יְרֵי יֶרֶד. We can hardly help assuming, therefore, that this part of the text is ultimately derived from a Hebrew source, though on other grounds we are obliged to postulate an Aramaic original of most of vi-xxxvi. α omits next three words. ¹ *g* reads ወደውዎ: (sic). ² *q* omits. We should expect ደብረ: ³ We have here again a paronomasia יְרֵי יֶרֶד . . . יֶרֶד. This play originated probably first in Hebrew like that in n. 43, p. 13. ⁴ *b c e f h l² n o* and *G^s*. *a*, *a d l(r) y a* omit. ⁵ *q* omits. ⁶ *q*. *g* reads ሴሚ: አዛዝ: *m*, β -*d e* ስምያዝ: *t u* ሴምአዛዝ: *d* ሲሚ. *e* ስሚአዛ: The word is from סומע and סומע. ⁷ *a-q*. So *G^s* οὐτος. *q* β read ዘ. ⁸ *g m u* save that *mu* read as one word and *g* divides into two after *h*, and the three MSS. omit the final *ል*. *q* reads አራኪበራሚኤል: *t, l* አራኪበራሚኤል: save that *l* reads ማ for ሚ. *a* አራኪበራሚኤል: *d k n* ራሚኤል: *b c e f h n o x a b* ራሚኤል: *l* አራኪበራሚኤል: Here ራሚኤል: probably corrupt for አራኪኤል: Thus we have in *G^s* Ἀρακὴλ (cf. Ἀρακὴλ no. 20 in *G^s*); and again in *G^s* in viii. 3 where it is speaking of Ἀρακὴλ we have ὁ δὲ τρίτος ἐδίδαξεν τὰ σημεία τῆς γῆς. Thus Ἀρακὴλ = ሉእገላ where ገላ = earth. This angel is mentioned as unfallen in *Sib. Or.* II. 215-17. *Κιμβρά* is corrupt. ⁹ *g m*. *q* reads ከበባኤል: *t u* ከከብ. β አከባኤል: save that *l* reads ከ for ከ. The name is from לְאֵלֵי כּוֹכַב = 'star of God.' ¹⁰ *m q t u*, β -*e o a*. *g* reads ጥሚኤል: *e o a* ጣሚ. The name = ሉእገላ 'the perfection of God' (Schwab, *Vocabulaire de l'angéologie d'après les MSS. Hébreux*, p. 375). ¹¹ *t*. *g* reads ራማኤል: *m* ራም. *q, \beta* ራሙ. This angel is referred to in Apoc. Baruch lv. 3, where see my note. ¹² *g m q*, *a c d e f h k l n p a*. *t* reads አዛቂኤል: *b x* አዛቂኤል: ("ቂኤል: *x*). *o* ኤዜቂ. *u* illegible. Since *G^s* viii. 3 writes ὁ δὲ ὅγδοος ἐδίδαξεν ἀεροσκοπίαν this word comes from ሉእገላ. ገላ is rendered by ἀήρ in 2 Ki. xxii. 12; Ps. xviii. 11 (Beer). ¹³ *g m*. *q* reads በራቂኤል: *t* ባራቂኤል: *a e f h k o b* ሰራቂኤል: *b c d l n p a* ቂኤል: *x* ቂኤል: The word = ሉእገላ. ¹⁴ *g, \beta*-*k l*. *m, k l* read አሰኤል: *q* አራከኤል: *t* አሳሐል: The word = ሉእገላ (Schwab), but see other forms in Appendix. ¹⁵ *g q, n*. *m* reads አርመርከ: *t* አርሚርከ: *u* illegible. β -*e* አርምርከ: *e* አርጥርከ: Since *G^s* viii. 3 writes with reference to this angel ὁ δὲ ἐνδέκατος Φαρμαρὸς ἐδίδαξεν . . . ἐπαοιδάς . . . καὶ ἐπαοιδῶν λυτήρια the name may be derived from ሙገ

G^s

7. Καὶ ταῦτα τὰ ὀνόματα¹ τῶν ἀρχόντων αὐτῶν· Σεμιαζά, οὗτος ἦν ἀρχων αὐτῶν· Ἀραθάκ, Κιμβρά, Σαμμανή, Δανειήλ, Ἀρεαρώς, Σεμιήλ, Ἰωμειήλ, Χωχαριήλ, Ἐζεκιήλ, Βατριήλ, Σαθιήλ, Ἀτριήλ, Ταμιήλ, Βαρακιήλ, Ἀνανθιά, Θωνιήλ, Ῥαμιήλ, Ἀσεάλ, Ῥακειήλ, Τουριήλ. 8. οὗτοι εἰσιν ἀρχαὶ αὐτῶν οἱ δέκα².

VII. Καὶ³ ἔλαβον ἑαυτοῖς γυναῖκας· ἕκαστος αὐτῶν ἐξελέξαντο ἑαυτοῖς γυναῖκας⁴, καὶ ἤρξαντο εἰσπορεύεσθαι πρὸς

G^s

7. Καὶ ταῦτα τὰ ὀνόματα τῶν ἀρχόντων αὐτῶν· Ἀ Σεμιαζās, ὁ ἀρχων αὐτῶν, β' Ἀταρκούφ, γ' Ἀρακιήλ, δ' Χωβαβιήλ, ε' Ὁραμμαμή, ς' Ῥαμιήλ, ζ' Σαμψίχ, η' Ζακιήλ, θ' Βαλκιήλ, ι' Ἀζαλζήλ, ια' Φαρμαρός, ιβ' Ἀμαριήλ, ιγ' Ἀναγημάς, ιδ' Θανσαήλ, ιε' Σαμιήλ, ις' Σαρινās, ιζ' Εὐμιήλ, ιη' Τυριήλ, ιθ' Ἰουμιήλ, κ' Σαριήλ.

VII. * Οὗτοι καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ πάντες⁵ [ἐν τῷ χιλιοστῷ ἑκατοστῷ ἐβδομηκοστῷ ἔτει τοῦ κόσμου⁶] ἔλαβον ἑαυτοῖς γυναῖκας,

¹ On these names see other Table in the Appendix. ² The manuscript reading seems corrupt for ἀρχαὶ αὐτῶν τῶν δεκάδων, a literal rendering of אַרְבָּעָה עָשָׂר. We have an undoubted case of this in xix. 2 αἱ γυναῖκες αὐτῶν τῶν . . . ἀγγέλων. Radermacher proposes ἀρχαὶ αὐτῶν οἱ (ἐπὶ) δέκα, but this would mean 'their chiefs over ten (angels).' In G we should have οἱ δεκαδάρχαι αὐτῶν. ³ See note 5. ⁴ E = ἐξελέξατο ἕκαστος ἑαυτῷ μίαν. ⁵ E = καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ πάντες μετ' αὐτῶν καί, where the final καί is an intrusion. ⁶ Additions of Syncellus.

(Dillmann). ¹⁶ *gmtu. q* reads **NTCŁŁΔ**; *bxNTCŁŁΔ*; *acdefk, aNTCŁŁΔ*; *hno, bNTCŁŁΔ*; *lOMCŁŁΔ*. ¹⁷ *gmqt, deln, a. u* illegible. *afhkox, a, b* read **ŁCŁŁ**; *bc ŁCŁŁ*. The word = **לַנְיָנָי**. ¹⁸ *n. gm(u?)* read **HŁŁ**; *q HŁŁ*; *t HŁŁ*; *β-n HŁŁ*. ¹⁹ *g*. So also *cefhhkln, a, b* save that they read **ŁŁŁŁ**. *m* reads **ŁŁŁŁŁŁ**; *q ŁŁŁŁŁŁ. *tu ŁŁŁŁŁŁ*. *abx ŁŁŁŁŁŁ*. *d ŁŁŁŁŁŁ*. Since G^s viii. 3 describes the functions of this angel as *ὁ δὲ ἔβδωμος ἐδίδασκε τὰ σημεία τοῦ ἡλίου* the name was from **שֶׁשֶׁשׁ**, i. e. **לַשֶּׁשֶׁשׁ**. ²⁰ *gm. q* reads **ŁCŁŁŁŁ**; *t ŁCŁŁ*. *u ŁCŁŁ*. *acdefhko, b ŁCŁŁ*. *l, a ŁCŁŁ*. *bx ŁCŁŁ*. *n ŁCŁŁ*. Schwab (p. 309) derives the word from Aram. **לַרְיָט** = 'God is on my side.' ²¹ *m, q, β-n, y. gtu, y* read **ŁCŁŁ**; *n ŁCŁŁ*. Word = Aram. **לַרְיָט** = 'Rock of God.' After this our text has lost a proper name. ²² *q, β. gu* read **ŁŁŁŁ**; *mt* read **ŁŁŁŁ**; Word = **לַרְיָט**. See Gen. xlv. 10 (Schwab). ²³ *gqu, β. m* reads **ŁŁŁŁ**; *t ŁŁŁŁ. This word recurs in viii. 3 as **ŁŁŁŁŁŁ**—in all cases corrupt for **ŁŁŁŁ**; which = **לַרְיָט** where **ר** = 'moon.' This angel (viii. 3) looked after the moon. ²⁴ *tu. g* reads **ŁŁŁŁ**; *q ŁŁŁŁ*. *m ŁŁŁŁ; *q ŁŁŁŁ*. *q ŁŁŁŁ*. *β, x ŁŁŁŁ*; *Ł(+ ŁŁŁŁŁŁ: x) ŁŁŁŁŁŁ*; *t ŁŁŁŁ*; *ŁŁŁŁ*; *ŁŁŁŁ*; *ŁŁŁŁ*. ²⁵ Supplied from G^s. ²⁶ *β-n. gmtu, n* read **ŁŁŁ**; *q ŁŁŁ. ²⁷ *q* reads **ŁŁŁŁ**; *ŁŁŁ*. ²⁸ *q* reads **ŁŁŁŁ**. ²⁹ Interpolated. ³⁰ *a. adefhkhno, a, b* read **ŁŁŁŁŁŁ**; *bclx ŁŁŁŁŁŁ*. ³¹ *t, lx, a ŁŁŁŁ*. ³² *q* reads **ŁŁŁŁ**. ³³ *a, a k n y, a*. Other MSS. add **ŁŁŁŁ**; **ŁŁŁŁ**.****

ወወጡኑ፡ ይባሉ፡¹ ነቡሆን፡ ወ*ተደመሩ፡² ምስሌሆን፡³ ወመሀርዎን፡ ሥራዮተ፡ ወ*ሥብዓተተ፡⁴
 ወመኒረ፡ ስርወ፡ ወፀፀወ፡⁵ አመርዎን፡፡⁶ 2. ወአማንቱሰ፡ ፀንሳ፡ ወወሰዳ፡ *ረዓይተ፡ ዓበይተ፡
 ወፖቅሞሙ፡ በባ፡ ፶፮፡⁸ በአመት፡፡ 3. እሱ፡⁹ በልዑ፡ ዙሎ፡¹⁰ ዳማ፡ ሰብአ፡ ተአስከ፡¹¹ ስአንዎሙ፡¹²
 *ሰብአ፡ ሰስዮተ፡፡¹³ 4. [ወ]ተመደሙ፡¹⁴ ረዓይተ፡ ዓበሌሆሙ፡ ወይበልፀዎሙ፡¹⁵ ሰሰብአ፡፡¹⁶
 5. ወወጡኑ፡¹⁷ የአብሱ፡ በአፀዋፍ፡ ወደባ፡¹⁸ አራዊት፡ ወበዘይትሐወሥ፡ ወበዓሳት፡ ወሥጋሆሙ፡
 በበይናቴሆሙ፡ ይተባልዑ፡¹⁹ ወደመ፡ ይሰትዩ፡²⁰ [እምነ፡]²¹ 6. አሚሃ፡²² ምድር፡ ሰከየትሙ፡²³
 ለዓማፂደን፡²⁴ VIII. ወአዛዝኤል፡ መሀርሙ፡ ሰሰብአ፡ ገቢረ፡ አስይፍት፡²⁵ ወመጣብሳት፡²⁶
 ወወልታ፡ ወድርዐ፡²⁷ እንግድዓ፡ ወ²⁸ አርአዮሙ፡²⁹ ተዘእምድነሬሆሙ፡³⁰ ወምግባርሙ፡³¹
 ወ³² አወቃፋተ፡ ወሰርጉ፡ ወተዙሕሎተ፡³³ ወአሰንዮተ፡³⁴ ቀርጉብ፡³⁵ ወአብከ፡ *እምዙሎ፡ አብን፡³⁶

¹ *q* reads የአብሱ፡ ² Possibly corrupt for ተገመኑ፡ or rather ይትገመኑ፡ = G^s *μῖαινεσθαι*. ³ *m* adds ሊ. ⁴ *gmt, acefknx a. qu, h b* read ስብዐ". *b* ሰብዓ". *lo* ሰብአ". *d* ስብዐ". ⁵ *gqt¹, ny*. So G^s τὰς βοτάνας. *m* reads ፀፀ፡ *u, t² β-ny* read ፀፀወ፡ Here ፀፀወ፡ is a rendering of *βοτάνας* as in Wisd. xvi. 12, and must be translated 'plants' or 'shrubs,' as in *Jub.* x. 12. We have this use of *ny* in the Hebrew Book of Noah which treats of the subject in our text. *יְרֵאֵה יִצְחָק אֶפְרַיִם וְיִשְׂרָאֵל וְיִנְיָה* = 'the angel showed how to heal with the plants (or shrubs) of the earth.' ⁶ *q* reads አማሬዋን፡ ⁷ *m* reads ኃይላክ፡ ረዓይተ፡ *q* ረ" ወበባይተ፡ ወ. ⁸ *m* reads ሠላሳ፡ ምእት፡ ⁹ *m, f*. All other MSS. read እሱ፡ ¹⁰ Corrupt for እሱ፡ a rendering of the Greek art. τοῦς. ¹¹ = ὥστε (as in Matt. xxvii. 14; Mark ii. 2; 1 Cor. xiii. 2). Corrupt for ὥς δέ. Read ወሰባ፡ *x* reads ወ. ¹² *nx* read ስእኑ፡ ¹³ *q, a k. gmtu, β-akn(x)* read ሴስ" ሰ". *n(x)* ሴስዮትሙ፡ ሰ". ¹⁴ The *ወ* may have arisen in E through a misreading of ὥς δέ as ὥστε in the preceding verse. ተመ" = ἐτράπησαν, which seems preferable to ἐτόλμησαν in G^s. ¹⁵ *q* = G καὶ κατεσθίισαν. All other MSS. read ይበልፀዎሙ፡ ¹⁶ *q* omits. ¹⁷ *q* reads ወተመደሙ፡ ¹⁸ *gmq, t², abcdefhko x a b. t¹u, ln* read ወበ. ¹⁹ *abc vx. a* and the rest of *β* read ተባልዑ፡ In the case of this verb and the next the MSS. are strangely divided. We require here either an imperf. indic. representing the practice of the giants (= *κατεσθίισαν*) or a subjunctive (= *καθεσθίειν*) after ወጡኑ፡ Here the best MSS. are wrong, but right in the case of the next verb. ²⁰ *a-t, t, β* read ሰትዩ፡ ²¹ Bracketed as a doublet of አሚሃ፡ ²² *n* omits. ²³ *g* reads ሰከየትሙ፡ ²⁴ *g*. Other MSS. read ለዓማፀደን፡ ²⁵ *n* reads ሰፍይፍ፡ ²⁶ *gtu*, save that *g* reads ብሕት፡ *m q, β* read መጥባሕት፡ ²⁷ *gqu. mt, β* read ወድርዓ፡ ²⁸ *q, b c d f h n o x a b*. Other MSS. omit. ²⁹ *c* reads አርአዮ፡ ³⁰ = τὰ μετ' αὐτὰ corrupt for τὰ μέταλλα. ³¹ *q, t² e*. Other MSS. read ወምግባሪሆሙ፡ save that *n* omits the initial ወ. ³² *a. β* omits. ³³ *q* reads ወተዙሕሎ፡ ³⁴ *a, e. β-e* read ወአሠንዮ፡ ³⁵ *g. q* reads ቀርጉብ፡ *mtu, β* ቀረጉብት፡ This together with the preceding word = τὸ καλλιβλέφαρον. ³⁶ = παντοίους.

G^g

αὐτὰς καὶ μαινεσθαι¹ ἐν αὐταῖς· καὶ ἐδίδαξαν αὐτὰς φαρμακείας καὶ ἐπαιοιδὰς καὶ ῥιζοτομίας, καὶ τὰς βοτάνας ἐδήλωσαν αὐταῖς. 2. Αἱ² δὲ ἐν γαστρὶ λαβοῦσαι ἐτέκον γίγαντας μεγάλους ἐκ πηχῶν τρισχιλίων, 3. οἷτινες κατέσθον τοὺς κόπους τῶν ἀνθρώπων. ὥς δὲ³ οὐκ ἐδυνήθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐπιχορηγεῖν, 4. οἱ γίγαντες ἐτόλμησαν⁴ ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ κατεσθίον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. 5. καὶ ἤρξαντο ἁμαρτάνειν ἐν τοῖς πετεινοῖς καὶ τοῖς (θ)ηρίοις καὶ ἐρπετοῖς καὶ τοῖς (ι)χθύσιν, καὶ ἀλλήλων τὰς (σ)άρκας κατεσθίειν, καὶ τὸ αἷμα (ἐ)πιπινον. 6. τότε ἡ γῆ ἐνέτυχεν κατὰ τῶν ἀνόντων.

VIII. Ἐδίδαξεν τοὺς ἀνθρώπους Ἀζαήλ μαχαίρας ποιεῖν καὶ ὄπλα καὶ ἀσπίδας καὶ θώρακας [διδάγματα ἀγγέλων], καὶ ὑπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰ μέταλλα⁵ καὶ τὴν ἐργασίαν αὐτῶν, καὶ ψέλια καὶ κόσμους καὶ στίβεις⁶ καὶ τὸ καλλιβλέ-

G^s

καὶ ἤρξαντο μαινεσθαι ἐν αὐταῖς [ἕως τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ]. 2. καὶ ἔτεκον [αὐτοῖς γένη τρία· πρῶτον]⁷ γίγαντας μεγάλους, [οἱ δὲ Γίγαντες] ἐτέκνωσαν[†] Ναφηλείμ, καὶ τοῖς Ναφηλείμ ἐγέννηθησαν[†] Ἐλιούδ. καὶ ἦσαν ἀξανάμενοι κατὰ τὴν μεγαλειότητα αὐτῶν.⁷ καὶ ἐδίδαξαν [ἐαυτοὺς καὶ] τὰς γυναῖκας ἐαυτῶν φαρμακείας καὶ ἐπαιοιδὰς.

VIII. [Πρῶτος] Ἀζαήλ [ὁ δέκατος τῶν ἀρχόντων] ἐδίδαξε ποιεῖν μαχαίρας καὶ θώρακας καὶ [πάν] σκευὸς πολεμικόν, καὶ τὰ μέταλλα τῆς γῆς [καὶ τὸ χρυσόν] πῶς ἐργάζονται καὶ [ποιήσωσιν αὐτὰ] κόσμια [ταῖς γυναῖξί, καὶ τὸν ἄργυρον] ἔδειξε δὲ αὐτοῖς [καὶ τὸ στίλβειν]⁸ καὶ τὸ καλλωπίζειν καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς λίθους

¹ E=μίγνυσθαι. See note 2 on p. 16. ² MS. reads *εν*. ³ E=ὥστε. ⁴ E=ἐτράπησαν, of which ἐτόλμησαν seems a corruption. ⁵ MS. *μεγαλα*. ⁶ G^s has *στιλβειν* which is corrupt. See note 8 below. The Aram. was prob. *נרדצ*. Cf. 2 Kings ix. 30; Jer. iv. 30: Heb. *רדצ*. ⁷ These clauses, though omitted by E and G^g, go back to the original. That three classes of giants were mentioned in this chapter is presupposed by lxxxvi. 4; lxxxviii. 2. Moreover, *Jubilees* vii. 21-22 is based on this passage: 'The Watchers took unto themselves wives . . . and they begat sons the Nāphidīm . . . and they devoured one another, and the Giants slew the Nāphīl and the Nāphīl slew the Eljō and the Eljō mankind.' In ver. 24 of the same chapter, *Jubilees* quotes the greater part of viii. 5 of E and G^g. Hence, whereas G^s omits vii. 3-6 and E and G^g omit portions of vii. 2 which G^s preserves, both texts are here defective. The three classes of giants go back to Gen. vi. 4. The Γίγαντες = *גִּיבִימ*, the Ναφηλείμ = *נַפְלִיִּם*, and the Ἐλιούδ the *עֲלִיּוּדִים*. ἐτέκνωσαν and τοῖς N' ἐγέννηθησαν may be corrupt. We should expect according to *Jub.* vii. 22 *ἐκτεῖναν* and οἱ N' *ἐκτεῖναν*. ⁸ Corrupt: *στιβίζειν* (Diels).

ክሱረ: ¹ [ወሕደደ:]² ወክሉ: ጥምግታት:³ ጎብር:⁴ [ወተውላጠ: ዓለም]:⁵ 2. ወክኑ:⁶
 *ርስዓን:⁷ [ዓቢይ: ወ]⁸ ብዙኑ:⁹ ወዘመዉ:¹⁰ ወተሳሐቱ:¹¹ ወ*ማሰኑ:¹² ክሉ:¹³ ፍናዊሆሙ:¹⁴
 3. አሚዚራሴ:¹⁵ መሀረ:¹⁶ መሳብዕያነ:¹⁷ ወመታርያነ: ሥርዋት:¹⁸ ወ¹⁹ አርማሮስ:²⁰ ፈቲሐ:²¹
 ስብዐታት:²² ወ*በራቃያል:²³ ረዓይያነ:²⁴ ከዋክብት: ወከከብኤል:²⁵ ትእምርታት: ወ*ጠሚኤል:²⁶
 መሀረ:²⁷ ርእየ:²⁸ ከከብ: ወ*አስራርኤል:²⁹ መሀረ: ኒዐት: ወርጎ:³⁰ 4. ወበሐጉሉት:³¹ ሰብኤ:
 ፀርሐ: ወበጽሐ: ቃሉሙ: ሰማየ: IX. ወ³² አሚሃ: ሐወደ: ሚካኤል: *ወኤርኤል: ወፋፋኤል

¹ *t², bcefhlox β. gmq t¹ u, adkn, a* read ክሱር: ² *gu, t² bcefhlnox β. mt¹, adk, a*
 read ወጎፋይ: Since *q*, G^s omit, the word is either a dittographic rendering
 or an interpolation. ³ *g* reads ጥምፀ". ⁴ *g* reads ጎብር: ⁵ In ተውላጠ:
 we have (as Dillmann observed) a corrupt transliteration of μέταλλα. Hence we have
 here a dittography. See note 30, p. 16, and 5, p. 17. The complete phrase τὰ μέτ. τῆς
 γῆς is found in G^s. *g* reads ተውላጠ: ⁶ *g* reads ወክኑ: ⁷ *mu*. *g* reads ርስዓን:
q ርስዓነ: *t, β* ርስዓነ: ⁸ *mtu, β*. *gq* read ዓቢይ: ወ. Since G^s omit I have
 bracketed the word as an intrusion. ⁹ *mtu, β-d*. *d* omits together with preceding ወ.
gq read ብዙሐ: but *q* trans. after next word. ¹⁰ *gmt¹ u*. *q* reads ወዘመዎ: *t² β* ዘምዎ:
¹¹ *g*. *mt, β* read ወስሐቱ: *u* ተስሐቱ: *q* omits. *ak* add ወዘመዉ: ¹² *m¹*. *g, qtu*,
m² a dekl ny, a read ማሰኑ: *bcfhox β* ማሰኖ: ¹³ *gu* and apparently *q*. Other
 MSS. read ክሉ: ¹⁴ *e* reads ፍናታሙ: ¹⁵ *g*. *m* reads አሚዘ". *q* አሚዘ". *tu*
 አሚዘ". *akl* አሚዛራክ: *bcdefhox, a, β* አሚዘ". *n* አሚዛራዕ: ¹⁶ *g* reads ምሀረ: *t² β*
 add ክሉ: ¹⁷ *u, β*. *g* reads መስብዒያነ: *mq t¹* መስብዕያነ: ¹⁸ *β*. *a* reads ሥርዋት:
¹⁹ *a-q, n*. *q, β-n* omit. ²⁰ *ak* read አርምርስ: *cf* አርማሮስ: ²¹ *gm q. tu, β*
 read ፈቲሐ: ²² *qu, acdel β*. *g* reads ስብዓታት: *m* ስብዓታት: *t, fhknox* ስብዓታት:
b ስብዐ". ²³ *g*. *m* reads በራቃኤል: *q* በራቃያነ: *tu* በራቃያል: *abk* በርቃያል: *chnox, a*
በርቃያል: def በርቃያል: *l* በርቃያል: *y* በርቃኤል: ²⁴ *t, abcdehkkox, a, β*. *gm* read
 ራእየ: *qu, fln* ርእየያነ: *q* omits next six words. ²⁵ *ak* read አከቤኤል: ²⁶ *ak*.
g (over an erasure) *mu* read ጥሚኤል: *t* ጥሚ". *bcdefhlnox, a, β* ጥም". This word
 is corrupt. G^s has Σαδ(ι)ήλ, corrupt (?) for Ζακίήλ. We should perhaps read ዛከኤል:
 See note 8 below. ²⁷ *g* omits next four words through hmt. ²⁸ *t, efhnob*. *mu*,
abcdkx, a read ራእየ: *l* ርእየያነ: ²⁹ *m*. *q* reads አስራኤል: *t* አስዳርኤል: *u* is
 illegible. *β-c* read አስራድኤል: *c* አስራድኤ: All corrupt for ሰፊኤል: or some such
 form. See no. 21 in list of names in Appendix. ³⁰ *m* omits. ³¹ *q* reads እምብዝነ:
 ትገጉሉት: ³² *aekln(r)* omit.

¹ Since G^s has τὸ καλλωπίσειν the Aram. may have been simply ܪܥܝܢ. ² E adds
 τὰ μέταλλα τῆς γῆς—a doublet. See note 30, p. 16. Observe that τῆς γῆς is found in G^s
 but not in G^s. ³ E = ἐπαιδοὺς καὶ ῥιζοτόμους. ⁴ Found also in Dan. v. 12 ܪܝܒܪ ܬܪܝܝܢ
 where Theod. translates it λύων συνδέσμονους. ⁵ See note 13, p. 14. ⁶ E = ἀστρολόγους.
⁷ Corrupt for Χωχαβήλ. See note 9, p. 14. ⁸ Corrupt for Ζακίήλ or Ἐζεκιήλ. See
 note 12, p. 14: also next note. ⁹ This word (which is translated in E) is corrupt

G^g

φαρον¹ καὶ παντοίους λίθους ἐκλεκτοὺς καὶ τὰ βαφικά². 2. καὶ ἐγένετο ἀσέβεια πολλή, καὶ ἐπόρνευσαν καὶ ἀπεπλανήθησαν καὶ ἠφανίσθησαν ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν. 3. Σεμιαζᾶς ἐδίδαξεν ἐπα(οι)δᾶς καὶ ριζοτομίας³. Ἀρμαρῶς *ἐπαιοιδῶν λυτήριον⁴. (Βα)ρακιήλ⁵ ἀστρολογίας⁶. Χωχιήλ⁷ τὰ σημειωτικά. Σαθ(ι)ήλ⁸ ἀστεροσκοπίαν⁹. Σεριή(λ)¹⁰ σεληναγωγίας¹¹.

G^s

καὶ τὰ βαφικά. Ἦ καὶ ἐποίησαν ἑαυτοῖς οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ ταῖς θυγατράσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ παρέβησαν καὶ ἐπλάνησαν τοὺς ἁγίους]. 2. καὶ ἐγένετο ἀσέβεια πολλή [ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,] καὶ ἠφάνισαν τὰς ὁδοὺς αὐτῶν. 3. [ἔτι δὲ καὶ ὁ πρῶταρχος αὐτῶν] Σεμιαζᾶς ἐδίδαξεν †εἶναι ὄργας¹² κατὰ τοῦ νοός, καὶ ρίζας βοτανῶν [τῆς γῆς]. [ὁ δὲ ἐνδέκατος] Φαρμαρὸς ἐδίδαξε [φαρμακείας, ἐπαιοιδᾶς, σοφίας, καὶ] ἐπαιοιδῶν λυτήρια· ὁ ἕνατος [ἐδίδαξεν] ἀστροσκοπίαν· ὁ δὲ τέταρτος [ἐδίδαξεν] ἀστρολογίαν· ὁ δὲ ὄγδοος ἐδίδαξεν ἀεροσκοπίαν· ὁ δὲ τρίτος ἐδίδαξε τὰ σημεῖα τῆς γῆς· ὁ δὲ ἑβδομος ἐδίδαξε τὰ σημεῖα τοῦ ἡλίου· ὁ δὲ εἰκοστὸς ἐδίδαξε τὰ σημεῖα τῆς σελήνης. [πάντες οὗτοι ἤρξαντο ἀνακαλύπτειν τὰ μυστήρια ταῖς γυναιξίν αὐτῶν καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῶν. μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα] [VII.4–5] ἤρξαντο οἱ γίγαντες κατεσθίειν [τὰς σάρκας] τῶν ἀνθρώπων¹³.

G^g

4. τῶν οὖν¹⁴ ἀνθρώπων ἀπολλυμένων ἢ βο(η) εἰς οὐρανοὺς ἀνέβη.

G^{s1}

4. καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐλαττοῦσθαι [ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ] ἐβόησαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν [περὶ τῆς κακώσεως αὐτῶν, λέγοντες εἰσενεχθῆναι τὸ μνημόσυνον αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον Κυρίου].

G^{s2} (G. Syncellus I. 42 sqq.)

4. Τότε¹ ἐβόησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν [λέγοντες Εἰσαγάγετε τὴν κρίσιν ἡμῶν πρὸς τὸν ὕψιστον, καὶ τὴν ἀπώλειαν ἡμῶν ἐνώπιον τῆς δόξης τῆς μεγάλης, ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου τῶν κυρίων πάντων τῇ μεγαλωσύνῃ].

IX. Τότε παρ(α)κύ-

ψαντες Μιχαήλ καὶ Οὐ(ρι)ήλ καὶ Ῥαφαήλ

IX. Καὶ Ἰακούσαντες

οἱ τέσσαρες μεγάλοι ἀρχ-ἀγγελοι], Μιχαήλ καὶ Οὐριήλ καὶ Ῥαφαήλ καὶ

IX. Καὶ Ἰακούσαντες οἱ τέσσαρες μεγάλοι ἀρχ-ἀγγελοι], Μιχαήλ καὶ Οὐριήλ καὶ Ῥαφαήλ καὶ

for ἀεροσκοπίαν as in G^s. Thus Ἐξεκλήλ (from ρηψ 'cloud') teaches the knowledge of the clouds. ¹⁰ See note 23, p. 15. ¹¹ MS. σεληνοναγίας. ¹² Corrupt for ἐπαιοιδᾶς (Raderm.).

¹³ This sentence summarizes vii. 4, 5 of G^g. The order of narration in G^s is better than in G^g. ¹⁴ MS. τον νουν.

ወገብርኤል፡¹ እምሰማይ፡² ወርአዩ፡ ብዙሐ፡³ ደመ፡ ዘይትከዓው፡⁴ በደብ፡⁵ ምድር፡⁶ ወዙሉ፡⁷ ዓመባ፡⁸ ዘይትገበር፡ በደብ፡ ምድር፡፡ 2. ወይቤሉ፡ በበደናቲሆመ፡ ቃላ፡ ጽራታቲሆመ፡⁹ ፀራቃ፡¹⁰ ጸርሐት፡ ምድር፡ እስከ፡¹¹ አንቀዳ፡¹² ሰማይ፡ 3. [ወይእኬሪ፡ ሰክመ፡¹³ ለቅዱሳን፡¹⁴ ሰማይ፡]¹⁵ ደብክዩ፡ ነፍሳት፡¹⁶ ሰብኤ፡ እንዘ፡ ደብሉ፡ አብኤ፡¹⁷ ለክ፡ ፍትሐ፡ *ገብ፡ ልፀል፡¹⁸ 4. ወይቤሉ፡ ለ¹⁹እግዚአብሔር፡ ተለገሥት፡²⁰ እስመ፡²¹ እግዚአብሔር፡ ለአጋእዝት፡²² ወእምላክመ፡ ለእምላክት፡ ወገንሆመ፡ ለገሥት፡ ወ²³መንበረ፡ ስብሐቲክ፡²⁴ ውስት፡²⁵ ዙሉ፡ *ትውልድ፡ ዓለም፡²⁶ ወ*ስምክ፡ ቅዱስ፡²⁷ ወስቡኅ፡²⁸ *ውስት፡ ዙሉ፡ ዓለም፡²⁹ ወቡሩክ፡³⁰ [ወስቡሐ፡]³¹

¹ The text is based mainly on *gmt* supplementing each other. *g* reads **ቡርኤል**፡ ወገብርኤል፡ *m* **ፋፋኤል**፡ ወቡርኤል፡ ወገብ". *q* ወገብ" ወቡርኤል፡ *tu* ወኡርኤል፡ ወገብ". *β* ወገብ" ወቡርኤል፡ (*ae kn* "ያል") ወኡርኤል፡ (*ak n* "ያል"). After ወገብ" *bnx* add **ፋፋኤል**፡ (in *δ* in another hand). ² *q* trans. before **ሚካኤል**፡ ³ *gu, k.* *q* omits. *mt, β-n* read ብዙኃ፡ ⁴ *gm, fhklnoxab.* Other MSS. read "ከፀው፡ ⁵ *e* reads ደብ፡ ⁶ *gm q* add ትሐት፡ *tu* ታሐት፡ *G, β* rightly omit. ⁷ *β-l.* *gm q t, l* read ወደሉ፡ ⁸ *tu* trans. after ዘይት". ⁹ *g* reads ጽራዓቲሆመ፡ *e* ጽራኖመ፡ *gm* add ቃላ፡ ጽራኖመ፡ ¹⁰ *G s* omit, but see lxvii. 2; lxxxiv. 5. Cf. Isa. xxiv. 1. ¹¹ *q* prefixes **ወ**. ¹² *m* reads አናቅዳ፡ ¹³ *n* omits. ¹⁴ *a, β* reads አቅዱ". ¹⁵ Interpolated in *E*. See note 2 below. ¹⁶ *g¹m, β-dy.* *q tu, g²dy* read ነፍሳ፡ ¹⁷ *q* reads አግብኤ፡ *m* አግብኤ፡ ¹⁸ *a* trans. before አብኤ፡ against *β, G*. ¹⁹ *q l¹* omit. ²⁰ *a. adekl n p a* read ለገሥት፡ *b c f h o x y b* ገሥት፡ The text is corrupt. There is no point in this designation here, as there is in chap. lxiii. We should read ለዓለማት፡ here (= *G^{s1}*). See note 5 below. ²¹ Emend into አንት፡ as in *G*. *a b* omit. ²² *q* reads ለገሥት፡ *ho* omit next two words. ²³ *q* omits. ²⁴ *a b x.* All other MSS. read ስብሐቲሆ፡ ²⁵ *x* reads ውእቱ፡ ለ. ²⁶ *x* reads ትውልድ፡ ዘሰዓለም፡ and omits next six words. ²⁷ *m* reads ምክህ፡ ቅዱሳን፡ *q* omits ቅዱስ፡ together with **ወ** following. ²⁸ *dy* omit next five words through hmt. ²⁹ *a. β-en* read ውስት፡ ዙሉ፡ ትመልድ፡ ዓለም፡ *e* ለትውልድ፡ ግ". *n* ለዓለም፡ ³⁰ Should be restored before ውስት፡ with *G s*. *m* reads ወቡሩክ፡ *δ x* read ወአንት፡ ቡሩክ፡ ³¹ An intrusion.

¹ *G s* omits through hmt. καὶ πᾶσαν ἀσέβειαν γινωμένην ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς against *E G^{s1,2}*. ² *E* adds καὶ νῦν πρὸς ὑμᾶς τοὺς ἁγίους τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. The words μέχρι τῶν πυλῶν τ. οὐρ. must be taken with ἐντυγχάνουσιν as in ix. 10. ³ *E* adds τῶν βασιλείων. *G^{s1}* has τῶν αἰώνων. See note 5 below. ⁴ Corrupt. *E G s* = τῶν βασιλείων or βασιλευόντων. If this corruption is not native to *G s* then we must assume a corruption in the Aramaic, the converse of that in note 5. ⁵ *E* = τῶν βασιλείων = נְיָבִלִּי corrupt (?) for נְיָמִלִּי. Hence 'Lord of the ages.' ⁶ *G^{s2}* has ἀνθρώπων, i. e. ἀνπων,

G^g

καὶ Γαβριή(λ), οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐθεάσα(ν)το αἷμα πολλὸν ἐκχυννόμεν(ον) ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς¹. 2. καὶ εἶπαν πρὸ(ς) ἀλλήλους Φωνῇ βοώντω(ν) ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· μέ- χρι πυλῶ(ν) τοῦ οὐρανοῦ² 3. ἐντυγχάνουσιν αἱ ψυχαὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων λεγόντων Εἰσαγάγετε τὴν κρίσιν ἡμῶν πρὸς τὸν ὕψιστ(ον). 4. Καὶ εἶπα(ν) τῷ κυρίῳ³ Σὺ εἶ κύριος τῶν κυρίων καὶ ὁ θεὸς τῶν θεῶν καὶ βασιλεὺς †τῶν αἰώνων†⁴· ὁ θρόνος τῆς δόξης σου εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά σου τὸ ἅγιον καὶ μέγα καὶ εὐλογητὸν εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας.

G^{s1}

Γαβριήλ παρέκνυψαν [ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν] ἐκ [τῶν ἀγίων] τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ θεασά- μενοι αἷμα πολλὸν ἐκκεχυ- μένον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς [καὶ πᾶσαν ἀσέβειαν]¹ [καὶ ἀνο- μίαν]¹ [γενομένην ἐπ' αὐ- τῆς,¹ 2. [εἰσελθόντες] εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους [ὅτι 3. Τὰ πνεύματα καὶ] αἱ ψυχαὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων [στενάζουσιν] ἐντυγχά- νοντα καὶ λέγοντα ὅτι Εἰσαγάγετε τὴν κρίσιν ἡμῶν πρὸς τὸν ὕψιστον, [καὶ τὴν ἀπώλειαν ἡμῶν ἐνώπιον τῆς δόξης τῆς μεγαλωσύνης, ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου τῶν κυρίων πάντων τῇ μεγαλωσύνῃ]. 4. Καὶ εἶπον τῷ κυρίῳ [τῶν αἰώ- νων]¹⁵ Σὺ εἶ ὁ θεὸς τῶν θεῶν καὶ κύριος τῶν κυρίων καὶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν βασι- λευόντων [καὶ θεὸς τῶν αἰώνων]⁶, καὶ ὁ θρόνος τῆς δόξης σου εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά σου ἅγιον⁷ καὶ εὐλογημένον εἰς πάν- τας τοὺς αἰῶνας⁸.

G^{s2}

Γαβριήλ παρέκνυψαν [ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν] ἐκ [τῶν ἀγίων] τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ θεασά- μενοι αἷμα πολλὸν ἐκκεχυ- μένον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς [καὶ πᾶσαν ἀνομίαν]¹ [καὶ ἀσε- βειαν]¹ [γενομένην ἐπ' αὐ- τῆς,¹ 2. [εἰσελθόντες] εἶ- πον πρὸς ἀλλήλους [ὅτι 3. Τὰ πνεύματα καὶ] αἱ ψυχαὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐντυγχάνουσι [στενάζοντα καὶ] λέγοντα Εἰσαγάγετε τὴν δέξιν ἡμῶν πρὸς τὸν ὕψιστον. 4. Καὶ [προσελθόντες οἱ τέσ- σαρ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχαγγέλων] εἶπον τῷ κυρίῳ Σὺ εἶ θεὸς τῶν θεῶν καὶ κύριος τῶν κυ- ρίων καὶ βασιλεὺς τῶν βασιλευόντων [καὶ θεὸς τῶν ἀνθρώπων], καὶ ὁ θρόνος τῆς δόξης σου εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά σου ἅγιον⁷ καὶ εὐλογημένον εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας.

corrupt for αἰώνων. Same confusion in XI. 2.

⁷ E G^{s1} add καὶ μέγα.

⁸ Here G^{s1} adds καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς. τότε ὁ ὕψιστος ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ἀγίοις ἀρχαγγέλοις, καὶ ἔθηκαν τοὺς ἐξάρχους αὐτῶν καὶ ἔβαλον αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον, ἕως τῆς κρίσεως, καὶ τὰ ἐξῆς. Here Syncellus summarizes x. 4, 12. See note 12, p. 19.

5. አንተ:¹ ገበርክ: ዙሎ: ወ*ስልጣኑ: ዙሎ:² ምስሌክ: ወ*ዙሎ: ክሡተ:³ ቅድሚክ:⁴ ወግሁድ:
 *ወአንተ: ትራኤ: ዙሎ:⁵ ወአልቦ: ዘይትከሀል:⁶ ይትኃባእ:⁷ እምነክ:: 6. ርአክ:⁸ ዘገብረ:
 አዛዛኤል:⁹ ዘመሀረ:¹¹ ዙሎ:¹² ዓመባ:¹³ ቦደባ: ምድር: ወአግሀድ:¹⁴ ጎሎት: ዓለም: ተአሰ:
 ይትገባሩ: በሰማይት: አመረ: ሰብአ:¹⁵ 7. (ወዘ)ስምደዛ:¹⁶ ዘአንተ:¹⁷ ወሀብክ:¹⁸ ስልጣኑ:
 ይኩንኑ: እሰ:¹⁹ ምስሌሁ: ጎሎረ:: 8. ወሖሩ:²⁰ ነባ: አዋልድ: ሰብአ: *ቦደባ: ምድር:²¹
 ወስከሱ:²⁰ *ምስሌሁን: ምስሌ: እልክ: አንስት:²² ወረክሱ:²³ ወአግሀድ:²⁰ *ሎን: ዙሎ:²⁴
 ኃጢአተ:²⁵ 9. ወአንስትሰ:²⁶ ወሰዳ: ረዓይት:²⁷ በዘ:²⁸ መልአት:²⁹ *ዙሎ: ምድር:³⁰ ደመ:³¹

¹ *b x* omit. ² *q* reads ሥልጣኑ: ዙሎ: ³ *bc (v) x* trans. ⁴ *q* prefixes ሰ.
⁵ Erased in *t*. ⁶ *q* omits. *n* reads ዘይክል: ⁷ *g m t, f n o x, a. b. q u, a b c d e k l*
 read ይትኃባእ: ⁸ *a-t, n. t, β-n y* read ርአክ: *y* ርአክ: ⁹ *q* reads አዛዛኤል:
¹⁰ *n, a = ὁσ or ὅσα*. All other MSS. read ዘክመ: = ὥσ. ¹¹ *n* trans. after ዓመባ: ¹² *u* omits.
¹³ *n* trans. before መሀረ: ¹⁴ *q, t² β, a-q* read "አግሀድ: *x* adds ዙሎ: ¹⁵ So *g*.
 First of all we see from G^s that እሰ: ይትገባሩ: (*g t, n*. Other MSS. read እሰ:
 ይትገባሩ:) should be trans. after በሰማይት: and that ይትገ" = ἐπιτηδεύουσιν or rather
 ought to. Hence we must read either ይገባሩ: or preferably ይትገባሩ: ምግባር: is
 a not unusual rendering of ἐπιτηδεύμα. Cf. Lev. xviii. 3 (twice); Deut. xxviii. 20;
 Jer. iv. 18; vii. 3, &c. ἐπιτηδεύειν may mean 'to practise,' or rarely as in Herod.
 iv. 170; 3 Macc. ii. 14 'to attempt,' 'try.' I take this to be its most probable
 meaning here. Next comes ወ(a omits)አመረ: (= ἐγνώρισε) which is a corruption of
q which reads አአመረ: = ἔγνω. Finally ሰብአ: (*q u*: so G^s) alone is right. *g m*
 wrongly read ሰብአ: *t* ሰብአ: *t² β* ስብሳታተ: Thus E = (τὰ) ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἃ ἐπιτηδεύου-
 σιν ἔγνω ἄνθρωποι, and we see that E faithfully reproduced the impossible text of G^s.
 For further critical restoration of the text see note 4, p. 23. E should be restored
 as follows (ዘ)በሰማይት: እሰ: ይትገባሩ: አአምረ: ሰብአ: or instead of አአምረ: possibly
 ወይትኃባሱ: (see note 4, p. 23). ¹⁶ I have supplied ወዘ. G^s supports ወ. In no
 case may the evils which precede be attributed to ስምደዛ: They are all due to the
 agency of አዛዛኤል: See x. 7, 8. ¹⁷ *q* reads አንተ: ¹⁸ *g m t, β. q u* read ወሀብክ:
¹⁹ *m* omits. ²⁰ *d y* read in the singular. ²¹ *q. g m t¹* read ቦደባ: ሰብአ: (+ ቦደባ:
 ምድር: *m* originally) where ሰ" may be corrupt for ነብስ: *u, e (v) x* omit. *β-e* read
 ጎሎረ: which *t²* adds in marg. ²² = μετ' αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν θηλειῶν = ስነሠ ነጋ ስነሠ;
 for እልክ: is only a rendering of the Greek article. Here E may be right, repro-
 ducing as it does the Aramaic idiom. G^s omits the difficult μετὰ τῶν θ, and G^s trans.
 it after καὶ and connects it with ἐμάνθησαν. But G^s seems right: cf. x. 11; xii. 4; xv. 3;
 vii. 1. For ምስሌ: which *q* omits, *b l n* read ለ, and for ምስሌ: and next two words
x reads ጎሎረ: ²³ So also G^s. On text of G^s see note 22. For ወረክሱ: *d* reads
 "ሰ: and *y* "ሰ: ²⁴ *t. g q* read እሎን፣ ዙሎ: *m* ሎን፣ ዙሎ: *u* omits. *β* reads ሎን:
 እሎን፣: ²⁵ *a. β* reads ኃጣወአ: ²⁶ *a, c d y, a. a e h k l (v) β* read ወአንስትኒ: *b n x*
 ወአንስት: *f o* አንስትኒ: ²⁷ *g m t, a b c d e f h k o x, a. q u, l n β* read ረዐ". ²⁸ *g. m t*
 read በዘ: *q* ወአምዝ: *u, β* ወበዘ: ²⁹ *q* reads መልአ: ³⁰ *t, β-b g m q u* read
 ዙሎ: ምድር: *b* ምድር: ዙሎ: ³¹ *q* reads ደም:

G^s

5. Σὺ γὰρ ἐποίησας τὰ πάντα, καὶ πᾶσαν¹ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ πάντα ἐνώπιόν σου φανερά καὶ ἀκάλυπτα, καὶ πάντα σὺ ὁρᾷς² . . . 6. ἃ ἐποίησεν Ἀζαήλ, ὃς³ ἐδίδασκεν πάσας τὰς ἀδικίας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ἐδήλωσεν τὰ μυστήρια τοῦ αἰῶνος τὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἃ ἐπιτηδεύουσιν † ἔγνωσαν † ἄνθρωποι⁴. 7. καὶ Σεμιαζᾶς, ᾧ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκας ἄρχειν τῶν σὺν αὐτῷ ἅμα ὄντων. 8. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν πρὸς τὰς θυγατέρας τῶν ἀνθρώπων τῆς γῆς καὶ συνεκοιμήθησαν αὐταῖς καὶ⁵ . . . ἐμίανθησαν, καὶ ἐδήλωσαν αὐταῖς πάσας τὰς ἁμαρτίας. 9. καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες ἐγέννησαν τιτᾶνας, *ὕψ' ὧν⁶

G^s (Syncellus I. 43)

5. Σὺ γὰρ εἶ ὁ ποιήσας τὰ πάντα καὶ πάντων⁷ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ πάντα ἐνώπιόν σου φανερά καὶ ἀκάλυπτα καὶ πάντα ὁρᾷς, † καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὃ κρυβῆναι σε δύναται. 6. ὁρᾷς⁸ ὅσα ἐποίησεν Ἀζαήλ † καὶ ὅσα εἰσήνεγκεν, ὅσα ἐδίδασκεν, ἀδικίας † καὶ ἁμαρτίας † ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς † καὶ πάντα δόλον ἐπὶ τῆς ξηρᾶς. ἐδίδασκε γὰρ † τὰ μυστήρια καὶ ἀπεκάλυψε τῷ αἰῶνι⁹ τὰ ἐν οὐρανῷ. * ἐπιτηδεύουσι δὲ † τὰ ἐπιτηδεύματα αὐτοῦ, † εἰδέναι † τὰ μυστήρια,¹⁰ οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 7. * τῷ Σεμιαζᾷ¹¹ τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκας † ἔχειν¹² τῶν σὺν αὐτῷ ἅμα ὄντων. 8. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν πρὸς τὰς θυγατέρας τῶν ἀνθρώπων τῆς γῆς καὶ συνεκοιμήθησαν μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ † ἐν ταῖς θηλείαις † ἐμίανθησαν, καὶ ἐδήλωσαν αὐταῖς πάσας τὰς ἁμαρτίας, † καὶ ἐδίδασκαν αὐτὰς μίσσητρα ποιεῖν. 9. καὶ † νῦν ἰδοὺ † αἱ θυγατέρες

¹ E G^s = πάντων. ² G^s omits through hmt. καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ὃ κρυβῆναι σε δύναται. ὁρᾷς against E G^s. ³ See note 10, p. 22. ⁴ E presupposes (see note 15, p. 22) exactly this impossible text save that it reads ἔγνω or ἐγνώρισεν for ἔγνωσαν. If we insert καὶ before ἔγ. with Swete and Radermacher we arrive at a wholly unsatisfactory sense. Hence as G^s reads εἰδέναι it may be best here to read γνῶναι and regard the corruption as native to G^s. Thus we arrive at an excellent sense 'which men were trying to know.' On the other hand a different meaning of ἐπιτηδεύειν 'to practise' is presupposed by G^s. See note 10. If we are bound to accept this meaning, then some corruption seems to lie behind ἔγνωσαν = ידעו (or יידעו) and εἰδέναι = מידעו. These may be corruptions of an original ייבדו = καὶ ἀπόλλυνται. This gives a good sense: 'which men are practising and so are perishing,' i.e. by the practice of which men are being destroyed: and thus the text is brought into line with x. 7 ἵνα μὴ ἀπόλωνται πάντες οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ, κ.τ.λ., and x. 8 ἡρημώθη . . . ἡ γῆ . . . ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῆς διδασκαλίας Ἀζαήλ. ⁵ Add ἐν ταῖς θηλείαις with E G^s. ⁶ G^s = καί. ⁷ See note 1 above. ⁸ See note 2 above. ⁹ E G^s = καὶ ἐδήλωσεν τὰ μυστήρια τοῦ αἰῶνος. ¹⁰ Here G^s means 'they practise (Azazel's) practices in order to know the mysteries.' This is possible, but unlikely. ¹¹ Corrupt. E G^s = καὶ Σεμιαζᾶς. ¹² Corrupt for ἄρχειν (Raderm.).

ወገመዓ። 10. ወይእኩ፤ ርሀ፡² ይጸር፡፤ ነፍሱ፡³ እሱ፡ ሞቹ፡ ወይስክዩ፡⁴ እስከ፡² አንቀጽ፡ ሰማይ፤ ወዓር፡ ገዢው፡ ወኢደክል፡⁵ ወጸኡ፡ እምቅድመ፡ ገጸ፡⁶ ዓመዓ፡ ዘይትገበር፡⁷ በደብ፡ ምድር፡ 11. ወአንተ፡ ታአምር፡⁸ ክሉ፡⁹ ዘአንበሰ፡ ደኩ፡¹⁰ ታአምር፡⁸ ዘንቱ፡¹¹ ተወዘሊአሆመ፡¹² ወ¹³አልቦ፡ ዘ¹⁴ትገረኩ፡ ምንት፡¹⁵ መፍትሔ፡ ገረበኛው፡¹⁶ በእንተ፡ ዝንቱ፡¹⁷ 18 X. አሚ፡¹⁹ ልዑል፡ (ይቡ፡)²⁰ ዓቢይ፡²¹ ወቅዱስ፡ ተናገረ፡ ወፈረ፡²² አሰር፡ ልዩር፡²³ ነብ፡ ወልደ፡ ሳሚክ፡ ወ*ደቡሉ፡²⁴ 2. (ሖር፡ ሰዓ፡ ወ)²⁵ በሎ፡²⁶ በስመ፡²⁷ ዚአዩ፡ ጎባእ፡ ርእሰከ፡ ወአገህድ፡ ሎቹ፡ ፍጻሜ፡²⁸ ዘይመጽእ፡ እስመ፡ ይትታጉል፡²⁹ ምድር፡ ክሉ፡³⁰ ወማዩ፡ አይ፡ ይመጽእ፡³¹ ሀሎ፡ ደብ፡ ክሉ፡³² ምድር፡ ወየገጉል፡³³ ዘሀሎ፡ ውስቴታ። 3. ወይእኩ፤ መሀር፡ ከመ፡ ይንፈጽ፡³⁴ ወይንበር፡ ዘርኡ፡ በክሉመ፡³⁵ ትውልድ፡³⁶ ለዓለም።³⁷ 4. ወይቡ፡³⁸ [ካዕብ፡]³⁹ እግዚእ፡

¹ *d* omits. ² *q* omits. ³ *a*. *l*², *β*-*β* *o* (*v*) *x* *β* read ነፍሱት፡ *β* *o* (*v*) *x* *β* ነፍሱት፡
⁴ *q* *u* read ወይስክዩ፡ *n* omits the initial ወ. ⁵ *a*-*m*. *m*, *l*² *β* read "ደክሉ፡" ⁶ *q* reads ገጸ፡
⁷ *m* trans. after ምድር፡ perhaps rightly፡ cf. G^s. ⁸ *g* *q* *u*. *m* *l*, *β* read ትአምር፡
⁹ *a* omits. ¹⁰ *q*, *β*. *a*-*q* read አንት፡ ¹¹ *u* omits together ወ following. *n* reads ዘ.
¹² = καὶ τὰ εἰς αὐτοῦς corrupt for καὶ εἰς αὐτοῦς = ወትገደሽመ፡
¹³ *n* omits. ¹⁴ *d* omits. ¹⁵ *n*. So G^s. *a*-*m*, *e* *k* *o* read ወምንት፡ *m*, *β*-*e* *k* *n* *o* ወምንት፡
¹⁶ *m* *u*, *l*² *β*. *g* *q* *l*¹ read 'ጌ።'. ¹⁷ *n* reads በእንተዝ፡
¹⁸ Superscription in *g* ነብ፡ ስገሮ፡ መልአክ፡ ሰዓ፡ በእንተ. ታላት፡ ¹⁹ *a*. *l*² *β* prefix ወ.
²⁰ Added in accordance with G^s. ²¹ *l* *n* prefix ወ. So G^s. ²² *g* *q* *l*¹ *u*. *m*, *l*² *β* read ወፈረ፡
²³ *g*. *m* reads አሰርዮ፡ አልዮር፡ *q* አሰራዮ፡ ሰልዮር፡ *l* አሰርኤልዮር፡
u አሰርዮልዮል፡ *β*-*f* አሰርዮልዮል፡ *f* አልስ". All are corruptions either of Ἰστροῖν (G^s)
or Οὐρῖν (G^s). The latter only belongs to the original፡ cf. lxxix. 1. ²⁴ *β*-*l*.
a, *l* omit. But the text is supported by G. Thus G^s has καὶ εἰπεν, though it has
wrongly trans. it before καὶ ἔπεμψεν, and G^s has λέγων rightly at the close of ver. 1.
²⁵ Supplied from G^s. This phrase belongs to the original text though already lost
in the Greek archetype of E. It belongs to the original፡ for it is preserved in G^s,
and each new command issued to the angels begins with the word 'go.' Cf. G^s
x. 2, 4, 11. G^s and E are defective in the first two passages. ²⁶ *e* omits. ²⁷ *g* *q*
read ሰስመ፡ ²⁸ *u* reads ፍጻሜ፡ ²⁹ *g* *m*. *q* *u* read ይትሐ". *l*, *β* ትትታ" or ትትገ".
³⁰ *g* *m*. *q* reads ክሉ፡ but trans. after ወ which follows. *l*, *β*-*l* read ክላ፡ *l* omits.
u ክሉ፡ *a* *k* trans. ክላ፡ before ምድር፡ ³¹ *b* *x* read ይምጽእ፡ ³² *a*, *b* *x*. *β*-*b* *x*
read ክላ፡ ³³ *m*, save that it gives the unusual forms *m*¹ ይትታ፡ *m*² ይገጉል፡ So
G^s ἀπολέσει, G^s ἀπολέσαι. All other MSS. read ይትታ" or ይትገ". ³⁴ *g* *q*. *m* *l*, *β*
read ይንፈጽ፡ *u* ንፈጽም፡ ³⁵ *a*-*l*. *l*, *β*-*n* read ሰክሉ፡ *n* ውስቴ፡ ³⁶ *a*. *β* reads
ምድር፡ ³⁷ *n*. So also G^s. All other MSS. omit. ³⁸ *a*-*m*. *m*, *β* read ወይቡ፡
³⁹ *a*, *β*-*β*, but bracketed as *β*, G omit. G^s adds here, and no doubt rightly (see
note 25), πορεύου, 'Ῥαφαήλ, καὶ.

G^s

ὅλη ἡ γῆ ἐπλήσθη αἵματος καὶ ἁδικίας.
10. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ βοῶσιν αἱ ψυχαὶ τῶν
τετελευτηκότων καὶ ἐντυγχάνουσιν μέχρι
τῶν πυλῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ
στεναγμὸς αὐτῶν καὶ οὐ δύναται ἐξελθεῖν
ἀπὸ προσώπου τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς γινομένων
ἀνομημάτων. 11. καὶ σὺ πάντα οἶδας
πρὸ τοῦ αὐτὰ γενέσθαι, καὶ σὺ ὁρᾷς
ταῦτα καὶ * ἑᾶς αὐτοὺς¹, καὶ οὐδὲ ἡμῖν¹
λέγεις τί δεῖ ποιεῖν αὐτοὺς περὶ τούτων.

X. Τότε ὁ ὕψιστος εἶπεν² [περὶ
τούτων], * ὁ μέγας Ἅγιος, καὶ³ ἐλάλησεν
* καὶ εἶπεν⁴ καὶ ἐπεμψεν Ἰσραὴλ⁵ πρὸς
τὸν υἱὸν Λάμεχ. 2. Εἰπὼν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῷ
ἑμῷ ὀνόματι Κρύψον σεαυτόν, καὶ δήλω-
σον αὐτῷ τέλος ἐπερχόμενον, ὅτι ἡ γῆ
ἀπολλύται πᾶσα, καὶ κατακλυσμὸς μέλλει
γίνεσθαι πάσης τῆς γῆς καὶ ἀπολέσει
πάντα ὅσα ἔστ' ἐν⁶ αὐτῇ. 3. καὶ¹ διδάξον
αὐτὸν ὅπως ἐκφύγῃ, καὶ μενεῖ τὸ σπέρμα
αὐτοῦ εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος.
4. Καὶ⁷ τῷ Ῥαφαὴλ εἶπεν Δῆσον τὸν

G^s

τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἔτεκεν [ἐξ αὐτῶν υἱοὺς]
γίγαντας· [κίβδηλα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς τῶν
ἀνθρώπων ἐκκέχυνται,] καὶ ὅλη ἡ γῆ
ἐπλήσθη ἁδικίας. 10. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ [τὰ
πνεύματα] τῶν ψυχῶν⁸ τῶν ἀποθανόν-
των ἀνθρώπων ἐντυγχάνουσι, καὶ μέχρι
τῶν πυλῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀνέβη ὁ στενα-
γμὸς αὐτῶν καὶ οὐ δύναται ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ
προσώπου τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς γινομένων
ἀδικημάτων. 11. καὶ σὺ αὐτὰ οἶδας
πρὸ τοῦ⁹ αὐτὰ γενέσθαι καὶ ὁρᾷς αὐτοὺς
καὶ ἑᾶς αὐτοὺς, καὶ οὐδὲν λέγεις, τί δεῖ
ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς περὶ τούτου.

X. Τότε ὁ ὕψιστος εἶπε καὶ ὁ ἅγιος
ὁ μέγας ἐλάλησε, καὶ ἐπεμψε τὸν Οὐριήλ
πρὸς τὸν υἱὸν Λάμεχ λέγων. 2. [Πορεύου
πρὸς τὸν Νῶε καὶ] εἰπὼν αὐτῷ τῷ ἑμῷ
ὀνόματι Κρύψον σεαυτόν, καὶ δήλωσον
αὐτῷ τέλος ἐπερχόμενον, ὅτι ἡ γῆ ἀπόλ-
λυται πᾶσα· καὶ [εἰπὼν αὐτῷ ὅτι] κατα-
κλυσμὸς μέλλει γίνεσθαι πάσης τῆς γῆς,
ἀπολέσαι πάντα ἀπὸ προσώπου τῆς γῆς.
3. διδάξον * τὸν δίκαιον¹⁰ τί [ποιήσει,
τὸν υἱὸν Λάμεχ, καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
εἰς ζωὴν συντηρήσει, καὶ] ἐκφεύξεται
[δι' αἰῶνος], καὶ ἐξ αὐτοῦ [φύτευθήσεται]
φύτευμα [καὶ] σταθήσεται πάσας τὰς
γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος. 4. Καὶ τῷ Ῥαφαὴλ
εἶπε [Πορεύου, Ῥαφαήλ, καὶ] δῆσον τὸν

¹ MS. has *aias*. E = τὰ εἰς αὐτοὺς—a corruption. ² E omits wrongly. ³ E = ὁ μέγας καὶ ὁ ἅγιος. ⁴ These words should with G^sE be placed after Λάμεχ. E = καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν. G^s λέγων. ⁵ See note 23, p. 24. ⁶ Emended by Raderm. from *εστιν*. ⁷ E adds πάλιν ὁ κύριος. ⁸ G^sE = αἱ ψυχαί. ⁹ Emended by Raderm. from τῶν. ¹⁰ G^sE = αὐτόν.

ሰፋፋኤል፡ እስር፡ ለአዛዘኤል፡ በእዴሁ፡¹ ወእግሩ፡² ወደዮ፡ ውስተ፡ ጽልመት፡ ወአብቅዋ፡³
 ለገዳም፡ እንተ፡ ሀለወት፡ በዱዳኤል፡⁴ ወደዮ፡ ሀዩ፡ 5. ወ*ደደ፡ ለዕሴሁ፡⁶ እብኔ፡⁷ ጠዋዮት፡
 ወበሊሓት፡ ወክድዮ፡⁸ ጽልመት፡ ወሀዩ፡ ደጋደር፡⁹ ለዓለም፡ ወ*ክድዮ፡ ለገዱ፡¹⁰ ከመ፡ አይርአይ፡
 ብርሃኑ፡ 6. ወበዕለት፡¹¹ *ዓባይ፡ እንተ፡¹² ክኔ፡ ከመ፡ ደትፈዮ፡¹³ ውስተ፡ ዋዕይ፡ 7. ወአሕይዋ፡¹⁴
 ለምድር፡¹⁵ እንተ፡ አማሰኑ፡ መላእክት፡ ወሕይወታ፡ ለምድር፡¹⁶ አይደላ፡¹⁷ ከመ፡ ደሕይ(ው)ዋ፡¹⁸
 ለምድር፡¹⁹ ወ*ኢ²⁰ ደትሐጉሱ፡ ክሎም፡ ውሉድ፡ ሰብእ፡²⁰ ለምሥጢር፡²¹ ክሎ፡²² ተዘቀተሉ፡²³
 ትጉሃን፡²⁴ ወመሀሩ፡ ለውሉድም፡ 8. ወማስነት፡ ክላ፡²⁵ ምድር፡ *ሰትምህርት፡²⁶ ግብሩ፡
 ለአዛዘኤል፡ ወላዕሴሁ፡²⁷ ጸሐፍ፡²⁸ ክሎ፡ ኃጢአት፡²⁹ 9. ወለገብርኤል፡ ደቡብ፡ እግዚእ፡³⁰
 ሖር፡³¹ ዲቤሆም፡ ለመንዘራን፡³² ወለምኑናን፡ *ወደባ፡ ውሉድ፡³³ ዘማ፡³⁴ ወ*አጉሉም፡³⁵
 [ሰውሉድ፡ ዘማ፡ ወ]³⁶ ሰውሉድ፡³⁷ ትጉሃን፡ አምሰብእ፡³⁸ ወ³⁹ አውፀአም፡⁴⁰ [ወፈነዎም፡]⁴¹
 በበ⁴² ደና፡⁴³ ለመ፡ እመንቱ፡⁴³ ወለሊሆም፡ በቀትል፡ ደትሐጉሱ፡ እስመ፡ ኑሐ፡⁴⁴ መዋዕል፡

¹ *efkop(v)x,a,b* read በእደዊሁ፡ ² *a-q, n, q, t²* β read ወእግሪሁ፡ ³ *m, b* read ወአብቅዋ፡ ⁴ *q, a* read ዱድኤል፡ ⁵ *g* omits. ⁶ = *ἐπιθες*. ⁷ *a, t², β* read አእባኔ፡ ⁸ *g m* read ወክድዮ፡ *t* inserts ለገዱ፡ before ወክ፡. ⁹ *n* reads ደንበር፡ ¹⁰ *q* reads ከደዮ፡ ለጽልመት፡ *d* ደክድዮ፡ ለገዱ፡ ¹¹ *m, b e(k?)* read "ዕለት፡ ¹² Trans. with G^s. ¹³ *q, a-q, flo* read "ፈነወ፡ β-*flo*" ፈነወ፡ ¹⁴ = *καὶ ἵασαι*. So G^s. *g m, b* read "የዋ፡ *b x* omit initial *w*. ¹⁵ *m* omits. ¹⁶ See note 4 below. ¹⁷ *u* omits. ¹⁸ Em. from ደሕይዋ፡ of *g m u* in accordance with G *ἵασωνται* (so also Flemming). *q t, acfhoxy,a* read አሕይዋ፡ *b deklnp(vw)x,b* አሕይዋ፡ ¹⁹ *a k b* omit. ²⁰ *o* omits. See note 5 below. ²¹ *n*. So also *q*, save that it reads ለ for ሰ. All other MSS. ለምሥጢር፡ except *g m u* which read ለ" for ሰ", and *o* which omits ሰ before ምሥ". ²² So all MSS. but *q, n* which read ክሎ፡ ²³ = *ἐπάταξαν*. See note 6, p. 27. ²⁴ *m* adds መላእክት፡ ²⁵ *l* omits. ²⁶ *d y* read በትእምርት፡ ²⁷ *t* reads ወለሊሁ፡ ²⁸ *q t¹, β, g m u, t²* read ጸሐፊ፡ *u* trans. after next word. ²⁹ *m* reads ኃጣውክ፡ ³⁰ *a, h², β* reads እግዚአብሔር፡ *m* trans. the እግዚእ፡ after ዲቤሆም፡ ³¹ *g q u, m t, β* read ሖር፡ ³² *q, a b d x, g* reads ወለመንዘራን፡ *m* ለመንዘራን፡ *t u, cef(h?) k l n o p(v), a, b* read ለመንዘራን፡ ³³ *q* reads ወውሉድ፡ ³⁴ Corrupt for ዘመነት፡ = *τῆς πορείας* (G). *g, a k* omit next three words through hmt. ³⁵ *q t, β-a o, m* reads አጉሉም፡ *u, o* አህጉ". *a* omits. ³⁶ An interpolation in E. *a* omits. *u* reads ሰውሉድም፡ G omits. ³⁷ *m* reads ወሉድ፡ (sic). ³⁸ *q* prefixes ወ. ³⁹ *g* reads እስከ፡ ⁴⁰ *q* reads አውፀአም፡ ⁴¹ *t, β-n y*. Bracketed as a dittographic rendering. *g m u, n o y b* read ወፈነዎም፡ *q* ወፈነዎም፡ ⁴² *t¹ u* read በበ፡ ሰ. ⁴³ *b n x* prefix ለ. ⁴⁴ *g q u, m t, β* read ኑኃ፡

¹ E = *ἐπιθες*.² = E. G^s *πληγῆς*.³ MS. *ιασονται*.⁴ E = *τῆν γῆν*.

To explain the fact that in this and the next clause E has both times ምድር፡ = *γῆ*, G^s has both times *πληγῆ*, and G^s has first *γῆ* and then *πληγῆ*, we may assume that *πληγῆ* was the original in both cases, and that G^s represents the first stage in the corruption and E the second. Or we may assume that the variations in G arose

G^s

Ἀζαήλ ποσὶν καὶ χερσίν, καὶ βάλε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σκότος, καὶ ἄνοιξον τὴν ἔρημον τὴν οὖσαν ἐν τῷ Δαδουήλ κακεῖ βάλε αὐτόν, 5. καὶ ὑπόθες¹ αὐτῷ λίθους τραχεῖς καὶ ὀξεῖς καὶ ἐπικάλυψον αὐτῷ τὸ σκότος, καὶ οἰκησάτω ἐκεῖ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τὴν ὄψιν αὐτοῦ πώμασον καὶ φῶς μὴ θεωρεῖτω· 6. καὶ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς μεγάλης¹ τῆς κρίσεως ἀπαχθήσεται εἰς τὸν ἐνπυρισμόν. 7. καὶ ἰαθήσεται ἡ γῆ, ἣν ἠφάνισαν οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ τὴν ἴσσω τῆς γῆς² δήλωσον, ἵνα ἰάσωνται³ τὴν πληγὴν⁴, ἵνα μὴ⁵ ἀπόλωνται πάντες οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ [ἅλφ] ᾧ† ἐπάταξαν†⁶ οἱ ἐγγήγοροι καὶ ἐδί(δα)ξαν τοὺς υἱοὺς αὐτῶν, 8. καὶ ἡρημώθη πᾶσα ἡ γῆ [ἀφανισθεῖσα]⁷ ἐν *τοῖς ἔργοις τῆς διδασκαλίας⁸ Ἀζαήλ· καὶ ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράψον τὰς ἁμαρτίας πάσας. 9. Καὶ τῷ Γαβριήλ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος· Πορεύου ἐπὶ τοὺς μαζήρεους, ἐπὶ τοὺς κιβδήλους⁹ καὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς πορνείας¹⁰, καὶ ἀπόλεσον¹¹ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῶν ἐγρηγόρων ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων·¹² πέμψον αὐτοὺς¹³ ἐν πολέμῳ ἀπωλείας. μακρότης γὰρ ἡμερῶν

G^s

Ἀζαήλ χερσὶ καὶ ποσὶ [συμπόδισον αὐτόν], καὶ ἔμβαλε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σκότος, καὶ ἄνοιξον τὴν ἔρημον τὴν οὖσαν ἐν τῇ [ἐρήμῳ] Δουδαήλ, καὶ ἐκεῖ [πορευθεῖς] βάλε αὐτόν· 5. καὶ ὑπόθες αὐτῷ λίθους ὀξεῖς καὶ [λίθους] τραχεῖς καὶ ἐπικάλυψον αὐτῷ σκότος, καὶ οἰκησάτω ἐκεῖ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ τὴν ὄψιν αὐτοῦ πώμασον καὶ φῶς μὴ θεωρεῖτω· 6. καὶ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως ἀπαχθήσεται εἰς τὸν ἐνπυρισμόν [τοῦ πυρός]. 7. καὶ ἴασαι τὴν γῆν ἣν ἠφάνισαν οἱ ἐγγήγοροι¹⁴, καὶ τὴν ἴσσω τῆς πληγῆς δήλωσον, ἵνα *ἰάσωνται τὴν πληγὴν¹⁵ καὶ μὴ ἀπόλωνται πάντες οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ ὃ εἶπον οἱ ἐγγήγοροι καὶ ἐδίδαξαν τοὺς υἱοὺς αὐτῶν, 8. καὶ ἡρημώθη πᾶσα ἡ γῆ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τῆς διδασκαλίας Ἀζαήλ· καὶ ἐπ' αὐτῇ¹⁶ γράψον πάσας τὰς ἁμαρτίας. 9. Καὶ τῷ Γαβριήλ εἶπε· Πορεύου, [Γαβριήλ] ἐπὶ τοὺς γίγαντας, ἐπὶ τοὺς κιβδήλους, ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς πορνείας, καὶ ἀπόλεσον τοὺς υἱοὺς τῶν ἐγρηγόρων ἀπὸ τῶν νύων τῶν ἀνθρώπων· πέμψον αὐτοὺς *εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἐξ αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτούς¹⁷, ἐν πολέμῳ καὶ ἐν ἀπωλείᾳ. καὶ μακρότης

from two possible renderings of **עַרְוָה** which punctuated as **עַרְוָה** = γῆ, and as **עַרְוָה** = πληγῇ. ⁵ MS. *μην*. ⁶ Here ἐπάταξαν = **עָרָוּ** corrupt for **עָרְוּ** = εἶπον as we have in G^s; conversely in 2 Chron. xxii. 10 **עָרְוּ** = εἶπον is an error for **עָרָוּ** = ἀπόλεσεν. Bouriant's conjecture ἐπέτασαν which I formerly followed is impossible. ἐπέτασαν cannot be used in this sense. ⁷ G^s E omit. ⁸ E = τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ τῶν ἔργων. ⁹ κιβδηλος here seems to represent **עֲרֵבָה** (cf. Lev. xix. 19; Deut. xxii. 11) or some derivative of it as representing beings who are derived from two distinct classes of creatures. E took it as = ἀδόκιμος. ¹⁰ E = πόρνης, corrupt for πορνείας. ¹¹ E adds τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς πόρνης καί. ¹² E adds ἐξαπόστειλον αὐτούς καί—a dittographic rendering. ¹³ Add εἰς ἀλλήλους with G^s E. ¹⁴ G^s E = ἄγγελοι. ¹⁵ See note 4 above. ¹⁶ G^s αὐτῷ. ¹⁷ So also E. G^s omits.

አልቦመ።¹ 10. ወደሱ፡² ዘ³ይሴአሱክ፡⁴ [ወ]ኢይከውን፡⁵ ለአባዊሆመ፡ ለእንጉሊሆመ፡⁶ እስመ፡ ይሴፈ።⁷ ይጻፈ፡⁸ ሕይወት፡ ዘለዓለም፡ ወክመ፡⁹ ይሕየ።¹⁰ አሕዱ፡ አሕዱ፡ እምነሆመ፡ ኃምስተ፡ ምእተ፡ ክረምተ።¹¹ 11. ወለሚካኤል፡¹² ይቤ፡¹³ *እግዚእ፡ ሖር፡¹⁴ ተኢይደዕ፡¹⁵ ተለስምያዘ፡ ወለካልኣን፡ እሰ፡ ምስሌሆ፡ እሰ፡ ሐብሩ፡ ምስሰ፡ አንስተ፡ ከመ፡ ይማስኑ፡ ምስሌሆን፡ በ¹⁶ርደሱ፡¹⁷ ዚኣሆን።¹⁸ 12. ወ¹⁹ሶብ፡ ይትራገዝ፡ ድሉ፡²⁰ ውሉዶመ፡ ወሶብ፡²¹ ይራእዩ፡ ሐጉሎመ፡ ለፍቁራሊሆመ፡ እስርመ፡ ለ²²ገውልድ፡ በመተሕተ፡ አውግርተ፡²³ ምድር፡ እስከ፡ ዕለተ፡ ድካሆመ፡ ወተፍጻሜተመ፡ *እስከ፡ ይትፈጸም፡²⁴ ድካሜ፡ ዘለ*ዓለመ፡²⁵ ዓለም። 13. ወበውእቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ይወስድዎመ፡ ውስተ፡ መተሕተ፡²⁶ እሳት፡ (ወ)²⁷በዓዕር፡ ወበቤተ፡ ሞቕሕ፡ ወ²⁸ይትጻፀ።²⁹ ለ³⁰ዓለም። 14. ወሶብ፡³¹ ተይውራ፡³² ወይማስኑ፡ እምደኢኔ፡ ምስሌሆመ፡³³ ሕቡረ፡ ይትአሰሩ፡ እስከ፡ ተፍጻሜተ፡³⁴ ትውልድ፡ ትውልድ። 15. ወአጎጉሎመ፡³⁵ ለድሉ፡³⁶ መናፍስተ፡³⁷ ትውኔተ፡³⁸ ወለውሉዶመ፡ ለትጉሃን፡ እስመ፡ ገፍዕዎመ፡ ለሰብኣ። 16. አሕጉል፡³⁹ ድሉ፡ ገፍ፡⁴⁰ እምነጸ፡⁴¹ ምድር፡ ወድሉ፡⁴² ምግባር፡⁴³ አኩይ፡ ይጻፈቅ፡⁴⁴ ወደስተርኢ፡⁴⁵ ተክለ፡⁴⁶ ጽድቅ፡ ወርተዕ፡ ወይከውን፡ ለበረከት፡⁴⁷

¹ *q* prefixes *ወ*. ² *t*. *gmqu* read ወድሱ፡ *β* ወድሉመ፡ ³ *t*. All other MSS. omit. ⁴ *gm*. *q* reads ይሰአሱክ፡ *t* *u*, *β* ይስአሱክ፡ Marginal gloss in *t* አትርፎ፡ ውሉድ፡ ⁵ *q*, *β*. *gtu* read ወኢይከውን፡ *m* እስመ፡ ኢይከውን፡ ⁶ *gq*, *β*. *m* prefixes *ወ*. *u* omits. *t* has an erasure. ⁷ *q* *l* prefix *ኢ*. ⁸ *gm* *t* *u*. *q*, *β* omit. ⁹ *b* *c* add *ሂ*. ¹⁰ *t*, *o* read in singular. *dfh* *o* *p* ² (*v* *y*) *a* add ሕይወት፡ *b* *c* *x* add ሕይወት፡ ዘለዓለም፡ *q* omits next three words. ¹¹ *m* *q*, *β* read ክረማተ፡ ¹² *t*, *e* *n* add *ኢ*. ¹³ *g* *u* (*g* ¹). *m* *q* *t*, *β* *y* read ይቤሉ፡ *k* adds ከማዘ፡ ¹⁴ *gtu*, *h* ² save that *gt*, *h* ² read ሖር፡ *m* *q*, *b* *c* *d* *no* (*y*) *x* read እግዚአብሔር፡ *a* *e* *f* *h* ¹ *k* *l* *p* *r* *s* *v* *w* *a*, *β* እግዚአብሔር፡ ሖር፡ ¹⁵ = δῆλωσον in G^s. But this is corrupt. See note 2, p. 29. Read እስር፡ here. ¹⁶ *q*. So also G. All other MSS. read በድሉ፡ ¹⁷ *m* omits. ¹⁸ *t*, *n* read ሆመ፡ ¹⁹ *β* omits. ²⁰ Probably corrupt for እሰ፡ a rendering of the Greek art. *oi*. ²¹ *u* reads ወ. ²² *m*, *l* *n* *o* *x* *a* read ለሰብኣ፡ *t* ለሰብኣ፡ *t* ² እስከ፡ ሰ፡ ²³ *gm* *q*. *t* *u*, *β* *a* read አውግር፡ *a* omits. ²⁴ *q* reads እ፡ ይትፈ። *u* omits. ²⁵ *a* *e* omit. ²⁶ *gm* *t*, *β*. *q* reads መጎተመ፡ *u* ታፍጻሜተ፡ ²⁷ Added in accordance with G. ²⁸ *a*. *β* omits. ²⁹ *m* reads ይትጻፀ፡ *t* ይትዐ። ³⁰ *β* *a* read ለዓለመ፡ ³¹ *a* = ὁταν corrupt for ὅς ἂν. *t* ² *β* read ወሶብ፡ Instead of the first seven words of this verse *n* reads ወሶብ፡ ይወስድዎመ፡ ይማስኑ፡ ጎብሩ፡ እስራሊሆመ፡ ³² *q* reads ይዩ፡ Verse ይትኬን፡ see note 5, p. 29. ³³ *h* *o* read ወእስከ፡ ለዓለም፡ (*v*) *h* insert this phrase before ምስ። ³⁴ *m* adds ጻመት፡ ዘ. ³⁵ *g* *u*, *o*. *m* *q*, *c* read ወአሐጉ። *t*, *β* *c* *o* *x* ወአሐጉ። *x* ወአጎ። *m* adds ጥበቢሆመ፡ ³⁶ *gt*. *m*, *β* *e* read ለድሉመ፡ *q* *u*, *e* omit. ³⁷ Em. with G from ያፍሳተ፡ ³⁸ G has τὼν κτβδῆλων. ³⁹ *t*, *β* *x*. *gm* *q* *u*, *x* read አሐጉ (ጉ *q* *u*) ል፡ ⁴⁰ *gm* *t*, *f*. Other MSS. read ገፍዕ፡ ⁴¹ *m* reads እምነጸ፡ ለ. ⁴² *q* *u* read ድሉ፡ ⁴³ *gm* *q*. *t* *u*, *β* *y* read ምግባር፡ *y* reads ምድር፡ ⁴⁴ *t*, *a* *d* *e* *h* *l* *n* *a* *β*. *g* *q*, *b* *c* *f* *o* read

G^ε

οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτῶν, 10. καὶ πᾶσα ἐρώτη-
σις¹ (οὐκ) ἔσται τοῖς πατράσιν αὐτῶν
[καὶ] ἑπεὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐλπίζουσιν ζῆσαι
ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ ὅτι ζήσεται ἕκαστος
αὐτῶν ἔτη πεντακόσια. 11. Καὶ εἶπεν
(τῷ) Μιχαὴλ Πορεύου καὶ ἑδήλωσον²
Σεμιαζᾶ καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ
ταῖς γυναιξὶν μιγέντας, μιανθῆναι ἐν αὐταῖς
ἐν τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ αὐτῶν. 12. καὶ ὅταν
κατασφαγῶσιν οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτῶν καὶ ἴδωσιν
τὴν ἀπώλειαν τῶν ἀγαπητῶν, [καὶ]
δήσονται αὐτοὺς ἐβδομήκοντα γενεὰς εἰς
τὰς νάπας τῆς γῆς μέχρι ἡμέρας κρίσεως
αὐτῶν καὶ συντελεσμοῦ, ἕως τελεσθῆ τὸ
κρίμα τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν αἰώνων. 13. τότε
ἀπαχθήσονται εἰς τὸ χάος τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ
εἰς τὴν βάσανον καὶ εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον
*συνκλείσεως αἰῶνος³. 14. καὶ * ὅς
ἂν⁴ ἑκατακρίθῃ⁵ καὶ ἀφανισθῇ, ἀπὸ
τοῦ νῦν μετ' αὐτῶν ὁμοῦ δεθῆσονται
μέχρι τελειώσεως γενεᾶς.

15. Ἀπόλεσον πάντα τὰ πνεύματα τῶν
διὰ τὸ ἀδικῆσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. 16. καὶ ἀπόλεσον τὴν ἀδικίαν πᾶσαν ἀπὸ
τῆς γῆς, καὶ πᾶν ἔργον πονηρίας ἐκλείπτω, καὶ ἀναφανήτω τὸ φυτὸν τῆς
δικαιοσύνης καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας⁶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας . . . μετὰ χαρᾶς φυτευ(θή)σεται.

G^ς

ἡμερῶν οὐκ ἔσται αὐτοῖς, 10. καὶ πᾶσα
ἐρώτησις οὐκ ἔστι τοῖς πατράσιν αὐτῶν,
ὅτι ἐλπίζουσι ζῆσαι ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ
ὅτι ζήσεται ἕκαστος αὐτῶν ἔτη πεντα-
κόσια. 11. Καὶ τῷ Μιχαὴλ εἶπε·
Πορεύου, ἑδήλωσον Σεμιαζᾶ καὶ
τοὺς ἄλλους σὺν αὐτῷ τοὺς συμμιγέντας
ταῖς θυγατράσι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τοῦ μιαν-
θῆναι ἐν αὐταῖς ἐν τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ αὐτῶν.
12. καὶ ὅταν κατασφαγῶσιν οἱ υἱοὶ
αὐτῶν καὶ ἴδωσι τὴν ἀπώλειαν τῶν
ἀγαπητῶν αὐτῶν, δήσονται αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ
ἐβδομήκοντα γενεὰς εἰς τὰς νάπας τῆς
γῆς μέχρι ἡμέρας κρίσεως αὐτῶν, μέχρι
ἡμέρας τελειώσεως [τελεσμοῦ], ἕως συντε-
λεσθῆ κρίμα τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν αἰώνων.
13. τότε ἀπενεχθήσονται εἰς τὸ χάος τοῦ
πυρὸς καὶ εἰς τὴν βάσανον καὶ εἰς τὸ
δεσμωτήριον τῆς συγκλείσεως τοῦ αἰῶνος.
14. καὶ ὅς ἂν κατακριθῇ καὶ ἀφανισθῇ,
ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μετ' αὐτῶν δεθῆσεται μέχρι
τελειώσεως γενεᾶς αὐτῶν.

¹ MS. *εργεσις*. Em. by Lods. ² = E. Read *δέσμωνσον* as Radermacher sug-
gests and change datives into accusatives. Perhaps G^ς E go back to *ῥῃ* corrupt
for *ῥῃ* = *δησον*. But Radermacher's conjecture seems right. The corruption of
δέσμωνσον (or *δέσμευσον*) into *δήλωσον* is native to G^ς; for the original acc. *μιγέντας* still
remains. ³ E = καὶ *συνκλειθήσονται εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας*—a free rendering of the text.

⁴ Em. with G^ς from *οταν*: E = *οταν*. ⁵ = E. Corrupt for *κατακριθῇ* as in G^ς.

⁶ Add with E καὶ ἔσται εὐλογία τὰ ἔργα τῆς δικαιοσύνης καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας lost through hmt.

ግብረ፡¹ ጽድቅ፡ ወርተዕ፡ ሰዓለም፡² ሰፍሥሓ፡ ይተክሉ፡⁴ 17. ወ፡ ይእከረ፡ ክሎሙ፡ ዲድቃን፡⁶
ይጉይዩ፡⁷ ወይክውኑ፡ ሕያዋ፡ እስከ፡ ይወልዱ፡⁸ 18. ወክሉ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ውርዘተሙ፡ ወ*ሰንበት፡
ዚአሆሙ፡⁹ ይፈጽሙ፡¹⁰ በሰላም፡፡ 19. ወበእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ትትገባር፡¹¹ ዙላ፡ ምድር፡¹²
በጽድቅ፡ ወ*ዙሰንታ፡¹³ ትተክል፡¹⁴ ዕጸወ፡ *ወትመልእ፡ በረከት፡¹⁵ 20. ወ*ዙሉ፡¹⁶ ዕፀወ፡¹⁷
ንሜት፡ ይተክሉ፡¹⁸ ዲቤሃ፡ ወይተክሉ፡¹⁹ ዲቤሃ፡ አውያን፡²⁰ ወወይን፡²¹ ዘይተክል፡²² ዲቤሃ፡
ይገብር፡²³ ወይኑ፡²⁴ ለ²⁵ ጽጋብ፡ ወክሉ፡ ዘርእ፡²⁶ ዘይዘራእ፡ ዲቤሃ፡ አሐት፡²⁷ መስፈርት፡ ትገብር፡
እልፈ፡²⁸ ወአሐት፡ መስፈርት፡ ኤልያስ፡ ትገብር፡²⁹ 1 ምክደደ፡³⁰ ዘይት፡፡ 20. ወአንተ፡
አንጽሑ፡ ለምድር፡ እምክሉ፡ ግፍዕ፡ ወእምክሉ፡ ዓመባ፡ ወእምክሉ፡ ኃጢአት፡ ወእምክሉ፡
ረሰዕ፡ ወ*ዙሉ፡ ርዙስ፡³¹ ዘይትገባር፡ በደብ፡ ምድር፡ አጎልቆሙ፡³² እምደብ፡³³ ምድር፡፡
21. ወይኩኑ፡³⁴ ዙሉ፡³⁵ ውሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡ ዲድቃን፡³⁶ ወ*ደኩኑ፡³⁷ ዙሉ፡ አሕዛብ፡³⁸ ደምልኩ፡³⁹
ወይባርኩ፡ ኪያ፡ ወክሉሙ፡ ሊት፡ ይሰግዱ፡⁴⁰ 22. ወትነጽሕ፡ ምድር፡ እምክሉ፡ መስና፡
ወእምክሉ፡ ኃጢአት፡ ወ*እምክሉ፡⁴¹ መቅሠፍት፡ *ወእምክሉ፡ ዳዕር፡⁴² ወኢደግም፡ ከመ፡
እፈኑ፡⁴³ ዲቤሃ፡⁴⁴ ለትውልደ፡ ትውልደ፡ ወእስከ፡ ለ⁴⁵ ሰላም፡፡ XI. ወበ*እማንቱ፡⁴⁶ መዋዕል፡
እፈትሕ፡ መዛግብት፡ በረከት፡⁴⁷ እሰ፡ በሰማይ፡ ከመ፡ አውርዶሙ፡ *ደብ፡ ምድር፡ ደብ፡ ግብርመ፡
ወደብ፡ ባማሆመ፡ ሰውሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡፡ 2. ወ⁴⁸ ሰላም፡ ወርተዕ፡ ሱቱፋኑ፡ ይከውኑ፡⁴⁹ በክሉ፡
መዋዕለ፡⁵⁰ ዓለመ፡ ወበክሉ፡ ትውልደ፡ ዓለም፡፡ XII. እምቅድመ፡⁵¹ እሉ፡⁵² ነገር፡

¹ *a-m. m, β-e* read ግብር፡ *e* ግብር፡ ² *m* omits. ³ *o* omits. ⁴ *q t u, e h n(w) y a*.
g, a b c d f(k?) l o x β read ይተክሉ፡ before which *g* prefixes ወ. *m* ይተክሉ፡ ⁵ *f* omits.
⁶ *b c* trans. before ዙሉ. *n* omits. ⁷ *a-g. q* reads ይጉይ፡ *β* ይገንዩ፡ *t* adds gloss
in margin እምኃጢአት፡ ⁸ *u* reads ይወልደ፡ ⁹ *q* reads ሰ' ዚአሆ፡ We should read
ርሥኢሆሙ፡ See note I, p. 31. ¹⁰ *q t u, β. g* reads ይፈጽም፡ *m* ይፈጽም፡ ¹¹ *m t u*,
β. g reads ትገብር፡ *q* ትትገባር፡ ¹² For this and next two words *m* reads ታሐ፡
¹³ *G* has *év aùrñ*. ¹⁴ *t u, c e h l n x a β. g, a b d f o y* read ትተክል፡ *m* ትክልል፡ *q* omits.
¹⁵ *d* omits. *g* has the superscription በእንተ፡ ዕፀወ፡ ወመስፈርት፡ ኤልያስ፡ ይነገር፡ ¹⁶ *g m*.
q t u, β-d read ወክሉ፡ *d* omits. ¹⁷ *m* reads ዕፀወ፡ *d* omits. ¹⁸ *m q u, h(?) n y x β*.
g t, a b c d e f l o a read ይተክሉ፡ ¹⁹ *g m t, a b c e f h l x a β. d* omits together with
next word. *q u, n o* read ይተክሉ፡ ²⁰ *t, o y* read አውያን፡ *u* trans. before ዲቤሃ፡ ²¹ *m*
reads ወወይን፡ *y* ወይኑ፡ ²² *m q u, β-b d l y. g t, b d l x a β* read ዘይተክል፡ *y* ዘተክል፡
²³ *g* reads ወይግ፡ *o* ዘይግ፡ *u* ይትገባር፡ ²⁴ *g m t. q* reads ወወይን፡ *β-l n ፍ ራ*፡ *l n*
ዲቤሃ፡ u omits. ²⁵ *q* omits. ²⁶ *d y* omit. ²⁷ *q* omits next four words through
hmt. ²⁸ *f n* read ፻፩፡ ²⁹ *g* reads ግብር፡ *u* ትትገባር፡ ³⁰ *a. β* reads ምክደደት፡
³¹ *g u. q* reads ዙሉ፡ ርዙስ፡ *m* ዙሉ፡ *l, β* እምክሉ፡ ርዙስ፡ For ርዙስ፡ *l β* read ርዙስ፡
The construction is that of a nominativus pendens. *o(v)* add ወእምክሉ፡ Super-
scription in *g* በእንተ፡ መዛግብት፡ በረከት፡ ³² *q u* read አፕ፡ ³³ *u, n l* read በደብ፡
³⁴ *c* reads ወይክውኑ፡ Gloss in *t* ከመ፡ እሰ፡ አብርሃም፡ ³⁵ *q t, a n x* read ክሎሙ፡
d omits. ³⁶ *q* omits. ³⁷ *n* omits. ³⁸ *m* reads ሕዝብ፡ ³⁹ *u* reads ደመ፡
⁴⁰ *t, f n a β* read ይሰግዱ፡ ⁴¹ *u, n* omit. ⁴² *f h o* trans. before preceding two words.

17. Καὶ νῦν πάντες οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκφεύζονται, καὶ ἔσονται ζῶντες ἕως γεννήσωσιν χιλιάδας, καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ ἡμέραι νεότητος αὐτῶν, καὶ † τὰ σάββατα αὐτῶν¹ μετὰ εἰρήνης πληρώσουσιν². 18. τότε ἐργασθήσεται πᾶσα ἡ γῆ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ καταφυτευθήσεται δένδρον ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ πλησθήσεται εὐλογίας. 19. καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα τῆς † γῆς ἀγαλλιᾶσονται †³ φυτευθήσεται, καὶ ἔσονται φυτεύοντες ἀμπέλους, (κ)αὶ ἡ ἀμπελος ἦν ἂν φυτεύσωσιν, ποιήσουσιν προχοῦς οἶνου· *χιλιάδας καὶ σπόρου ποιήσει καθ' ἕκαστον μέτρον⁴, ἐλαίας ποιήσει ἀνὰ βάτους δέκα. 20. καὶ σὺ καθόρισον τὴν γῆν ἀπὸ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας⁵ καὶ ἀπὸ πάσης ἀδικίας καὶ ἀπὸ (πά)σης ἁμαρτίας καὶ⁶ ἀσεβείας, καὶ πάσας τὰς ἀκαθαρσίας τὰς γινομένας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐξάλειψον⁷. 21. καὶ ἔσονται πάντες λατρεύοντες οἱ λαοὶ καὶ εὐλογοῦντες πάντες ἔμοι καὶ προσκυνοῦντες. 22. καὶ καθαρισθήσεται ἡ πᾶσα ἡ γῆ ἀπὸ παντὸς μιάσματος καὶ ἀπὸ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας καὶ ὀργῆς καὶ μίστιγος, καὶ οὐκέτι πέμψω ἐπ' αὐτοὺς εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος. XI. καὶ τότε ἀνοίξω τὰ ταμεῖα τῆς εὐλογίας τὰ ὄντα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ κατενεγκεῖν αὐτὰ⁸ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα, ἐπὶ τὸν κόπον τῶν υἱῶν τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 2. καὶ ἵδου⁹ *ἀλήθεια καὶ εἰρήνη⁹ κοινωνήσουσιν ὁμοῦ εἰς πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τῶν ἀνθρώπων¹⁰.

XII. Πρὸ τούτων τῶν λόγων ἐλήμφθη Ἐνώχ, καὶ οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων

¹ = יִהְיֶה in which the word is wrongly vocalized for יִהְיֶה = 'their old age.' The error is explicable in Heb. also דִּהְיֶה instead of דִּהְיֶה (Wellhausen, *Skizzen* vi. pp. 241, 260). Hence read τὸ γῆρας αὐτῶν. ² Appears to be intransitive here. E renders it transitively and puts the preceding nominatives in the accusative. ³ Corrupt. I cannot restore the text. 'Tree of joy' (as in E) is an expression not found elsewhere. πάντα τὰ δένδρα τῆς γῆς ἀγαλλιᾶσονται = יְהִי נֶעְמָה לְכָל־אֵץ. The last two words may be corrupt for יְהִי נֶעְמָה = 'goodly in appearance.' Thus we should have πάντα τὰ δένδρα ὡραία τῷ ἔδει. At any rate G and E are corrupt. Φυτευθήσεται may be an intrusion. ⁴ Text is translatable but seems corrupt. E = καὶ πᾶς ὁ σπόρος ὁ σπαρείς ἐν αὐτῇ ἕκαστον μέτρον ποιήσει χιλιάδας καὶ ἕκαστον μέτρον. The opening phrase is a nominativus pendens. ⁵ E = ἀδικίας. ⁶ E adds πάσης. ⁷ E adds ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς. 21. καὶ ἔσονται πάντες οἱ υἱοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων δίκαιοι. ⁸ E adds ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. ⁹ E trans. ¹⁰ E = αἰῶνων a wrong expansion of ἀνθρώπων which appears in G.

l adds ወእምኩሉ፡ መሠረተ፡ n reads simply ወዓዕር፡ and trans. as *h o*. ⁴³ q reads እፈኩ፡ ⁴⁴ a b e f h k n o x b add አደኃ፡ c d l y a አደኃ፡ ⁴⁵ q, e (v) add ዓለመ፡ ⁴⁶ q reads ወእቲ፡ ⁴⁷ q adds ያ፡ ⁴⁸ a. t², β omit. ⁴⁹ c reads ይኩኑ፡ ⁵⁰ q reads መዋዕል፡ ለ. Superscription in g ያለ፡ ተከብተ፡ ረኖክ፡ ⁵¹ a-m. m reads እም. β prefixes ወ. ⁵² Em. from ኩሉ፡ with G. m adds ትወልደ፡

ተከብተ፡¹ ሄኖክ፡ ወአልቦ፡ ዘያክም፡² እምውሉድ፡ ሰብእ፡ በኀብ፡ ተከብተ፡ ወ³ኀብ፡ ሀሎ፡
 ወምንት፡⁴ ካ። 2. ወ*ተደሉ፡⁵ ግብሩ፡ ምስሉ፡ *ተጉሃን፡ ወምስሉ፡ ቅዱሳን፡⁶ መዋዕሉ፡⁷
 ዘአሁ። 3. ወአክ፡ ሄኖክ፡ ከኀክ፡ እባርክ፡ ለ*እግዚአ፡⁸ ዕባይ፡⁹ ወለንጉሠ፡¹⁰ ዓለም፡¹¹
 ወናሁ፡¹² ተጉሃን፡ ይጼውዑ፡ ለት፡¹³ ለሄኖክ፡ ጸሓፊ፡¹⁴ ወይቤሰ፡¹⁵ 4. ሄኖክ፡ ጸሓፊ፡
 ጽድቅ፡ ሖር፡¹⁶ አይደቀ፡ ለተጉሃን፡ ሰማይ፡ እሰ፡ ሐደጉ፡ ሰማይ፡ ለፀሰ፡ ምቅዋም፡¹⁷ ቅዱስ፡¹⁸
 ዘለዓለም፡ ወምስሉ፡ አንስተ፡ ማሰክ፡ ወገብሩ፡¹⁹ ከመ፡²⁰ ይገብሩ፡²¹ ውሉድ፡ ሰብእ፡²² ወነሥኡ፡
 ሎሙ፡ አንስተ፡ ወማሰክ፡²³ ዓቢይ፡ መስና፡ በደብ፡ ምድር። 5. ወኢይከውን፡ ሎሙ፡
 ሰባም፡²⁴ ወኅድገት፡ ኃጢአት፡²⁵ 6. ወ²⁶እስመ፡ ይትፈሥሐ፡²⁷ በውሉድም፡²⁸ ቀትሉ፡²⁹
 ፍቁራህም፡ ይሬእዩ፡³⁰ ወደብ፡ ሐጉሰ፡ ውሉድም፡³¹ ይገዕዱ፡³² ወይስእሉ፡ ለዓለም፡³³
 ወኢይከውን፡ ሎሙ፡ *ምላረት፡ ወሰላም።³⁴ XIII. ወሄኖክ፡ ኃሊፎ፡ ይቤሉ፡³⁵ ለ³⁶አዛዘአል፡
 ኢይከውን፡ *ሰላም፡ ዓቢይ፡³⁷ ከኑክ፡ ወጽኡ፡ ላዕሊክ፡³⁸ ይእስርከ። 2. ወ³⁹ሀላሕት፡⁴⁰ ወስእሉት፡⁴¹
 ኢ*ደከውን፡⁴² በእንተ፡ ዘመሀርከ፡⁴³ ግፍፀ፡ ወበእንተ፡ ክሉ፡ ምግባረ፡ ጽርፈት፡ ወግፍፀ፡⁴⁴
 ወኣጢአት፡ ዘአርአይከ፡ ለሰብእ፡⁴⁵ 3. አሜሃ፡ ሐዊርና፡ ነገርክምሙ፡ ለክሎሙ፡ ኅሱረ፡⁴⁶
 ወእሙንቱ፡ *ክሎሙ፡ ፈርሁ፡⁴⁷ ወ⁴⁸ፍርሃት፡ *ነሥኡም፡ *ወረዓድ።⁴⁹ 4. ወተስእሉ፡⁵⁰
 ከመ፡ እጽሐፍ፡ ሎሙ፡ *ተዘካረ፡ በእሰት፡⁵¹ ከመ፡ ይከኖሙ፡⁵² ኅድገት፡ ወ*ከመ፡⁵³ አክ፡⁵⁴ አዕርግ፡⁵⁵

¹ = ἐλὶμφοθῆ.² *gqu*.

Other MSS. read ዘያክ.

³ *u* adds አልቦ፡ ዘያክም፡⁴ *q* reads ወምንት፡⁵ Corruption for እሉ፡ which was a rendering of τὰ before ἔργα.⁶ *a*. *β* reads ቅዱ* ወምስሉ፡ ተጉ*.⁷ All MSS. prefix ለ against the parallelism and G.⁸ Em. from እግዚአ፡ of all MSS. but *cy*. *cy* read እግዚአ፡⁹ Em. with G τῆς μεγαλοσύνης from *q*, *β* ፀቢይ፡ *gu* read ፀቢዮት፡ *mt* ዓቢዮት፡¹⁰ *b c x* read ወንጉሠ፡ ¹¹ *a* reads ሰላም፡ ¹² *b c x* read ናሁ፡ ¹³ *dy* omit. ¹⁴ *a* readsጸሓፊ፡ ¹⁵ *q t*, *β*-*dy*. *a*-*qt* read ወይቤሰ፡ *dy* ወይቤሉ፡ ¹⁶ *gqu*. *mt*, *β* read ሖር፡¹⁷ *g*. *mtu*, *β*-*e* read ወምቅዋም፡ *b* ወምቅዋም፡ *e* ወምቅዋም፡ ¹⁸ *g* readsቅዱሳን፡ *q* ቅዱስ፡ ¹⁹ *m* reads "ገብኡ፡ ²⁰ *a*-*q*. *q* omits. *β* reads ዘከመ፡²¹ *m* reads ይገባሩ፡ *q* omits. ²² Seems corrupt for የሰስ፡ as G has τῆς γῆς. ²³ Prob-ably corrupt for አማሰክ፡ *m* reads ማሰክ፡ ²⁴ *qu* read ሰላም፡ *q*, *ay* add በደብ፡ምድር፡ against *gmtu*, *n*. *c d e f h k l o a b* add ሰ" ም" before ሰላም፡ and *ay* after it.*b x* trans. ሰላም፡ ወኅድ" ኃጢ" before ኢይከውን፡ and add በደብ፡ ም" after ሎሙ፡²⁵ *g* omits. ²⁶ *gm*. *qtu*, *β* omit. ²⁷ *gqu*, *y*¹. *m* reads ወኢይትፈ" እስመ፡ *t*, *β*እስመ፡ ኢይትፈ". ²⁸ *t*, *β*. *a*-*t* read ውሉድም፡ which might be construed as the acc.after ይትፈ". ²⁹ *gtu*, *β*. *m* reads ወቀተሉ፡ *q* ቀትረ፡ ³⁰ *t*¹, *β*. *gqu* read ይርእዩ፡*m*, *t*² ይርእዩ፡ ³¹ *m* reads ርእሰሙ፡ ³² *u*, *t*² read ይገዕዱ፡ ³³ *c* omits next fourwords. ³⁴ *g*. *mu* read ምሐረት፡ ወኢሰላም፡ *q* ምሐረት፡ ወኢሰላም፡ *t*, *β* ምሐረት፡ወኢሰላም፡ ³⁵ *m* omits. *q* trans. after ለአዛ". ³⁶ *d* omits. ³⁷ *q* reads ሰላም፡ዓቢይ፡ ³⁸ *m* reads እምነክ፡ and trans. before ወፀኡ፡ ³⁹ *mt* omit. ⁴⁰ *β*. *tu*read in acc. *gq* read በሐተት፡ *m* በሐተት፡ ⁴¹ *m*, *β*. *gqtu* read "ለት፡ *β*-*a k*

ἔγνω ποῦ ἐλήμφθη καὶ ποῦ ἐστὶν καὶ τί ἐγένετο αὐτῷ. 2. καὶ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ¹ μετὰ τῶν ἐργηγόρων, καὶ μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων *αἱ ἡμέραι² αὐτοῦ. 3. Καὶ ἑστῶς³ ἡμῖν Ἐνὼχ εὐλογῶν τῷ κυρίῳ⁴ τῆς μεγαλοσύνης, τῷ βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐργήγοροι τοῦ ἁγίου τοῦ μεγάλου¹ ἐκάλουν με Ἐνὼχ⁴, 4. ὁ γραμματεὺς τῆς δικαιοσύνης, πορεύου καὶ εἰπὲ τοῖς ἐργηγόροις τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὅτινες ἀπολιπόντες τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸν ὑψηλόν, τὸ ἅγιοσμα τῆς στάσεως τοῦ αἰῶνος, μετὰ τῶν γυναικῶν ἐμίανθησαν, καὶ ὥσπερ οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς γῆς ποιοῦσιν, οὕτως καὶ αὐτοὶ ποιοῦσιν⁵, καὶ ἔλαβον ἑαυτοῖς γυναῖκας· ἀφανισμὸν μέγαν †κατηφανίσατε †⁶ τὴν γῆν, 5. καὶ οὐκ ἔσται ὕμῃν⁷ εἰρήνη οὔτε ἄφεςις. 6. καὶ περὶ ὧν χαίρουσιν τῶν νιδῶν αὐτῶν, τὸν φόνον τῶν ἀγαπητῶν αὐτῶν ὄψονται, καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀπωλείᾳ τῶν νιδῶν αὐτῶν στενάζουσιν καὶ δεηθήσονται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐκ ἔσται αὐτοῖς εἰς ἔλεον καὶ εἰρήνην⁸.

XIII. Ὁ δὲ Ἐνὼχ τῷ Ἀζαήλ †εἶπεν Πορεύου· †⁹ οὐκ ἔσται σοι εἰρήνη. κρίμα μέγα ἐξῆλθεν κατὰ σοῦ δῆσαί σε, 2. καὶ ἀνοχὴ καὶ ἐρώτησις σοι οὐκ ἔσται περὶ ὧν ἔδειξας ἀδικημάτων καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων τῶν ἀσεβειῶν καὶ τῆς ἀδικίας καὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὅσα ὑπέδειξας τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

3. Τότε πορευθεὶς εἶρηκα πᾶσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ αὐτοὶ πάντες ἐφοβήθησαν, καὶ ἔλαβεν αὐτοὺς τρόμος καὶ φόβος. 4. καὶ ἠρώτησαν¹⁰ ὅπως γράψω αὐτοῖς ὑπομνήματα ἐρωτήσεως, ἵνα γένηται¹¹ αὐτοῖς ἄφεςις, καὶ ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀναγνῶ¹²

¹ MS. αὐτῶν. ² E corrupt = ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις. ³ Εὐλογεῖν used with dat. in Sir. I. 22; li. 12, &c. ⁴ Add with E τὸν γραμματέα καὶ εἶπον ἐμοί Ἐνὼχ lost through hmt. ⁵ E = ἐποίησαν or πεποιήκεσαν. ⁶ MS. καιηφανίσατε. Seems corrupt for ἀφ. μέγ. κατηφανίσαν. It is most unlikely that we should have here a piece of the *oratio recta*. E = καὶ ἀφ. μέγ. ἠφανίσθησαν but see note 23, p. 32. ⁷ E = αὐτοῖς which appears right. ⁸ A strange construction. ⁹ Corrupt for πορευθεὶς εἶπεν as is shown by E and G xiii. 3. The corruption in G may have originated in the Aram. G = ܠܝܘܢ ܡܪܝܢ corrupt for ܡܪܝܢ ܠܝܘܢ. Here we may conclude either to a happy emendation of the Ethiopic translator of G or of the scribe of the Greek MS. used by E or to the existence in the Aramaic of both forms, the corrupt in the text and the true reading in the margin. ¹⁰ E adds ἐμέ. ¹¹ MS. γέγονται. ¹² MS. αναγνοι. E = ἀνάγω corrupt for ἀναγνῶ.

add ܡܡܕܠܬ: a k add it before ܡܠܬ. ⁴² t, β. α-ι read ܡܠܬ-ܝܬ: ⁴³ u reads ܡܠܬܡܠܬ: ⁴⁴ q omits. ⁴⁵ a, β reads ܡܠܬ-ܡܠܬ: ܡܠܬ: ⁴⁶ a, G omit. ⁴⁷ a, a k. β-a k l read ܡܠܬ ܡܠܬ. l ܡܠܬ. ⁴⁸ g u. Other MSS. omit. ⁴⁹ g m q u. t, β read ܡܠܬ ܡܠܬ. ⁵⁰ n reads ܡܠܬ ܡܠܬ: Superscription in g ܡܠܬ: ܡܠܬ: ܡܠܬ: ܡܠܬ: ܡܠܬ: ⁵¹ β-a k trans. before ܡܠܬ: ܡܠܬ: against a, a k. For ܡܠܬ ܡܠܬ read ܡܠܬ ܡܠܬ: ⁵² x, a read ܡܠܬ-ܡܠܬ: ⁵³ t² β. g m q t u read ܡܠܬ: ⁵⁴ β c trans. after ܡܠܬ: n o omit. ⁵⁵ g m. q t¹ u read ܡܠܬ: t² β ܡܠܬ:

ተዘካረ: ስእለትሙ: ¹ ቅድመ: ² እግዚአ: ³ ሰማይ: ⁴ 5. እስመ: *እመንቸሰ: አይክሉ: ⁵ እምደእኬ: ተናገሮ: ⁶ ወአብስኩ: ⁷ አዕይንቲሆመ: ውስተ: ሰማይ: እምኃፍረተ: አበሳሆመ: ዘተኩኩ: 6. አሚሃ: ⁸ ጸሐፍኩ: ተዘካረ: ስእለትሙ: ወአስተብቀሁ: ⁹ በእነተ: መንፈሶመ: ወ*ለለአሐዱ: ¹⁰ ምግባሮመ: ወበእነተ: ዘይሰአሉ: ¹¹ ከመ: ይኩኖመ: ¹² ስርዮተ: ¹³ ወኩሐት: 7. ወ¹⁴ ቀዋርዮ: ነበርኩ: ደብ: ማያተ: *ደን: በዳን: ¹⁵ እንዘ: ¹⁶ ይእቲ: እም¹⁷ ማን: ሀረብ: ¹⁸ አርሞን: ¹⁹ ወአኩብ: ²⁰ ተዘካረ: ስእለትሙ: እስከ: ²¹ ደቀስኩ: 8. ወናሁ: ²² ሕልም: ²³ መጽአኒ: ወራኢዮት: ²⁴ ደብዮ: ወደቁ: ²⁵ ወርኢኩ: ራኢዮት: ²⁶ መቅሠፍት: (ወመጽአ: ቃል: እንዘ: ይብል: ²⁷ እንገር: ²⁸ ለውሉደ: ሰማይ: ወእዘልፎመ: ²⁹ 9. ወነቂህዮ: መጻእኩ: ነቤሆመ: ወኩሎመ: ጉቡኣን: ³⁰ ይብሩ: ³¹ እንዘ: ይላሕዉ: በ*ኩበልስዮኤል: ³² ዘሀለወት: ማእከለ: ሊባዎስ: ወ*ሴሴር: ³³ እንዘ: ገልቡባን: ገጾመ: 10. ወተናገርኩ: ቅድሚሆመ: ³⁴ ኩሎ: ራኢዮት: ዘርኢኩ: ³⁵ በንዋም: ³⁶ ወወጠንኩ: እትናገር: ³⁷ ውእት: ቃላት: ጽድቅ: ወእዘልፍ: ³⁸ ለትጉሃን: ሰማይ: XIV. ዘመጽሐፈ: ³⁹ ቃለ: ⁴⁰ ጽድቅ: ወዘለፋ: ⁴¹ *ትጉሃን: እስ: ⁴² እምባለም: በከመ: አዘዘ: ቅዱስ: ወንቢይ: በይእቲ: ራኢይ: ⁴³ 2. አኒ: ⁴⁴ ርኢኩ: ⁴⁵ በንዋም: ዘአኒ: ይእኬ: ⁴⁶ እነገር: ⁴⁷ በልሳን: ⁴⁸ ዘሥጋ: ተወበመንፈስዮ: ⁴⁹ ዘወሀበ: ⁵⁰ ዓቢይ: ⁵¹ አፈ: ⁵² ለሰብአ: ይትናገሩ: ⁵³ ሶቹ: ወይሰብዉ: ⁵⁴ በልብ: 3. ከመ: ፈጠረ: ወወሀበ: ⁵⁵ ለሰብአ: ⁵⁶ ይሰብዉ: ⁵⁷

¹ *m* reads ስእለት: ከመ: ይኩኖመ: ከመ: ² *a*, *a k*. *β-a k* read ነብ: ³ *a-g*. *q*, *β* read እግዚአብሔር: ⁴ *a-g*. *q*, *β-h o* read ሰማይ: *h o* omit. ⁵ *g t u*. So also *m q* save that they omit ሰ. *β* reads አይክሉ: እመንቸ: *m* adds አሕምምትሙ: ⁶ *q* reads ተናገሮት: ⁷ *m*, *e o y* read "ደንሥኡ: *t*" ደንሥኡ: ⁸ *t u*, *n*. *g m q*, *β-n* prefix ወ. ⁹ *a-g*. *q*, *t* ² *β* read "ብቀሁትሙ: ¹⁰ *g* reads ሰእለ: አሐዱ: *e* ሰለጀኦ ሰጀ. ¹¹ *g u*, *y*. *m q t*, *β-y* read ዘይስእሉ: ¹² *g*, *k l* read ይኩኖመ: ¹³ *y* adds ወኣድገት: and puts the words before and after in nom. ¹⁴ *c* omits. ¹⁵ *a f k* read ደንበደን: ¹⁶ *g t* *u*. *m q*, *t* ² *β* read እነተ: ¹⁷ *q* reads በ. ¹⁸ *q t*, *l*. *β-fl* read ሃረብ: *g m*, *f* ² *β* *u* *o* *l*: *u* ሀረብ: ¹⁹ *m* prefixes ዘ. ²⁰ *g m q*, *f*. *t u*, *β-f* read እኩብ: ²¹ *u* reads እስመ: ²² *u*, *n* read ወደኣሪሁ: ²³ *g u* read ሕልመ: ²⁴ *g q u* read "ራኢየት: *β* ራኢየ: ²⁵ *m q* read ወደቁ: ²⁶ *u*. All other MSS. ራኢየ: ²⁷ Restored in accordance with G καὶ ἡλθεν φωνὴ λέγουσα. ²⁸ *q t u*, *β-o*. *g m*, *o* read እነገር: ²⁹ *q t u*, *n*. *g m* read ወእዘልፎመ: *β-n* እዘልፎመ: ³⁰ *a-m*, *n*. *m* reads ጉቡኣን: (sic). *β-n* ጉቡኣን: *t* adds on margin ኅቡኣን: ³¹ *g* reads ይብሩ: ³² *q*. *g*, *β* read ኩበልስዮኤል: *m* ኩበልስዮኤል: *t u* ኩበልስዮኤል: See note 7, p. 35. ³³ *g m*. *q t u* read ሴሴር: *β-ny* ሴሴር: *n* አሴሴር: *y* ሴሴር: ³⁴ *β* prefixes በ. ³⁵ *q*, *e*, *α* add እትናገር: ³⁶ *a-g*, *k*. *q*, *t* ² *β-k* append የ. ³⁷ *u* reads እትናገር: ³⁸ *m* reads "ፎመ: *n* እዘልፎመ: ³⁹ *q*. So also G. All other MSS. read ዘመጽሐፍ: ⁴⁰ *q*, *β*, *α* read ቃለት: ⁴¹ *m t u*, *β*. *g* reads ዘልፉ: *q* ዘለፈ: ⁴² *q* reads ትጉሃን: ⁴³ *h* reads ራኢየ: ⁴⁴ *d y* prefix ወ. ⁴⁵ *q* reads ርኢኩ: ⁴⁶ *q* adds ርኢኩ: ወ. ⁴⁷ *n* reads እትናገር: ⁴⁸ *q*, *β n*, *α* read በልሳን: *t* omits next five words. These were afterwards added in the margin.

αὐτοῖς τὸ ὑπόμνημα τῆς ἐρωτήσεως ἐνώπιον Κυρίου τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, 5. ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκέτι δύνανται λαλῆσαι, οὐδὲ ἐπᾶραι αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀπὸ αἰσχύνης * περὶ ᾧ ἡμαρτήκεισαν καὶ κατεκρίθησαν¹. 6. Τότε ἔγραψα τὸ ὑπόμνημα τῆς ἐρωτήσεως αὐτῶν καὶ τὰς δεήσεις περὶ τῶν πνευμάτων αὐτῶν καὶ περὶ ᾧ δέονται, ὅπως αὐτῶν γένωνται ἄφεσις καὶ μακρότης. 7. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκάθισα ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων Δὰν ἐν γῇ² Δάν, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐκ *δεξιῶν Ἑρμωνειῆμ δύσεως³. ἀνεγνώσκον τὸ ὑπόμνημα τῶν δεήσεων αὐτῶν ἕως⁴ ἐκοιμήθην. 8. καὶ ἰδοὺ ὄνειροι ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἦλθον καὶ ὁράσεις ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἐπέπιπτον, καὶ ἶδον ὁράσεις ὀργῆς, *καὶ ἦλθεν φωνὴ λέγουσα⁴ Εἰπὼν⁵ τοῖς υἱοῖς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ *τοῦ ἐλέγξαι⁶ αὐτούς. 9. καὶ ἔξυπνος γενόμενος ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτούς, καὶ πάντες συνηγμένοι ἐκάθηντο πενθοῦντες [σ] ἐν Ἑβελσατά⁷, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ Λιβάνου καὶ Σενισή⁸, περικεκαλυμμένοι τὴν ὄψιν. 10. ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν καὶ⁹ ἀνῆγγεῖλα αὐτοῖς πάσας τὰς ὁράσεις ἃς εἶδον κατὰ τοὺς ὕπνους, καὶ ἠρξάμην λαλεῖν τοὺς λόγους τῆς δικαιοσύνης, ἐλέγχων¹⁰ τοὺς ἐγρηγόρους τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

XIV. Βίβλος λόγων δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἐλέγχους ἐρηγηγῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰῶνος, κατὰ τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ ἁγίου ¹¹ τοῦ μεγάλου ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὁράσει. 2. Ἐγὼ εἶδον κατὰ τοὺς ὕπνους μου ὁ ¹² νῦν λέγω ἐν γλώσση σαρκίνη *ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ στόματός μου, ὁ ἔδωκεν ὁ μέγας ¹³ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖν ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ *νοήσει καρδίας ¹⁴. 3. ὁς ¹⁵ ἔκτισεν καὶ ἔδωκεν ¹⁶ ἐλέγχασθαι ¹⁷ ἐρηγηγῶν

¹ Ε = περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν περὶ ὧν κατεκρίθησαν.

² E wrongly omits.

³ E gives the right order = δεξιῶν δύσεως Ἑρ. ⁴ Em. with E from ως. ⁵ E = ἵνα

⁶ E = καὶ ἐλεγεω. ⁷ Since E = 'Αβελσιᾶήλ it is not improbable that we have here a corruption of 'Αβελήνηη a town in the Antilibanus, which could be loosely described as lying between Lebanon and Senir, i.e. Hermon. There was a play of words in text. The angels were mourning (אבלין) in Abilene (אבילין). ⁸ The O. T. Senir, a name of Hermon (Deut. iii. 9) or of a part of it (Cant. iv. 8). ⁹ Trans.

before ἐνώπιον with E. ¹⁰ E = καὶ ἐλγχειν. ¹¹ E adds καί. ¹² MS. ὡν. ¹³ E = καὶ
ἐν τῷ πνεύματι μου ὁ ἔδωκεν ὁ μέγας εἰς τὸ στόμα. But see note 52 below. ¹⁴ If the

text is right *νοήσει* must be taken as under the same government as *γλώσση*. E = *νοήσαι καρδιά*.¹⁵ Read *ὥς* with E. ¹⁶ Add with E the following words which have been lost through hmt.: *νοεῖν τοὺς λόγους τῆς γνώσεως, καὶ ἐμὲ ἔκτισεν καὶ ἔδωκεν*. ¹⁷ MS. *ἐκλεξαθαι*.

n omits next word. ⁴⁹ *dʹy* read **ᠠᠰᠤᠨᠵᠠᠨ**: See note 52 below. ⁵⁰ *m* appends **ᠭ**.

⁵¹ *g t u*, β . *m q* read ጎብደ፡ ⁵² *m t*, β . *g q u* read አፍ፡ It is possible that for አፍ፡ or አፈ፡ we should read አፉዩ፡ and read as follows በመንፈስ፡ አፉዩ፡ ዘመህበ፡ ዐቢይ፡ = G. lxxxiv. 1 confirms this suggestion. After አፈ፡ *m* adds ዘመህበ፡ ዐቢይ፡ *q u* add ዘመህበ፡ ⁵³ *m* reads ይትናገር፡ *b a* add ለሰብእ፡ *l* prefixes ከመ፡ ⁵⁴ *m* reads ወይለቡ፡ ⁵⁵ *q, o* read ወመሀቡ፡ ⁵⁶ *m* reads ሰብእ፡ *g m u* add ወሉተ፡ *q* adds ወሉተኒ፡ ⁵⁷ *h* adds ሰብዳ፡

*ቃለ፡ አእምሮ፡¹ ወፊተኒ፡³ ፈጠረ፡⁴ ወመሀብ፡⁵ እዘልፎም፡⁶ ለትጉሃን፡⁷ ውሉድ፡ ሰማይ፡
 4. አኔ፡⁸ ስእለትክም፡⁹ ጸሐፍኩ፡ ወበራእይ፡ ከመዘ፡ ያስተርኢ፡¹⁰ እስመ፡ ስእለትክም፡¹¹
 ኢትክውክም፡ ውስተ፡ ድሉ፡ *መዋዕለ፡ ዓለም፡ ወ¹²ክኒ፡ ፍጽምት፡¹³ ሳባሌክም፡ ወ¹⁴ኢይክውት
 ክም፡¹⁵ 5. ወ¹⁶እም ይእከ፡ ኢትዓርጉ፡¹⁷ *ውስተ፡ *ሰማይ፡¹⁸ እስከ፡ ድሉ፡ ዓለም፡¹⁹ ውውስተ፡²⁰
 ምድር፡ ተነገረ፡²¹ ይእስርክም፡ በድሉ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ዓለም፡ 6. ወእምቅድመ፡ ዝንቱ፡ ርእክም፡²²
 ሐጉሉ፡ ውሉድክም፡ *ፍቁራን፡ ወአልብክም፡²³ ተጥራይሆም፡²⁴ ተአ፡²⁵ ይወድቁ፡ ቅድሚክም፡
 በሰይፍ፡ 7. ወስእለትክም፡ በእንተአሆም፡²⁶ ኢይክውን፡²⁷ ወበእንተአክም፡²⁸ ወ*አንትሙሂ፡²⁹
 እንዘ፡³⁰ ትሰክዩ፡³¹ ወታስተበቀው፡ ወ³²ኢትናገሩ፡³³ ወእምንተ፡³⁴ ቃለ፡ እምውስተ፡ መጽሐፍ፡
 ዘጸሐፍኩ፡³⁵ 8. ወሊተ፡ *ራእይ፡ ከመዘ፡³⁶ አስተርኢኒ፡³⁷ ናህ፡³⁸ ደመናት፡ በራእይ፡
 ይዴውዓኒ፡³⁹ ወጊሜ፡ ይዴውዐኒ፡⁴⁰ ወሩጸት፡ ከዋክብት፡ ወመባርቅት፡ ያንጉዑኒ፡⁴¹ ወተደጽህቂተ፡⁴²

¹ *q* trans. ² *f* omit. ³ *e* adds እለቡ፡ ቃለ፡ አእምሮ፡ ⁴ *n* reads ፈጣሪ፡ and omits following ወ. ⁵ *a-t*. *t*, *β* append ኒ. ⁶ *a*. *β* reads እዛለፎም፡ *n* trans. to end of verse. ⁷ *u*, *f n a* read ለትጉሃን፡ ⁸ *u* omits. *b c f h p* prefix ወ. ⁹ *m*, *β*. *a-m* read ስእለት". ¹⁰ *q* reads ያስተርኢ፡ *o* adds ፆረ፡ ¹¹ *g*, *h o* read ስእለት". ¹² *q* reads ዓለም፡ መዋዕለ፡ ሰላም፡ ¹³ *m q t*, *β*. *g u* read ፍጽምት፡ ¹⁴ *q u* omit. ¹⁵ *n* adds ሰላም፡ *g* adds the dittography from verses 5 and 4፡ ወእም ይእከ፡ ኢትዓርኩ፡ ውስተ፡ ድሉ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ዓለም፡ ወክኒ፡ ፍጽምት፡ ሳባሌክም፡ ወኢይክውክም፡ ¹⁶ *m* omits. ¹⁷ *g t*, *β-k*. *m* reads "ታዓርጉ፡ *q*, *k* "ተዐርጉ፡ *u* "ትዐርጉ፡ ¹⁸ *q* reads ሰማይ፡ ¹⁹ *l* adds የኃልፍ፡ ²⁰ *E* defective here. See *G*. ²¹ *u* reads ተናገረ፡ ²² *t*² reads ርእክ፡ ²³ *q* omits. ²⁴ *a b c f h k l a β*. *g m u*, *d y* read ጥራይሆም፡ *q* ጠራይሆም፡ ጥራይሆም፡ *e* ጥራይ፡ *n* ጥረትና". *o* ጥራይሆም፡ ጥረትና". I take ትራ" to be a corruption of ትራፍይሆም፡ = κατάλειμμα or κατάλοιποι = Aram. ܚܒܝܐ. As this word means either κατάλειμμα or ὄνησις we have here an explanation of the text of *G*. The construction in the text አልብክም፡ ጥሩ" cannot be given any intelligible meaning. It = nec habebitis possessores eorum, whereas by restoring the single lost letter we get nec habebitis reliquias eorum. ²⁵ *q t*, *β*. *g m u* read እለ፡ ²⁶ *u*, *n* omit. ²⁷ *m* adds እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡ ዓለም፡ ²⁸ *q u*, *f h o n* omit the initial ወ and *u*, *n* trans. before ኢይክውን፡ *t* appends ሂ to ወበእን" and *β-b c l* append ኒ. ²⁹ *u* omits. *m* adds ትክት፡ ³⁰ *u* omits. ³¹ *g u* read ትሰክዩ፡ ³² *u*, *β n a* omit. ³³ *u* omits. See note 10, p. 37. The negative should be omitted here and in the next word. ³⁴ *g m q*, *d*. Other MSS. add ኒ. ³⁵ *g* adds superscription በእንተ፡ ደቤ፡ ደመናት፡ ይዴውዐኒ፡ ንብ፡ ርእይ፡ ቤተ፡ ዘሐጽ፡ በእብ፡ በረድ፡ ³⁶ *a*, *a n*. *β-a n* trans. ³⁷ *q* reads አርኢኒ፡ ³⁸ *d y* prefix ወ. ³⁹ *g m*. Other MSS. ይዴውዐኒ፡ ⁴⁰ *u*, *a b c d e*. *g q t* read "ዐኒ፡ *m*, *f h k l n a β* "ዓኒ፡ ⁴¹ *a*, *d f h k l n o a β*. *a b c e p* read ደግ". *u* omits next five words through hmt. ⁴² *g m q*. *t*, *β* ደጽዕቂ፡ (*d* omits the ኒ). Either word may be regarded as a rendering of ἐξορῶσαζόν με which is here, however, a false rendering of the Semitic. See note 13, p. 37. *d* omits next four words.

τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 4. Ἐγὼ τὴν ἐρώτησιν ὑμῶν [τῶν ἀγγέλων]¹ ἔγραψα, καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁράσει μου τοῦτο² ἔδειχθη. *καὶ οὕτε³ ἡ ἐρώτησις ὑμῶν παρέδεχθη⁴. 5. *ἵνα μηκέτι⁵ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀναβῇτε ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ *ἐν τοῖς †δεσμοῖς † τῆς γῆς⁶ ἐρρέθη δῆσαι ὑμᾶς εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς⁷ τοῦ αἰῶνος, 6. καὶ ἵνα⁷ πρὸ⁸ τούτων ἴδητε τὴν ἀπώλειαν τῶν υἱῶν ὑμῶν τῶν ἀγαπητῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὐκ ἔσται ὑμῖν ὄνησις⁹ αὐτῶν, ἀλλὰ πεσοῦνται ἐνὸπιον ὑμῶν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ. 7. καὶ ἡ ἐρώτησις ὑμῶν περὶ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔσται οὐδὲ περὶ ὑμῶν. *καὶ ὑμεῖς κλαίοντες¹⁰ καὶ δεόμενοι καὶ μὴν¹¹ λαλοῦντες πᾶν ῥῆμα ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς ἧς ἔγραψα. 8. Καὶ ἐμοὶ *ἐφ' ὁράσει¹² οὕτως ἐδείχθη· ἰδοὺ νεφέλαι ἐν τῇ ὁράσει ἐκάλουν καὶ ὁμίχλαι με ἐφώνουν, καὶ διαδρομαὶ τῶν ἀστέρων καὶ διαστραπαὶ με κατεσπούδαζον καὶ †ἐθορύβαζόν†¹³ με, καὶ ἄνεμοι ἐν τῇ ὁράσει μου †ἐξεπέτασάν†¹⁴

¹ A gloss. E omits. ² E = κατὰ τοῦτο. ³ E = οὔτε. ⁴ E = οὐκ ἔσται ὑμῖν, and adds εἰς πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἐτελειώθη ἐφ' ὑμᾶς καὶ οὐκ ἔσται ὑμῖν. ⁵ E = καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν. ⁶ For δεσμοῖς we should probably read δεσμίους. The phrase is found in Lam. iii. 33 אַסְרִי אֶרֶץ, LXX δεσμίους γῆς. The phrase here means 'those confined in the earth.' For similar phrases see Zech. ix. 11, 12; Wisd. xvii. 2. There was an obvious paronomasia אַסְרִי לְמַאסָּר, for G as early as Origen's time had δεσμοῖς. But Origen's words (c. *Celsus* v. 52) κολάζεσθαι δεσμοῖς ὑποβληθέντας ἐν γῇ show that he could make nothing of δεσμοῖς τῆς γῆς. The corruption most probably arose in the Aramaic δεσμοῖς τῆς γῆς = אַסְרִי אֶרֶץ corrupt for אַסְרִי אֶרֶץ. E is defective = ἐν τῇ γῇ. ⁷ E = ἡμέρας. ⁸ MS. περί. ⁹ Beer (Kautzsch, *Apok.* ii. 245) regards this word as a rendering of אֶתֶר = τὸ κατόλοιπον, which, however, the translator rendered by ὄνησις. But could ὄνησις be a rendering of אֶתֶר? Since E is here corrupt but points to κατάλειμμα (see note 23, p. 36), the original Aramaic was probably כּוֹרֶה, which = κατάλειμμα or ὄνησις. ¹⁰ We should expect καὶ κλαίωντων. ¹¹ Em. from MS. μη, which E follows. The corruption of μή into μὴν is found in x. 7. If, however, the negative is original, μὴ λαλοῦντες may be corrupt for μὴ λαχόντες or λαβόντες = לָקַח, which should be taken as the apodosis: 'Ye are not to receive.' ¹² E = ὅρασις. ¹³ This word (= perturbabant, and so E) cannot be right. We require a synonym of κατεσπούδαζον. Now ἐθορύβαζον = Heb. יְבַהֵלוּ. In this context the translator should have rendered it ἐτάχυνον. In Aramaic this verb is only found intransitively in this sense, but this may be an accident. ¹⁴ This may be an attempt to render אֶפְרַח = 'caused to fly.' This Aramaic verb is used by Onkelos to render אֶפְרַח in Num. xi. 31. On the other hand the LXX gives ἐξεπέτασεν but one MS. ἐξεπέτασεν (as already remarked by Lods *in loc.*). Now if אֶפְרַח stood in the original, ἐξεπέτασαν may have been an attempted rendering. But in that case we must attach to it a meaning that cannot be justified in Greek. This verb is from ἐκπετάννυμι = 'to spread out,' but the translator of E apparently confused it with ἐξέπτησαν and derived it from ἐκπέταμαι and ascribed to it an active

* ወነፋሳት፡ በረአይ፡¹ ያስርሩ፡² ወያጌጉኤ፡³ ወአንሥኤ፡⁴ ሳህላ፡ ውስተ፡ ሰማይ።
 9. ወዐእኩ፡ እስከ፡⁵ እቀርብ፡⁶ ነብ፡ ጥቅም፡ ዘሕንጽት፡ በእእባክ፡⁷ በረድ፡ ወልባክ፡ እሳት፡
 የዓውዳ፡⁸ ወ*ወጠክ፡⁹ ያፍርሀ።¹⁰ 10. ወዐእኩ፡ ውስተ፡ ልሳክ፡ እሳት፡ ወቀረብኩ፡ ነብ፡
 ቤት፡ ዓቢይ፡¹¹ ዘነፋጽ፡¹² በእእባክ፡¹³ በረድ፡¹⁴ ወ*አረፍተ፡ ውእቱ፡ ቤት፡¹⁵ ከመ፡ ጸፍጸፈ፡
 ሳሌዳት፡¹⁶ በእእባን፡ ዘእም¹⁷ በረድ፡ ወ*ምድሩ፡¹⁸ በረድ። 11. ጠፈሩ፡ ከመ፡
 ሩጸት፡ ከጥክብት፡ ወ*መባርቅት፡¹⁹ ወ²⁰ማእከሎም፡ ኪሩቤን፡²¹ ዘእሳት፡ ወሰማየሙ፡
 ማይ። 12. ወእሳት፡ ዘይደድድ፡ በአውድ፡ አረፍተ፡²² ውጥሕቱ፡ *ይውዱ፡ በእሳት።²³
 13. ወዐእኩ፡²⁴ ውስተ፡ ውእቱ፡ ቤት፡ ወ*ምውቅ፡²⁵ ከመ፡ እሳት፡ ወቂፊር፡ ከመ፡ በረድ፡
 ወእ*ምንት፡²⁶ ፍግ፡²⁷ ሕይወት፡²⁸ አልቦቱ፡²⁹ ውስቴቱ፡³⁰ ፍርሃት፡³¹ ክደዜ፡ ወረዓድ፡ አጋዘ።³²
 14. ወ³³እንዘ፡ እትሀወክ፡ ወ³⁴እርዕድ፡ ወደቁ፡ በገጽዩ፡ ወእሬኤ፡ በረአይ። 15. ወ³⁵ናህ፡
 ካልኤ፡ ቤት፡ ዘ³⁶የዓቢ፡ እም*ዘክቱ፡³⁷ ወዘሉ፡ ሑጎት፡³⁸ ርኑት፡³⁹ በቅድሚያ፡ ወ⁴⁰ሕጽጽ፡
 በ*ልሳናት፡⁴¹ እሳት። 16. ወበዘሉ፡ ይፈደፍድ፡ በስብሐት፡ ወበ⁴²ክብር፡ ወበዕባይ፡⁴³ እስከ፡
 ሕይወት፡ ዘነፃፃ፡ ዘነፃ፡ በእንት፡ ስብሐቲህ፡⁴⁵ ወበእንት፡ ዕባዩ።⁴⁵ 17. ወምድሩሰ፡⁴⁶
 ዘ⁴⁷እሳት፡ ወመልዕልቲህ፡ መባርቅት፡⁴⁸ ወምርጥ፡ ከጥክብት፡ ወጠፈሩ፡ እሳት፡ ዘይደድድ።
 18. ወነጸርኩ፡ ወርኤኩ፡ ውስቴቱ፡ መንበረ፡⁴⁹ ልዑብ፡⁵⁰ ወ*ረአዩ፡⁵¹ ከመ፡ አስሐትቶ፡ ወክበቡ፡
 ከመ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ዘያበርህ፡ ወቃሰ፡ ኪሩቤን።⁵² 19. ወእምታሕት፡⁵³ መንበሩ፡⁵⁴ ይወፀእ።⁵⁵

¹ *q* reads መናፍቅት፡ በረድ፡ ² *q, l* read ያስ። ³ *mtu, β-a* = κατεσπούδαζον
 or ἐπαυρον. *G* has ἐπῆραν. *g, a* read ያገ። *q* አገ። ⁴ *a* = καὶ ἀνῃνεγκάν με, and
 should be restored after ሳህላ፡ *β* reads ወነሥ። ⁵ *u* adds ከመ፡ ⁶ *g* reads እቅርብ፡
⁷ *a-g, q, β* read በእብክ፡ ⁸ *β, g* reads ያአውያ፡ *mt* የዓውያ፡ *qu* የአውያ፡ ⁹ *q* reads
 ወጠክ፡ ¹⁰ *abcde, g, t² fhkln, a, b* read ያፍርሃ፡ *m* ያፈርሀ፡ *q* ያፍርሀ፡
¹¹ *t¹ ያፈርሃ፡ u* አፍርሀ፡ ¹² *g, q, t, mu* read ዐቢይ፡ ¹³ *q* trans. after በረድ፡ ¹⁴ *q, n* read
 በእብክ፡ ¹⁵ *m* reads ባሕርይ፡ ¹⁶ *a, f, h, k* read አረፍቱ፡ ("ጥ፡ *f, k*) ውእቱ፡ ¹⁷ *a, b* read
 ሳሌዳ፡ *c, d, e, f, h, k, l, n, o, a, b* ሰሌዳ፡ ¹⁸ *g* reads ዘእምእብክ፡ ¹⁹ *mt, β-c, g* omits.
qu read ምድረ፡ *c* በምድሩ፡ ²⁰ *u* reads መብርቅ፡ ²¹ *b, c, u* read ወበ. ²² *m, q, t, g, u, β* read ሰል፡
²³ *a-g, n, g* reads አረፍተ፡ *β-n* አረፍቱ፡ ²⁴ *e* reads ይደድድ፡
²⁵ Superscription to verss. 13 sqq. in *g* ነብ፡ ርከ፡ መንበረ፡ ልዑብ፡ ²⁶ *t, β, g, m, u*
 read ጥቅ፡ *q* ምዕቅ፡ ²⁷ *g, q, u, m* reads ምንት፡ *t, a, c, d, h, k, o, b* ምንት፡ *b, e, f, l, n, a*
 ምንት፡ ²⁸ *g, q, t, mu, β-n* read ፍገ፡ *n* ትድሰ፡ ወፍገ፡ ²⁹ *n* omits. *t, β-n*
 prefix ወ against *a-t*. ³⁰ *g, m, u, q, t, β* read ወ(*t, β* omit)አልቦ፡ ³¹ *a, b, c* read
 ውስቴቱ፡ ³² *m* prefixes ወ. ³³ *g*. Other MSS. give the usual form እንዘ፡
³⁴ *q* omits. ³⁵ *g, m* omit. ³⁶ *g* reads ወካልኤ፡ ወ. ³⁷ *u* reads ወ. ³⁸ *g, m, t*.
qu, l read ዘንቱ፡ *β-l* ዘክ፡ ³⁹ *g, m, u, q, t¹* read ጥጎታ፡ *t², β* ጥጎታ፡ ⁴⁰ *g, t², β, g, m, t¹, u* omit.
⁴¹ *g, m, u, q, t, β* read ልሳክ፡ ⁴² *m, q, β-a, k, n, g, t, u, a, k, n* read ወ. ⁴³ *q, e, n, o* (*v*). *g, t, u,*
⁴⁴ *β-e, n, o* read ወዕባይ፡ *m* ዓቢይ፡ ⁴⁵ *g, t, a, b, c, d, e, k, l, n, a, b, m* reads ዘነፃ፡ *q* ዘነፃ፡
⁴⁶ *u* ዘነፃ፡ *f, o* ዘነፃ፡ *h* ዘነፃ፡ ⁴⁷ *e* trans. these two words. ⁴⁸ *m, n* read

με καὶ ἐπῆράν¹ με ἄνω² καὶ εἰσήνεγκάν με εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. 9. καὶ εἰσήλθον μέχρις ἡγγισα τείχους οἰκοδομῆς³ ἐν λίθοις χαλάξης καὶ γλώσσαις⁴ πυρὸς κύκλῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἤρξαντο ἐκφοβεῖν με. 10. Καὶ εἰσήλθον εἰς τὰς γλώσσας τοῦ πυρός, καὶ ἡγγισα εἰς οἶκον μέγαν οἰκοδομημένον ἐν *λίθοις χαλάξης⁵, καὶ οἱ τοῖχοι τοῦ οἴκου ὡς λιθόπλακες, καὶ πᾶσαι ἦσαν ἐκ χιόνος⁶, καὶ ἐδάφη χιονικά, 11. καὶ αἱ στέγαι ὡς διαδρομαὶ ἀστέρων καὶ ἀστραπαὶ, καὶ μεταξὺ αὐτῶν χερουβὶν πύρινα, καὶ οὐρανὸς αὐτῶν ὕδωρ, 12. καὶ πῦρ φλεγόμενον κύκλῳ τῶν τοίχων, καὶ θύραι πυρὶ καιόμεναι. 13. εἰσήλθον⁷ εἰς τὸν οἶκον ἐκείνου, θερμὸν⁷ ὡς πῦρ καὶ ψυχρὸν ὡς χιών, καὶ πᾶσα τροφή⁸ ζωῆς οὐκ ἦν ἐν αὐτῷ· φόβος με ἐκάλυψεν καὶ τρόμος με ἔλαβεν. 14. καὶ ἤμην σειόμενος καὶ τρέμων, καὶ ἔπεσον *ἐπὶ πρόσωπόν μου καὶ⁹ ἐθεώρουν ἐν τῇ ὁράσει [μου], 15. καὶ ἰδοὺ *ἄλλην θύραν ἀνεφγμένην κατέναντί μου, καὶ ὁ οἶκος μείζων τούτου, καὶ ὅλος¹⁰ οἰκοδομημένος ἐν γλώσσαις πυρός, 16. καὶ ὅλος διαφέρων ἐν δόξῃ καὶ ἐν τιμῇ καὶ ἐν μεγαλοσύνῃ, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι με ἐξειπεῖν ὑμῖν περὶ τῆς δόξης καὶ περὶ τῆς μεγαλοσύνης αὐτοῦ. 17. τὸ¹¹ ἔδαφος αὐτοῦ ἦν πυρός, τὸ δὲ ἀνώτερον αὐτοῦ ἦσαν ἀστραπαὶ καὶ διαδρομαὶ ἀστέρων, καὶ ἡ στέγη αὐτοῦ ἦν πῦρ φλέγον. 18. Ἐθεώρουν δὲ καὶ εἶδον¹² θρόνον ὑψηλόν¹³, καὶ τὸ εἶδος αὐτοῦ ὥσεί κρυστάλλινον, καὶ *τροχὸς ὡς ἡλίου λάμποντος¹⁴ καὶ †ὄρος†¹⁵ χερουβίν. 19. καὶ ὑποκάτω τοῦ θρόνου ἐξεπορεύοντο ποταμοὶ πυρὸς

meaning, i.e. 'to cause to fly.' The same wrong meaning is attached to ἐξεπέτασε by the Ethiopic translator of Prov. xiii. 16. On the whole I am inclined to regard ἐξεπέτασαν here as a corruption of ἐξεπέρασαν, as Lods suggests. The idea seems to be derived from Num. xi. 31 πνεῦμα ἐξῆλθεν παρὰ κυρίον καὶ ἐξεπέρασεν ὀργογομήταν.

¹ E = κατεσπούδαζον, or possibly ἔπαιρον.

² E wrongly trans. into next clause.

³ E = οἰκοδομημένον. ⁴ MS. γλωσσης. ⁵ = 𐤀𐤓𐤁 𐤀𐤓𐤁 (Isa. xxx. 30). ⁶ E = ἐν λίθοις τοῖς ἐκ χιόνος.

⁷ E prefixes καί. ⁸ E = τρυφή. These words are frequently confused: cf. Gen. xlix. 20. It is difficult to decide which is original. τροφή may be right. On the other hand τρυφή is used of Sheol in Sir. xiv. 16 οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αἶδου ζητῆσαι τρυφήν (𐤇𐤓𐤁𐤇 𐤇𐤓𐤁𐤇). Cf. also Erubin 54^a. ⁹ Added from E. ¹⁰ Seems corrupt. E which gives good sense = ἄλλος οἶκος τούτου καὶ ὅλη ἡ θύρα αὐτοῦ ἀνεφγμένη κατέναντί μου καί. G^s appears to be a dislocated form of E.

¹¹ E = καὶ τό. ¹² E adds ἐν αὐτῷ.

¹³ g m q of E = ὑψηλοῦ. ¹⁴ E = τροχὸς αὐτοῦ ὡς ἡλίου λάμπων. The expression goes back to Dan. vii. 9 𐤇𐤓𐤁 𐤇𐤓𐤁 𐤇𐤓𐤁𐤇𐤓𐤁 = τροχοὶ αὐτοῦ πῦρ καιόμενον. The text of E is preferable as to sense.

¹⁵ Corrupt for ὄρασις. E seems to have had ορος before it and emended it into ὁρός (from ὄψ) 'the voice.'

ⲓⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲓ: ⁴⁷ a. β omits. ⁴⁸ a-q(v). q, β read ⲓⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲓ: ⁴⁹ q² reads ⲓⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲓ:

⁵⁰ t u, β. g m q read ⲁⲟⲩⲁ: ⁵¹ f reads ⲁⲟⲩⲁ: ⁵² m q t u. g, β read ⲁⲟⲩⲁ:

⁵³ a, o β. β-o β read ⲱⲗⲟⲩⲁⲩⲁ: ⁵⁴ q reads ⲓⲛⲁⲓⲛⲁⲓ: The suffix in ⲁⲟⲩⲁ: is the Greek art. β adds ⲟⲩⲁⲓ: ⁵⁵ m q t u, β-fl. g reads ⲉⲱⲟⲩⲁ: (sic) f l ⲉⲱⲟⲩⲁ:

አፍላግ፡¹ እሳት፡ ዘይደድ፡ ወኢይክል፡² ርእየ፡³ 20. ወ*ግቢድ፡⁴ ስብሐት፡ ይብር፡ ባዕሌሁ፡
 ወጽጽ፡ ዘይበርህ፡ እምፀሐይ፡ ወይጸጸዱ፡ እም*ዘሱ፡⁵ በረድ፡ 21. ወኢይክል፡⁶
 *ወኢመኑሂ፡⁸ እመሳእክት፡⁹ በዊሕ፡ ወርእየ፡¹⁰ ገጹ፡¹¹ *ሰክቡር፡ ወስቡሕ፡¹² ወኢይክል፡¹³ ወኢመኑሂ፡
 ዘሥጋ፡ ይርእይ፡ ኪሆ፡ 22. እሳት፡¹⁵ ዘይደድ፡ በአውዱ፡¹⁶ ወ*እሳት፡ ግቢድ፡¹⁷ ይቀውም፡¹⁸
 ቅድሚሁ፡ ወአልቦ፡ ዘይቀርብ፡ ገቡሁ፡ እምእሱ፡ አውዱ፡ ትእልፊት፡¹⁹ ትእልፊት፡²⁰ ቅድሚሁ፡
 ተወውእቱ፡ ኢይፈቅድ፡ ወውእቱሰ፡ ምክርተ፡²¹ 23. *ወቅድሳት፡ ቅዱሳን፡²² እሱ፡ ይቀርብ፡
 ኃቡሁ፡ ኢይርገቅ፡ ሌሊት፡²³ ወኢየክት፡²⁴ እምኒሁ፡ 24. ወአነ፡ ሀሰውኩ፡ እስከ፡ ዝገቱ፡
 ዳቦ፡ ገጸየ፡ ተገልባቤተ፡²⁵ አንዘ፡ እርዕድ፡²⁶ ወአገዚእ፡ በአፉሁ፡²⁷ ጸውዐ፡ ወይቡሰ፡ ቅረብ፡
 ዝየ፡ ሄኖክ፡ ወሰቀልየ፡ ተቅዱስ፡²⁸ 25. . . . ወአንሥአ፡ ወአቅረብ፡ እስከ፡²⁹ ጥጥተ፡
 ወአንሰ፡ ገጸየ፡ ታሕተ፡ ተእኔጽር፡³⁰ XV. ወአውሥአ፡³¹ ወይቡሰ፡ ወሰቃሱ፡³² ሰማዕኩ፡³³
 ኢትፍራህ፡³⁴ ሄኖክ፡ ብሕሱ፡ ዳድቅ፡ ወጸጥ፡ ጽድቅ፡ ቅረብ፡ ዝየ፡³⁵ ወስማዕ፡ ቃልየ፡
 2. ወሐር፡³⁶ በሉሙ፡ *ላትጉሃነ፡ ሰማደ፡³⁷ እሱ፡ ፈነዉክ፡³⁸ ትስክል፡ በእንቲአሆሙ፡ አንተሙ፡
 መፍትሔ፡ ትስክሉ፡ በእንቲ፡ ሰብክ፡ ወአኩ፡³⁹ ሰብክ፡ በእንቲአክሙ፡ 3. በእንቲ፡ ምንት፡
 ኃደገሙ፡ ሰማየ፡ *ልዑሰ፡ ወቅዱሰ፡⁴⁰ ዘሰግለም፡ ወ⁴¹ምስሰ፡ አንስት፡ ሰከብክሙ፡ ወምስሰ፡

¹ *g* reads አግላግ፡ ² *t*². All other MSS. "ይክል፡ ³ *gm*, *t*² *ak*. *q*, *β*-*aky* read ርእየት፡ *t*¹ *u* ርእየ፡ *y* ርእየታ፡ ⁴ *a*, *y*. *t*² *β*-*y* read ፀባዩ፡ ⁵ *ln* omit. ⁶ *t*, *β*. *gmqu* read "ይክል፡ ⁷ *t*², *ly*, *a* omit. ⁸ *d* omits next seven words through hmt. ⁹ *t*², *β*-*y*. *a*, *y* read መላ፡ ¹⁰ *gqt*, *n*. *u* reads ርእየ፡ *m*, *β*-*n* ርእየ፡ ¹¹ *q* reads ገጸ፡ ¹² Probably corrupt for በክብር፡ ወስብሐት፡ as in G. ¹³ *t*, *c*, *y*. *gm* read ወኢይክል፡ *q*, *β*-*c*, *y* ኢይክል፡ ¹⁴ *bcy*, *a* omit. ¹⁵ *a* (save that *u* reads in acc.), *akoy*. So *n*, but prefixes ወ. *β*-*aknoy* read እሳት፡ እሳት፡ ¹⁶ *t* reads በአውድ፡ ¹⁷ *β* trans. ¹⁸ *u* prefixes ዘ. *β* adds ወእሳት፡ ¹⁹ *q* reads አእላፍ፡ ወ. ²⁰ *gmq*, *β*-*eo*. *tu*, *eo* (*v*) read አእላፋት፡ ²¹ So *gqu* save that *qu* add ሰ at end of ወውእቱ፡ and *q* reads ምክር፡ This may be simply a corruption of ወውእቱሰ፡ ኢይፈቅድ፡ ምክር፡ of *mt*, *β* (save that *mh* read ምክር፡), which, if we emend ምክር፡ into መክር፡ = Sir. xlii. 21 οὐδὲ προσεδέθη οὐδενός συμβούλου = ׀בב ׀בב ׀רר ׀ב. It is probable that E and G (= καὶ πᾶς λόγος αὐτοῦ ἔργον) are both defective and complementary. At all events both clauses seem to have been before the author of Secrets of Enoch, xxxiii. 3 'My wisdom is my counsellor, and my word is reality.' ²² *gu*. *mq* (*t*¹?), *fa* read ቅድስት፡ ቅዱሳን፡ ²³ *t*², *β* ቅድስት፡ ወቅዱሳን፡ ²⁴ *t*², *β*-*en* add ወኢ(ወፋክኪላ፡)መጻልተ፡ *e* *n* read መጻልተ፡ ወሌ፡ ²⁵ *g*. *mt*, *β* read ወኢይትእቱ፡ *q* "ይእት፡ *u* "ያእት፡ ²⁶ = περιβλημα. *n* reads ገልባቤ፡ But the text is corrupt for ገልቡብ፡ = περιβεβλημένος. The question then arises which is right, G or E? The former seems right: cf. Dan. viii. 17 ἐθαμβήθη καὶ πίπτω ἐπὶ πρόσωπόν μου (Theod.). The same clauses are found in the Secrets of Enoch, xxi. 3 'I was afraid and fell on my face.' Lods well compares Luke xxiv. 5. ²⁷ *h* reads እርእድ፡ ወእግር፡ *o* (*v*) add ወእግር፡ after እርዕድ፡ ²⁸ *β* omits. ²⁹ = ἄγιον corrupt(?) for ἀκουσον as in G. Here E is

φλεγόμενοι¹, καὶ οὐκ ἐδυνάσθησαν ἰδεῖν. 20. καὶ ἡ δόξα ἡ μεγάλη ἐκάθητο ἐπ' αὐτῷ· τὸ περιβόλαιον αὐτοῦ [ὡς εἶδος]² ἡλίου λαμπρότερον καὶ λευκότερον πάσης χιόνος. 21. καὶ οὐκ ἐδύνατο πᾶς ἄγγελος παρελθεῖν ἱεῖς τὸν οἶκον τοῦτον¹ καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ *διὰ τὸ ἐντιμον καὶ ἔνδοξον³, καὶ οὐκ ἐδύνατο πᾶσα σὰρξ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν. 22. τὸ πῦρ φλεγόμενον κύκλῳ· καὶ πῦρ μέγα παρειστήκει αὐτῷ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐγγίξει αὐτῷ (τῶν)⁴ κύκλῳ, μυρίαὶ μυριάδες ἐστήκασιν ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, *καὶ πᾶς λόγος αὐτοῦ ἔργον⁵. 23. καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι τῶν ἀγγέλων⁶ οἱ ἐγγίζοντες αὐτῷ οὐκ ἀποχωροῦσιν νυκτὸς οὔτε ἀφίστανται αὐτοῦ. 24. Καὶ γὰρ ἤμην ἕως τούτου ἐπὶ πρόσωπόν μου βεβλημένος⁷ καὶ τρέμων, καὶ ὁ κύριος τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ ἐκάλεσέν με καὶ εἶπέν μοι Πρόσελθε ὦδε, Ἐνώχ, καὶ τὸν λόγον μου ἄκουσον⁸. 25. Ἦ καὶ προσελθὼν μοι εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἡγεῖρέν με¹ καὶ ἔστησέν με, καὶ προσήγαγέν με μέχρι τῆς θύρας· ἐγὼ δὲ τὸ πρόσωπόν μου κάτω ἔκρυψον.

XV. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπέν μοι [Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ ἀληθινός, ἄνθρωπος τῆς ἀληθείας ὁ γραμματεὺς]⁹ καὶ τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἤκουσα· μὴ φοβηθῆς, Ἐνώχ, ἄνθρωπος ἀληθινὸς καὶ γραμματεὺς τῆς ἀληθείας· πρόσσελθε ὦδε, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἄκουσον. 2. πορεύθητι¹⁰ καὶ¹⁰ εἰπὲ¹¹ τοῖς πέμψασίν σε . . . Ἐρωτῆσαι¹² ὑμᾶς ἔδει περὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους περὶ ὑμῶν. 3. διὰ τί ἀπελίπετε τὸν οὐρανὸν τὸν ὑψηλὸν τὸν ἅγιον τοῦ αἰῶνος, καὶ μετὰ τῶν γυναικῶν

¹ Better read φλεγόμενον with E: cf. Dan. vii. 10. ² Bracketed as an interpolation. ³ See note 12, p. 40. ⁴ τῶν supplied from E. So Diels and Flemming. κύκλῳ cannot be connected with the next clause owing to the words ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. ⁵ See Slav. En. xxxiii. 4; Ps. cxv. 3. E = οὐδὲ προσδεῖται οὐδεμῶς συμβουλῆς. It is probable that this clause, or some equivalent, is lost in G. See note 21, p. 40. ⁶ E = ἁγίων. ⁷ E = περιβλημένος which is corrupt. Enoch is prostrate on his face: see note 25, p. 40. ⁸ E = ἅγιον corrupt. ⁹ Bracketed as an interpolation. They occur in their correct form and place two lines later. If they are in any sense authentic the second ἄνθρωπος must be regarded as an intrusion. ¹⁰ E trans. ¹¹ E adds τοῖς ἐγγηγόροις τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ¹² Add with E the following words lost through hmt.: ἐρωτῆσαι περὶ αὐτῶν.

defective. G supplies the lacuna καὶ προσελθὼν μοι εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἡγεῖρέν με. ²⁹ u reads ἦν: ³⁰ Untranslatable: corrupt possibly for ἡἡἡἡ = G ἔκρυψον. ³¹ u reads ωἡἡ. ³² Em. with G καὶ τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ from ὀφἡ: ³³ g m q. u omits. ³⁴ β read ἡσθῶ: ³⁵ a e prefix ω. ³⁶ d reads ὀηἡ: ³⁷ g q u. m t, β read ὀηἡ: ³⁸ G omits. ³⁹ g t u, β-h. m reads ἡἡἡἡ: q t ἡἡἡἡ: h, a ἡἡἡἡ: ⁴⁰ q reads ἡἡἡἡ: ὀηἡἡἡ: ⁴¹ m omits. ⁴² k l n p¹. g m, b c f h o p², a β read ἡἡ: ⁴³ q reads ἡἡἡἡ: ὀηἡἡἡ: ⁴⁴ m omits.

*አዋልድ፡ ሰብእ፡¹ ረኩስክሙ፡ ወነግእክሙ፡ ሰክሙ፡ አንስተ፡ ወኰሙ፡ ውሉድ፡ ምድር፡
 ገበርክሙ፡ ወፊደክሙ፡ ውሉድ፡⁴ ረዓይተ፡⁵ 4. ወአንተሙሰ፡ *ቅዱሳን፡ መንፈሳዊያን፡⁶
 ሕያዋን፡ ሕይወት፡⁸ ዘለፃሰም፡ ተበደበ፡¹⁰ አንስተ፡ ረኩስክሙ፡ ወበ*ደመ፡ ሥጋ፡¹¹ አውላድክሙ፡
 ወተበደመ፡¹² ሰብእ፡ ፈተውክሙ፡ ወገበርክሙ፡ ከመ፡ እመንቹ፡ ይገብሩ፡¹³ ሥጋ፡¹⁴ ወደመ፡¹⁵
 እሰ፡¹⁶ እመንቹ፡ *ደመውቹ፡ ወተይትሕጉሉ፡¹⁷ 5. በእንተዝ፡¹⁸ ወሀብክምሙ፡¹⁹ አንስተደ፡²⁰
 ከመ፡ ይዘርእ፡ ሳህሌሆን፡ ወይትወሰዱ፡²¹ ውሉድ፡²² በሳህሌሆን፡ *ከመ፡ ከማህ፡²³ ኢይንትግ፡²⁴
 ግብር፡ ተበሳህሆን፡²⁵ ተበደበ፡ ምድር፡ 6. ወአንተሙሰ፡ ቀዳሚ፡²⁶ ከክሙ፡ መንፈሳዊያን፡²⁷
 ሕያዋን፡²⁸ ሕይወት፡²⁹ ዘለፃሰም፡ ዘ³⁰ኢይመውት፡ ሰብኩሉ፡ ትወልድ፡³² ዓለም፡ 7. ወበእንተዝ፡³³
 ኢረሰይኩ፡ ሰክሙ፡ አንስተደ፡³⁴ እስመ፡ መንፈሳዊያን፡ ሰማይ፡³⁶ *ውስተ፡ ሰማይ፡⁴
 መሓድሪሆሙ፡³⁷ 8. ወይእከኔ፡ ረዓይት፡ *እሰ፡ ትወልድ፡³⁸ እመናፍስት፡³⁹ ወ⁴⁰ሥጋ፡ መንፈሳት፡⁴¹
 እኩያን፡⁴² ደሰመዶ፡⁴³ በደበ፡ ምድር፡ ወ⁴⁴ውስተ፡ ምድር፡⁴⁵ ይከውን፡ መሓድሪሆሙ፡⁴⁶
 9. ወ*ነፍሳት፡⁴⁷ እኩያን፡ ወድኩ፡⁴⁸ እምሥጋሆሙ፡ እስመ፡ ተአመልዕልት፡⁴⁹ ተፈጥሩ፡
 (ወ)⁵⁰እምቅዱሳን፡ ትጉሃን፡ ከኑ፡⁵¹ ቀዳሚትሙ፡⁵² ወ⁵³ቀዳሚ፡⁵⁴ መሰረት፡⁵⁵ *መንፈስ፡ እኩያ፡⁵⁶

¹ *a* reads አዋልድ፡ ² *q*, *dy* omit. ³ *u* omits. ⁴ *q* omits. ⁵ *u* reads
 ረዐይት፡ ⁶ *gm u*. So *t* save that for "ዊያን፡ it reads "ውያን፡ *q* reads
 "ዊያን፡ ቅዱሳን፡ *β* "ውያን፡ ቅዱሳን". ⁷ *t*, *a(v)* *y* read ሕያዋን፡ ⁸ *g* reads ሕይወት፡
⁹ *g* reads H. ¹⁰ Corrupt for በደመ፡ G ἐν τῷ αἵματι. ¹¹ *d* reads ደመ፡ ¹² For
 the corruption underlying this phrase see note 4, p. 43. ¹³ *q* reads ይገቡሩ፡ *a* omits
 together with next four words. ¹⁴ *m* prefixes H. ¹⁵ *β*. *a* reads ደም፡ ¹⁶ *q*, *h*
 read እሰ፡ ¹⁷ *a-t*, *h*. *t*, *β-h* read ይትጋ፡. ¹⁸ *a-q u*. *u*, ¹⁹ *t* *β* prefix ወ.
q reads በእንተ፡ H. ²⁰ *g* reads ወሀብክምሙ፡ ²¹ *g*. Other MSS. read አንስተደ፡
²² *t*, *β*. *gm qu* read ይትወላድ፡ For this rare active use of this verb see Gen. xxx. 3.
²³ *g qu*. *m t*, *β* read ውሉድ፡ ²⁴ *q* omits, together with next three words. *m* omits
 next five words. ²⁵ *g t*. So *t* save that it prefixes ወ, and *u* save that for ይንትግ፡
 it reads ይንትግ፡ *β* reads ይትገበር፡ ²⁶ *g t u*. Other MSS. omit. May be corrupt
 for ኩሉ፡ ሎሙ፡ = πᾶν αὐτοῖς as Flemming suggests. ²⁷ *u* reads ቀዳሚ፡ *y* trans.
 after ከኑ". ²⁸ *gm*. *qu* read "ዊያን፡ *t*, *β* read "ውያን፡ ²⁹ *m* omits. ³⁰ *g* reads
 ሕይወት፡ ³¹ *m* reads ወ. ³² *b h o x β* read በ. ³³ *q* reads ትወልድ፡ ዘሰ.
³⁴ *g m t u*, *a d e*. *q*, *f h k l n o p(v) y a β* read በእንተዝ፡ *β c(w) x* (w omits) በእንት፡ ዝነገ፡
³⁵ *g m*, *a d e k*. *q t u*, *β c f h l n o x a β* read አንስተደ፡ ³⁶ *a-q*. *q* reads መንፈሳዊያን፡
³⁷ *β-y* "ውያንስ፡ (*y*) ሰመን" ³⁸ *a*. *β* omits. ³⁹ *g q t* *u*. *m*, ⁴⁰ *t* *β* read ማሓደሪሆሙ፡
⁴¹ *x* omits. ⁴² Em. from *q* እመናፍስት፡ *g* reads እምነፍሳት፡ Other MSS. እምነፍስት፡
⁴³ *q t*, *x* omit. ⁴⁴ *g*. *m t u*, *β* read መናፍስት፡ *q* ወመናፍስት፡ ⁴⁵ *t*, *β*. *gm q t* *u*
 read እኩያን፡ *o β* add ርኩሳን፡ ወ before እኩያን፡ ⁴⁶ *g u*. Other MSS. read ደሰመዶ፡
x trans. before መን". ⁴⁷ *d* reads ወበ. ⁴⁸ *m* reads ምድሪሆሙ፡ ⁴⁹ *g qu*. *m t*, *β*
 read ማሓደሪሆሙ፡ ⁵⁰ *t*, *β-d n o y a*. *gm u*, *d n o y a* read ነፍሳት፡ *q* ነፍስት፡
⁵¹ *a* prefixes ወ. *u*, *n* add እመኃድሪሆሙ፡ ወ, but *n* obelizes. ⁵² = ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνωτέρων
 where ἀνωτέρων is corrupt for ἀνθρώπων as in G⁵. *q* reads እምሰለት፡ ⁵³ Added
 with G. ⁵⁴ *f* reads ከኑ፡ ⁵⁵ *q* prefixes እም. *n* reads እምቅደምቶሙ፡ ⁵⁶ *m* adds
 ከመ፡ ቀዳሚ፡ ⁵⁷ *u* reads ቀዳሚ፡ ⁵⁸ *m u* read መሠረት፡ ⁵⁹ *m*, ⁶⁰ *t* *β-n o β*. *g t* read

ይከውኑ: ¹ በደብ: ምድር: ወመንፈስ: ² እኩያ: ³ ደሰመይ: ⁴ [10. መንፈሳት: ⁵ ሰማይ: *ውስተ: ሰማይ: ⁶ ይከውኑ: ⁷ መኃድሪሆሙ: ⁸ ወመንፈሳት: ⁹ ምድር: ዘተወልደ: ¹⁰ በደብ: ምድር: ውስተ: ምድር: መኃድሪሆሙ: ¹¹] 11. ወመንፈስ: ረዐይት*¹² ተደመናት: ¹³ እለ: ደገፍዑ: ወያማስኑ: ¹⁴ ወደወድቁ: ወይትበእሱ: ¹⁵ ወደደቅቁ: ¹⁶ ደብ: ምድር: ወኃዘኑ: ¹⁷ ደገብኑ: ወእምንት: ¹⁸ ዘይበልዑ: ¹⁹ እክለ: ²⁰ ወ²¹ ደጸምኡ: ወ*ይትዐቀኑ: ²² 12. ወ²³ ደትነሥኡ: እሱንቲ: ²⁴ ነፍሳት: ²⁵ ደብ: ውሱድ: ሰብኡ: ወ*ደብ: ²⁶ እንስት: እስመ: ወፀኡ: ²⁷ (እምነሆሙ: ²⁸) XVI. እመዋዕለ: ²⁹ ቀትል: ወመስና: ወሞቲ: ³⁰ ረገይት³¹ *እንት: ነብ: ³² ወፀኡ: ³³ መናፍስት: ³⁴ እምነፍሳት: ³⁵ ሥጋሆሙ: ³⁶ ለይኩን: ³⁷ ዘ*ያማስኑ: ³⁸ ዘእንበለ: ዘነኔ: ³⁹ ከማህ: ደማስኑ: ⁴⁰ እስከ: ዕለት: ተፍጻሚት: ⁴¹ ዘነኔ: ⁴² ዐቢይ: ⁴³ እመ: ⁴⁴ ግለም: ዐቢይ: ⁴⁵ ደትፈጸም: ⁴⁶ [እምነጉሃን:

¹ *g* reads ደኩኑ: ² *a* reads ወመንፈስ: ³ *l*² *o* (*v*) *ab*. All other MSS. read እኩያ: ⁴ *gq* *u*. *mt*, *β* read ደሰመይ: ⁵ *g*. *mu* read መናፍስት: *qt*, *β* ወመና. ⁶ *q* omits. ⁷ *m* reads ይከውኑ: and trans. before ውስተ: ⁸ *gu*. *q* reads ማኅደረሙ: Other MSS. ማኅደሪሆሙ: ⁹ *gtu*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት: ¹⁰ *a*. *β* reads እለ: ተወልደ: ¹¹ *gu*. *mt*, *β* read ማኅደሪ. *q* "መኃድሪ". ¹² *a*, *aknoy*. *β*-*aknoy* omit. ¹³ See note 3 on Greek text. *q* reads ወደመናት: ¹⁴ *gq*. *mu* read ወያማ. *t*, *β* ደማ. *x* trans. this word and the next after ደትበ" and adds ደመፍኡ: in their place. ¹⁵ *a-q*, *β*-*ae*. *q*, *ae* read ወይትባ. ¹⁶ *mtu*, *bhn* *x*. *g* reads ወደደቅቁ: *q* ደወድቁ: *β*-*bhn* *x* ወደደቅቁ: ¹⁷ = τρόμους. See note 5, p. 45. ¹⁸ *m*, *ady* read "ምንት: *u* "ምንት: ¹⁹ *mtu*, *β*. *gq* read ዘይበልዑ: ²⁰ *m* prefixes ወእ. *u* reads እለ: ²¹ *m*, *by* *x*. All other MSS. read ወእ, but *G* καὶ διψῶντα supports our text. ²² = προσκίπτοιτα. Em. by Dillmann from እ.ይትግወቁ: of *a-qu*, *β*-*o*. *q* reads እ.ይትግወቁ: *u*, *o* read እ.ይትዐወቁ: ²³ *mtu*. *gq*, *t*² *β* read ወእ. ²⁴ *gmq*, *β*. *t* reads እሳንቲ: *u* እሱንቲ: ²⁵ *mt*, *β*. *gu* read ነፍሳት: *q* ነፍስት: ²⁶ *n*, *a* omit. ²⁷ *q*, *bcx* read መጽኡ: ²⁸ Added in accordance with *G*. ²⁹ Em. from *q* እመዋዕል: *a-q*, *β*-*l* read እመ: መዋዕለ: *l* በመዋ. ³⁰ *q* reads ወሞቲ: ³¹ *u* reads ረዐይታዊ: ³² = unde, a free rendering of ἀπ' ὧν. ³³ *gu*. Other MSS. read ወፀኡ: ³⁴ *g* (save that *g* puts in acc.) *m*, *efo*² *ab*. *q*, *y* read መንፈስ: *tu*, *β*-*efo* *y* መንፈሳት: ³⁵ Em. from እምነፍሳት: of *eny*. *g* reads እምነፍስት: *m* omits. *q* reads እመናፍስት: ወ. *l* እመናፍስት: መናፍስት: እኩያ: ደሰመይ: *u* እም. *β*-*eny* እምነፍስት: ³⁶ *q* prefixes *H*. ³⁷ *u* reads በእኩያ: ³⁸ Em. from ደማስኑ: ³⁹ Em. from ደማ" of *a-u*, *β*. *u* reads ዘያማ. ⁴⁰ *qtu*, *β*-*bcdn*. *gn* read ተፍጻሚት: *m* ፍጻሜ: *bcdx*, *a* read ዘነኔ: ⁴¹ Restored in accordance with *G*. Observe the reading of *bcdx*, *a* in last note, which supports this restoration. ⁴² *a*. *β* reads ዐቢይ: ⁴³ Em. from እም: ⁴⁴ *mtu*, *β*-*na*. *gq*, *n*, *a* omit. ⁴⁵ *qu* read ደትፈ.

¹ *E* = πνεύματα πονηρὰ ἔσονται ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ πνεύματα πονηρὰ κληθήσεται. ² This verse is merely a repetition of phrases in verses 7, 8. *G*^s rightly omits. ³ So also *E* = ἵππυ. *G*^s has νερόμενα, which in the sense of 'laying waste' may = ἵππυ which

G^s

κληθήσεται¹. [10. πνεύμα(τα) οὐρανοῦ, ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἡ κατοίκησις αὐτῶν ἔσται· καὶ τὰ πνεύματα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς τὰ γεννηθέντα, ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἡ κατοίκησις αὐτῶν ἔσται.]² 11. καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τῶν γιγάντων †νεφέλας†³ ἀδικοῦντα, ἀφανίζοντα καὶ ἐνπίπτοντα καὶ συνπαλαίοντα καὶ συνρίπτοντα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς [πνεύματα σκληρὰ γιγάντων]⁴ καὶ δρόμους⁵ ποιοῦντα καὶ μηδὲν ἐσθίοντα, ἄλλ' ἀσιτοῦντα⁶ καὶ διψῶντα καὶ προσκόπτοντα⁷. 12. καὶ ἐξαναστήσει ταῦτα (τὰ) πνεύμα(τα)⁸ εἰς τοὺς υἱοὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ *τῶν γυναικῶν⁹, ὅτι ἐξεληλύθασιν ἄπ' αὐτῶν¹, XVI. ἀπὸ ἡμέρας σφαγῆς καὶ ἀπωλείας καὶ θανάτου¹⁰, ἀφ' ὧν¹¹ τὰ πνεύματα ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τῆς ψυχῆς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῶν ἔσται ἀφανίζοντα χωρὶς κρίσεως· οὕτως ἀφανίσουσιν μέχρις ἡμέρας τελειώσεως, *τῆς

G^s

πονηρὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσονται¹². 11. τὰ πνεύματα τῶν γιγάντων νεμόμενα, ἀδικοῦντα, ἀφανίζοντα, ἐμπίπτοντα καὶ συμπαλαίοντα καὶ ρίπτοντα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ δρόμους ποιοῦντα, καὶ μηδὲν ἐσθίοντα, ἄλλ' ἀσιτοῦντα¹³ [καὶ φάσματα ποιοῦντα]¹⁴ καὶ διψῶντα καὶ προσκόπτοντα. 12. καὶ ἐξαναστήσονται τὰ πνεύματα ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ *τῶν γυναικῶν¹⁵, ὅτι ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐξεληλύθασιν, XVI. καὶ ἀπὸ ἡμέρας [καιροῦ] σφαγῆς καὶ ἀπωλείας καὶ θανάτου τῶν γιγάντων¹ [Ναφηλείμ, οἱ ἰσχυροὶ τῆς γῆς, οἱ μεγάλοι ὀνομαστοί]¹⁶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπὸ τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτῶν, ὥς ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς ἔσονται ἀφανίζοντα χωρὶς κρίσεως· οὕτως ἀφανίσουσιν μέχρις ἡμέρας τῆς τελειώσεως, ἕως τῆς κρίσεως

was corrupted into ננין. Or νεμόμενα may in the sense of 'pasturing' be a rendering of נענע, which being a corruption of נענע (so Beer) was itself corrupted into ננין = νεφέλας. Bouriant followed by Flemming takes νεφέλας to be a corruption of Ναφηλείμ. But νεμόμενα is against this. ⁴ A gloss. G^s E omit. ⁵ E = τρόμους. ⁶ So also G^s: E omits. It may be a doublet of μηδὲν ἐσθίοντα. If it belongs to the original text it may be a mis-rendering of נענע = 'to hunger,' and should be replaced by πεινῶντα, or better λιμώττοντα. ἀσιτεῖν in the sense of an involuntary fast would be unusual. Beer quotes Wellhausen, *Reste Arab. Heidenthums*², 149 sq., to the effect that the Jinns suffer from a devouring hunger and yet cannot eat. ⁷ E corrupt = ἀόρατα. See p. 44, note 22. ⁸ MS. wrongly trans. before καὶ ἐξαναστήσει. ⁹ E = εἰς τὰς γυναῖκας. ¹⁰ Add τῶν γιγάντων with G^s E. It is required by ἀφ' ὧν. ¹¹ ἀφ' ὧν must be taken with ἐκ τῆς ψυχῆς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτῶν. It is the Semitic idiom מנפש בשרהו = 'from the souls of whose flesh.' ¹² Add with G^s E πνεύματα πονηρὰ κληθήσεται. See note 1. ¹³ See note 6 above. ¹⁴ These words though not found in G^s or E may be genuine as Lods recognized. ¹⁵ See note 9 above. ¹⁶ A gloss from Gen. vi. 4? ναφηλείμ is a transliteration of נפלים, and thus a doublet of γιγάντων going before: see Gen. vi. 4. οἱ ἰσχυροὶ τῆς γῆς is an expanded rendering of הגברים and οἱ μεγ. ὀνομαστοί of אנשי השם in the same verse.

ወረሲዓን፡¹ *ኩሉ፡ ይትፌጸም፡² 2. ወይእከይ፡ ሰትጉሃን፡ እሰ፡ ፊጋዊክ፡³ ትስክል፡
በእንቲአሆመ፡ እሰ፡ ቀደመ፡⁴ በሰማይ፡ ሀሰዉ፡ 3. [ወይእከይ፡]⁵ እንትመ፡⁶ በሰማይ፡
ሀሰዉክመ፡ ወ*(ኩሉ፡)⁷ ኅብሩት፡ ዓዲ፡ ኢ*ተከሥተ፡⁸ ሰክመ፡ ወምኑና፡⁹ ምሥጢር፡¹⁰
አእመርክመ፡ ወዘተ፡ ከነዉክመ፡ ሰእንስት፡ በጽንዑ፡ ልብክመ፡ ወበዘንቱ፡¹¹ ምሥጢር፡
ደበዘኃ፡¹² እንስት፡¹³ ወሰብእ፡ እኪይት፡¹⁴ በደብ፡ ምድር፡¹⁵ 4. በሰመ፡ እንከሰ፡ አልብክመ፡
ሰሳመ፡¹⁶ XVII. ወነሥኡ፡¹⁷ ውስተ፡ አሐዱ፡¹⁸ መካን፡ ነብ፡ እሰ፡¹⁹ ሀሰዉ፡ ህዩ፡ ከመ፡ እሳት፡
ዘ²⁰ ይደድ፡ ወሰብ፡ ይፈቅዱ፡ ደስተርእዩ፡ ከመ፡ ሰብእ፡ 2. ወ²¹ ወሰዱ፡²² ውስተ፡ መካን፡
ዘፀውሉ፡ ወውስተ፡²³ ደብር፡ ዘከተማ፡ ርእሱ፡ ይበጽሕ፡ እስከ፡²⁴ ሰማይ፡²⁵ 3. ወርእኩ፡
መካናት፡²⁶ ብርሃናት፡²⁷ ወነጉድጋድ፡ ውስተ፡²⁸ *አጽናፍ፡ ነብ፡ ፀመቃ፡²⁹ ነብ፡³⁰ ቀሥተ፡ እሳት፡
ወ³¹ ሐጽ፡ ወ³² ምጉንጳተሆመ፡³³ ወሰይ፡ እሳት፡ ወመባርቅት፡ ኩሉ፡³⁴ 4. ወነሥኡ፡³⁵ እስከ፡
ማይት፡³⁶ ሕይዋን፡³⁷ [ዘይትናገር፡]³⁸ ወእስከ፡ እሳት፡ ፀረብ፡³⁹ ዘውእቱ፡ ይእነዝ፡ ኩሉ፡ ፀርብተ፡⁴⁰
ፀሐይ፡ 5. ወመባእኩ፡⁴¹ *እስከ፡ ፈሰገ፡⁴² እሳት፡ ዘይውሕዝ፡ እሳቱ፡ ከመ፡ ማይ፡ ወይትከፀው፡
ውስተ፡ ባሕር፡ ፀቢይ፡ መንገሰ፡⁴³ ፀረብ፡³⁹ 6. ወርእኩ፡⁴⁴ ፀባይት፡ አፍላገ፡⁴⁵ ወእስከ፡ ፀቢይ፡⁴⁶
ጽልመት፡ በጻሕኩ፡ ወርርኩ፡ ነብ፡ ኩሉ፡ ሥጋ፡⁴⁷ (ኢ)⁴⁸ ደንሰሱ፡ 7. ወርእኩ፡ አድባረ፡

¹ An Ethiopic interpolation. *m, dy* omit *ወረሲ*. ² *g q t u* save that *q* reads *ኩሉ* for *ኩሉ*; and *u* *ይትፈ* for *ይትፌ*. This clause is supported by G^s *ἐφ' ἀπαξ ὁμοῦ τελεσθήσεται. m, β* omit. Here *g* adds *እምትጉሃን፡ ወረሲእን፡ ኩሉ፡ እምትጉሃን፡ q t* add only *እምትጉሃን፡* ³ *u, β-k* *o b, k*. *g m t, k* *o b* read *ፊጋዊክ፡ q* *ተፊጋዊክ፡* ⁴ *q* reads *ቀደሚ፡* ⁵ An Ethiopic interpolation. ⁶ *β* adds *ሰ*. ⁷ I have here added *ኩሉ* in accordance with G. ⁸ *a, n. β-n* *o(v)* read *ተከሥተ፡ o(v) b* *ተከሥተ፡* ⁹ *g m. q* reads *"ምኑናት፡ t, β* *"ምኑኑ፡ u* *ምኑኑ፡* ¹⁰ *q* reads *ምሥጢር፡* ¹¹ *t* reads *ወበእንቲ፡ ዘ". n* *ወሰዝ*. ¹² *β-a k y. g m t, a k y* read *ደበዘኃ፡ q* *ደበዘኃ፡ u* *ደበዘኃ፡* ¹³ *g* reads *እንስት፡* ¹⁴ *g. m t u, β* read *እኪት፡ q* *አኪት፡* ¹⁵ *o* omits. ¹⁶ *q*. Other MSS. read *ሰሳም፡* ¹⁷ *g* prefixes the superscription *ነብ፡ ርእሱ፡ ማይት፡ ሕይዋን፡* ¹⁸ *q* adds *ቤት፡* ¹⁹ *g m q, t*. *t u, β* omit. ²⁰ *m, β. m q t u* omit. ²¹ *u* omits. ²² *g*. All other MSS. read *ወሰይ፡* ²³ *q* reads *ወወሰይ፡* ²⁴ *g q, e f h l n o a b. m t u, a b c d k* read *ውስተ፡* ²⁵ *m* reads *ማይ፡* ²⁶ *m t u, β-n. g q* read *መናብርት፡* *n* *እስከ፡ መካናት፡* ²⁷ *g* (but in acc.). *m q* read *ብርሃን፡ t u, β-n* *ብሩሃን፡ n* *ብሩሃት፡* *a* *"ሃት፡* ²⁸ *a* reads *ደበጽሕ፡ እስከ፡* ²⁹ Possibly corrupt for *አጽናፈ፡ ፀመቃ፡ =* *τὰ ἄκρα βάθη*. While *g t* give *ፀመቃ፡ m u, β* read *ፀመቁ፡ q* *ፀመቁ፡* ³⁰ *a, a k. t* *β-a k* omit. ³¹ *m t, β. g q u* omit. ³² *b a* read *ወ(a* omits)*ውስተ፡* ³³ *m t, β. g* reads *ምጉንጳት፡ q* *ምጉንጳት፡ u* *ምጉንጳት፡* ³⁴ *q* reads *ወኩሉ፡ u* omits. ³⁵ *q* reads *ወነሥኡ፡* ³⁶ *m. g q t u* read *ማይት፡ β* *ማይ፡* ³⁷ So in superscription in *g* and *G*. See note 17 above. All MSS. in text read *ሕይወት፡* save *m* which gives *ሕይወት፡* ³⁸ *a-q. q, β-n* read *ዘይትነ፡ n* *ዘአይትነ፡* An Ethiopic gloss. ³⁹ *g q u, l. m t, β-l* read *ዓረብ፡* ⁴⁰ *u* reads *ይ*. ⁴¹ *l* reads *ወወጽ፡* ⁴² *m* omits. ⁴³ *g m q u, t* ²

G^gG^s

κρίσεως¹ τῆς μεγάλης, ἐν ᾗ ὁ αἰὼν ὁ τῆς μεγάλης, ἐν ᾗ ὁ αἰὼν ὁ μέγας τελε-
μέγας τελεσθήσεται². σθήσεται· ἐφ' ἅπαξ ὁμοῦ τελεσθήσεται.

2. Καὶ νῦν ἐργηγόροις τοῖς πέμψασίν σε ἐρωτῆσαι περὶ αὐτῶν, οἵτινες³ ἐν οὐρανῷ ἦσαν 3. Ὑμεῖς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἦτε, καὶ πᾶν μυστήριον [ὁ]⁴ οὐκ ἀνεκαλύφθη ὑμῖν καὶ μυστήριον* τὸ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ γεγεννημένον⁵ ἔγνωτε, καὶ τοῦτο ἐμηνύσατε ταῖς γυναιξίν ἐν ταῖς σκληροκαρδίαις ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τούτῳ πληθύνουσιν αἱ θήλειαι καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὰ κακὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. 4. εἰπὼν οὖν αὐτοῖς⁶ Οὐκ ἔστιν εἰρήνη.

XVII. Καὶ παραλαβόντες με εἰς τινα τόπον ἁπήγαγον⁷, ἐν ᾧ οἱ ὄντες ἐκεῖ γίνονται ὡς πῦρ φλέγον καί, ὅταν θέλωσιν, φαίνονται ὡσεὶ ἄνθρωποι. 2. Καὶ ἀπήγαγόν με εἰς ζοφώδη⁷ τόπον καὶ εἰς ὅρος οὗ * ἡ κεφαλὴ⁸ ἀφικνεῖτο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. 3. καὶ ἴδον τόπον τῶν φωστήρων ἁπὸ τοὺς θησανροὺς τῶν ἀστέρων⁹ καὶ τῶν βροντῶν, ἁπὸ εἰς τὰ ἀεροβαθῆ⁹, ὅπου τόξον πυρὸς καὶ τὰ βέλη καὶ αἱ θῆκαι αὐτῶν¹⁰ καὶ αἱ ἀστρωπαὶ πᾶσαι. 4. Καὶ ἀπήγαγόν με μέχρι ὑδάτων ζώντων καὶ μέχρι πυρὸς δύσεως, ὃ ἔστιν καὶ παρέχον¹¹ πάσας τὰς δύσεις τοῦ ἡλίου. 5. καὶ ἤλθο[με]ν μέχρι ποταμοῦ πυρός, ἐν ᾧ κατατρέχει τὸ πῦρ ὡς ὕδωρ καὶ ῥέει εἰς θάλασσαν μεγάλην δύσεως. 6. ἴδον¹² τοὺς μεγάλους ποταμοῦ(s), καὶ μέχρι τοῦ μεγάλου ἁπὸ ποταμοῦ καὶ μέχρι τοῦ μεγάλου¹³ σκότους κατήντησα, καὶ ἀπῆλθον ὅπου πᾶσα σὰρξ ὁὐ¹⁴ περιπατεῖ. 7. ἴδον τοὺς ἀνέμους τῶν γνόφων¹⁴ †¹⁴ τοὺς χειμερινοὺς καὶ τὴν ἔκχυσιν* τῆς ἀβύσσου πάντων ὑδάτων¹⁵.

¹ E wrongly omits. ² Add with G^s ἐφ' ἅπαξ ὁμοῦ τελεσθήσεται. E = ὁλως τελεσθήσεται. ³ E adds πρότερον. ⁴ Interpolated (?). E omits. ⁵ E = ἐξουθενημένον. ⁶ E adds ὑμῖν. ⁷ E = γνοφώδη taking γνόφος in the sense of 'whirlwind' or 'tempest,' as in Job xxvii. 20 (LXX). ⁸ E = ἡ κορυφή τῆς κεφαλῆς. ⁹ E seems corrupt, but may point back to ἄκρα βάθη. ¹⁰ E adds καὶ μάχαιραν πυρός. ¹¹ E = παραδεχόμενον. I don't understand παρέχον in this clause. ¹² E = καὶ ἴδον. ¹³ E omits through hmt. ¹⁴ E = τὰ ὄρη τῶν γνόφων—a phrase that is derived from Jer. xiii. 16 הַר הַיָּבֵשׁ where the Targ. of Jon. has בְּרִי יָבֵשׁ. In the original then we should have had בְּרִי יָבֵשׁ. In the text before the Greek translator בְּרִי יָבֵשׁ was corrupted into רוּחַ. Hence τοὺς ἀνέμους τῶν γνόφων. These mountains are probably those which the Babylonian Cosmogony represents as standing at the ends of the earth in the neighbourhood of the 'springs of the great deep,' which are referred to in the next line. These mountains may again be referred to in lxxvii. 4 where the mountains of the hoar frost are mentioned. ¹⁵ E = ὑδάτων τῆς ἀβύσσου πάσης.

α e k. t, β-α e k read Ησθ'.

⁴⁴ g t, β add Η'Α' against m q u.

⁴⁵ δ reads ΔΑΓ:

⁴⁶ t reads ΗΑ,Ε:

⁴⁷ g m. q t u, β read Η'Α'Α':

⁴⁸ Inserted in accordance with G.

α reads Η.

ቆሰራት፡¹ እሰ፡ ክረምት፡ ወምክፀው፡² ማይ፡ ዘኸሉ፡⁴ ቀላይ፡ 8. ወርሕኩ፡ አፉሆሙ፡ ለክሉሙ፡⁵ አፍላገ፡ ምድር፡ ወአፉሃ፡ ለቀላይ፡ XVIII. ወርሕኩ፡ መዛግብት፡ ክሉ፡⁶ ነፋሳት፡ ወርሕኩ፡ ከመ፡ ቦሙ፡ አሰርገው፡ ክሉ፡ ፍጥረት፡ ወመሰረታቲሃ፡ ለምድር፡ 2. ወርሕኩ፡ እብኩ፡ ማእዘንተ፡⁷ ምድር፡ ወርሕኩ፡ አርባዕተ፡ ነፋሳት፡ እሰ፡ ይጸውርጥ፡ ለምድር፡ ወጽንዐ፡⁸ ሰማይ፡ 3. ወርሕኩ፡ ከመ፡ ነፋሳት፡ ይረብብጥ፡ ለልዕልና፡ ሰማይ፡⁹ ወእሙንቹ፡ ይቃውሙ፡ ማእከሉ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወምድር፡ እሙንቹ፡¹⁰ ውእትሙ፡ አዕማይ፡ ሰማይ፡ 4. ወርሕኩ፡ ነፋሳት፡ እሰ፡ ይመይጥጥ፡¹¹ ለሰማይ፡ ወእሰ፡¹² ያዐርቡ፡¹³ ለክበቡ፡¹⁴ ፀሐይ፡ ወክሉ፡¹⁵ ከጥክብት፡¹⁵ 5. ርሕኩ፡¹⁶ ዘ¹⁷ደቡ፡ ምድር፡ ነፋሳት፡ ዘይጸውር፡¹⁸ ተበደመናት፡¹⁹ ርሕኩ፡²⁰ ፍናው፡ መላእክት፡ ርሕኩ፡²¹ ውስተ፡ ጽንፈ፡²² ምድር፡ ጽንዐ፡²³ ዘ²⁴ሰማይ፡ መልዕልተ፡²⁵ 6. ወ*ሐለፍኩ፡²⁶ መንገሱ፡ አዜብ፡ (ወርሕኩ፡ መካከ)፡²⁷ ዘ²⁸ይደረድ፡ መፀልተ፡²⁹ ወሌሊት፡ ንቡ፡ ሰብዓቹ፡ አድባር፡ ዘእምእብኩ፡³⁰ ክቡር፡³¹ ቺመንገሱ፡ ጽባሕ፡ ወቺመንገሱ፡ አዜብ፡³² 7. ወዘ³³መንገሱ፡ ጽባሕ*ሰ፡³⁴ *ዘእምእብኩ፡ ሕብር፡³⁵ ወጃሰ፡ እምእብኩ፡³⁶ ባሕርይ፡³⁷ ወጃ*፤፡³⁸ እምእብኩ፡³⁹ ፈውስ፡⁴⁰ ወ⁴¹ዘመንገሱ፡ አዜብ፡⁴² እምእብኩ፡⁴³ ቀዱሕ፡⁴⁴ 8. ወማእከላይሱ፡ ይጉድእ፡ *እስከ፡ ሰማይ፡⁴⁵ ከመ፡ መንበሩ፡ ለእግዚአብሔር፡ ዘእምእብኩ፡ ፔክ፡⁴⁶ ወድማሒ፡ ለመንበሩ፡⁴⁷ እምእብኩ፡⁴⁸ ሰነፔር፡⁴⁹ 9. ወእሳት፡⁵⁰ ዘይደረድ፡ ርሕኩ፡ ተዘህህቡ፡ ውስተ፡ ክሉ፡ አድባር፡ ተ፡⁵¹ 10. [ወርሕኩ፡ ህዩ፡]⁵² መካን፡⁵³ ተማዕዶቹ፡⁵⁴ ለ*ፀቢይ፡ ምድር፡⁵⁵ ህዩ፡ ይትጋብኡ፡⁵⁶

¹ *m* reads "ራት፡ ² *gqu. m, l, β* read "ዓው፡ ³ *b* reads ዘውስተ፡ *c* omits.
⁴ *a* reads ውስተ፡ ⁵ *t* reads ለክሉ፡ ⁶ *t*² *β. a* omits. ⁷ *tu, β. g* reads "ዘንት፡
qu "ዘንት፡ ⁸ *a-l. t, β* read ወለጽ". ⁹ *d* omits next four words through hmt.
¹⁰ *q* omits. ¹¹ *q* reads ይጸውርጥ፡ ¹² *b c o x, a, b.* So G. All other MSS. read እሰ፡
¹³ *t, a, b, c, d.* *g u* read የዐርቡ፡ *m, f, x* ያዓ". *q* የዐርቡ፡ *e* አየዐርቡ፡ *h k l o y, b* የዓ".
¹⁴ *n* የዓርቡ፡ ¹⁵ *q t, β-l.* *g* reads ባዕሉ፡ ኮከብ፡ *m* ለኮከብ፡ ወሰ. *l* ክበቡ፡ *u* omits.
¹⁶ *u* puts in nom. ¹⁷ *a. t*² *β* prefix ወ. ¹⁸ *g t*¹ omit. ¹⁹ *g m. qu* read ይጸውር፡
t, β-l ይጸውሩ፡ *l* እንዘ፡ ይረውጹ፡ ²⁰ *g q u. m* reads ደቡ፡ ደመናት፡ *t, β* ደመናት፡
Text corrupt. ²¹ *g m t u. q β* read ወርሕኩ፡ ²² *q*¹ omits. *l* prefixes ወ. ²³ *d n y*
read አጽናፈ፡ ²⁴ *g m* read ጽንዐ፡ ²⁵ *u* omits. ²⁶ *d n y* read መልዕልተ፡ ²⁷ *m, β.*
a-m read ዘለፍኩ፡ ²⁸ Restored in accordance with G. ²⁹ *g* only. All other
MSS. read ወ. ³⁰ *g u. m q t, β* read መዓ". ³¹ *q* reads ዘእብኩ፡ ³² *q* reads
ክቡር፡ *o* ክብር፡ ³³ *q* omits next two words. ³⁴ *g.* All other MSS. ወ. ³⁵ *Rd.*
ጃሰ፡ (Flemming). *e* omits ሰ. ³⁶ *g q t u* (save that *g q* read እብኩ፡ for እብኩ፡) *β-d h.*
m reads "እብኩ፡ ባሕር፡ *dy* "እብኩ፡ ጎብር፡ ³⁷ *m q u. g* reads እምኩ፡ *t, β* ዘእምእብኩ፡
³⁸ *q* reads በረድ፡ ³⁹ *q, d* omit. ⁴⁰ *a, a. β-a* read ዘእም". ⁴¹ *m* reads ፈውሱ፡
⁴² *l* omits. ⁴³ *q t, n* add ሰ. ⁴⁴ *q t, β. g m u* read "እብኩ፡ ⁴⁵ *g u.* Other MSS.
read ቀዱሕ፡ ⁴⁶ *q* reads ሰማይ፡ ⁴⁷ *m u, n o* read ፔክ፡ *q* ፒክ፡ ⁴⁸ *a, a, d e f k l n y.*
b c o, b read ለመንገሱ፡ *n x a* ለውእቹ፡ መንገሱ፡ ⁴⁹ *m t u. g* reads እምኩ፡ *q, β* ዘእምእብኩ፡
⁵⁰ *g* reads ሰነፔር፡ ⁵¹ *g u, f* read እሳት፡ *x, a, b* omit ወ. ⁵² A bad and corrupt rendering of *καπέκεια τῶν ὀρέων τούτων*. *ክሉ፡* is corrupt for እሰ፡ *ἀπέκεια* is always

8. ἴδον¹ τὸ στόμα τῆς γῆς πάντων τῶν ποταμῶν καὶ τὸ στόμα τῆς ἀβύσσου. XVIII. ἴδον¹ τοὺς θησαυροὺς τῶν ἀνέμων πάντων, ἴδον¹ ὅτι ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐκόσμησεν πάσας τὰς κτίσεις καὶ τὸν θεμέλιον τῆς γῆς, 2. καὶ τὸν λίθον ἴδον τῆς γωνίας τῆς γῆς. ἴδον τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀνέμους τὴν γῆν βαστάζοντας, καὶ τὸ στερέωμα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, 3. καὶ² αὐτοὶ ἰστᾶσιν μεταξὺ γῆς καὶ οὐρανοῦ³. 4. ἴδον¹ ἀνέμους * τῶν οὐρανῶν⁴ στρέφοντας καὶ † διανέοντας †⁵ τὸν τροχὸν τοῦ ἡλίου, καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀστέρας. 5. ἴδον τοὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀνέμους βαστάζοντας † ἐν νεφέλῃ †⁶. ἴδον⁷ (παρὰ)⁸ πέρατα τῆς γῆς, τὸ στήριγμα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπάνω. 6. Παρήλθον⁹ † καὶ ἴδον τόπον¹ καιόμενον νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ὅπου τὰ ἐπτά ὄρη ἀπὸ λίθων πολυτελῶν, (τρία)¹⁰ εἰς ἀνατολὰς καὶ τρία¹⁰ εἰς νότον † βάλλοντα.¹¹ 7. καὶ τὰ μὲν πρὸς ἀνατολὰς¹² ἀπὸ λίθου χρώματος, τὸ δὲ ἦν ἀπὸ λίθου μαργαρίτου, καὶ τὸ ἀπὸ λίθου † ταθὲν †¹³, τὰ¹⁴ δὲ κατὰ νότον ἀπὸ λίθου πυρροῦ. 8. τὸ δὲ μέσον αὐτῶν ἦν εἰς οὐρανόν, ὥσπερ θρόνος θεοῦ ἀπὸ λίθου φουκά¹⁵, καὶ ἡ κορυφή τοῦ θρόνου ἀπὸ λίθου σαπφείρου. 9. καὶ πῦρ καιόμενον ἴδον. κἀ(πέ)κεινα τῶν ὁρέων τούτων 10. τόπος ἐστὶν πέρας¹⁶ τῆς μεγάλης γῆς· ἐκεῖ

¹ E = καὶ ἴδον. ² Before καὶ E adds καὶ ἴδον ὡς οἱ ἄνεμοι ἐξέτεινον τὸ ὕψος τοῦ οὐρανοῦ—lost through hmt. ³ Add with E καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ στῦλοι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ—lost through hmt. (cf. Job xxvi. 11). ⁴ We should probably emend into τὸν οὐρανόν with E. ⁵ E = δύνοντας in an active sense, and this is probably the right reading here. διανέοντας has been emended into διενέοντας (Dillmann) ‘whirling,’ but so far as there is any sense in this it is already conveyed by στρέφοντας. Swete proposes διανύοντας; but this would require τρόχον, whereas the context requires τροχόν (cf. lxxiii. 2). According to lxxii. 5 the wind blows along the chariot of the sun. Does this imply in our text διαπνέοντας, but this word could not rightly be used in this sense. ⁶ So also best MSS. of E. Later MSS. = τὰς νεφέλας. ⁷ Add with E τὰς ὁδοὺς τῶν ἀγγέλων ἴδον—lost through hmt. ⁸ Added with E. Lost before πέρατα. Radermacher and Diels add περὶ τὰ. ⁹ E adds πρὸς νότον. ¹⁰ MS. τρις. ¹¹ MS. βαλλοντας. ¹² Add τὸ μὲν (Radermacher). ¹³ E = ΙΑCΕΩC. Corrupt (?) for ΙΑCΠΙΔΟC (ἡψ) = ‘of jasper.’ But since ταθεν is the reading of G⁵, the Ethiopic translator most probably found merely a corrupt form which suggested some derivative of ἰᾶσθαι as ἰατικοῦ. This word taken in conjunction with ταθεν might point to ἰακίνθον as the original word, or ἰανθίνον. Diels suggests the latter. ¹⁴ MS. το. ¹⁵ An Aramaic form of ἡψ. ¹⁶ E = πέραν.

misrendered. Cf. xviii. 12; xxiv. 2; xxx. 1, 3; xxxi. 2. ⁵² Addition in E. ⁵³ g q, y. Other MSS. read **σθῆ**: ⁵⁴ = πέραν corrupt for πέρας. ⁵⁵ q reads **9" 0"**. ⁵⁶ q reads **ωϛ'ηῆ**: This seems an unhappy rendering of συντελεσθήσονται,

ሰማያት፡¹ 11. ወርሕኩ፡² ንቅዕት፡³ ዕመታ፡⁴ በአዕማዲሁ፡ ለእሳት፡ ሰማይ፡ ወርሕኩ፡ በውስቴትሙ፡ አዕማዲ፡⁵ እሳት፡ ዘይወርድ፡⁶ ወክላሎሙ፡⁷ ኑልቁ፡⁸ ወ⁹ኢመንገለ፡¹⁰ መልዕልት፡ ወ¹¹ኢመንገለ፡ ዕመታ፡¹² 12. ወደባ፡¹³ ውእቱ፡ ንቅዕት፡ ርሕኩ፡ መካከ፡ ወ¹⁴ኢጽንዐ፡ ሰማይ፡ ባዕሌሁ፡ ወኢመሰረተ፡¹⁵ ምድር፡ በታሕቲሁ፡¹⁶ ወኢማረ፡¹⁷ አልቦ፡ በባዕሌሁ፡¹⁸ ወኢአዕዋፈ፡¹⁹ እሳ፡²⁰ መካከ፡ በድው፡ ውእቱ፡ ወጉራም፡²¹ 13. ርሕኩ፡ በህይ፡²² ሰብዕት፡ ከዋክብት፡ ከመ፡ ዐበይት፡ አድባር፡ ዘይነድድ፡²³ ተወከመ፡ መንፈክ፡ ዘይሰክለኒ፡²⁴ 14. ይቤ፡²⁵ መልአክ፡ ዝ²⁶ውእቱ፡ መካከ፡²⁷ ተፍጻሚቱ፡ ለሰማይ፡ ወለ²⁸ምድር፡ ቤተ፡ ሞቅሕ፡ ኮኖሙ፡ ዝንቱ፡ ለከዋክብት፡²⁹ ወለኃይሰ፡ ሰማይ፡ 15. ወ³⁰ከዋክብት፡ እሰ፡ ደንኩረኩ፡³¹ ደባ፡ እሳት፡ እሰ፡³² ውእተሙ፡ እሰ፡ ኃለ፡ ትእዛዘ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡ እምቅድመ፡ ጽባሖሙ፡ እስመ፡³³ ኢመጽኡ፡ በጊዜሆሙ፡ 16. ወ³⁴ተምዕዖሙ፡ ወአሰሮሙ፡ እስከ፡ ጊዜ፡ ተፍጻሚት፡ ኃጢአትሙ፡³⁵ በዓመተ፡ ተምሥጢር፡³⁶ XIX. ወይቤሰኒ፡ ሕርሕል፡³⁷ በዘዩ፡³⁸ ተደማረሙ፡ መላእክት፡ ምስለ፡ አንስት፡ ይቀውሙ፡ ወ³⁹መናፍስቲሆሙ፡⁴⁰ ብዙኑ፡⁴¹ ራእይ፡ ከዊኖሙ፡⁴² አርኩስዎሙ፡⁴³ ለሰብእ፡ ወደስሕትዎሙ፡⁴⁴ ከመ፡ ይሁ፡ ለእጋንንት፡ ከመ፡ አማልክት፡ እስከ፡⁴⁵ ዕለት፡⁴⁶ ዐባይ፡ ዙነ፡ በዘ፡ ይትኳነ፡ እስከ፡ ይትፈጸሙ፡ 2. ወአንስቲሆሙ፡ ለስሕታቱ፡⁴⁷ መላእክት፡⁴⁸ ተከመ፡ ለሰማይ፡⁴⁹ ይከውና፡⁵⁰ 3. ወአከ፡⁵¹ ሂኖክ፡ ርሕኩ፡⁵² አርአዩ፡⁵³ ባሕቲት፡⁵⁴ አጽገፈ፡ ዙሉ፡ ወአልቦ፡ ዘይፊ፡⁵⁵ እምስበእ፡ ከመ፡ አነ፡⁵⁶ ርሕኩ፡

¹ a. $t^2 u^2 \beta$ read መያት፡ ² u omits. ³ d reads አንቅዕት፡ $t^2 \beta$ add ምድር፡
⁴ a k read ዕመታ፡ ⁵ m q t u, β add ሰማይ፡ H against g, t^2 . ⁶ a. β reads ዘይወርድ፡
⁷ m reads ዘክል. q reads ወክላሎ፡ ⁸ g q u. m, a b c d e f l n x, a β read ኑልቁ፡ t, h k o
read ኑልቁ፡ ⁹ e omits. ¹⁰ q omits next two words through hmt. ¹¹ u omits.
¹² m, β -a l. a-m, a l read ዕመታ፡ ¹³ Wrong rendering of ἐπέκεινα. ¹⁴ q omits.
¹⁵ u reads መሠረታ፡ ለ. ¹⁶ a-q. q reads በመተካቲሁ፡ β በታሕቲ፡ q adds ወኢሰማይ፡
¹⁷ a-m, a d h. m, $t^2 b c e f k n o x$, a β read "መይ፡ ¹⁸ g m u, l. q t, β -l read ባዕ".
¹⁹ a-m. m, $t^2 \beta$ read አዕዋፍ፡ ²⁰ q, β . g m t read እሰ፡ u ቃሰ፡ ²¹ q. All other
MSS. read ወጉራም፡ n x trans. 7" after ርሕኩ፡ in next verse. ²² n reads ወሰህይ፡ and
trans. before ርሕኩ፡ ²³ a-t, save that q omits H. t, β read ዘይነድድ፡ Here t adds in margin
the gloss መላእክት፡ እሰ፡ ወድቁ፡ ²⁴ Corrupt. See note 5, p. 51. G = ዘበአንቲአሆሙ፡
እንዘ፡ እስክል፡ ²⁵ q prefixes ወ. ²⁶ m t, β . g q u read ዘ. ²⁷ g q u read መካከ፡
²⁸ t, a e x, a read ወ. ²⁹ a-q. q, β read ለከዋክብት፡ ሰማይ፡ ³⁰ g t read ወሰ, n ለ.
³¹ q reads ደንኩረኩ፡ ³² o x β . a, β -x read ወእሰ፡ (v) እሰሰ፡ ³³ g reads እመ፡ ³⁴ e n y
omit. ³⁵ q reads ኃጣውአሆሙ፡ ³⁶ Corrupt. E = ἐνιαντῶ μυστηρίων. G ἐνιαντῶν
μυστρίων. G is correct. See xxi. 6. ³⁷ t u, β . g m q, a read ሕራሕል፡ ³⁸ t reads ዝዩ፡
³⁹ m. All other MSS. omit. ⁴⁰ a reads መላፍንቲሆሙ፡ ⁴¹ All MSS. prefix ወ
against G. For ብዙኑ፡ of g q u we find ብዙኃ፡ in m t, β . ⁴² t^2 , β . a reads ከዊኖ፡
⁴³ t u, β . g m q read አርኩስከመ፡ ⁴⁴ b omits. q, β -b add ለሰብእ፡ ⁴⁵ m t, b c h o x β .
g q u, a d e f k l n, a read እስመ፡ ⁴⁶ g m t, c o x β . q u, b read ዕለት፡ t^2 , a d e h l በዕለት፡
f (k?) n, a በዕለት፡ ⁴⁷ Emended from አስሕትን፡ of a-q, β . q, a read አስሕትሙ፡

συντελεσθήσονται οἱ οὐρανοί. 11. καὶ ἴδον χάσμα μέγα ἐν τοῖς στύλοις¹ τοῦ πυρὸς καταβαίνοντας καὶ οὐκ ἦν μέτρον οὔτε εἰς βάθος οὔτε εἰς ὕψος. 12. καὶ ἐπέκεινα τοῦ χάσματος τούτου² ἴδον τόπον ὅπου οὐδὲ στερέωμα οὐρανοῦ ἐπάνω, οὔτε γῆ³ ἢ³ τεθεμελιωμένη³ ὑποκάτω αὐτοῦ οὔτε ὕδωρ ἦν ὑπὸ αὐτῷ⁴ οὔτε πετεινόν, ἀλλὰ τόπος ἦν ἔρημος καὶ φοβερός. 13. ἐκεῖ ἴδον ἐπὶ ἀστέρας ὡς ὄρη μεγάλα καιόμενα, *περὶ ὧν πνιθανομένῳ μοι⁵ 14. εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος Οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος τὸ τέλος τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς· δεσποτήριον τοῦτο ἐγένετο τοῖς ἀστροῖς καὶ *ταῖς δυνάμεσιν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ⁶. 15. καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες οἱ κυλιόμενοι ἐν τῷ πυρί, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ παραβάντες πρόσταγμα Κυρίου⁷ ἐν ἀρχῇ τῆς ἀνατολῆς αὐτῶν [ὅτι τόπος ἔξω τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κενός ἐστιν]⁸, ὅτι οὐκ ἐξήλθαν ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. 16. καὶ ὀργίσθη αὐτοῖς καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτοὺς μέχρι καιροῦ τελειώσεως [αὐτῶν] ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν, *ἐνιαυτῶν μυρίων⁹.

XIX. καὶ εἶπέν μοι Οὐριήλ Ἐνθάδε οἱ μιγέντες ἄγγελοι ταῖς γυναιξὶν στήσονται, καὶ τὰ πνεύματα αὐτῶν πολύμορφα γενόμενα λυμάνεται τοὺς ἀνθρώπους καὶ πλανήσει αὐτοὺς ἐπιθύειν τοῖς δαιμονίοις¹⁰ μέχρι¹¹ τῆς μεγάλης κρίσεως, ἐν ᾗ κριθήσονται εἰς ἀποτελέωσιν. 2. *καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες αὐτῶν τῶν παραβάντων ἀγγέλων¹² εἰς σειρήνας¹³ γενήσονται.

G^εG^ε²

3. καὶ γὰρ Ἐνὼχ ἴδον τὰ θεωρήματα 3. ἀνθρώπων ὡς ἐγὼ μόνος, *τὰ πέρατα πάντων, καὶ οὐ μὴ εἶδον.
ἔδη¹⁴ οὐδὲ εἰς ἀνθρώπων ὡς ἐγὼ ἴδον.

¹ MS. *εις τους στυλους*. Add with E τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἴδον ἐν αὐτοῖς στύλους—lost through hmt. If G is not defective read *εἰς χάσμα μέγα τοὺς στύλους*. But the text requires *χάσμα* to be the object of *ἴδον*. ² E = *ἐκείνου*. ³ MS. puts in acc. ⁴ MS. *αυτο*. ⁵ MS. *πνιθανομαι μοι*. E corrupt = *καὶ ὡς πνεύματα πνιθανομένα μου*. ⁶ = *ܕܢܝܨܗ ܢܚܝ*. Cf. 1 Kings xxii. 19. ⁷ E = *θεοῦ*. ⁸ A gloss in G^ε. ⁹ E corrupt = *ἐνιαυτῷ μυστηρίου*. Cf. xxi. 6. ¹⁰ E adds *ὡς θεοῖς*. ¹¹ E adds *τῆς ἡμέρας*. ¹² This phrase reproduces literally an Aramaic idiom *ܐܬܗ ܕܝ ܢܚܝܢ ܕܝ ܢܚܝܢ*. E is here corrupt. See note 47, p. 50. ¹³ See note 49, p. 51. *σειρήν* = *ܢܪܝܢ* in Mic. i. 8; Jer. xxvii. 39 and *ܢܪܝܢ ܢܪ* in Isa. xlii. 21 and *ܢܪ* in Job xxx. 29; Isa. xxxiv. 13, xliii. 20. ¹⁴ Some MSS. of E add *ὁ ἴδον*.

E = *πλανήσασαι* and is corrupt. G reflects an Aramaic idiom. See note on Greek text. ⁴⁸ *g q t*. *mu* read *ܡܠܚܝܬ*; *t*², β *ܡܠܚܝܬ*; Ἀσγρ. ⁴⁹ *g m t* ("P¹: m). *qu, k* read "P²: β-k "ω. P²: E = *ὡς εἰρηναῖαι*, a corruption of G *εἰς σειρήνας* = *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; ⁵⁰ *q* reads *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; ⁵¹ *g* reads *ܡܠܚܝܬ*; ⁵² *m* adds *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; ⁵³ *q* reads *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; ⁵⁴ *c* reads *ܐܬܪܝܢ*. *q* trans. after *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; ⁵⁵ *a-t*. *t, β* read *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; *g q u, b c l x a* add *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; *m* *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; *ܐܬܪܝܢ*; against *t, G*. ⁵⁶ *u, n* trans. after *ܐܬܪܝܢ*.

XX. ወዘንቱ፡¹ አስማቲሆመ፡ በእሱ፡ ይተግሁ፡ ቅዱሳን፡ መላእክት፡ 2. ሉርኤል፡² ሄ*እመላእክት፡³ ቅዱሳን፡ እስመ፡ ዘገለም፡⁴ ወዘተረዓድ፡⁵ 3. ፋፋኤል፡ ሄ*እምነ፡ ቅዱሳን፡ መላእክት፡⁶ ዘመናፍስት፡ ሰብእ፡ 4. ራፖኤል፡⁷ ሄእምነ፡ መላእክት፡ ቅዱሳን፡ ዘይተቤቀሱ፡ ሰገለም፡ [ወ]⁸ ሰብርሃናት፡ 5. ሚካኤል፡ ሄእምነ፡ መላእክት፡ ቅዱሳን፡ እስመ፡ ደቡ፡⁹ ሠናይቱ፡ ሰብእ፡ ተአዛዚ፡¹⁰ ደቡ፡¹¹ ሕዝብ፡¹² 6. ሰራቃኤል፡¹³ ሄእምነ፡ መላእክት፡ ቅዱሳን፡¹⁴ ዘደቡ፡ መናፍስት፡¹⁵ [እጋሱ፡ እመሕያው፡]¹⁶ ዘ*መናፍስት፡¹⁷ የኃጥኡ፡¹⁸ 7. ገብርኤል፡ ሄእምነ፡ መላእክት፡ ቅዱሳን፡ ዘደቡ፡ *ዝነት፡ ወአክይስት፡¹⁹ ወ*ኪሩቤን፡²⁰ XXI. ወኤድኩ፡²¹ እስከከ፡²² ጎሳ፡ አልቦቹ፡²³ ዘይተገለረ፡ 2. *ወበህዩ፡ ርኢኩ፡²⁴ ግብረ፡ ግሩመ፤ ርኢኩ፡²⁵ ወኢሰማዩ፡²⁶ ሳዕሊ፡²⁷ ወኢምድረ፡²⁸ ሱርርተ፡ አላ፡ መካነ፡²⁹ ዘአኩ፡³⁰ ድልው፡³¹ ወ*ግሩም፡³² 3. ወ³³ህዩ፡³⁴ ርኢኩ፡ ሰብዐት፡ ከጥቁብተ፡ ሰማይ፡ እሱራ፡³⁵ በሳዕሌሁ፡³⁶ ተኅቡረ፡³⁷ ከመ፡ አድባር፡ ዐበይት፡

¹ *a*, *β-n*. *n* reads ወዘ፡ *g* contains the superscription በእነት፡ አስማቲሆመ፡ ሰቅዱሳን፡ መላእክት፡ *β-bn* add ውእቱ፡ against *a*, *b n*. *q* adds ርኢኩ፡ ² *m t u*, *β*. *g q* read ሉራ፡. ³ *g*. Other MSS. read እምነ፡ መላ፡. ⁴ Em. from *g q* ዘሰገለም፡ All other MSS. read ዘረዓድ፡ ⁵ May point back to a corrupt transliteration of *Tátrapos*. ⁶ *m q u*, *a k*. *g* reads እመላ፡ ቅዱ፡. *t*, *β-a k* እምነ፡ መላ፡ ቅዱ፡. ⁷ *m*, *β*. *g q* read ራቡ፡. *t* ራፖ፡. *u* ራመ፡. ⁸ An intrusion in E. For ወሰ *n(v)* *β* read በእነት፡ ⁹ *a d e x* read በደቡ፡ ¹⁰ *g m t*, *β*. *q u* read ተአዛዝ፡ ¹¹ *m* reads በደቡ፡ ¹² See note 8, p. 53. ¹³ *a-q*, *a k o β*. *q* reads አራቃ፡. *β-a k o* ሰረቃ፡. *g* omits following ሄ. ¹⁴ *a k*² add እስመ፡ ¹⁵ *g q*¹, *f*. All other MSS. read "ፍስት፡ ¹⁶ Bracketed as an intrusion in E. ¹⁷ Acc. of lim. after የኃጥ" or a locative? G has ἐπὶ τῷ πνεύματι. ¹⁸ *g m t*, *f k l n o x β*. *g*, *a b c d e h* read የኃጥ፡. *u* ያኃጥ፡. ¹⁹ *g q t u* save that *g q t* insert H before አክ፡. So also *m* save that it reads ዘአክይስት፡ for አክ፡. *β* reads አክስት፡ (*a k* አክስት፡) ወዘደቡ፡ ጎነት፡ ²⁰ *m t u*. *q* reads ዘኪሩቤን፡ *g*, *β* ኪሩቤል፡ ²¹ = ἐφώδευσα, a rare sense of this word. Cf. Gen. xii. 6, where it is a rendering of *διοδεύω*. In xxii. 1, 7; xxiii. 1; xxvi. 1; xxxii. 2 ἐφώδευω is rendered by ሱረ፡ ²² *g m q t*¹. *u*, *t*² *β-o(v)* read እስከ፡ *o(v)* ውስት፡ *t*² *β* add መካነ፡ ²³ *a*, *a e f h k n o β*. *b c d l(w y)* *x a* read አልቦ፡ ²⁴ *q*. *g m* read ርኢኩ፡ በህዩ፡ *t u*, *β* ወርኢኩ፡ በህዩ፡ ²⁵ *g t*. *q* reads ወርኢኩ፡ *m u*, *β* omit. ²⁶ *a-m*. *m* reads ወኢሰማይ፡ *β* ኢሰማይ፡ ²⁷ *a*. *t*² *β* read ለዐብ፡ ²⁸ *g* reads ወምድር፡ ²⁹ *a*. *t*² *β* read መካነ፡ በድው፡ The text was probably መካነ፡ originally. Cf. G. ³⁰ Em. from ዘከነ፡ of *a-q* (so Flemming). *q*, *β* read H only. ዘአኩ፡ ድልው፡ = ἀκατασκεύαστον. ³¹ *q*, *β*. *a-q* read ድልው፡ ³² *g q*, *β*. *m t u* read ግሩም፡ ³³ *q* omits. ³⁴ *n* reads በህዩ፡ and trans. after ርኢኩ፡ ³⁵ *g m t*, *n o(v) β*. *q u*, *β-n o* read እሱራ፡ ³⁶ *q* reads "ሌሆመ፡ ³⁷ *g* reads ኅብረ፡ Dillmann suggested that ኅብረ፡ is corrupt for ግዱ፡. But we require not ግዱ፡ here but ግዱ፡፡ It seems, therefore, more probable that the translator of E which = ὁμοῦ had a mutilated form of ἐρριμμένους before him like ὁμοῦ. Another solution is possible. See note 12, p. 53.

G^{s1}G^{s2}

XX. *Ἀγγελοι τῶν δυνάμεων¹.
 2. Οὐριήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ κόσμου² καὶ τοῦ ταρτάρου³.
 3. 'Ραφαήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀνθρώπων.
 4. 'Ραγουήλ⁴, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐκδικῶν⁵ τὸν κόσμον *τῶν φωστήρων⁶.
 5. Μιχαήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγαθῶν τεταγμένος καὶ⁷ ἐπὶ τῷ χάφ⁸.
 6. Σαριήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν πνευμάτων οἵτινες *ἐπὶ τῷ πνεύματι⁹ ἁμαρτάνουσιν.
 7. Γαβριήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὃς ἐπὶ τοῦ παραδείσου καὶ τῶν δρακόντων καὶ χερουβείν¹⁰.
 *ἀρχαγγέλων ὀνόματα ἑπτὰ¹¹.

XXI. Καὶ ἐφώδευσα ἕως τῆς ἀκατασκευάστου. 2. καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐθεασάμην ἔργον φοβερόν· ἐώρακα οὔτε οὐρανὸν ἐπάνω, οὔτε γῆν τεθέσθαι τεθεμελιωμένην, ἀλλὰ τόπον ἀκατασκευάστου καὶ φοβερόν. 3. καὶ ἐκεῖ τεθέσθαι ἑπτὰ τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ δεδεμένους καὶ ἐριμμένους¹²

XX. 2. ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τοῦ ταρτάρου. 3. 'Ραφαήλ ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 4. 'Ραγουήλ ὁ εἰς τῶν¹³ ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐκδικῶν¹⁴ τὸν κόσμον τῶν φωστήρων. 5. Μιχαήλ, *ὁ εἰς τῶν¹⁵ ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὃς ἐπὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγαθῶν τέτακται καὶ ἐπὶ τῷ χάφ¹⁶. 6. Σαριήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐπὶ τῶν πνευμάτων οἵτινες ἐπὶ τῷ πνεύματι ἁμαρτάνουσιν. 7. Γαβριήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ παραδείσου καὶ τῶν δρακόντων καὶ χερουβείν. 8. 'Ρεμειήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὃν ἔταξεν ὁ θεὸς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀνισταμένων.¹⁷ 17 *ὀνόματα ζ' ἀρχαγγέλων.

XXI. Καὶ ἐφώδευσα μέχρι τῆς ἀκατασκευάστου. 2. καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐθεασάμην ἔργον φοβερόν· ἐώρακα οὔτε οὐρανὸν ἐπάνω οὔτε γῆν τεθεμελιωμένην, ἀλλὰ τόπον ἀκατασκευάστου καὶ φοβερόν. 3. καὶ ἐκεῖ τεθέσθαι ζ' ἀστέρας τοῦ οὐρανοῦ δεδεμένους καὶ ἐριμμένους ἐν

¹ This verse is defective. Its complement is found at the close of the chapter: G¹ ἀρχαγγέλων ὀνόματα ἑπτὰ which should, however, be read as in G^{s2} ὀνόματα ζ' ἀρχαγγέλων. Taken together these point to ὀνόματα τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀρχαγγέλων τῶν δυνάμεων. E = καὶ ταῦτά ἐστιν ὀνόματα τῶν ἐγγρηγῶρων τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. ² If the original were Hebrew we might with Lods take κόσμος here to be a rendering of כְּסָף as in LXX, Gen. ii. 1; Deut. iv. 19, xvii. 3; Isa. xxiv. 21. ³ E corrupt = τρόμου. ⁴ = לְקַיֵּי. ⁵ MS. ἐκδικῶν I have emended in accordance with E. See, however, note on xxiii. 4 below. ⁶ E = καὶ τοὺς φωστήρας, but G is right. ⁷ E wrongly omits. ⁸ Though E = λαφ, the above is right. Uriel presides over Chaos: see xxi. 1, 2 (xviii. 12). The καὶ which G^s preserves before ἐπὶ τῷ λαφ supports this view. ⁹ E gives acc. of limitation. ¹⁰ See G^{s2} for ver. 8 omitted here and in E. ¹¹ On these words see note 1 above. ¹² This phrase goes badly with τεθέσθαι. Is it a gloss due to ver. 4? ¹³ MS. τον. ¹⁴ MS. ἐκεκω. ¹⁵ MS. ο εἰς τον. ¹⁶ See note 8 above. ¹⁷ This verse is genuine although lost by G^{s1} and E. This is shown by the ἑπτὰ in both G^{s1} and G^{s2}.

ወበእሳት፡ እንዘ፡² ይነዱ።³ 4. ውእት፡ ጊዜ፡ እቤ፡ በእንተ፡ አይ፡ ኃጢአት፡ ተሸሽ፡
ወበእንተ፡ ምንት፡⁴ ዝዩ፡ ተገደ፡⁵ 5. ወይቤሰ፡ ሹርሕል፡⁶ ፻*እምቅዱሳን፡ መላእክት፡⁷
ዘምስሌ፡ ውእቱ፡ ዘደመርሐ፡⁸ ወይቤ፡ ሂኖክ፡ በእንተ፡ መኑ፡⁹ ትሰሕል፡¹⁰ ወበእንተ፡ መኑ፡
ትጠየቅ፡¹² ወትጽህቅ፡ 6. እሱ፡ ውእትሙ፡¹³ እምኑ፡ ከዋክብት፡ እሱ፡ ኃሰ፡ ትእዛዘ፡¹⁴
እግዚአብሔር፡¹⁵ ወተሸሽ፡ በ¹⁶ዝዩ፡ እስከ፡ ሶባ፡¹⁷ ይትፈጸም፡ ትእልፊት፡ ዓም፡¹⁸ ንልቂ፡¹⁹
መዋዕላ፡ ኃጢአትሙ፡ 7. ወ²⁰እምህ፡ ሶርኩ፡ ካልክ፡²¹ መካክ፡²² እምዘ፡²³ ዘይገርም፡²⁴
ወ²⁵ርእኩ፡ ግብረ፡ ግድመ፡²⁶ እሳት፡ ዐቢይ፡²⁷ በህዩ፡²⁸ ዘ²⁹ይደድድ፡ ወያንበሰብል፡ ወ*መምተርት፡³⁰
ቦቱ፡ መካክ፡³¹ እስከ፡ ቀላይ፡ ፍጽም፡³² አዕማደ፡³³ እሳት፡ ዐበይት፡³⁴ ዘይወርድምሙ፡³⁵
ወኢ*እምጣ፡³⁶ ወኢ*ዕባዮ፡³⁷ ኢክህልኩ፡ ነጽሮ፡³⁸ ወስእኩ፡ [ነጽሮ፡]³⁹ ዐይኖ፡⁴⁰ 8. ውእት፡
ጊዜ፡ እቤ፡ ገሩም፡ ዝንቱ፡ መካክ፡ ወሕሙም፡⁴¹ በነጽሮ፡ 9. ውእት፡ ጊዜ፡ አውሥኢ፡
ሹርሕል፡⁴² ፻*እምቅዱሳን፡ መላእክት፡⁴³ እንዘ፡⁴⁴ ምስሌ፡⁴⁵ ሀለወ፡⁴⁶ ወይቤሰ፡⁴⁷ ሂኖክ፡⁴⁸

¹ Em. with G καὶ ἐν from ወዘ of *gqu*. *m* reads ምስላ፡ *t*, *β* ወክመ፡ ዘ. ² *q* reads ዐበይት፡ ዘ. ³ *a-q*, *u*. *q*, *b h x* read ይነድድ፡ *β-b h n x* ይነድድ፡ ⁴ *q* adds ተሸሽ፡ ወበእንተ፡ ⁵ *m* reads ተገደ፡ ⁶ *q* reads ሹርሕል፡ ⁷ *a-q*. *q* reads እምኑ፡ ቅዱ*መላ፡ *β-k* እምኑ፡ መላ፡ ቅዱ*. *k* እመላ፡ ቅዱ*. ⁸ *g*. All other MSS. omit. ⁹ Read ደመርሆሙ፡ with G ἡγήτο αὐτῶν. Cf. xxiv. 6 ; lxxii. 1 ; lxxiv. 2. ¹⁰ *dy* read ምንት፡ ¹¹ *gtu*, *β*. *m* reads ትስሕል፡ *q* ትጠይቅ፡ ¹² *g*. *m* reads ትጠይቅ፡ *tu*, *β* ትጠይቅ፡ *q* ትሰሕል፡ Here ትጠየቅ፡ and ትጽህቅ፡ are to be taken together as a rendering of τὴν ἀλήθειαν φιλοσοποῦδεις. See note 2, p. 55. *tu*, *β* add ወትስሕል፡ ¹³ *q*, *x* read እሙንቱ፡ ¹⁴ *m* trans. before ኃሰ፡ and inserts ዘ before እግዚ*. *a* prefixes በ. ¹⁵ *β* adds ልዑል፡ ¹⁶ *n* omits. ¹⁷ *g m tu*, *q*. *q*¹, *β* omit. ¹⁸ Em. with G ἔτη from ዓለም፡ ¹⁹ *g q t a*. *m*, *β-a* read ንልቂ፡ *u* ንልቂ፡ *q t*² prefix ወ. ²⁰ *g m* omit. ²¹ *u* reads ካልክ፡ *a d* ካልክ፡ ²² *q* reads መካክ፡ ²³ *g q* read እምካልክ፡ *m* እምዘ፡ *u* prefixes ወ. ²⁴ *g q u*, *a c f h k p*. *mt*, *b d e l n o x a b* read ዘይገርም፡ ²⁵ *u* omits. ²⁶ *a k* omit. ²⁷ *dy* read ዐቢይ፡ ²⁸ *b c h o* omit. ²⁹ *q*, *b c* omit. ³⁰ *g q*, *a*. *m* reads ምትርት፡ *t* መምተርት፡ *b l (p v w y) a* መምተርት፡ *u* መተርት፡ *c f h k o x* መምተርት፡ *d* መመተርት፡ *e* ሞተርት፡ *n* መምተርት፡ ³¹ *a*. *t*² *β* read ወሰኑ፡ ³² *q* reads ፍጽመ፡ Here *m* adds superscription በእንተ፡ ቤት፡ ሞቅሶሙ፡ ለመላእክት፡ These words are given also in *g* at top of column beginning with xxi. 5 b. ³³ *u* reads አዕማድ፡ ዘ. ³⁴ *q*, *b c d f h l o y x a b*, but *q* trans. after next word. *a-q*, *a e k n* prefix ወ. ³⁵ *g m t*, *β*. *q t*² ደሕውድም፡ *u* ደወ(ው)ድምሙ፡ ³⁶ *q* reads እምጣኑ፡ *u* እምጣኖሙ፡ ³⁷ *q* reads ዕባዮ፡ *u* ዕባዮሙ፡ *n* omits next two words and ወ. ³⁸ *q* omits next two words through hmt. ³⁹ An intrusion in E. *y* adds እቤ፡ before ነጽሮ፡ and omits this word in next verse. ⁴⁰ *u*. So also *m* ዓይኖ፡ *t*, *f k l n o x b* read ዓይኑ፡ *a b c d e a* ዐይኑ፡ *h* omits. *g* reads በአዕይንቱ፡ *q* ደይኖ፡ ⁴¹ Em. from ሕማም፡ of *a-g*, *β*. (So Flemming.) *g* reads ሕሡም፡ See note 10, p. 55, and note 5, p. 56. ⁴² *g q* read

G^{g1}G^{g2}

ἐν αὐτῷ¹, ὁμοίους ὅρεσιν μεγάλοις καὶ ἐν πυρὶ καιομένους. 4. τότε εἶπον Διὰ ποίαν αἰτίαν ἐπεδέθησαν, καὶ διὰ τί ᾧδε ἐρίφησαν; 5. τότε εἶπέν μοι Οὐριήλ, ὁ εἷς τῶν ἀγίων ἀγγέλων ὃς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἦν καὶ αὐτὸς ἡγήετο αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπέν μοι¹ Ἐνώχ, περὶ τίνος ἐρωτᾷς, ἢ περὶ τίνος *τὴν ἀλήθειαν φιλοσπουδεῖς²; 6. οὗτοί εἰσιν τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ¹ οἱ παραβάντες τὴν ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ κυρίου³, καὶ ἐδέθησαν ᾧδε μέχρι τοῦ πληρωῶσαι⁴ μύρια ἔτη, τὸν χρόνον⁵ τῶν ἁμαρτημάτων αὐτῶν.

7. Κακέϊθεν ἐφώδευσα εἰς ἄλλον τόπον τούτου φοβερώτερον, καὶ τεθέσθαι ἔργα φοβερώτερα⁶, πῦρ μέγα ἐκεῖ καιόμενον καὶ φλεγόμενον, καὶ διακοπὴν εἶχεν ὁ τόπος ἕως τῆς ἀβύσσου, πλήρης στύλων πυρὸς μεγάλου⁷ καταφερομένων· οὔτε μέτρον οὔτε πλάτος⁸ ἡδυνήθην ἰδεῖν οὐδὲ εἰκάσαι. 8. τότε εἶπον Ὡς φοβερὸς ὁ⁹ τόπος καὶ ὡς δεινὸς¹⁰ τῇ ὁράσει. 9. τότε ἀπεκρίθη μοι¹¹ ὁ εἷς τῶν ἀγίων ἀγγέλων ὃς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἦν, καὶ εἶπέν μοι Ἐνώχ¹, διὰ τί ἐφοβήθης οὕτως

αὐτῷ, ὁμοίους † ὁράσει μεγάλη¹² καὶ ἐν πυρὶ καιομένους. 4. τότε εἶπον Διὰ ποίαν αἰτίαν ἐπεδέθησαν, καὶ *διὰ ποίαν αἰτίαν¹³ ἐρίφησαν ᾧδε; 5. καὶ¹⁴ εἶπέν μοι Οὐριήλ, ὁ εἷς τῶν ἀγίων ἀγγέλων ὁ μετ' ἐμοῦ ὦν καὶ αὐτὸς αὐτῶν ἡγήετο, καὶ εἶπέν μοι¹ Ἐνώχ, περὶ τίνος ἐρωτᾷς, ἢ περὶ τίνος τὴν ἀλήθειαν φιλοσπουδεῖς; 6. οὗτοί εἰσιν τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ οὐρανοῦ¹ οἱ παραβάντες τὴν ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ κυρίου³, καὶ ἐδέθησαν ᾧδε μέχρι πληρωθῆναι μύρια ἔτη, τὸν χρόνον τῶν ἁμαρτημάτων αὐτῶν.

7. Κακέϊθεν ἐφώδευσα εἰς ἄλλον τόπον τούτου φοβερώτερον, καὶ τεθέσθαι ἔργα φοβερά· πῦρ μέγα ἐκεῖ καιόμενον καὶ φλεγόμενον, καὶ διακοπὴν εἶχεν ὁ τόπος ἕως τῆς ἀβύσσου, πλήρης στύλων πυρὸς μεγάλου⁷ καταφερομένων· οὔτε μέτρον οὔτε μέγεθος ἡδυνήθην ἰδεῖν οὔτε εἰκάσαι. 8. τότε εἶπον Ὡς φοβερὸς ὁ τόπος οὗτος¹⁵ καὶ ὡς δεινὸς τῇ ὁράσει. 9. τότε ἀπεκρίθη μοι καὶ εἶπεν . . .

¹ E adds ὁμοῦ, which goes well with δεδεμένους, and could easily fall out before ὁμοίους. ² = 𐤀𐤓𐤕𐤕 𐤍𐤕𐤁. Cf. Dan. vii. 16, 19. See note xxv. 1 of our text.

³ E = θεοῦ.

⁴ G^{g2} E = πληρωθῆναι.

⁵ E = τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν ἡμερῶν.

⁶ G^{g2} E = φοβερά.

⁷ Read μεγάλων with E.

⁸ G^{g2} E = μέγεθος which is better than πλάτος as is clear from μέτρον which precedes.

⁹ E gives 𐤇𐤕𐤕; and thus agrees with G^{g2}. ¹⁰ E = ὀδυνηρός. See note 41, p. 54. ¹¹ E adds Οὐριήλ. ¹² Corrupt.

¹³ G^{g1} E = διὰ τί.

¹⁴ G^{g1} E = τότε.

¹⁵ Corrupt. We expect τέσσαρες.

𐤁𐤌𐤁𐤁: ⁴³ a. β reads 𐤁𐤓𐤕𐤕 𐤕𐤕. ⁴⁴ a. β reads H. ⁴⁵ u omits. ⁴⁶ a-g, l o a β add 𐤔𐤁𐤗𐤕𐤁: b c d e f h n add 𐤁𐤗. against g, a k x. The word was wrongly trans. here from its place after 𐤔𐤁𐤕𐤕𐤁: where I have restored it as 𐤔𐤁𐤗𐤕𐤁𐤁: = ἀπεκρίθη. ⁴⁷ m omits. ⁴⁸ q omits.

ምንት፡¹ ፍርሃትኩ፡² ከመዝ፡³ ወደገጋዬክ፡ ወእውግእኩ፡⁴ በእንተዝ፡ ግሩም፡ መካን፡ ወቅድመ፡
 ገጹ፡ *ለዝ፡ ሕማም፡⁵ 10. ወደቤሰ፡ ዝመካን፡ ቤተ፡ ሞቅሖሙ፡ ለመላእክት፡ ወህዪ፡⁶
 ደትእኩዙ፡ እስከ፡ ለገሰም፡ XXII. ወእምህዪ፡ ሖርኩ፡ ካልኦ፡ መካከ፡ ወእርእዪ፡ በምዕራብ፡
 *ደብረ፡ ዐቢዪ፡⁷ ወ*ደግድ፡⁸ ወ*ኩድሐ፡ ጽኑዕ፡⁹ 2. ወእርሳባቲ፡¹⁰ መካናት፡¹¹ ተሠናደት፡¹²
 [ወ]በውስጥ፡ ዘሶ፡ *ዕመቀ፡ ወርኒብ፡¹³ ወልሙጽ፡¹⁴ ጥቀ፡ (ሠለቡ፡ እምህዪ፡ ጸለማት፡
 ወእኩት፡ ብርህት፡ ወቅዕ፡ ማይ፡ በማእከላ፡ እቤ)፡¹⁵ ከመ፡ ለሙጽ፡ ተዘያንኩረዙር፡¹⁶ ወዕመቀ፡
 ወ¹⁷ጽልመት፡ ለነጽር፡ 3. ወእት፡ ጊዜ፡ አውሥኦ፡¹⁸ ፋፋኤል፡ ፪*እምኩ፡ ቅዱሳን፡ መላእክት፡¹⁹
 እንዘ፡²⁰ ሀለወ፡ ምስሌዪ፡ ወደቤሰ፡ ዝ²¹መካናት፡ ተሰናደን፡²² ከመ፡ ደትጋብኦ፡ ዲቤሆን፡²³
 *መናፍስት፡ ለነፍሶሙ፡²⁴ ለምወታን፡²⁵ *ሎ፡ ዝንቲ፡²⁶ ተፈጥሩ፡²⁷ ዘዪ፡ ደስተጋብኦ፡²⁸ ኩሎ፡²⁹
 ነፍሱ፡ ውሉድ፡ ሰብኦ፡ 4. ወእመንቲ፡³⁰ መካናት፡ ነብ፡ ደብርዎሙ፡ ተገብሩ፡³¹ እስከ፡ ዕለት፡
 ዝነህሆሙ፡³² ወ³³እስከ፡ አመ፡³⁴ ዕድሜሆሙ፡ ወዕድሜ፡³⁵ [ወእት፡ ዘዪ፡³⁶ *እስከ፡ አመ፡³⁷
 ዝነ፡ ዐባደ፡³⁸ በላዕቤሆሙ፡ 5. ርኢኩ፡³⁹ *መናፍስት፡ ውሉድ፡ ሰብኦ፡ እንዘ፡ መታን፡
 ወእትሆሙ፡ ወቃሎሙ፡⁴⁰ ደበጽኩ፡ እስከ፡⁴¹ ሰማይ፡ ወደሰኪ፡⁴² 6. ወእት፡⁴³ ጊዜ፡ ተስእልክዎ፡

¹ *g u. m q t, β* read ምንት፡ *t² β* add ውእቲ፡ ² *g q t, β. m u* read ፍርሃትኩ፡
³ *q* reads እምኩ፡ *d* omits next five words. ⁴ Restored. See note 46, p. 55. ⁵ = τῆς
 ὁδούης. *G* has here τῆς δεινῆς. As Ethiopic translators almost always rendered δεινός
 freely, it is possible that the translator of *E* had the present text of *G* before him.
⁶ *a-q, f. q, β-f* read ወበህዪ፡ ⁷ *q, t² a b c e f h n o y x β. g m t¹ u, d k l a* read ደበር፡ ዐቢዪ፡
⁸ *q, a e. g m u, b c d k l a* read ደግድ፡ *t, f h n o y x β* ደግድ፡ ⁹ *t² (v).* *y* reads ኩድሐ፡ ጽኑዕ፡
 All other MSS. read ኩድሐ፡ ጽኑዕ፡ except *q* which reads "ሕ፡ ጽኑዕ፡ ¹⁰ All MSS., which
 write the numeral in full, put it in the acc. ¹¹ *q, β-y. a-q, y* read "ናት፡ ¹² *β. a* reads
 "ደት፡ Here *E* = καλοί corrupt for κοῖλοι, as again in ver. 3. ¹³ *g u. m q t, β-d*
 read ዕመቀ፡ ወርኒብ፡ For ዕመቀ፡ *d (v)* read ዕመቅ፡ ¹⁴ *m q t, β. g u* read ወልሙጽ፡
u omits to ለሙጽ፡ inclusive through hmt. ¹⁵ Supplied from *G*, τρεῖς αὐτῶν σκοτεινοὶ
 καὶ εἰς φωτεινός, καὶ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰπον. ¹⁶ = τὰ κυκλώματα corrupt
 for τὰ κοιλώματα. ¹⁷ *q* omits. ¹⁸ *g m t¹ u, q².* *q¹, t² β* read አውሥኦ፡ ¹⁹ *a-q.*
q, β read እመላ፡ ቅዱ፡. ²⁰ *a-q. q, β* read ዘ. ²¹ *a. a e f k l a* read እላ፡ ስንእሎ፡
c d h o β እሎ፡ ²² *g m. q t u, β* read ሠናደት፡ *t* reads in margin እኩደት፡ Here text =
 καλοί corrupt for κοῖλοι. See note 12. ²³ *t² β. a* reads ዲቤሆ፡ ²⁴ *g t¹. m u, t²*
a b c d e f k l n x a read መናፍስት፡ ነፍሶሙ፡ *q* መናፍስት፡ ነፍስተሙ፡ *h* መናፍስት፡ ነፍሶሙ፡
o (v) β መናፍስትሆሙ፡ ²⁵ *g u. m q t, β* read ለምወታን፡ ²⁶ *g q u. m* reads ዝንቲ፡
t¹ ዘሎ፡ ዝንቲ፡ *a e f h k n o (v) β* ሎሙ፡ እላንቲ፡ *b c d l x a* ሎሙ፡ እሎንቲ፡ *t²* እሎንቲ፡
²⁷ *m t, β-o. g u, o* read ተፈጥሩ፡ *q* ጠፈረ፡ ²⁸ *g* reads ደስተጋ፡. ²⁹ *q, h* read ኩሎ፡
³⁰ *q* reads ወእም፡. ³¹ So all MSS. but *m* which reads ተገብሩ፡ which is an Ethiopic
 emendation. *G* which corruptly reads ἐποίησαν was literally reproduced by *E*.

καὶ ἐπτοήθης; *καὶ ἀπεκρίθη(ν)¹ Περὶ τούτου τοῦ φοβεροῦ (τόπου) καὶ περὶ τῆς προσόψεως *τῆς δεινῆς². 10. καὶ εἶπεν Οὗτος ὁ τόπος δεσποτήριον ἀγγέλων· ὦδε³ συνσχεθήσονται [μέχρι ἐνός]⁴ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

XXII. Κἀκεῖθεν ἐφόδευσα εἰς ἄλλον τόπον, καὶ ἔδειξέν μοι πρὸς δυσμὰς ἄλλο¹ ὅρος μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν⁵ πέτρας στερεᾶς⁶. 2. καὶ τέσσαρες τόποι ἐν αὐτῷ κοῖλοι, βάθος⁷ ἔχοντες καὶ λίαν λείοι, ἑπτὰ αὐτῶν σκοτεινοὶ καὶ εἰς φωτεινός, καὶ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτοῦ. καὶ εἶπον⁸ Πῶς λεῖα τὰ κοιλώματα ταῦτα καὶ ὀλοβαθῇ καὶ σκοτεινὰ τῇ ὁράσει. 3. τότε ἀπεκρίθη Ῥαφαήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὃς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἦν, καὶ εἶπέν μοι Οὗτοι οἱ τόποι οἱ κοῖλοι, ἵνα ἐπισυνάγωνται εἰς αὐτοὺς τὰ πνεύματα τῶν ψυχῶν τῶν νεκρῶν, εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἐκρίθησαν, ὦδε ἐπισυνάγεσθαι πάσας τὰς ψυχὰς⁹ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 4. καὶ οὗτοι οἱ τόποι εἰς ἐπισύνσχεσι(ν) αὐτῶν ἐποι(ή)θησαν¹⁰ μέχρι τῆς ἡμέρας τῆς κρίσεως αὐτῶν καὶ μέχρι τοῦ διορισμοῦ¹¹ καὶ διορισμένου χρόνου, ἐν ᾧ ἡ κρίσις ἡ μεγάλη ἔσται ἐν αὐτοῖς. 5. Τεθέαμαι ἄνθρώπους νεκροὺς ἔντυγχάνοντος¹, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ¹² μέχρι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ προέβαιεν καὶ ἐνετύγχανεν. 6. καὶ¹³

¹ E wrongly trans. before καὶ εἶπέν μοι and changes into 3rd sing. See note 46, p. 55. ² E = τῆς ὀδύνης. See note 5, p. 56, and note 41, p. 54. ³ E = καὶ ὦδε.

⁴ This phrase forms a doublet with εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Here ἐνός is a corruption of αἰῶνος. We find the same corruption in the LXX. of Ezek. xxv. 15 ἔως ἐνός. Radermacher emends μέχρι αἰῶνος τῶν αἰώνων. ⁵ E adds καί. ⁶ Here in genitive. But if we follow E we must read στερεάς in acc. MS. εἰστερεας. ⁷ E adds καὶ πλάτος. ⁸ E omits. For σκοτεινοὶ MS. gives εἰσκοτινοί. ⁹ E adds τῶν νίων. ¹⁰ The impossible ἐποίησαν is accurately reproduced by E. The οὗτοι οἱ τόποι (also in nominative in E) may of course be a nominativus pendens. ¹¹ E adds αὐτῶν. ¹² Text corrupt: also that of E which = τὰ πνεύματα ἀνθρώπων νεκρῶν καὶ ἡ φωνὴ αὐτῶν. As Lods has pointed out, vers. 5 b and 6 of G show that only a single spirit is referred to. Moreover G has lost πνεῦμα which is preserved by E. Hence read πνεῦμα ἀνθρώπου νεκροῦ ἐντυγχάνοντος καὶ ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ. ¹³ E = τότε.

³² n omits next three words. ³³ g, l² β. a-g omit. ³⁴ δ c omit. g reads ἁγῶ:

³⁵ q omits. ³⁶ These two words seem intrusions in E. They are wanting in G. For ΗΓΝΔ: of g, all other MSS. read ΓΝΔ; q omits next four words. ³⁷ = ἔως.

If the two preceding words are alien to the text, then ἔως was corrupt for ἐν φ.

³⁸ g i. m u, β read ΓΝΔ; ³⁹ m q l¹ u. g, l² β prefix ω. ⁴⁰ Better read as suggested by G σὺνδλ: ὁπλ: σὺνδλ: λῆν: εὐδλ: For σὺνδλ: of g q, u reads

σὺνδλ: other MSS. σὺνδλ: a omits ω before σὺνδλ: against l² β. ⁴¹ m reads

ωδλ: ⁴² d omits next verse through hmt. ⁴³ a. β-e read εὐδλ: e ωεδλ:

ለፋፋይ: መልክ: ¹ እንዘ: ² ሀሎ: ³ ምስሌ: ወእቤሎ: ዝመንፈስ: ዘመኑ: ውእቱ: ዘከመዘ: ቃሉ: ⁵ ደበጽሕ: ወደሰኪ: 7. ወአውሥኦ: [ወደቤሰኪ:] ⁶ እንዘ: ደብል: ዝነቱ: መንፈስ: ውእቱ: ዘ*ወጽኦ: ⁷ እምአቤል: ዘ*ቀተሉ: ⁸ ቃሊን: ⁹ እኑህ: ወ¹⁰ ደስኪ: ¹¹ ኪሆህ: እስክ: ሰባ: ደትነጉሉ: ¹² ዘርኡ: ¹³ እምቅድመ: ¹⁴ *ገጽ: ለ¹⁵ ምድር: ወእምዘርኦ: ሰብኦ: ደማስን: ዘርኡ: 8. ውእቱ: ¹⁶ ጊዜ: ተስእልኩ: ¹⁷ [በእንቲህህ: ወ] ¹⁸ በእንተ: ተኩሂ: ¹⁹ ተኩሉ: ²⁰ በእንተ: ምንት: ተፈልጡ: ²¹ ኄእምክ: ኄ: 9. *ወአውሥኦ: ²² ወደቤሰኪ: እሱ: ቸተገብሩ: ²³ ከመ: ²⁴ ደትፈለጥ: ²⁵ መንፈሶመ: ለ*ምወሥኦ: ²⁶ ወከመዘ: ተፈልጡ: ²⁷ ለ²⁸ መንፈሶመ: ²⁹ ለጻድቃን: ዘ³⁰ ውእቱ: ነቅዑ: ማይ: ³¹ በባዕሌህ: ብርሃት: ³² 10. በከመ: ከማህ: ተፈጥረ: ለኃጥኦ: ሰባ: ደመውቱ: ³³ ወደተቀበሩ: ውስተ: ምድር: ወኩሂ: ኢኩክ: ለ³⁵ ባዕሌሆመ: በሕይወትመ: 11. በዘዩ: ³⁶ ደትፈለጥ: ³⁷ ነፍሳቲሆመ: ³⁸ ደባ: ዛቲ: ሀባይ: ³⁹ ጻዕር: እስክ: አመ: ሀባይ: ዕለት: ⁴⁰ እንተ: ኩሂ: ወመቅሠፍት: ወጻዕር: ለእሱ: ደረግመ: ⁴¹ እስክ: ⁴² ለጻለም: ወበቀል: ለነፍሶመ: በህዩ: ⁴³ ነክሮመ: እስክ: ለጻለም: [ወእመኒ: ውእቱ: እምቅድመ: ጻለም:] ⁴⁴ 12. ወከመዘ: ተፈልጡ: ⁴⁵ ለነፍሱ: ⁴⁶ እሱ: ደስክዩ: ⁴⁷ እሱ: ⁴⁸ ደርኦዩ: ⁴⁹ በእንተ: ሕጉለት: ⁵⁰ አመ: ⁵¹ ተቀትሉ: በመዋዕሉ: ⁵² ኃጥኦ: 13. ወ⁵³ ከመዘ: ተፈጥረ: ለ⁵⁴ ነፍሶመ: ለሰብኦ: እሱ: ⁵⁵ ኢኩክ: ጻድቃን: ⁵⁶ አሳ: ⁵⁷ ኃጥኦ: ⁵⁸ እሱ: ፍጹማክ: ⁵⁹ አበሳ: ⁶⁰ ወምስሉ: አባሲዩን: ⁶¹ ይከውኑ: ከማሆመ: ወነፍሶመስ:

¹ f omits. ² a, a k. Other MSS. read H. ³ f reads ነከውር: ⁴ m reads H. ⁵ g reads ቃሉ: u ቃሉ: ⁶ Bracketed as a doublet of እንዘ: ደብል: q, a k omit. ⁷ Em. from ደወጽኦ: of a-g, β. g reads ደወጽኦ: ⁸ g m u. q t, β read ቀተሉ: ⁹ g m, h o β. q reads ቃሊን: t, β-h o β ቃሊን: u ቃሊን: x ቃሊን: ¹⁰ a b c e f h k l² n o. a, d l¹ (v) y x a omit. ¹¹ u adds እኑህ: ¹² t, x read "ኃጉሉ: ¹³ a adds ኩሉ: n omits next six words through hmt. ¹⁴ g m q. t u read እምክ: β እም. ¹⁵ a-q u. q u, β read ገጽ: ¹⁶ b c x insert ወበእንተዘ: before ውእቱ. ¹⁷ m reads ተስእልኩ: ¹⁸ An intrusion. ¹⁹ = κριμάτων, corrupt for κοιλωμάτων. ²⁰ Position of ኩሉ: after the noun due possibly to the position of πάντων in G. t² β add ወእቤ: ²¹ g m q. t u, β read "ልጡ: ²² a omits. k l n o y a β omit the initial ወ. ²³ m reads ትነብሩ: ²⁴ m adds ደልክፍ: ወ. ²⁵ q = G χαρίζεσθαι. g m read ደፍልጥ: t u, β ደፍልጡ: ²⁶ g u. m t, β read ምውሥኦ: q ሙሥኦ: ²⁷ g, a k read ተፈልጡ: ²⁸ Supplied in accordance with G. ²⁹ n. Other MSS. read ነፍሶመ: ³⁰ g q. Other MSS. read H. ³¹ m t u, β. g q read ማዩ: ሕይወት: ³² Em. from በርሃን: with G φωτεινή (so Flemming). ³³ n adds ወደተኃጉሉ: ³⁴ t² brackets. ³⁵ a omits. ³⁶ a, β prefixes ወ. ³⁷ a. t² β read "ፈለጡ: ³⁸ Corrupt (?) for መንፈሳቲሆመ: But ነፍስ: = πνεῦμα in xv. 12; lxix. 12; xcix. 7; Sir. xxxi. 14; Isa. xix. 3, &c. ³⁹ q reads ሀባይ: ⁴⁰ g u read ዕለት: ⁴¹ We should read ደትፈለጥ: See note 9, p. 59. ⁴² q omits. ⁴³ a-q. q, t² β prefix ወ. ⁴⁴ Ethiopic intrusion. ⁴⁵ m q, t² β-a x. g t¹ u read ትፈልጥ: a x ተፈልጡ: ⁴⁶ g (t¹). q reads ነፍስ: m ነፍሶመ: u, t¹ β read ለነፍሶመ: β adds ለ before the next word.

ἠρώτησα¹ Ῥαφαήλ τὸν ἄγγελον ὃς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἦν, καὶ εἶπα αὐτῷ Τοῦτο τὸ πνεῦμα ἃ τὸ ἐντυγχάνον² τίνος ἐστίν, οὗ² οὕτως ἢ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ προβαίνει καὶ ἐντυγχάνει ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ³; 7. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη μοι λέγων Τοῦτο τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν τὸ ἐξελθὼν ἀπὸ Ἀβελ ὃν ἐφόνευσεν Κάιν ὁ ἀδελφός, καὶ Ῥαβελ⁴ ἐντυγχάνει περὶ αὐτοῦ μέχρι τοῦ ἀπολέσαι τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ προσώπου τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀφανισθῇ τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ. 8. Τότε ἠρώτησα⁵ περὶ τῶν κοιλωμάτων⁶ πάντων, διὰ τί ἐχωρίσθησαν *ἐν ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐνός⁵. 9. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη μοι λέγων Οὗτοι οἱ ἱερῆς⁶ ἐποιήθησαν χωρίζεσθαι τὰ πνεύματα τῶν νεκρῶν καὶ οὕτως (ἐ)χωρίσθη εἰς τὰ πνεύματα τῶν δικαίων, οὗ⁷ ἢ πηγὴ τοῦ ὕδατος ἐν αὐτῷ⁷ φωτινῇ. 10. καὶ οὕτως ἐκτίσθη *τοῖς ἁμαρτωλοῖς⁸, ὅταν ἀποθάνωσιν καὶ ταφῶσιν εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ κρίσις οὐκ ἐγενήθη ἐπ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτῶν. 11. Ὡδε χωρίζεται τὰ πνεύματα αὐτῶν εἰς τὴν μεγάλην βάσανον ταύτην, μέχρι τῆς μεγάλης ἡμέρας τῆς κρίσεως, τῶν μαστίγων καὶ τῶν βασάνων τῶν καταραμένων⁹ *μέχρι αἰῶνος¹⁰ *ἔν' ἀνταποδόσεως¹¹ τῶν πνευμάτων· ἐκεῖ δῆσει αὐτοὺς μέχρις αἰῶνος. 12. καὶ οὕτως ἐχωρίσθη τοῖς πνεύμασιν τῶν ἐντυγχανόντων, οἵτινες ἐμφανίζουσιν περὶ τῆς ἀπωλείας, ὅταν φονευθῶσιν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν. 13. καὶ οὕτως ἐκτίσθη τοῖς πνεύμασιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅσοι οὐκ ἔσσονται¹² ὅσοι ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοί, ὅσοι¹³ ἀσεβεῖς, καὶ μετὰ τῶν ἀνόντων ἔσσονται μέτοχοι. τὰ δὲ πνεύματα [ὅτι οἱ ἐνθάδε θλιβέντες ἔλαττον κολάζονται]¹⁴

¹ MS. ἠρωτησεν. ² Em. with E from διο. Thus in οὗ . . . ἢ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ we have the Semitic idiom ܡܝܬܪܐ . . . ܝܬܝܢ. See also ver. 9; xvii. 1; xxxii. 3. ³ E adds περὶ αὐτοῦ καί but wrongly, apparently. ⁴ Em. from κυκλώματων. The translator of E found κυκλώματα in ver. 2 for a corruption of κοιλώματα preserved in G, and here κριμάτων another corruption of κοιλωμάτων. ⁵ Em. by Dillmann and Lods from ἦν ἀπο τοῦ αἰῶνος. ⁶ Corrupt. We expect τέσσαρες. ⁷ Semitic idiom = ܒܐ . . . ܕܝܢܐ or ܡܝܬܪܐ . . . ܝܬܝܢ. ⁸ Em. with E from τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν. ⁹ E takes this transitively: but it is to be taken passively as in Wisd. xii. 11; 2 Kings ix. 34; Matt. xxv. 31. ¹⁰ E = μέχρι αἰῶνος καί. ¹¹ So Radermacher emends from ἦν ἀνταποδόσεις. E = καὶ τῆς ἀνταποδόσεως. ¹² E = ἦσαν. ¹³ Add ὅλοι with E. ¹⁴ An explanatory gloss.

⁴⁷ *l, β.* *gu* read ܠܗܝܬܝܢ: *m q* ܠܗܝܬܝܢ: ⁴⁸ *a.* *l*² *ae hno(v) x b* read ܡܠܝܬܝܢ: *b c d f k l a* ܡܠܝܬܝܢ: ⁴⁹ *n* reads ܠܠܝܬܝܢ: ⁵⁰ *g u* read ܡܠܝܬܝܢ: ⁵¹ *g* reads ܡܠܝܬܝܢ: ⁵² *u* omits. ⁵³ *d y.* All other MSS. omit. ⁵⁴ *g m, n* omit. ⁵⁵ *m* prefixes ܡ. ⁵⁶ *q* reads ܡܠܝܬܝܢ: ⁵⁷ *m* reads ܡܠܝܬܝܢ: ⁵⁸ *l, β-a n x.* *a-l, a n x* read ܡܠܝܬܝܢ: ⁵⁹ *l, β.* *a-l* read ܡܠܝܬܝܢ: ⁶⁰ *m* prefixes *H.* ⁶¹ *g.* Other MSS. read ܡܠܝܬܝܢ:

ኢትትቀተል፡ በዕለተ፡ ክፉ፤ ወኢ*ይትነሥኡ፡¹ *እምነ፡ ዝየ።² 14. ወእተ፡ ጊዜ፡ ባረክም፡
 ለ*እግዚአ፡ ስብሐት፡³ ወእቤ፡⁴ ቡሩክ፡⁵ እግዚአየ፡ እግዚአ፡⁶ ጽድቅ፡ ዘገመልክ፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም።
 XXIII. ወእምህየ፡⁸ ሖርኩ፡⁹ ካልክ፡ መካከ፡ መንገሰ፡ ዓረብ፡ እስከ፡ ስጽዓ፡ ምድር።
 2. ወርኢኩ፡ እሳተ፡ ዘይደድድ፡¹⁰ ዘ¹¹ደረወ፡ ሕንዝ፡ ኢ*የዓርፍ፡¹² ወኢ*ይትነግ፡¹³ እምኑ፡
 መዐልተ፡¹⁴ ወሌሊተ፡ አሳ፡¹⁵ ከማህሙ። 3. ወ¹⁶ተስእልኩ፡ እንዘ፡ እብል፡ ዝነ፡ ምንነ፡
 ወእቱ፡ ዘአልቦ፡¹⁷ ዕረፍተ።¹⁸ 4. ወእተ፡ ጊዜ፡ አውሥኢ፡ ራጉኤል፡¹⁹ ኗ²⁰እምነ፡ ቅዱሳን፡²¹
 መባእክት፡ ዘህሉ፡ ምስሌየ፡ ወይቤሰ፡ ዝነ፡²² ዘርኢኩ፡²³ ፋጽተ፡ ተወዘ፡²⁴ መንገሰ፡ ዐረብ፡
 እሳተ፡ ዘ*ይሰድድ፡²⁵ ወእቱ፡ ክሉ፡²⁶ ብርሃናተ፡ ሰማይ። XXIV. ወእምህየ፡²⁷ ሖርኩ፡
 *ካልክ፡ መካከ፡²⁸ ምድር፡ ወ²⁹እርእየ፡ ደብረ፡ እሳት፡ ዘያንበለብል፡ መዐልተ፡ ወሌሊተ።³⁰
 2. ወሖርኩ፡ መንገሌሁ፡ ወ*ነጸርኩ፡³¹ ሰብዐተ፡ አድባረ፡ ክቡራ፡ ወክሉ፡³² ኗእምነ፡ ኗእንዘ፡
 ይትግለጥ።³³ ወ³⁴አእሳ፡³⁵ *ክቡራ፡ ወሠናደክ፡³⁶ ወክሉ፡³⁷ ክቡር፡³⁸ ወስቡሕ፡ ራእዮ፡ ወሠናደ፡
 ገጽሙ፡ ኗመንገሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡ ወ*ጽኑዓን፡³⁹ ኗደብ፡ ኗደመንገሰ፡ ሰሜን፡⁴⁰ ኗደብ፡ ኗወቂሳን፡⁴¹
 ዕሙቅ፡⁴² ወጠዋደት፡⁴³ *አሐቲ፡ ለ⁴⁴አሐቲ፡ ኢይትቃረባ።⁴⁵ 3. ወሳብዕ፡ ደብር፡ ማእከሎሙ፡
 ለእሎን፡⁴⁶ ወ*ዮኖሙ፡⁴⁷ ዘይትማስሉ፡⁴⁸ [ክሉሙ፡]⁴⁹ ከመ፡ መንበረ፡ አትራዋስ፡⁵⁰ ወ*የአውድዎ፡⁵¹
 ዕጸወ፡ መዓዛ። 4. ወ⁵²ሀሉ፡ እም⁵³ወስቲትሙ፡ ዕፅ፡ ዘ⁵⁴አልቦ፡ *ግሙራ፡⁵⁵ አመ፡⁵⁶ ጸኒወ*ኒ፡⁵⁷

¹ *g*¹ *m* read ይነሥኡ፡ ² *a*. *β* reads እምዝየ፡ ³ *dy* read እግዚአብሔር፡ እግ⁷ ስብሐት፡
n እግዚአብሔር፡ only. ⁴ *q* omits. *m* repeats this and next seven words. ⁵ *i*², *β* add
 ወእቱ፡ ⁶ *m* prefixes ወ. *q*, *β* add ስብሐት፡ ወ. ⁷ *a*, *k l*¹ *y a*. *β*—*c k l*¹ *y a* read
 ዘክሉ፡ *c* ክሉ፡ ዘ. ⁸ Before this chapter in *g* there is the superscription ንብ፡ ርእየ፡
 እሳተ፡ ዘይረወ፡ ሕንበሰ፡ ዕረፍት፡ ⁹ *e* reads ርኢኩ፡ ¹⁰ A gloss? *G* omits. *m* adds
 ዘይደድድ፡ ¹¹ *a*—*m*. *m*, *i*² *β* read ወ. ¹² *g m t*, *h k n x*, *a*. *q*, *a b c d e* read ያዐ".
u, *f l o*, *β* ያዐ". ¹³ *g* reads የዓርፍ፡ *q*, *a* ያትነግ፡ ¹⁴ *g u*. *m q t*, *β* read መዓ". ¹⁵ *β*.
 So *G* ሕላፈ. *g* reads ወእሰ፡ *m q t u* እሰ፡ For next word *q* reads "ሆሙ፡ ¹⁶ *q*, *i*² omit.
¹⁷ *a x* read ዘአልቦ፡ ¹⁸ *g q u*, *o*. *m t*, *β*—*o* read ዕረፍት፡ ¹⁹ *m t*, *h l o* read ራጉኤል፡
²⁰ *g* omits. ²¹ *a b e l n o x β* trans. after መላ" against *a, c d f h k (v) y a*. ²² *g* adds ወእቱ፡
²³ *G* omits. ²⁴ *a*—*q*. If this is right, it represents τó before πρὸς δυσμάς. But it may be
 a corruption of ሞይ፡ as Flemming supposes. *q* reads ወዘ፡ *β* ዘ. ²⁵ Em. from
 ይደድድ፡ with *G* ἐκδιῶκον. ²⁶ Em. from ክሉ፡ ²⁷ Before this chapter *g* adds the
 superscription በእንተ፡ ኗአድባረ፡ ክቡራን፡ ²⁸ *i*¹ reads ካልክ፡ መካናተ፡ *a* ካልክ፡ only.
²⁹ *m* reads ዘ. ³⁰ *h k o β* omit. ³¹ *a*. *β* reads ርኢኩ፡ ³² *q* reads ወክሉ፡ ³³ *i*, *β*.
a—*t* read ይግለጥ፡ ³⁴ *m u* omit. ³⁵ *q* reads አሰባን፡ ³⁶ *g*, *β*. *a*—*g* read ክቡረ፡
 ወሠናደ፡ ³⁷ *g u*, *β*. *m q t* read ወክሉ፡ *g m t u* add ክብረ፡ ³⁸ *m q t*, *β*. *g u* read
 ክቡረ፡ ³⁹ *m q u*, *β*—*dy*. *g* reads ጸዑናን፡ *i*, *n* ጸዑናን፡ *dy* ጸኑዓን፡ ⁴⁰ *a b c o x (v w) β*
 add ወጽኑዓን፡ against *a, d e f h k l n y a*. ⁴¹ *q*. All other MSS. read ቂሳን፡ (ቀሰን፡ *u*).
⁴² *q*. *g u* read ዕሙቅ፡ *m* እመቃ፡ *i*¹ ዕመቃ፡ *i*² *β* ዕመቃት፡ ⁴³ *g q*. *m t u*, *β*—*a* read
 "ያት፡ *a* omits. ⁴⁴ *m q*, *i*² *β*. *g* reads ለአሐቲ፡ ለ. *i*¹ *u* read ለለአሐቲ፡ (+ አሐቲ፡ *u*).

αὐτῶν, οὐ τιμωρηθήσονται¹ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως, οὐδὲ μὴ μετεγερωθῶσιν ἐντεθῆεν.
14. Τότε ἠυλόγησα τὸν κύριον τῆς δόξης, καὶ εἶπα Εὐλογητὸς *εἴ, Κύριε ὁ τῆς
δικαιοσύνης², κυριεύων *τοῦ αἰῶνος³.

XXIII. Κακέιθεν ἐφώδευσα εἰς ἄλλον τόπον πρὸς δυσμὰς⁴ τῶν περάτων
τῆς γῆς. 2. καὶ ἔθεασάμην πῦρ⁵ διατρέχον καὶ οὐκ ἀναπνέμενον οὐδὲ
ἐνλεῖπον τοῦ δρόμου, ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς †άμα†⁶ διαμένον. 3. καὶ ἠρώτησα
λέγων Τί ἐστὶν τὸ μὴ ἔχον ἀνάπαισιν; 4. τότε ἀπεκρίθη μοι Ῥαγούηλ, ὁ εἰς
τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων ὃς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἦν Οὐτός ὁ δρόμος τοῦ πυρὸς τὸ πρὸς δυσμὰς
πῦρ τὸ *ἐκδιώκόν ἐστιν⁷ πάντας τοὺς φωστήρας τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. XXIV. Καὶ⁸
ἔδειξέν μοι ὄρη πῦρὸς καιόμενα⁹ . . . νυκτός. 2. καὶ ἐπέκεινα αὐτῶν ἐπορεύθην καὶ
ἔθεασάμην ἐπ' αὐτὰ ὄρη ἐνδοξα, πάντα ἑκάτερα τοῦ ἐκατέρου διαλλάσσοντα, *ὦν οἱ
λίθοι ἐντιμοὶ τῇ καλλονῇ¹⁰, καὶ πάντα ἐντιμα καὶ ἐνδοξα καὶ εὐειδῆ, (τρία ἐπ')
ἀνατολὰς ἐστηριγμένα (ἐν) ἐν τῷ ἐνί, καὶ τρία ἐπὶ νότον (ἐν) ἐν τῷ ἐνί. καὶ
φάραγγες βαθεῖαι καὶ τραχεῖαι¹¹, μία τῇ μιᾷ οὐκ ἐγγίζουσαι, 3. καὶ [τῷ ὄρει]¹²
ἔβδομον ὄρος ἀνὰ μέσον τούτων, καὶ *ὑπερεῖχεν τῷ ὕψει, ὅμοιον¹³ καθέδρᾳ θρόνον,
καὶ περιεκύκλου δένδρα αὐτὸ¹⁴ εὐειδῆ¹⁵. 4. καὶ ἦν ἐν αὐτοῖς δένδρον ὃ οὐδέ-
ποτε ὥσφραγμα καὶ οὐδεὶς ἕτερος αὐτῶν ὥσφράνθη¹⁶, καὶ οὐδὲν ἕτερον ὅμοιον

¹ E = ἀναιρεθήσονται or ἀποθανοῦνται. This is supported by xcix. 11; cviii. 3;
Matt. x. 28. ² E = κύριός μου, ὁ κύριος τῆς δικαιοσύνης. ³ = 'the world.' E =
μέχρι τοῦ αἰῶνος. ⁴ E adds μέχρι. ⁵ E adds φλεγόμενον. ⁶ Read ἀλλά with E.
⁷ = 𐤒𐤒 𐤒𐤒. Is the 𐤒𐤒 corrupt for 𐤒𐤒 = 'feeds,' 'nourishes?' In that case we should
have a play on the name of the angel. See xx. 4. ⁸ Before καὶ insert with E
κακέιθεν ἐφώδευσα εἰς ἄλλον τόπον τῆς γῆς. ⁹ E adds ἡμέρας καί. ¹⁰ E = καὶ τοὺς
λίθους ἐντίμους καὶ καλοὺς or by a slight change the nom. can be read: see notes 35, 36,
p. 60. ¹¹ E = σκολιαί. ¹² An intrusion. ¹³ E (i.e. *h o β*) = ὑπερεῖχεν (*α, β-h o β* =
καὶ τὸ ὕψος) αὐτῶν ἦσαν ὅμοια πάντα, but πάντα is an intrusion, and by slight changes
we obtain a text = ὑπερεῖχεν αὐτῶν ὅμοιον. See note 47, p. 61. ¹⁴ MS. αὐτω.
¹⁵ E = εὐώδη which is right. Cf. vers. 4, 5, xxv. 4. ¹⁶ Em. from 𐤒𐤒𐤒𐤒 (Beer).
Here αὐτῶν is the object of the verb. But as the verb was wanting in the original
of E, E rendered αὐτῶν as though it were ἐξ αὐτῶν, thus making it dependent on the
subject. For οὐδεὶς . . . αὐτῷ E gives οὐδὲν (or οὐδεὶς) αὐτῶν καὶ οὐδὲν ἕτερον ὅμοιον αὐτῷ ἦν.

⁴⁵ *m q t, β. g* reads **𐤒𐤒**: *l*² **𐤒𐤒**: *u* **𐤒𐤒**: ⁴⁶ *t, β. g m u* read **𐤒𐤒**. *q* **𐤒𐤒**: ⁴⁷ *h o β* = ὑπερεῖχεν αὐτῶν. *α, β-β* read **𐤒𐤒**: (*g* **𐤒𐤒**). This final **𐤒**, which is in
all MSS., I have emended unto **𐤒** and prefixed to **𐤒𐤒**. ⁴⁸ *g u* read **𐤒𐤒**.
𐤒𐤒 should be emended into **𐤒𐤒**: Thus **𐤒𐤒** = G ὅμοιον. ⁴⁹ I have with
some hesitation bracketed this word, as G, *d* omit. ⁵⁰ *g q, m t u, β* read **𐤒𐤒**. ⁵¹ *g,*
abcdeh. m t, f k l n o x, α β read **𐤒𐤒** *q u* **𐤒𐤒**. *m* adds **𐤒𐤒**: ⁵² *m* omits. ⁵³ *g m. q t u*
read **𐤒𐤒**. *β* omits. ⁵⁴ *q u. g m t, β* omit. ⁵⁵ *g* reads **𐤒𐤒**: ⁵⁶ *m* reads **𐤒𐤒**: ⁵⁷ *dy* read **𐤒**

ተወከረኛም ወስቱታሙ: ወባዕዳንሂ: ዘከማሁ:¹ ኢኮነ፤ ይሚዕዘ:² እምዙሉ: መዐዘ: ወቁድሉ: ወጽጌሁ:³ ወፀፀ: ኢይጸመሂ: ሰዓለም: ወፍራሁኒ: ሠናይ: ወፍራሁሰ: ከመ: አስካሰ: በቀልት::⁴ 5. ውእት:⁵ ጊዜ: እቤ:⁶ ዝንቱ: ሠናይ:⁷ ፀፀ: ወ⁸ተ*ሠናይ: ለርእይ:ተ⁹ ወአዳም: ቂድሱ: ወተፍራሁኒ:ተ¹⁰ ሞገስ:¹¹ ጥቃ: ለርእይ:¹² ገድ:: 6. ውእት:¹³ ጊዜ: አውሥኢ:¹⁴ ሚካኤል: ሄእምነ: መላእክት: ቅዱሳን: ወክሉራን:¹⁵ እንዘ:¹⁶ ምስሌይ: ሀሉ: ውእቱ: ዘዲቦሆሙ:: XXV. ወ*ይቤሰኒ:¹⁷ ሄኖክ: ምንት: ትሰክል:¹⁸ በእንት: መገዛሁ: ለዝ:¹⁹ ፀፀ: ወትጤየቅ:²⁰ ከመ: ታእምር:: 2. ውእት:²¹ ጊዜ: *አውሣእክዎ:²² አኒ:²³ ሄኖክ:²⁴ *እንዘ: እብል:²⁵ በእንት: ዙሉ: እፈቅድ: ኣእምር: ወ²⁶ፈረፋዱ*ሰ:²⁷ በእንት*ዘ:²⁸ ፀፀ:: 3. ወአውሥኢ:²⁹ እንዘ: ይብል: ዝንቱ: ደብር:³⁰ ዘርኢክ: ነጥፋ:³¹ ዘርኢሱ: ይመስል: መንበሮ: ለእግዚእ:³² መንበሩ: ውእቱ: ንብ: ይኩበር: *ቅዱስ: ወዐቢይ:³³ እግዚእ: ስብሐት: ንጉሥ: ዘሰዓለም: ሶብ:³⁴ ይወርድ: ኖንወዱ:³⁵ ለምድር: በሠናይ:³⁶ 4. ወዝንቱ:³⁷ ፀፀ:³⁸ መገዛ:³⁹ ወኢሐዱ: ዘ³⁰ሥጋ: አልቦ: ሥልጣን:⁴⁰ ከመ: ይገሥሥ:⁴¹ እስከ: አመ:⁴² ዐባይ:⁴³ ዙኒ: አመ: ይትቤቃል: ዙሉ: ወ*ደፈጽም:⁴⁴ እስከ: ሰዓለም: ዝኩ:⁴⁵ ለ⁴⁶ዱድቃን: ወሰትሑታን: ይትወሀብ::⁴⁷ 5. [እም]⁴⁸ፍራ: ዚህ: [ይትወሀብ:]⁴⁹ ለኅዱያን:⁵⁰ ተሐይወት:ተ⁵¹ ተ*ወመንገለ: መስፀ:ተ⁵² ይተከል:⁵³ ዲብ:⁵⁴

¹ *m* repeats. *q* reads ዘከማሆሙ: See note 16, p. 61. ² *g m u*. *q* ¹ read ይምዕዘ: ² *β* ዘይምዕዘ: ³ *n* reads ወፍራሁ: *h o β* trans. before ወቁ. ⁴ *o β* read በርካት: ⁵ *a*, *α*. *β*-*a* read ውእት: ⁶ Add ከመ: and trans. the next two words with *G*. *β* adds ነጥ: ⁷ *a b d x* omit. ⁸ *a x* omit. ⁹ = εὐεῖδες. But εὐεῖδες in *G* is all but certainly right. For ለርእይ: of *g m t*, *β*, we find ለርእይ: in *q u*. ¹⁰ Corrupt for ጽጌሁ: = ἄνωγ αὐτοῦ. See same corruption in note 3. *q* reads ፍራሁ: ¹¹ *q* reads ወሙንስ: ¹² *g m t*, *β*. *q* reads ለርእይ: *u* ለርእይ: ¹³ *a*. *t* ² *β* read ውእት: ¹⁴ *g* reads አው" *m* ወአው" and trans. before ውእት: ¹⁵ *G* omits. ¹⁶ *a*. *β* reads ዘ: ¹⁷ *m* reads ይቤሎሙ: ¹⁸ *a o x β*. So *G*. *a*, *β*-*a o x β* read ትሰክሊ: ¹⁹ *q* reads ለውእቱ: ²⁰ *g u*. *m* reads ትጤየቅ: *q t*, *β* ትጤየቅ: See note 6, p. 63. ²¹ *a*, *e f h k l n o p (v)*, *a β*. *a b c d x* read ውእት: ²² *q t*, *β*. *g* reads አውሣእክ: *m t u* አውሥኢ: ²³ *g*, *t* ² *β*. Other MSS omit. ²⁴ *q* omits. ²⁵ *q* reads ወእቡሉ: *m t u* እንዘ: ይብል: ²⁶ *q t u*, *β*-*o*. *g m*, *o (v)* omit. ²⁷ *m* omits. ²⁸ *g* (though with rare form አው"). All other MSS. add ሂ. ²⁹ *t* adds as a gloss እግዚእት: ማርያም: ወሶ: ዘይቤ: ደብረ: ሲናይ: ³⁰ *a-q*, *a x*. *q* reads ነጥፋ: *b c e f n* ነጥፋ: *d h k l (o?) y a β* ነጥፋ: ³¹ *q u* read መንበሩ: ለእግዚአብሔር: (ለእግዚእ: *u*). ³² *u* reads in acc. ³³ *q* reads ወሶብ: *u* ወ. *a x* add ይመፀእ: ወ. ³⁴ *g* reads ይኅወዱ: ³⁵ *q* reads ሠናይ: *u* omits. ³⁶ *a*. *β*-*e f* read ወዝንቱ: *e f* ዝንቱ: ³⁷ *t u*, *β*-*n*. *g m*, *n* read ፀፀ: *q* ፀፀወ: ³⁸ *t* ², *β* add ሠናይ: ³⁹ *u* omits. ⁴⁰ *a-m*. *m*, *t* ² *β* read ሥልጣን: ⁴¹ *t* ², *β*. *a* reads ይገስስ: ⁴² *g* omits. ⁴³ *g t*. *m*, *h o β* read ዓባይ: *q u*, *β*-*h o β* ዐቢይ: *g* adds እሰት: እንት: ⁴⁴ *g t*. All other MSS. read ይትፈጽም: ⁴⁵ *a* = τόδε. *β* reads ዝኩ: ⁴⁶ *y* omits from ዱድቃን: to እም inclusive. ⁴⁷ *c* omits next three words through hmt. ⁴⁸ *G* omits, and rightly. This preposition added when ይትወሀብ: was interpolated. ⁴⁹ Interpolated. *G* omits. *g* reads ይትወሃብ:

αὐτῷ ὅσμην εἶχεν εὐωδεστέραν πάντων ἀρωμάτων, καὶ τὰ φύλλα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ἄνθος καὶ τὸ δένδρον οὐ φθίνει¹ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· *οἱ δὲ περὶ τὸν καρπὸν² ὥσει βότρυνες φοινίκων. 5. τότε εἶπον Ἰσ³ καλὸν τὸ δένδρον τοῦτο ἔστιν καὶ εὐώδες³, καὶ ὥραϊα τὰ φύλλα, καὶ τὰ ἄνθη αὐτοῦ ὥραϊα τῇ ὁράσει. 6. τότε ἀπεκρίθη μοι Μιχαήλ, εἰς τῶν ἁγίων⁴ ἀγγέλων ὃς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἦν καὶ αὐτὸς αὐτῶν ἡγείτο, XXV. καὶ εἶπέν μοι Ἐνώχ, τί ἔρωτᾷς⁵ Ἰκαὶ τί ἐθαύμασας⁷ ἐν τῇ ὁσμῇ τοῦ δένδρου, καὶ Ἰδιὰ τί⁷ *θέλεις τὴν ἀλήθειαν μαθεῖν⁶; 2. τότε ἀπεκρίθην⁷ αὐτῷ⁸ Περὶ πάντων εἰδέναι θέλω, μάλιστα δὲ περὶ τοῦ δένδρου τούτου σφόδρα. 3. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη λέγων Τοῦτο τὸ ὅρος τὸ ὑψηλόν⁹, οὗ ἡ κορυφή ὁμοία θρόνου θεοῦ, καθέδρα¹⁰ ἔστιν οὗ καθίζει *ὁ μέγας κύριος, ὁ ἅγιος τῆς δόξης¹¹, ὁ βασιλεὺς *τοῦ αἰῶνος¹², ὅταν καταβῇ ἐπισκέψασθαι τὴν γῆν ἐπ' ἀγαθῷ. 4. καὶ τοῦτο τὸ δένδρον εὐωδίας, καὶ οὐδεμία σὰρξ ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ἄψασθαι αὐτοῦ μέχρι τῆς μεγάλης κρίσεως, ἐν¹³ ἣ ἐκδικήσιν πάντων καὶ τελειώσιν μέχρις αἰῶνος· τότε¹⁴ δικαίους καὶ ὁσίοις δοθήσεται. 5. *ὁ καρπὸς αὐτοῦ τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς ἴεις ζωὴν[†] εἰς βοράν, καὶ¹⁵ μεταφυτευθήσεται ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ παρὰ τὸν

¹ MS. φθени. ² E = ὁ δὲ καρπὸς καλὸς καὶ ὁ καρπός. ³ E = εὐειδές but text is better. See note 15, p. 61. ⁴ E adds καὶ ἐντίμων. ⁵ E adds με. ⁶ This interesting phrase = נִיבְנָה הַצֵּנָה. Cf. Dan. vii. 19. E = ἀκριβοῖς μαθεῖν. Here the μαθεῖν is unnecessary. Cf. Dan. vii. 19 (Theod.) where after ἐπύθον ἀκριβῶς some MSS. add μαθεῖν. The phrase has already occurred in xxi. 5 περὶ τίνος τὴν ἀλήθειαν φιλοσπουδεῖς. There E renders freely as περὶ τίνος ἀκριβοῖς καὶ φιλοσπουδεῖς. See also Dan. vii. 16. ⁷ MS. απεκριθη. ⁸ E adds λέγων. ⁹ E adds ὁ εἶδες. ¹⁰ E adds αὐτοῦ. ¹¹ Text confused. E = ὁ ἅγιος καὶ ὁ μέγας ὁ κύριος τῆς δόξης. ὁ κύριος τῆς δόξης is supported by xxvii. 5. ¹² E = αἰῶνιος. ¹³ MS. ει. ¹⁴ E = τότε. ¹⁵ This text seems right save the phrase εἰς ζωὴν = לַחַיִּי or possibly לַחַיִּי corrupt for לַחַיִּי = ἔσται. The writer had before him Ezek. xlvii. 12 וְהָיָה פְרִי הַמֵּאֲבָל לְמִיכָל לְהוֹאִי לְבַחֲרִיא לְבִנְיָמִן. Hence for εἰς ζωὴν in text read ἔσται. E which = ἐκ τοῦ καρποῦ αὐτοῦ δοθήσεται τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς ζωὴ, καὶ εἰς βορράν should be corrected accordingly. Mr. Cowley suggests εἰς βοράν may be a rendering of לְבַחֲרִיא and of this לַחַיִּי may be a corrupt dittography. If this is right, then the full stop should be omitted after δοθήσεται and τότε . . . βοράν treated as one sentence.

q **ወደተወሰነ**: The verb in the Aramaic was לָחַי = ἔσται of a corruption of which εἰς ζωὴν is a rendering. See note 15, p. 63. ⁵⁰ m reads **לְבַחֲרִיא**: q **לְבַחֲרִיא**:

⁵¹ g q (= εἰς ζωὴν?). All other MSS. read **לְבַחֲרִיא** = ζωὴ. a x trans. **לְבַחֲרִיא** after **לְבַחֲרִיא**: In either case the text is wrong. See note 49 and also note 15, p. 63.

⁵² g q. Other MSS. read **לְבַחֲרִיא**: Here E confounded εἰς βοράν = **לְבַחֲרִיא** with εἰς βορράν = **לְבַחֲרִיא**: The **ו** before **לְבַחֲרִיא** should be placed before **לְבַחֲרִיא**:

⁵³ We should prefix **ו**. See preceding note. u adds **לְבַחֲרִיא**: **לְבַחֲרִיא**: **ו** o (v) a β read **לְבַחֲרִיא**: ⁵⁴ a. β reads **וְלַחַיִּי**:

መካን፡ ቅዱስ፡ መንገሰ፡ ቤቱ፡ ለእግዚእ፡ ንጉሥ፡ ዘለዓለም፡፡ 6. ውእት፡¹ ጊዜ፡ ይትፌሥሐ፡² በፍሥሓ፡ ወይትሐስዩ፡ ውስት፡³ ቅዱስ፡⁴ ወደበውኡ፡⁵ *መዓዛ፡ ሎቱ፡⁶ በ'አዕጽምቲሆሙ፡ ወሕይወት፡ ብዙን፡⁸ የሐይዉ፡ ሰደብ፡¹⁰ ምድር፡ በከመ፡ ሐይዉ፡¹¹ አበዊከ፡¹² ወበመዋዕሊሆሙ፡ ንዘን፡ ወ*ሃማም፡¹³ ወወባር፡¹⁴ ወመቅሠፍት፡ ኢይገሥሥሙ፡¹⁵ 7. ውእት፡¹⁶ ጊዜ፡ በረከዎ፡ ለአምላክ፡¹⁷ ብብሐት፡ ንጉሥ፡¹⁸ ዘለዓለም፡ እስመ፡ አስተዳለው፡ *ለሰብእ፡ ከመዝ፡ ዲድቃን፡¹⁹ ወከመዝ፡ ፈጠረ፡ ወይቤ፡ የሀብዎሙ፡፡ XXVI. ወእምህዩ፡ ሶርኩ፡ ማእከሰ፡ ምድር፡ ወርኢኩ፡ *መካነ፡ በዱክ፡²⁰ [ጥሉሰ፡]²¹ (ዘሶቱ፡ ዕፅወ፡)²² ዘሶቱ፡ አዕፁቀ፡²³ ዘ²⁴ይተብር፡ ወይሠርፅ፡ [እምዕፅ፡²⁵ ዘ*ተመትረ፡]²⁶ 2. ወበህዩ፡ ርኢኩ፡ ደብረ፡ ቅዱስ፡ ወ²⁷መትሐት፡ ደብር፡ ማይ፡ እመንገሰ፡²⁸ ጽባሕ፡²⁹ ወ*ውሕዘቱ፡³⁰ መንገሰ፡³¹ ሰማን፡፡ 3. ወርኢኩ፡ መንገሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡ *ካልኡ፡ ደብረ፡³² ዘይነውሓ፡ እምዘ፡³³ ወማእከሎሙ፡ ቂላ፡³⁴ ዕመቂ፡³⁵ ወ*አልሶ፡³⁶ ረሐብ፡³⁷ ወ*ሶቱ፡³⁸ ማይ፡³⁹ የሐውር፡ መንገሰ፡ ደብር፡፡ 4. ወመንገሰ፡ ዐረብ፡⁴⁰ ሰዝ፡⁴¹ ካልኡ፡

¹ *q* prefixes *ወ*. ² *q tu*, *β*. *g* reads ይትፌሥሐ፡ *m* "ፌሥሐ፡ ³ *g* reads በውስት፡ *G* has καὶ εἰς. ⁴ *g* adds ማሃደር፡ ⁵ *g q*, *o β* = καὶ λήψονται or εἰσίσουσιν = ስነሣ. See note 5, p. 65. *mtu*, *β-o β* read ደበውኡ፡ which may be corrupt for ደበውኡ፡ = εἰσελεύσονται as I conjectured in 1893. ⁶ *g q t* = τὴν ὁσμὴν αὐτοῦ፡ for it seems that we must here take ሎቱ፡ as a rendering of αὐτοῦ, just as in xlvi. 9 ሎሙ፡ = αὐτῶν (see Dillmann's *Lex.*, col. 23). *m*, *β-ax* read ሎቱ፡ መዓዛ፡ *u* መዓዛ፡ For ሎቱ፡ *ax* read ዕፅወ፡ ⁷ *a*, *k¹n*. *t²β-k¹n* read በቤ. ⁸ *u* reads ብዙን፡ ⁹ *g* reads የሐይ፡ ¹⁰ *g q*, *β*. *mtu* read ደብ፡ ¹¹ *m* reads ሐይወ፡ *u* የሐይዉ፡ ¹² *q* adds ሰደብ፡ ምድር፡ ¹³ *a* reads ምንደቤ፡ ¹⁴ *a*. *β* reads ወዓማ፡ *q* trans. ወዓ" after ወመቅ". ¹⁵ *g* reads ኢይገ". ¹⁶ *u* prefixes *ወ*. ¹⁷ *mtu*, *β-x a*. *g q*, *x a β* read ለእግዚእ፡ ¹⁸ *g* reads ንጉሥ፡ *q* ለንጉሥ፡ ¹⁹ *g*, *n*. These two MSS. alone preserve the strange order in *G* ἀνθρώποις τὰ τοιαῦτα δίκαιοις. All other MSS. read ከመዝ፡ ለሰ" ዲድ". A late (?) hand adds ለ before ዲድ" in *g*. ²⁰ *q* omits. ²¹ An Ethiopic gloss inserted asyndetically in *g mtu*, *c d f h¹ k l n y*. *G*, *q* omit. *a b e h² o x a β* read ወጥሉሰ፡ ²² Deliberately (?) omitted by translator of *E* on the ground of the sense, though possibly it may have fallen out in *E* before ዘሶቱ፡ እ". See note 10, p. 65. ²³ *a-m*, *k*. *m*, *t²β-k* read አዕፁቅ፡ *t* adds marginal glosses ሐዋርያት፡ and ነቢያት፡ ²⁴ *t¹* omits. ²⁵ *g* omits. ²⁶ *ax* read ተተክሰ፡ ²⁷ *c* omits. ²⁸ *a-m*. *m* reads መን". *β* ዘመን". ²⁹ *a-q*, *al a*. *q*, *β-al a* read ጽባሕ፡ ³⁰ *q* reads ውሃዘት፡ ³¹ *u* reads እመን". ³² *g q u* read ካልኡ፡ ደብር፡ ³³ *q*. All other MSS. read ከመዝ፡ ³⁴ *q*, *β*. *g t¹* read ቂላት፡ *u* ቂላት፡ *m* ቂደሉላት (sic). ³⁵ *g u*. *m q t*, *β* read ዕመቂ፡ ³⁶ *β*. *a* reads አልሶሙ፡ ³⁷ *g*. *m q t u* read ርሃብ፡ *a b o x ራኅብ፡ c e f h k l a β ራኅብ፡ d ራኅብ፡* ³⁸ *Em.* with *G* δι' αὐτῆς from ሎቱ፡ of *q*. *g* reads ውእቱ፡ Other MSS. ላቲ፡ ³⁹ *q* reads ማይ፡ *β* trans. after የሐ" against *a*, (*v*). ⁴⁰ *m* reads ሃረብ፡ ⁴¹ *q* reads ሰዝኡ፡ *e* ለ.

οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ¹ βασιλέως² *τοῦ αἰῶνος³. 6. τότε εὐφρανθήσονται εὐφραινόμενοι καὶ χαρήσονται καὶ⁴ *εἰς τὸ ἅγιον εἰσελεύσονται· αἱ ὁσμαι αὐτοῦ⁵ ἐν τοῖς ὁστέοις αὐτῶν, καὶ ζωὴν πλείονα⁶ ζήσονται ἐπὶ γῆς ἣν ἔζησαν οἱ πατέρες σου, καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν καὶ βάσανοι καὶ πληγαὶ καὶ μάστιγες οὐχ ἄβουνται αὐτῶν. 7. Τότε ὑψόγησα⁷ τὸν θεὸν τῆς δόξης, τὸν βασιλέα *τοῦ αἰῶνος⁸, ὃς ἠτοίμασεν *ἀνθρώποις τὰ τοιαῦτα δικαίους⁹, καὶ αὐτὰ ἐκτισεν καὶ εἶπεν δοῦναι αὐτοῖς.

XXVI. Καὶ ἐκείθεν ἐφώδενσα εἰς τὸ μέσον τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἴδον τόπον ὑψολογμένον, ἐν ᾧ ἁ δένδρα ἔχοντα¹ παραφυάδας μενούσας καὶ βλαστούσας [τοῦ δένδρου ἐκκοπέντος]¹⁰. 2. κἀκεῖ τεθέσμαι ὅρος ἅγιον¹¹. ὑποκάτω τοῦ ὅρους ὕδωρ ἐξ ἀνατολῶν, καὶ τὴν ἰδύσιν¹² εἶχεν πρὸς νότον. 3. καὶ ἴδον πρὸς ἀνατολὰς ἄλλο ὅρος ὑψηλότερον τούτου, καὶ ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτοῦ¹³ φάραγμα βαθεῖαν, οὐκ ἔχουσαν πλάτος, καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ὕδωρ πορεύεται ἡποκάτω¹ ὑπὸ τὸ ὅρος. 4. καὶ πρὸς δυσμὰς τούτου ἄλλο ὅρος ταπεινότερον αὐτοῦ καὶ οὐκ ἔχον

¹ E = κυρίου. ² MS. βασιλεως. ³ E = αἰωνίου. ⁴ E trans. after ἅγιον, and perhaps rightly. ⁵ E = εἰς τὸ ἅγιον καὶ (g g, o b. m l u, β-ο b omit) λήφονται τὴν ὁσμὴν αὐτοῦ, but, as we have shown (note 5, p. 64), it can by an easy emendation be brought into line with G. Otherwise the two versions may go back to the Aramaic. Thus G = יהי יעולן ששוקלל and E יהי יעולן(ו) ששוקלל. The next words are somewhat in favour of the text of E. ἐν τοῖς ὁστέοις αὐτῶν = בנרמיהן which also = εἰς αὐτούς. This latter meaning suits the context. ⁶ This seems to require us to read ἦ before ἦν. ⁷ MS. ὑψολογησαν. ⁸ E = αἰώνιον. ⁹ This order is preserved in E. See note 19, p. 64. ¹⁰ This sentence is difficult. τοῦ δένδρου ἐκκοπέντος can only be interpreted of Israel. Hence if they are genuine, δένδρα ἔχοντα cannot be. So the translator of E may have thought and so omitted rendering δένδρα ἔχοντα. If τοῦ δένδρου ἐκκοπέντος is original, the text may refer to the participation of the righteous descendants of Israel in the Messianic kingdom in Palestine. Since, however, the trees here spoken of as having shoots are again referred to in xxvii. 1 γῆ . . . πλήρης δένδρων, we conclude that the δένδρα are original, and that τοῦ δένδρου ἐκκοπέντος is a disturbing gloss, which introduces symbolical meanings into a non-metaphorical passage. Hence I have bracketed it. μενούσας which seems to be a rendering of מְנִיָּה, and so may be rendered here 'living.' ¹¹ E adds καί. ¹² Corrupt. E = רָוִין which is right. ¹³ Better αὐτῶν with E.

ደብር፡ ወይቲሐት፡ ሎቲ፡ ወአልቦ፡ ኑሐ፡¹ ወቁላ፡ ታሕቲ፡³ ማእከሎም፡⁴ ወካልእት፡⁵ ቁላ፡⁶
 ዕመቃ፡⁷ ወይቡስ፡⁸ መንገለ፡ ጽንፈ፡ ሠለስቲሆሙ፡⁹ 5. ወኡሎ፡ ቁላት፡¹⁰ ዕመቃት፡¹¹
 ወ*አልቦን፡¹² ርኅብ፡¹³ እምኡድሐት፡¹⁴ ጽብ፡ ወዕፅ፡ ኢ¹⁵ ይተክል፡¹⁶ ላዕሌሆን፡¹⁷ 6. ወአክከርኡ፡
 በእንተ፡ ኡድሐት፡ ወ*አክከርኡ፡¹⁸ በእንተ፡ ቁላ፡ ወጥቀ፡ አክከርኡ፡¹⁹ XXVII. ውእት፡²⁰
 ጊዜ፡ እቤ፡ በእንተ፡ ምንት፡ ዛቲ፡ ምድር፡²¹ ቡርክት፡²² ወኡላንታሃ፡ ምልእት፡²³ ዕፅወ፡²⁴ ወዛ፡²⁵
 ቁላ፡ ርገምት፡ ማእከሎም፡ 2. ውእት፡²⁶ ጊዜ፡ አውሥኢ፡ ሹርኤል፡²⁷ ፪*እምቅዱሳን፡
 መላእክት፡²⁸ *እንዘ፡ ሀለወ፡²⁹ ምስላዩ፡ ወይቤላ፡³⁰ ዘቂላ፡³¹ ርገምት፡ ይእት፡³² ለርጉማን፡
 እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡ ዘዩ፡ ይትጋብሩ፡ ኡሎም፡ እሰ፡ ይብሉ፡ በአፋሆም፡ *ላዕላ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡³³
 ቃላ፡³⁴ ዘ*ኢ³⁵ ይደሉ፡ ወበ*እንተ፡³⁶ *ስብሐተ፡ ዘኢሆ፡³⁶ ይትናገሩ፡³⁷ ዕፅባት፡ ዘዩ፡ ይስትጋብእም፡
 ወ³⁸ዘዩ፡ ምድርሂሆም፡³⁹ 3. በደጋፊ፡⁴⁰ መዋዕል፡ ይከውን፡ ላዕሌሆም፡ አርአዩ፡ ክነ፡ ዘቤ፡
 ጽድቅ፡ በቅድመ፡ ዲድቃን፡ [ለዓለም፡]⁴¹ ኡሎ፡ መዋዕላ፡ ዘዩ፡⁴² ይባርክዎ፡⁴³ ምሐራን፡⁴⁴
 ለ*እግዚአ፡ ስብሐት፡⁴⁵ ንጉሥ፡⁴⁶ ዘለዓለም፡ 4. በመዋዕላ፡⁴⁷ ክነሂሆም፡ ይባርክዎ፡ በምሕረት፡
 በከመ፡ ከፈሎም፡ 5. ውእት፡ ጊዜ፡⁴⁸ ባርክዎ፡ ለ*እግዚአ፡ ስብሐት፡⁴⁹ ወ*ተሎቲ፡ ነገርኡ፡⁵⁰
 ወ*ዘመርኡ፡⁵¹ በከመ፡ ይደሉ፡ ለዕቡዩ፡ XXVIII. ወ*እምህዩ፡⁵² ሖርኡ፡ *መንገለ፡

¹ *g u. m, a b c d e f n o x, a β* read ኑሐ፡ *q* ኑልቁ፡ *t, h k l* ኑታ፡ ² *m* adds አልቦ፡
 For ቁላ፡ *t* reads ቁላት፡ ³ *t* reads ታሕት፡ ⁴ *m q u, a* prefix ወ. *t* reads ማእከሌሆም፡
⁵ *g m u. q* reads ወካልእት፡ *t, β-a* ወካልእት፡ *a x* ካልእት፡ ⁶ *a-t, t, β* read
 ቁላት፡ ⁷ *q. g* reads ዕመቃት፡ All other MSS. ዕመቃት፡ ⁸ Em. from ይቡሳ፡
 of *g q. m t u, β* read "ሳት፡ ⁹ *g m q, β. t u* read ሠለስቲሆን፡ ¹⁰ *a-u, y.*
β-y read ቁላቲ፡ *u* reads ቁላት፡ and trans. before ሎሎ፡ ¹¹ *u* reads ዕመቃት፡
¹² *q* reads አልቦም፡ ¹³ *a. a b c* read ራኅብ፡ *d e f h k l n o x, a β* ራኅብ፡ ¹⁴ *u* reads
 እምኡድሐት፡ ¹⁵ Added in accordance with G. *g, e* read H. All other MSS. omit.
¹⁶ *q t u, β-a = G* ἐφῃτεύετο. *g m, a* read ይተክል፡ ¹⁷ *a. t² k n* read በላዕሌሆን፡
a b c d e f g h l o x, a β በላዕሌሆም፡ ¹⁸ *q* omits. ¹⁹ *m* adds በእንተ፡ ኡድሐት፡ ወአክከርኡ፡
 በእንተ፡ ቁላ፡ ወአክከርኡ፡ ²⁰ *c* prefixes ወ. ²¹ *g t¹ u* add እሰ፡ ²² *t u* read
 ቡርክት፡ ("ክት፡ *t*) ²³ *g* reads ምልእት፡ ²⁴ *β* trans. before ምልእት፡ *d f h k l, a* read ዕፅወ፡
²⁵ *a d h* read ወዛ፡ ²⁶ *n* prefixes ወ. ²⁷ *a-q, e f h k l n. q, a b c d x, a* read ሹርኤል፡
o p (v), β ሹርኤል፡ ²⁸ *a. β* reads መላእክት፡ ቅዱሳን፡ ²⁹ *m q t¹. g u* read እምዘ፡ ሀሎ፡
t² β ዘሀሎ፡ ³⁰ *a x* omit. ³¹ *a. t² β* read ዛቂላ፡ *a* ዘሀሎ፡ ³² *β* omits. ³³ *q* trans.
 before በአፋሆም፡ *a x* trans. after ዘኢይደሉ፡ ³⁴ *q* trans. after ዘኢይደሉ፡ ³⁵ *g* omits.
³⁶ *u* reads ስብሐተሆ፡ ³⁷ *q* prefixes ዘኢ፡ ³⁸ *a b d k x* omit. ³⁹ *a-t u. t u, β* read
 ምድርሂሆም፡ Perhaps both forms are corruptions of መካኖም፡ = οἰκητήριον. ⁴⁰ *β* pre-
 fixes ወ. ⁴¹ Bracketed as a dittographic rendering of εἰς τὸν ἅπαντα χρόνον.
u prefixes H. ⁴² *g t¹. m, t² β* read በዘዩ፡ *q u* ዘዘዩ፡ ⁴³ *u* prefixes ወ. *d* adds
 በምሕረት፡ ⁴⁴ Em. from ሙሓርዩ፡ G gives ἀσεβείς corrupt for εὐσεβείς. ⁴⁵ *a n x*
 read እግዚአብሔር፡ ⁴⁶ *q* prefixes ለ. ⁴⁷ *q. g m t u* read ወመዋ፡ *t² β* ወበመዋ፡
⁴⁸ *t², β* add አነ፡ ⁴⁹ *d y* read እግዚአብሔር፡ *β ንጉሥ፡ ስብሐት፡* ⁵⁰ *a, d e f h k l n o p (v), y, a, β.*

ὑψος, καὶ φάραγγα βαθείαν καὶ ξηρὰν¹ ἀνὰ μέσον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἄλλην φάραγγα βαθείαν καὶ ξηρὰν ἐπ' ἄκρων τῶν τριῶν ὀρέων.¹ 5. καὶ *πᾶσαι φάραγγές² εἰσιν βαθεῖαι³ ἐκ πέτρας στερεᾶς, καὶ δένδρον οὐκ ἐφυτεύετο ἐπ' αὐτάς. 6. καὶ ἐθαύμασα⁴ περὶ τῆς φάραγγος, καὶ λίαν ἐθαύμασα. XXVII. καὶ⁵ εἶπον Διὰ τί ἡ γῆ αὕτη ἡ εὐλογημένη καὶ πᾶσα πλήρης δένδρων, αὕτη δὲ ἡ φάραγξ κεκατηραμένη ἐστίν;⁶ 2. γῆ⁷ κατάρτος τοῖς κεκαταραμένοις ἐστὶν μέχρι αἰῶνος. Ὡδε ἐπισυναχθήσονται πάντες οἱ κεκατηραμένοι¹ οὔτινες⁸ ἐροῦσιν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν κατὰ Κυρίου φωνὴν ἀπρεπῆ, καὶ περὶ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ σκληρὰ λαλήσουσιν. Ὡδε ἐπισυναχθήσονται, καὶ Ὡδε ἔσται τὸ οἰκητήριον⁹, 3. ἐπ' ἐσχάτοις αἰῶσιν, *ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις¹⁰ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς ἀληθινῆς ἐναντίον τῶν δικαίων εἰς τὸν ἅπαντα χρόνον. Ὡδε εὐλογήσουσιν οἱ εὐσεβεῖς¹¹ τὸν κύριον τῆς δόξης, τὸν βασιλέα *τοῦ αἰῶνος¹², 4. ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς κρίσεως αὐτῶν εὐλογήσουσιν ἐν ἑλέει, ὥς ἐμέρισεν αὐτοῖς. 5. Τότε ἠλόγησα τὸν κύριον τῆς δόξης, καὶ τὴν δόξαν¹ αὐτοῦ ἐδήλωσα καὶ ὕμνησα μεγαλοπρεπῶς. XXVIII. Καὶ ἐκέθην ἐπορεύθην¹³ εἰς τὸ μέσον¹⁴ Μανδοβαρά¹⁵, καὶ ἶδον αὐτὸ

¹ Instead of this phrase E reads ὑποκάτω. ² MS. ποσε φαραγγες. ³ E adds καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσαι πλάτος. ⁴ Add with E περὶ τῶν πετρῶν καὶ ἐθαύμασα—lost through hmt. ⁵ E = τότε. ⁶ Add with E τότε ἀπεκρίθη Οὐριήλ, ὁ εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων, ὃς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἦν καὶ εἶπεν. ⁷ A transliteration of נָחַל. The translator of E understood it rightly as φάραγξ. It is similarly transliterated in Neh. xi. 35; Ezek. xxxii. 5; as γαί in 2 Chron. xxviii. 3; Ezek. xxxix. 15; as γαί in Jos. xviii. 16; Ezek. xxxix. 11. Before γῆ add with E αὕτη ἡ. ⁸ MS. τινες. ⁹ E = κριτήριον αὐτῶν. E may be corrupt. See note 39, p. 66. ¹⁰ E = ἔσται ἡ ὥρασις. Thus E makes the sentence begin with this verse, whereas G makes the first half of this verse part of the sentence which immediately precedes. ¹¹ MS. ασεβεις. ¹² E = αἰώνιος. ¹³ E adds πρὸς ἀνατολάς. ¹⁴ E adds τοῦ ὅρους, which G wrongly omits. See note 3, p. 68. ¹⁵ A faulty transliteration of מַדְבָּרָא, more faulty as βαβδρα in xxix. 1. Though מַדְבָּרָא is Aramaic it does not prove that the original was Aramaic; for מַדְבָּרָא (= *madbarā*), which is an Ethiopic transliteration of the same Hebrew word מַדְבָּרָא in Jos. v. 6, implies an Aramaic form. For other forms see Jos. v. 6; xviii. 12 μαδβαρίτις or μαβδαρίτις. The Greek translators were often Aramaic-speaking Jews, and introduced Aramaisms probably unconsciously.

a b c x read מַדְבָּרָא: מַדְבָּרָא: Since G gives τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ ἐδήλωσα we should restore מַדְבָּרָא: before מַדְבָּרָא: Then מַדְבָּרָא: מַדְבָּרָא: = τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ (cf. note 6, p. 64); or we may suppose that τὴν δόξαν was lost in G and αὐτοῦ subsequently changed to αὐτῷ = מַדְבָּרָא: ⁵¹ Em. with G ὕμνησα from מַדְבָּרָא: *q* reads מַדְבָּרָא:

⁵² *g* reads מַדְבָּרָא:

ጽባሕ: ¹ ማእከላ: ² ለደብረ: ³ መድብረ: ⁴ ወርኢክዎ: ገዳመ: *ወባሕቲቶ: ⁵ 2. ምሉእ: ፀፀወ:
 *(ወ)እምነ: ዝንቱ: ዘርእ: [ወ] ⁶ ማይ: [በሳዕሉ:] ⁷ ይፈለፍል: ⁸ እምሳዕሉ: ⁹ 3. ደስተርኢ: ¹⁰
 *ከመ: ሰረብ: ¹¹ ብዙፋ: [ዘይሰርብ:] ¹² ከመ: ¹³ መንገለ: ¹⁴ መስፀ: መንገለ: ¹⁵ ፀረብ: [ወ] ¹⁶ እም
 ክላሂኒ: ¹⁷ ደርርግ: ¹⁸ ተማየ: ወጠለ: ¹⁹ XXIX. ወእምህሂ: ²⁰ ሖርኩ: ውስተ: መካነ:
 ካልእ: እምነ: መድብረ: ²¹ ወ ²² መንገለ: ጽባሕ: ²³ *ለደብር: ዝንቱ: ²⁴ ቀረብኩ: ²⁵ 2. ወበህየ: ²⁶
 ርኢኩ: ፀፀወ: ተክኒ: ²⁷ ተፈድፋድ: ²⁸ [ቁስቀህ:] ²⁹ መፃዛ: ³⁰ ስኒን: ³¹ ወከርቤ: ወፀፀው-ሂ: ³²

¹ G omits. ² *g, a x* read ማእከለ:—a slip in the former for ማእከላ: ³ *q, y* read ለደብር: *a* ደብረ: G omits ደብረ: but this range of mountains is referred to in xxix. 1, as Lods remarks. ⁴ *t*² *β*. *m q t*¹ read መብደራ: *u* መብዳራ: *g* መድብራ: a transliteration of the Aramaic מְדִבְרָא. ⁵ *g u*. *m q t*¹ read ወ (*t*¹ omits) ባሕቲቶ: *t*², *β* ባሕቲቶ: ወባሕቲቶ: ⁶ E = ἀπὸ τῶν σπερμάτων καὶ. G has καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν σπερμάτων, and this is preferable. In both σπερμάτων seems corrupt. If we assume the original to have been Aramaic, G = ማህሙ which may be a corruption of ማህሙ = καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους. This is the mountain referred to in E and G (xxix. 1) and in the preceding verse in E. Or G may be a rendering of ማህሙ corrupt (?) for ማህሙ (cf. Dan. i. 12, 16; Mishna, *Kil.* ii. 2; iii. 2), which would have been better rendered by καὶ φυτευμάτων. If we assume the original to have been in Hebrew, and adopt the order in E, then E = ማህሙ which might possibly be a corruption of ማህሙ = 'green.' Lods has suggested that ማህሙ is corrupt for ማህሙ = 'and sown fields.' ⁷ *a-q*. *q, t*² *β* read እምሳዕሉ: Since G omits I have bracketed በላ" as an interpolation. ⁸ = ἀνομβροῦν. ⁹ *g t u* = ἄνωθεν. *m, t*² read ወእምላ" *β* በላ". *q* omits. ¹⁰ = φαινόμενον which seems a corruption of φαιρόμενον (i.e. φερόμενον) of G. *q, c o β* prefix ወ to ደስ". ¹¹ *g. m* reads አስራብ: *q t u* ከመ: አስራብ: *β-h o β* አስራብ: ከመ: *h o β* read አስ" and trans. ከመ: after ብዙፋ: ¹² Bracketed as a gloss on ሰረብ: According to Flemming *t* has the gloss ከመ: ብዙፋ: ዘይሰርብ: on this word. ¹³ *m* prefixes ወ. ከመ: = ὥς. This redundant use of ὥς without anything corresponding to it in the Semitic is found also in 2 Chron. iv. 10 ὥς πρὸς ἀνατολὰς κατέναντι = ከ፡፡፡ ከ፡፡፡ ከ፡፡፡. ¹⁴ *a* adds ጽባሕ: ¹⁵ *m* prefixes ወ. ¹⁶ Interpolated in E owing to interpolation of ዘይሰርብ: above. ¹⁷ *a x* read እምህሂ: *q* እምክልሂ: ¹⁸ Em. with G (ἀνάγει) from *g u* የርርግ: *m t* የርርግ: *q* ደርርግ: *a x* read ፀፀወ: ¹⁹ Em. from ማይ: ወጠለ: with G. *t* adds in brackets ዘዘዘህ: Before ማይ: E interpolates ወእምህሂ: (see note 20). I have obelized ማየ: as corrupt, but the corruption already existed in the Aramaic since we have ὕδωρ in G. In no case can it be said that water 'ascends.' Again ጠለ: i.e. δρόσον shows that we require some such word as 'mist' or 'vapour.' The exact phrase we need is found in Ps. cxxxv. 7; Jer. x. 13; li. 16, i.e. מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם הַלְעָנָה which the LXX renders ἀνάγειν νεφέλας in each instance, and the Targums by מִן הַשָּׁמַיִם in all three.

ἐρημον καὶ αὐτὸ μόνον, 2. πλήρης δένδρων· †καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν σπερμάτων†¹ ὕδωρ² ἀνομβροῦν³, ἄνωθεν 3. φερόμενον⁴ ὡς ὑδραγωγὸς δαψιλῆς⁵ ὡς⁶ *πρὸς βορρᾶν ἐπὶ δυσμῶν⁷ πάντοθεν *ἀνάγει †ὕδωρ† καὶ δρόσον⁸. XXIX. *Ἐτι ἐκεῖθεν⁹ ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἄλλον τόπον *ἐν τῷ¹⁰ Βαβδηρά¹¹, καὶ¹² πρὸς ἀνατολὰς τοῦ ὄρους τούτου ὥχόρην, 2. καὶ¹³ ἴδον κρίσεως¹⁴ δένδρα πνέοντα¹⁵ ἀρωμάτων λιβάνων¹⁶ καὶ ζμύρης¹⁷, καὶ τὰ δένδρα αὐτῶν ὅμοια καρύαις¹⁸.

¹ E = ἀπὸ τῶν σπερμάτων καί. See note 6, p. 68. G and E only differ in respect to the position of καί. Neither text is intelligible. The corruption must lie in σπερμάτων. ² E adds ἐν αὐτῷ. ³ Em. with E from ἀνομβρον which gives no good sense. ⁴ E = φαίνόμενον, but G is right. MS. φαιρομενον. ⁵ E adds ὁς ὑδραγωγεί. ⁶ See note 13, p. 68. ⁷ North-west. A Semitic idiom. Cf. Hebrew מערבנה or תרבינה in this sense. ⁸ E = ἀνάγεται ὕδωρ καὶ δρόσος, but by a slight change in vocalization becomes = G. See notes 18, 19, p. 68. ⁹ E = καὶ ἐκεῖθεν which it has trans. into previous verse. See note 20, p. 69. ¹⁰ E = ἀπὸ τοῦ. ¹¹ See note 14, p. 67. ¹² E corrupt. ¹³ E adds ἐκεῖ. ¹⁴ = כריס, which (as Beer following Praetorius points out in *Apok. v. Pseud.* ii. 256) is corrupt for כריס. Hence we should have εὐώδη instead of κρίσεως. ¹⁵ E corrupt. See note 28, p. 69. ¹⁶ = קנז. ¹⁷ = זמר. MS. Ζμυρη. ¹⁸ E omits, unless we suppose kuaskuas which occurs without any sense in the preceding line to be a corrupt transliteration of καρύαις or καρύσκεις = קרש. See note 29, p. 69. MS. Καρούης.

I therefore conjecture that in מין (= ὕδωρ) we have a primitive corruption of ענין. ²⁰ E wrongly trans. this word before סף; and replaced it by ω. I have restored it to its right place with G. ²¹ β-ο. g reads ס-ח-ל-ל; m ג-ח-ל-ל; q t ס-ח-ל-ל; u ס-ח-ל-ל; o ס-ח-ל-ל; ²² Em. with G from H of g. All other MSS. omit. ²³ g q, h o (v). Other MSS. read ח-ח-ח; ²⁴ a-m q u. m q read ח-ח-ח; H. u ח-ח-ח; and adds ח-ח-ח; after ח-ח-ח; ²⁵ t, β-h o read ח-ח-ח; ח-ח-ח; h o, β ω-ח-ח; (ח-ח-ח;). ²⁶ u prefixes ω. ²⁷ m adds ח. q reads ω. ²⁸ = κρίσεως. See note 14, p. 69. ²⁹ = πλέον corrupt for πνέοντα. Perhaps ח-ח-ח here was originally ח-ח-ח; = πνέοντα (ὄντα). We should read ח-ח-ח; ³⁰ g t. m reads ח-ח-ח-ח; q ח-ח-ח-ח; u ח-ח-ח-ח; β ח-ח-ח-ח; This word is an intrusion if G is right. In any case it is unintelligible. As it may also be ח-ח-ח-ח; it is possibly a corruption of ח-ח-ח-ח; = καρύαις or καρύεις = קרש or קנז, both of which may mean the almond-tree or the almond-nut. Since this word is found at the close of the verse in G I have supplied it in E in acc. after ח-ח-ח-ח; ³¹ t prefixes ω. ³² a-q, h o, β. q reads ח-ח-ח; t, d e f k l n y, a ח-ח-ח-ח; a b c (w) x ח-ח-ח-ח; ³³ a, d k l n y, a. a b e x ω-ח-ח-ח-ח; c "ω-ח-ח-ח-ח; f o, β ω-ח-ח-ח-ח; h ω-ח-ח-ח-ח; Flemming thinks that in E and G there is the loss of a word signifying fruit; but I am not aware of any balsam-tree which yields nuts.

ይትማሰሉ: ¹ (ከርካፅ:)² XXX. ወ[ሳዕሌሁ:] *ሳዕሌ: እሙንቱ: ³ [ሳዕሌ:] +ደብረ: ⁴ ጽባሕ: እኩ: ⁵ ርሐቀ: ⁶ ወገርሕኩ: *መካከ: ካልኡ: ⁸ *ቁላ: ማደት: ⁹ [ከመ: ዘሊይትጭጭ:]¹⁰
 2. ወርሕኩ: ፀፀ: ¹¹ ሠናዩ: ¹² *ዘይመስል: ፀፀ: መፃዛ: ¹³ ከመ: እንተ: ¹⁴ ዘ¹⁵ሰኪፍን: ¹⁶
 3. ወ*መንገሰ: ¹⁷ ክንፊፍ: ¹⁸ ለቂላት: ¹⁹ እሉንቱ: ርሕኩ: ²⁰ *ቀናንጥስ: ዘመፃዛ: ²¹ ወ*ደባ: እልክቱ: ²² ቀረብኩ: ²³ መንገሰ: ²⁴ ጽባሕ: XXXI. ወርሕኩ: *ካልካ: ሕደብረ: ²⁵ *ዘቦ: ወስቲትሙ: ²⁶ ፀፀ: ²⁷ ወይወፀኡ: ²⁸ እምኔሁ: ²⁹ ከመ: ኔቂጥር: ³⁰ ዘ*ስሙ: ³¹ ሰረራ: ³² ወ*ክልበኔ: ³³ 2. ወ*ደባ: ወእቱ: ³⁴ ደብረ: ርሕኩ: ደብረ: ካልኡ: ³⁵ *ወወስቲቱ: ፀፀ: ዘሀለፍ: ³⁶ ተወእልኩ: ³⁷ ተፀው: ምሉኣን: ³⁸ ዘከመ: ከርካፅ: ³⁹ [ወ]ተጽዕተ: ⁴⁰ 3. ወሰባ: ተይሥእኦ: ⁴¹ ተ*ለውእቱ: ፍሬ: ⁴² ደኔይስ: እምኩሉ: ሕፈው: XXXII. ወእምድላረ:

¹ *m.* *a-m* read "ማሰል: ¹² ሕይትማሰል: ^β ሕይትማሰሉ: ² See note 29, p. 69. ³ A dittographic rendering of καὶ ἐπέκεινα τούτων. For ወሳዕሌሁ: *u, a x* read ወበላ". Before ሳዕሌ: *dy* prefix ወ. For ሳዕሌ: እሙንቱ: of *g*, we find in *mtu, efhklno, a, b* ላ" እሉንቱ: or እሉንቱ: *q* ሰእሉ: *abc dx* ላ" እላንቱ: ⁴ Corrupt (?) for ቀረብኩ: = *φχώμην*. Cf. xxix. 1; xxx. 3. ⁵ *a.* *G* omits. ¹², ^β prefix ወ. *u* adds ደብረ: ⁶ *a-i u.* *tu, β* read ርሐቀ: ⁷ *cf hklno, p, a, b* omit. ⁸ *q* reads in nom. *u* መካከ: ካልኡ: ⁹ *a-u.* *u* reads ቁላት: ¹² ቁላት: መደት: ^β ቁላት: ማይ: ¹⁰ Bracketed as a gloss. For ከመ: *m* reads ወከመከ: *q* ከመከ: *u* omits ከመ: ዘ. For ደትጭ" *q* reads ደትጭ". ¹¹ *m* prefixes *H.* *u* omits next three words through hmt. ¹² *q t, β.* *g* reads ዘሠናይ: *m* ሠናይ: Since *G* omits it may be an intrusion. ¹³ *a-u.* *u* reads መፀዛ: ^β መመፃዛሁ: ¹⁴ ^β omits. ¹⁵ *q t* omit. ¹⁶ *dk* read ሰኪ". ¹⁷ *u* reads ማእከሰ: ¹⁸ *m t¹ u.* *g* reads ክንፊሁ: ¹² ክንፊፍሙ: ^β ክንፊሆሙ: *q* omits, together with ለ following. ¹⁹ *m* reads ለቂላቱ: *n* ዘቂላት: ²⁰ ^{β.} *a* prefixes ወ. ²¹ = *ፀፃፃ፣ፀፃ፣ፀፃ* Exod. xxx. 23. ²² = *ἐπέκεινα τούτων.* ²³ *q* prefixes ወ. ²⁴ ^{β-c} prefix *H.* ²⁵ *a, t² e k n* (*w*). Other MSS. read ካልኡ: ደብረ: ²⁶ *t², en.* *gm t¹ u,* *dfhklno, p, y* (*vw*) *a, b* read ዘቦ: ወስቲቱ: *q* ዘቦ: ወስቲታ: *abc x* ዘቦቱ: ²⁷ *g q u, f k p.* *y* omits. Other MSS. read ፀፀ: *G* = እፀፀመ: ፀፀ: ²⁸ *m, a* omit. *q* reads ደወፀኡ: *e* ዘይወ". ^β adds ማይ: ወይወፀኡ: *t* originally added ማይ: and some word of three letters now erased. ²⁹ *q* omits. ³⁰ *g.* *q, abc f h¹ k l x, a* read ኔቂጥር: *t* ኔቂጥርስ: *e "ፋ: u, do* ኔቂጥር: *y* ነቕ". *h² n* ነቕ". *m* omits. ³¹ *m* omits. ³² *g, d n y.* *m* reads ስውራር: *q t, f h o* ስራር: *u* ስራር: *abc e l p x, a* ሳራር: *k* ሳራር: ³³ *m, en.* *g q t, d h o, b* ክልበኔ: *u* ክልበኔ: *c l a* ክልባኔ: *abc x* ክልበኔባ: *f k* ክልባኔ: ³⁴ *q* reads ወክልኡ: ³⁵ Observe that *G* is quite different. It gives the habitat of these trees—the furthest east, but not their name. *E* supplies the name. Here ሀለፍ: (*g, m q u, f h l n o y, a, b* read ሕልፍ: *t, abc e k* ፃልፍ: *a* ሕልፍ: *d* omits together with *H*) of course represents *ἀλόη*. But *ἀλόη* here is not 'the common bitter aloes used in medicine to which alone the name is given in classical writers,' nor yet what is commonly known as the American aloë; but 'the modern eagle-wood, a precious wood exported from south-eastern

XXX. Καὶ *ἐπέκεινα¹ τούτων ὥχόμην² πρὸς ἀνατολὰς³ μακράν, καὶ ἴδον τόπον ἄλλον ἰμέγαν⁴, φάραγγα ὕδατος⁴, 2. *ἐν ᾧ καὶ δένδρον⁵ χρῶα⁶ ἀρωμάτων ὁμοίων σχίνῳ, 3. καὶ τὰ παρὰ τὰ χεῖλη τῶν φαράγγων τούτων ἴδον *κιννάμωμον ἀρωμάτων⁷ καὶ *ἐπέκεινα¹ τούτων ὥχόμην πρὸς ἀνατολὰς. XXXI. καὶ ἴδον ἄλλα ὄρη καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἄλσιν⁸ δένδρων, καὶ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐξ αὐτῶν⁸ νέκταρ τὸ καλούμενον σαρράν⁹ καὶ χαλβάνη¹⁰. 2. καὶ ἐπέκεινα¹ τῶν ὁρέων τούτων¹¹ ἴδον ἄλλο ὄρος ἰπρὸς ἀνατολὰς τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς¹², καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα πλήρης¹³ στακτῆς¹⁴ ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀμυγδάλων. 3. ὅταν τρίβωσιν¹⁵, διὸ¹⁶ εὐωδέστερον ὑπὲρ πᾶν ἀρωμά[των]. XXXII. *εἰς βορρᾶν¹⁷ ἰπρὸς ἀνατολὰς¹

¹ See note 51, p. 48. ² E has **ⲉⲛⲟⲩ** (= ὅρη) which may be corrupt for **ⲉⲛⲟⲩ** = ὥχόμην. ³ E adds οὐ. ⁴ E adds ἀενάου. ⁵ E = καὶ ἴδον δένδρον καλόν. ⁶ E = ὁμοιον. χρῶα may be corrupt for χλόα (Radermacher). ⁷ See note 21, p. 70. ⁸ E adds ὡς. ⁹ = **ⲓⲣⲁ**. ¹⁰ = **ⲕⲁⲗⲃⲁⲛⲉ**. ¹¹ E = ἐκείνων. ¹² This clause defines the habitat of the tree. E omits this, but gives the name καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ δένδρα ἀλός. ¹³ Indeclinable as in xxviii. 2. ¹⁴ Em. from **ⲉⲡⲁⲩⲧⲏⲥ**. E corrupt = **ⲥⲧⲉⲣⲉⲟⲥ**. **ⲥⲧⲁⲕⲧⲉ** = **ⲥⲧ** Gen. xxxvii. 25; xliii. 11. It also translates **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ**, **ⲛⲟ**, **ⲛⲁⲛ**, **ⲛⲁⲛ** in the LXX. See note 37, p. 71. ¹⁵ E = λάβωσιν, and adds ἐκείνον τὸν καρπὸν, and connects this clause with what follows. That for τρίβωσιν we should read καύσωσιν, see note 40, p. 71. ¹⁶ E omits. ¹⁷ E = καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα τὰ ἀρώματα εἰς βορρᾶν ὁρῶν ὑπὲρ τὰ ὅρη the first five words of which were lost through hmt.

Asia which yields a fragrant odour when burnt' (*Encyc. Bib.* i. 120—121). In Hebrew its form is **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ** (Num. xxiv. 6; Prov. vii. 17) or **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ** (Ps. xlv. 8; Cant. iv. 14— in the last passage **ⲛ** of the LXX and Aquila render it by ἀλόη). In Aramaic the form is **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ**. For **ⲱⲱⲛⲉⲧⲉ**: . . . **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ**; *q* reads **ⲱⲛⲁⲗⲁ**; **ⲱⲱⲛ**; **ⲛⲁⲗⲁⲧ**; For **ⲱⲱⲛ**; of *a, f, h* I have read **ⲱⲱⲛ**; with *β-fh*. ³⁶ Read **ⲱⲛⲁⲗⲁ**; with *G* καὶ πάντα. *d* omits together with next word. ³⁷ After **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ** a word is wanting, but its corrupt equivalent is found in **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ**; three words later. *G* has **ⲉⲡⲁⲩⲧⲏⲥ**. Since **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ** = **ⲥⲧⲉⲣⲉⲟⲥ** it is possible that both **ⲉⲡⲁⲩⲧⲏⲥ** and **ⲥⲧⲉⲣⲉⲟⲥ** are corruptions of **ⲥⲧⲁⲕⲧⲉ**; for **ⲥⲧⲁⲕⲧⲉ** is used as a rendering of the perfume **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ**—which designates also the trees mentioned in the text. Otherwise the corruption might originate in the Aramaic. Thus **ⲉξ αὐτῆς** = **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ** corrupt for **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ**. ³⁸ I take these to mean almond-trees, not almonds. ³⁹ See note 38. ⁴⁰ = λάβωσιν αὐτόν. But **ⲉⲡⲁⲩⲧⲏⲥ** may be corrupt for **ⲉⲡⲁⲩⲧⲏⲥ** = τρίβωσιν. If my identification of this tree in note 35, p. 70, is right, we might expect καύσωσιν here, as eagle-wood exhales fragrant odours when burnt. Now τρίβωσιν = **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ** (Pael) corrupt for **ⲛⲟⲗⲏⲥ** = καύσωσιν. Hence we should read **ⲉⲡⲁⲩⲧⲏⲥ** in our text. ⁴¹ An Ethiopic gloss? ⁴² = βέλτιον ἔσται.

እሉ፡ አፈው፡ ለመስዕ፡ እንዘ፡ እጅጽ፡¹ መልዕልተ፡ አድባር፡ ርኢኩ፡² ሂኢድባር፡ ምሉኡ፡ ሰንብላተ፡³ ቅድዋተ፡⁴ ወፀፀ፡⁵ መዓዛ፡ ወ*ቀናንሞን፡⁶ ወጥጥሬ፡⁷ 2. ወእምህዩ፡ ሖርኩ፡ *መልዕልተ፡ ርኢሶሙ፡ ለእልኩ፡ አድባር፡⁸ እንዘ፡ ርሑቅ፡ ወእቶ፡ ለጽባሕ፡⁹ ወንለፍኩ፡¹⁰ ደብ፡ ባሕረ፡ ኡርተራ፡¹¹ ወእምኒህ፡ ርሑቅ፡ ተከንኩ፡¹² ወሐለፍኩ፡ መልዕልተ፡¹³ ለ¹⁴መልክክ፡ ዙጥኤል፡¹⁵ 3. ወመባእኩ፡ ውስተ፡ ገነተ፡ ጽድቅ፡ ወርኢኩ፡ ከሐክቲሆሙ፡¹⁶ ለእልክቶ፡¹⁷ ፀፀው፡ ፀፀው፡¹⁸ ብዙኃኑ፡¹⁹ ወዐቢዪኑ፡ ደብቅሎ፡²⁰ በህዩ፡ ወ²¹እንዘ፡ ቄናሆሙ፡ ሠናዶ፡ ዐቢዶን፡²² ወሥዋሙ፡ *ብዙ፡ ወስሱኅን፡²³ ወ*ፀፀ፡²⁴ ጥብብ፡ ዘእምኒህ፡ በለዎሙ፡ ደእምርዋ፡²⁵ ለጥብብ፡ ዐቢዶ፡ 4. ወደመስል፡ ሐመረ፡²⁶ ጽራኢ፡²⁷ ወፍራህ፡ ከመ፡ አስካሲ፡²⁸ ወዶን፡ *ሠናዶ፡ ጥቁ፡²⁹ ወዴናህ፡ ለውእቶ፡ ፀፀ፡³⁰ የሐውር፡³¹ ነዋኃ፡³² 5. ወእቤ፡³³ ሠናዶ³⁴ዘ፡³⁵

¹ (*t*¹?) *u* reads ደጅጽር፡ ² *a, y* prefix ወ. ³ *g, q* reads ሰንብልተ፡ *u* አንብላት፡ Other MSS. ሰንብልተ፡ ⁴ *g, m, q* *t*¹ *u, a b c e f h k x, a* read ቅድዋ፡ *t*² *d l n o y, b* ቅድዋ፡ ⁵ *a-q, q, β* read ፀፀው፡ ⁶ *g m t, β-a n, q, a* read ቀናንሞን፡ *u* ቀናንሞን፡ *n* ቀናንሞ፡ ⁷ *u* reads ጥጥሬ፡ *e k n o, b* ጥጥሬ፡ ⁸ = ἐπὶ τὰς ἄκρας τῶν ὀρέων ἐκείνων. ⁹ *G* adds τῆς γῆς. ¹⁰ *t*² *β* add እንተ፡ ¹¹ *g, q u* read ኡር፡ *m t, β* ኡርተራ፡ ¹² Corrupt for ሖርኩ፡ *G* reads φῶμην. ¹³ *g* omits. ¹⁴ *G* omits. ¹⁵ *a, β-a d e f n p y, a y* read ዙጥኤል፡ *d h t m, e f n p* ዙጥ፡ ¹⁶ *g m, q* reads አሐቲሆሙ፡ *t h y h y*፡ *u, h o* ከካከ፡ *a b c* ካካካከ፡ *d e* ከሐክከ፡ *f k* ከሐካ፡ *n* ከሐክካ፡ *l a* ካካካህ፡ ¹⁷ *q, d y* read ለእልኩ፡ ¹⁸ *q* omits. ¹⁹ *t*² *β, g q u* read ብዙኑ፡ *m t*¹ ብዙኃ፡ ²⁰ *g* reads ደብቅሎ፡ ²¹ *t* omits. ²² *m q* prefix ወ. ²³ *q* reads ስሱኅን፡ ውስዙኃን፡ *m* adds ወጥብብዘ፡ ዓለም፡ ²⁴ *u, o, b* read ፀፀው፡ ²⁵ *a-t, t, β* read የእ፡ ²⁶ *g q u, a b c, m* reads ሐዋረ፡ *t, d f k l n y x, a, b* ሖር፡ ²⁷ *q* reads ጽርኢ፡ ²⁸ *m* reads እስካሲ፡ ²⁹ *a-q, So G, q* omits. ³⁰ *β* trans. ³¹ *q* adds ጥቁ፡ ³² *q, y* reads ደብቅሎ፡ Here *g m u* add asynchronously ደብቅሎ፡ against *q* and *G*. The next stage in the corruption of the text appears in *t, β* which read የሐውር፡ ወደብጽሕ፡ ³³ *m t, n x, a, g* reads ነዋኅ፡ *q, β-n* ነዊኅ፡ *u* ነዋኅ፡ ³⁴ Add ከመ፡ with *G*. ³⁵ *a x* omit. ³⁵ *u, n* omit.

¹ E = δένδρα εὐώδη a free rendering. ² E = ὑπέρ. ³ E = μακρὰν ἀπὸ τούτου καί. ⁴ E adds τοῦ ἀγγέλου. ⁵ MS. ἐλθων. ⁶ E takes μακρόθεν as governing the following words in the genitive. ⁷ E = φνόμενα. If δύω μὲν is right, then τὸ δένδρον τῆς ζωῆς should be inserted before καὶ τὸ δένδρον τῆς φρονήσεως. But the evidence of xxiv-xxv is decidedly against this; for according to xxiv. 2-xxv the tree of life is in the neighbourhood of the chief of the seven great mountains. Now these mountains are in the NW. but the earthly Paradise is in the NE. xxxii. 1; lxxvii. 3. The passages from the Zohar quoted by Laurence and subsequently adduced by Lods and Lawlor in support of δύω μὲν as the true reading do not necessarily support their contention. These are according to Laurence, p. xxix (vol. i. Parasha תשעא, p. 37^b, ed. Mant. et Amstel): ‘Sanctus et Benedictus sus-

τεθέσθαι ἐπὶ τὴν πληρὴν νάρδου χρηστοῦ καὶ σχίνου¹ καὶ κινναμώμου καὶ πιπέρεως.

2. Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐφόδευσα ἐπὶ² τὰς ἀρχὰς ἁπάντων³ τῶν ὁρέων τούτων, μακρὰν ἀπέχων πρὸς ἀνατολὰς ἁγίας γῆς⁴, καὶ διέβην ἐπάνω τῆς ἐρυθρᾶς θαλάσσης, καὶ ὤχνην *ἐπὶ Ἀκρων, καὶ ἀπὸ τούτου⁵ διέβην ἐπάνω⁶ τοῦ Ζωτιήλ. 3. καὶ ἦλθον⁷ πρὸς τὸν παράδεισον τῆς δικαιοσύνης, καὶ ἵδον *μακρόθεν τῶν δένδρων τούτων⁸ δένδρα πλείονα καὶ μεγάλα *δύο μὲν⁹ ἐκεῖ¹⁰, μεγάλα σφόδρα καλὰ καὶ ἔνδοξα ἁγία καὶ μεγαλοπρεπὴ¹¹, καὶ τὸ δένδρον τῆς φρονήσεως, οὗ¹² ἐσθίουσιν ἁγίου τοῦ καρποῦ αὐτοῦ¹³ καὶ ἐπίστανται φρόνησιν μεγάλην. 4. ὅμοιον ἁγίου τὸ δένδρον ἐκεῖνο στροβιλέα τὸ ὕψος, τὰ δὲ φύλλα αὐτοῦ¹⁴ κερατῖα¹⁵ ὅμοια, ὁ δὲ καρπὸς αὐτοῦ ὥσει βότρυες ἀμπέλων ἱλαροὶ λίαν, ἡ δὲ ὁσμὴ αὐτοῦ διέτρεχεν πόρρω ἀπὸ τοῦ δένδρου. 5. τότε¹⁶ εἶπον ἁγίου¹⁷ καλὸν τὸ δένδρον, καὶ ὡς

tulit eum (Enochum) ex mundo, ut ipsi serviret. . . Ex eo inde tempore liber tradebatur, qui Enoch dictus est. In hora qua Deus eum sustulit, ostendebat ei omnia repositoria suprema, ostendebat ei arborem vitae medio in horto, folia ejus atque ramos.' Again (vol. ii. Parasha חלשׁ, p. 55^a): 'In Enochi libro narratur, Sanctum et Benedictum, cum ascendere eum jusserit et omnia ei superiorum et inferiorum regnorum repositoria ostenderit monstrasse quoque arborem vitae et arborem de qua Adamus praeceptum recepit.' But these passages refer not to the Ethiopic but to the Slavonic Enoch. In the first passage the italicized words *omnia repositoria suprema* refer to Paradise and hell which are described in viii, ix-x of the Slavonic Enoch. Moreover the next italicized words, *arborem vitae medio in horto*, are an actual quotation from viii. 3 of the same book. This tree is in Paradise according to Slav. *En.* viii. 3 but in the neighbourhood of the chief of the seven great mountains according to the Eth. *En.* xxiv. 3-xxv. In the second passage the reference of *superiorum et inferiorum regnorum repositoria* to Slav. *En.* viii-x is still clearer than in the first: similarly the words *arborem vitae* are derived from the same source. On the other hand what are we to make of the phrase *arborem de qua Adamus praeceptum recepit*? It may refer to Eth. *En.* xxxvi. 3-6 since there is no mention of this tree in the Slav. Enoch. But the conjunction of these two trees in the Zohar does not necessarily imply that they were represented as together in the Paradise of Adam. If the words *arborem de qua Adamus praeceptum recepit* refer at all to the Eth. *En.* they are sufficiently explained by xxxii. 3-6. We have already shown that the phrase *arborem vitae medio in horto* is from Slav. *En.* viii. 3.⁸ E adds εὐώδη. ⁹ Can the Greek before the translator of E have been εὐειδή? If so, it is a corruption of the εὐώδη found in E after ἐκεῖ. ¹⁰ = the Aramaic idiom חַיִּים בְּחַיִּים. See also xviii. 1; xxii. 5, 8. ¹¹ This clause is lost in E through hmt., though the order such a loss presumes must have been different such as: ὅμοιον ἁγίου τὸ δένδρον ἐκεῖνο . . . ὅμοια¹² κερατῖα. ¹² MS. κερατῖα. ¹³ E = καί.

ዕፅ፡ ወ*ከመ፡¹ [ሠናይ፡ ወ]² ፍሡሕ፡ ርእየቱ፡፡ 6. ወአውሥኢ፡ *ፋፋሌል፡ መልአክ፡ ቅዱስ፡³
 ዘምስሌዩ፡⁴ ወይቤሰይ፡⁵ ዝፍውእቱ፡⁷ *ዕፅ፡ ዘፍጥብብ፡ ዘእምኔሆ፡ በልፁ፡ አቡክ፡ አረጋጋዊ፡⁹
 ወእምክ፡ እቤራዊት፡¹⁰ እለ፡ ቀደመክ፡ ወአእመርጥ፡ ሰጥብብ፡ ወተፈተሐ፡ አዕይንቲሆመ፡
 ወአእመሩ፡ ከመ፡ ዕራቃኒሆመ፡¹¹ ሀለዉ፡ ወተሰዱ፡ እምነት፡፡ XXXIII. ወእምህዩ፡¹²
 ሖርኩ፡ እስክ፡ አጽናፈ፡ ምድር፡ ወርእኩ፡ በህዩ፡¹³ አራዊት፡¹⁴ ዐበይት፡¹⁴ ወ*ይትዌለጥ፡¹⁵
 ኂእምካልኩ፡¹⁶ ወ¹⁷ አዕዋፍሂ፡ ይትዌለጥ፡¹⁸ ገጾመ፡ ወስኖመ፡ ወቃሎመሂ፡ ይትዌለጥ፡
 ኂእምካልኩ፡¹⁹ 2. ወ*ጽባሖመ፡²⁰ ለ*እሉ፡²¹ አርጭ፡²² ርእኩ፡ አጽናፈ፡ ምድር፡ በነበ፡
 ሰማይ፡ የዐርፍ፡²³ ወነዋኅወ፡ ሰማይ፡ ርኅዋት፡²⁴ 3. ወርእኩ፡²⁵ እፎ፡ ይወጽኡ፡²⁶ ከዋክብት፡
 ሰማይ፡ ወኑለቁ፡²⁷ ዘእምክ፡²⁸ ይወፅኡ፡ ነዋኅወ፡ ወጸሐፍኩ፡ ዩሎ፡ መብላቲሆመ፡²⁹ ለለ*ኂፎ፡³⁰
 በ³¹ኑልቅመ፡³² ወ³³ አስማቲሆመ፡ በደርገመ፡ ወ³⁴ ምንባርመ፡ ወጊዜሆመ፡ ወአውራኒሆመ፡
 በከመ፡³⁵ አርአይ፡ ሱርኤል፡³⁶ መልአክ፡³⁷ ዘምስሌዩ፡ ቅዱስ፡³⁸ 4. ዩሎ፡³⁹ አርአይ፡⁴⁰ ወጸሐፎ፡⁴¹
 ሊት፡⁴² ወዳዩ፡ አስማቲሆመ፡ *ጸሐፈ፡ ሊት፡⁴³ ወትእዛዘመ፡⁴⁴ ወ*ማኅበራቲሆመ፡⁴⁵ XXXIV.
 ወእምህዩ፡ ሖርኩ፡ መንገለ፡ መስዕ፡ ለ⁴⁶አጽናፈ፡ ምድር፡ ወበህዩ፡ ርእኩ፡ ምክረ፡⁴⁷ ዐበዩ፡

¹ *q* omits. ² Omit with *G*, *q*. ³ *q*, *k*. *g t u*, β -*a k* read መል" ቅዱስ፡ ፋ". *m* ቅዱስ፡ መል" ፋ". *a* ቅ" ፋ" መ". ⁴ *t*², *f h o b* add ሀለወ፡ β -*f h o* add ሀሎ፡ *a* trans. the ሀሎ፡ before ምስሌዩ፡ ⁵ *a x* add ዝኩ፡ ዕፅ፡ ⁶ *q* omits. *u* reads *H*. ⁷ *q* reads ዝነቱ፡ *n H*. ⁸ *g t*. *m u*, β read ዕፅ፡ *q* ዕፅ፡ ወዝ. ⁹ *l(v)* read አርጋዊ፡ ¹⁰ *g t u*, *a b c d e h l n x a*. *m, f h k o b* read እቤራዊት፡ *q* አቤራ፡ ¹¹ *q t u*, β -*b c h l x y b*. *g m*, *h l(y?) a* read "ቃቲሆመ፡ *b c* "ቃቲሆመ፡ ¹² *g* adds at the beginning of this chapter the superscription ነበ፡ ርእየ፡ ሐዋሕወ፡ ሰማይ፡ እምነበ፡ ይወፅኡ፡ ከዋክብት፡ ወነበ፡ ይወፅኡ፡ ነፋሳት፡ ¹³ *u* omits. ¹⁴ *u* puts in nom. ¹⁵ *q* reads ይትዋ". ¹⁶ *q* omits next seven words through hmt. ¹⁷ *m* reads ወለ. ¹⁸ *u* prefixes *H*. *d* adds ኂ እምካልኩ፡ ¹⁹ *n* adds ወአዕዋፍሂ፡ ይትዌለጥ፡ ገጾመ፡ ²⁰ *q t*¹ *u*. *g* reads ጽብሖመ፡ *m t*² β በጽብሖመ፡ ²¹ *k* reads አልክቱ፡ ²² *a*. *t*² β read አራዊት፡ ²³ *g t, f h l*. *q u*, *a b c d e* read ደዐ". *m* ደዋ". *k n o x a b* የዋ". ²⁴ *u* reads ርኅዋት፡ ²⁵ *g* adds ወእቤ፡ ²⁶ *t*¹ reads ይወጽኡ፡ ²⁷ *m q u*, β -*h b*. *g t*¹ read ኑልቁ፡ *h* ኑለቁ፡ *b* ኑልቁ፡ ²⁸ *t*² β . *g* reads በእምክ፡ *m t*¹ እምክ፡ *q* እምክ፡ *H*. *u* በእምጣ፡ ²⁹ *q*. *g u* read መዋጽኢሆ፡ *t*¹ መ-ጻሕቲሆ፡ *t*² መ-ጻሕቲሆመ፡ β መ-ጻሕመ፡ *m* omits. ³⁰ *a*, *d f h k l n o x a b*. *a b c e* read ኂ. ³¹ *m*, *d h o a* read በበ. ³² *a-m*. *m*, β read ኑል". ³³ *m* reads ወበበ. ³⁴ *y* reads ወበ. ³⁵ *g q*, β . *m t u* read ከመ፡ ³⁶ *m t u*, β -*l*. *g* reads አር" *q*, *l a* ኡራ". ³⁷ β -*e* trans. before ሱርኤል፡ against *a*, *e*. ³⁸ *g m t*¹ *u*. *q*, *t*² read ሀሎ፡ ቅዱስ፡ β ሀሎ፡ ³⁹ *a-u*. *u* omits. β reads ወዩሎ፡ ⁴⁰ β adds ሊት፡ ⁴¹ *c* omits together with next four words. ⁴² *a*. β omits. ⁴³ *m t u*, β . *g* reads ጸሐፍ፡ ሊት፡ *q* omits. ⁴⁴ *a*. β reads ትእዛዘቲሆመ፡ ⁴⁵ *g q t*. *m u* read ምኅበራ". β ምንባራ". *t*² adds ወምንባራ". ⁴⁶ *q* reads ወ. ⁴⁷ *a-m*. *m*, *t*² β read መንክረ፡

ἐπίχαρι¹ τῇ ὁράσει. 6. τότε ἀπεκρίθη Ῥαφαήλ, ὁ ἅγιος ἄγγελος ὁ μετ' ἐμοῦ
ὦν Τοῦτο τὸ δένδρον φρουρήσεως, ἐξ οὗ ἔφαγεν ὁ πατήρ σου.

¹ E adds καλὸν καί before this word.

ወስቡሐ: በአጽናፊ: ለዘላ: ¹ ምድር: 2. ወ²በህይ: ³ ርኢኩ: ንዋጋው: ሰማይ: ፍቺጣት: ⁴
በሰማይ: ሠለስት: በበፊ*እምነሆን: ⁵ ይወፅእ: ⁶ ነፋሳት: በመንገስ: ⁷ መስዕ: ሰብ: ⁸ ይነፍሕ:
ቀፋር: ወ⁹በረድ: ወ¹⁰አስንተ: ወንመዳ: ¹¹ ወጠል: ወዘናም: 3. ወአምክሐት: ንዋጋት:
በሠናይ: ይነፍኑ: ¹² ወሰብ: በክልኤሆን: ¹³ ንዋጋው: ይነፍኑ: ተበኃይል: ወበጻዕር: ይከውን:
ዲባ: ምድር: ወበንይል: ይነፍኑ: ¹⁴ XXXV. ወእምህይ: ሶርኩ: መንገስ: ዐረብ: ¹⁵
በአጽናፊ: ምድር: ወርኢኩ: ¹⁶ በህይ: ሠለስት: ንዋጋው: ሰማይ: ¹⁷ ርጎዋት: በከመ: ርኢኩ:
በምሥራቅ: ¹⁸ በአምጣኑ: ¹⁹ ንዋጋው: ወበአምጣኑ: ²⁰ ሞባክቲ: ²¹ XXXVI. ወእምህይ:
ሶርኩ: መንገስ: አኩብ: በ²²አጽናፊ: ምድር: ወበህይ: ርኢኩ: *ሠለስት: ንዋጋው: ሰማይ: ²³
ርጎዋት: ²⁴ ወይወፅእ: እምህይ: ተአኩብ: ²⁵ ወ²⁶ጠል: ወዘናም: ²⁷ ወነፋስ: 2. ወእምህይ:

¹ *u* reads ክላ: *a* ሰ: ² *q* omits. ³ *g* places as a superscription to xxxiv. 2 the words: ንብ: ርኢኩ: ኃዋጋው: ነፋሳት: ⁴ *t*² adds ርጎዋት: on margin. ⁵ *g t u*. *m q*, *β* read እምነሆን: ⁶ *m*, *β*. *a-m* read ይወፅእ: ⁷ *g m*, *β*. *q* reads በማእከል: *t*¹ *u* መንገስ: *t*² ዘመን. *m* adds መንክር: ⁸ *q* prefixes ወ. ⁹ *g q*, *a b c d e f l x a*. *m t u*, *h k n o (v w)* *β* omit. ¹⁰ *q u*, *β*. *g m t* omit. ¹¹ *m* omits. ¹² *g q t* *u*, *c k l n a*, *m*, *t*² *a b d e f o x* *β* read ይነፍኑ: *h* ይነፍሑ: ¹³ *a*. *β* reads በ፪ሆን: ¹⁴ This clause is corrupt probably for በንይል: ይነፍኑ: ወባዕር: ይከውን: ዲባ: ምድር: For ወበጻዕር: of *g t u*, *β-o v*, *m* read ወባዕር: *q* ወበጽንዕ: *o (v)* *β* ባዕር: *a e x* read በባዕር: ወበንይል: instead of በን" ወበባ". ¹⁵ *d f* read አኩብ: ¹⁶ For this word together with the next five *d* inserts a clause from xxxvi. 2 ወበህይ: ርኢኩ: ንዋጋው: ሰማይ: ርጎዋት: መንገስ: ጽባሕ: በአጽናፊ: ሰማይ: (observe that the last two words occur first in xxxvi. 2) and then repeats this passage with the exception of the last two words. ¹⁷ *a*, *n (v)*. *t*², *β-n* omit. For the next word *q* reads ርጎዋት: ¹⁸ Corrupt for በመስዕ: Enoch does not see the East till xxxvi. 2, 3. *t*, *c l y* read በምሥራቅ: ¹⁹ *g* reads አምጣኑ: ²⁰ *g* reads በአምጣኑ: *f* ወአምጣኑ: ²¹ *g*, *n*. *m* reads ሞባክቲ: *q* ሞባክ: *t* ሞባክቲ: *u* ሞባክቲ: ወፅኦቲ: *β-n* ሞባክ (or አ) ቲ: ²² *q* reads ወ. ²³ *g* reads ንዋ" ሠለ" ወሰማይ: ²⁴ *q* reads ርጎው: ²⁵ This cannot be right. Corruption may have arisen in the Greek. Text = νότος which may be a corruption of νότις or νοτία = 'moisture.' Or አኩብ: may have been a marginal gloss explaining እምህይ: Thus *q* omits it together following ወ. The fact that *t u*, *a b c k l x*, *a* omit this ወ though they insert አኩብ: may point in this direction. *u* cuts the knot by reading እምአኩብ: ጠል: for እምህይ: አ" ወጠል: ²⁶ *a b c* omit. ²⁷ *m* omits.

ሖርኩ፡ መንገሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡¹ በአጽናፈ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወ*በህዩ፡² ርኢኩ፡ ህለስት፡³ ንዋኅው፡ ሰማይ፡ ርኅዋተ፡ መንገሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡ ወላዕሌሆመ፡ ንዋኅው፡⁴ ንኡሳን፡⁵ 3. በበኔ፡⁶ እምኢልኩ፡ ንዋኅው፡ ንኡሳን፡ የሐልፉ፡⁷ ከዋክብተ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወየሐውሩ፡ *ምዕራብ፡ በፍኖት፡⁸ እንተ፡⁹ ተርእየት፡ ሎሙ፡¹⁰ 4. ወሶብ፡ ርኢኩ፡ ባረኩ፡¹¹ በዙሉ፡¹² ጊዜ፡ ወ¹³እባርኩ፡ ለ*እግዚእ፡ ስብሐት፡¹⁴ ዘገብረ፡¹⁵ ተጳምራት፡¹⁶ ዓቢያ፡ ወስቡሓ፡ ከመ፡ ያርኢ፡ ዕባይ፡ ግብሩ፡ ለመላእክቲህ፡ ወ*ሰፍሳት፡ ወሰሰብኢ፡¹⁷ ከመ፡ ይሰብሐው፡¹⁸ ግብር፡ *ወዙሎ፡ ተግባር፡¹⁹ ከመ፡ ይርእዩ፡²⁰ *ግብር፡ ኃይሉ፡²¹ ወ*ይሰብሐው፡²² ለ²³ግብር፡ እዳሁ፡²⁴ ዓቢይ፡ ወይባርክም፡ እስከ፡ ለ²⁵ዓለም፡፡

XXXVII. *ራእይ፡ ዘርእዩ፡ ካልእ፡ ራእዩ፡ ጥብብ፡ ዘርእዩ፡ ሄኖክ፡²⁶ ወልደ፡ ደሬድ፡ ወልደ፡ መላልኤል፡²⁷ ወልደ፡ ቃይናን፡ ወልደ፡²⁸ ሄኖስ፡ ወልደ፡ ሴት፡ ወልደ፡ አዳም፡፡ 2. ወዘ፡²⁹ ርኢሱ፡ ለ³⁰ገረ፡ ጥብብ፡ ዘ*እንሣእኩ፡³¹ እትናገር፡³² [እብል፡]³³ ለእሱ፡ የኃድሩ፡ ውስተ፡³⁴ የብስ፡ ስምዑ፡ ቀደምት፡³⁵ ወርእዩ፡ ደኃርያን፡³⁶ ገረ፡ ቅዱስ፡³⁷ እሱ፡ እነገር፡ ቅድመ፡ እግዚእ፡ መንፈሳት፡፡³⁸ 3. እሱ፡ ቀዳሚ፡³⁹ ይኔይስ፡⁴⁰ ብሂል፡⁴¹ ወ*ደኃርያን፡⁴² ኢንክላኢ፡⁴³ ርኢሳ፡ ለጥብብ፡፡ 4. እስከ፡ ይእከ፡ ኢ⁴⁴ተውህበኒ፡ እም⁴⁵ቅድመ፡ እግዚእ፡ መንፈሳት፡³⁸ ዘሣእኩ፡

¹ *u* omits next ten words through hmt. ² *f* reads ህዩ፡ ³ *g* trans. after ሰማይ፡ ⁴ *m* omits. *q* reads ንዋኅውተ፡ ⁵ *m, n* omit next four words through hmt. ⁶ *abc* (*h?*) *x*. *g* reads ወኚ. *qu* ኚ. *t, defklp* (*w*) *y, a* በአሐዱ፡ (or በኔ). *o* ስ በኔ. ⁷ *q* reads ደኃ. ⁸ *m* reads በፍኖት፡ ምዕራብ፡ *q* በፍኖት፡ ⁹ *d* omits. ¹⁰ *ax* add ወበዙሉ፡ ጊዜ፡ ¹¹ *m* reads ባረክም፡ ¹² *a, k, l*², *β-k* prefix ወ. ¹³ *a, dky, a, l*², *β-dky, a* omit. ¹⁴ *bd* read እግዚእብሐር፡ ስብሐት፡ *n* እግዚእብሐር፡ *o* ስ ንጉሠ፡ ስብሐት፡ ¹⁵ *g* reads ዘገብረ፡ ¹⁶ *g* *t, β, mu* read ተጳምረ፡ *q* ተጳምርተ፡ ¹⁷ *gu*¹ (but reading ነፋሳት፡). In *u* the ወሰ before ሰብኢ፡ is erased. *q* supports the text save that for ነፋሳት፡ it reads ነፋሳት፡ *m* reads ነፋሳት፡ ሰብኢ፡ *t, u*² *β* ሰፍሳት፡ ሰብኢ፡ After ሰብኢ፡ *m* repeats ከመ፡ ያርኢ፡ ዕባይ፡ ግብሩ፡ ለመላእክቲህ፡ ¹⁸ *g m u, q* reads ይሰብሐው፡ *t, β* ይሰብሐው፡ ¹⁹ *g m, q* reads ኩሉ፡ ተግባር፡ *l*¹ ኩሉ፡ ተግባር፡ *u* ኩሉ፡ ተግባር፡ *l*², *β* ወዙሎ፡ ተግባር፡ ²⁰ *t, β-abcx*. *g m u, abcx* read ይርእዩ፡ *q* ያርኢ፡ ²¹ *q* reads ነይሱ፡ ግብሩ፡ ²² *q, d* read ይሰብሐው፡ *y* ይሰብሐው፡ ²³ *abx* omit. ²⁴ *a-q, q, β* read እደሂሁ፡ ²⁵ *q* adds ዓለመ፡ ²⁶ These words are om. by *u* but the space is left for them. *n* omits the first two words. For ካልእ፡ of *g q, a* (*h?*) *n* *β*, in *mtuβ-a* (*h?*) *n* *β* we read ካልእ፡ ²⁷ *g m u, β, t* reads ማልኤል፡ *q* ማቸሳሳ፡ ²⁸ *q* prefixes ወ. ²⁹ *m q* read ወዘ. ³⁰ *q* reads ሰ. *n* ሰዘ. ³¹ *q* reads ነሣእኩ፡ *t* አኃዘኩ፡ ³² *q* omits. ³³ *a-m, dy, a, m, β-dy, a* prefix ወ. Bracketed as a dittography. ³⁴ *g m t, q* omits and puts next word in acc. *u, β* read ደብ፡ ³⁵ *m* omits. ³⁶ *dx* read ደኃርት፡ ³⁷ *g m t, f* (*v*) *β*. Other MSS. read ቅዱስ፡ ³⁸ *g*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት፡ ³⁹ A nominativus pendens. Else em. እሱ፡ into እሱ፡ or ሰእሱ፡ *q t* read ቀዳሚ፡ for ቀ፡፡ ⁴⁰ *q* reads ይኔይሱ፡ *a* ይኔይሱ፡ ⁴¹ *t* adds ጥብብ፡ as a gloss in the margin. ⁴² *m, β-abflx*. *a-m* read ደኃርያን፡ *q* ተኒ፡ *abx* ደኃርያን፡ *fl* ደኃርያን፡ ⁴³ *g t*². Other MSS. ኢንክላኢ፡ ⁴⁴ *l*¹ reads ዘ. ⁴⁵ *q* reads ዘበ. *aex* omit.

ጥበብ፡ በከመ፡ ኃላዶክ፡ በከመ፡¹ ፈቀደ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡ መንፈሳት፡² ዘተውህበረ፡ እምነሁ፡ ክፍሰ፡ ሕይወት፡³ ዘለዓለም፡፡ 5. ወኩኑ፡⁴ ብዩ፡ ሠለስቲ፡⁵ ምሳሌ፡⁶ ወክኑ፡⁷ አንሣእኩ፡⁸ እንዘ፡ እብሉሙ፡ ለእሱ፡ *የኃድሩ፡ ደብ፡ የብስ፡⁹ XXXVIII. ምሳሌ፡¹⁰ ቀዳሚ፡

ሶብ፡¹¹ ያስተራህ፡¹² ማኅበረ፡¹³ ዳድቃን፡

ወይትኳዙ፡ ኃጥኣን፡ በ¹⁴ኃጢአትሙ፡

ወ¹⁵እምነጸ፡ የብስ፡ ይትህወኩ፡¹⁶

2. ወ¹⁷ሶብ፡ ያስተራህ፡¹⁸ ድድቅ፡¹⁹ በገጽሙ፡ ለዳድቃን፡

እሱ፡²⁰ ጥሩዮን፡²¹ ተግባርሙ፡ ስቂል፡ በ²²እግዚአብሔር፡ መንፈሳት፡

ወያስተርኤ፡ ብርሃን፡ ለዳድቃን፡ ወለጥሩዮን፡ እሱ፡ *የኃድሩ፡ ደብ፡ የብስ፡²³

እይቱ፡ መኃድረ፡²⁴ ኃጥኣን፡

ወአይቱ፡²⁵ ምዕራፎሙ፡ ለእሱ፡ ክሕድዎ፡²⁶ ለእግዚአብሔር፡ መንፈሳት፡²⁷

እምኃየሶሙ፡²⁸ ሶብ፡ ኢተወልዱ፡፡

3. ሶብ፡²⁹ ይትከሠት፡³⁰ ጥቡኣቲሆሙ፡ ለዳድቃን፡

ይትኳዙ፡³¹ ኃጥኣን፡

ወይትህወኩ፡³² ረሲዓን፡ እምነጸ፡³³ ዳድቃን፡ ወጥሩዮን፡³⁴

4. ወእምይእኬ፡ አይከውኑ፡ *ዐዚዛን፡ ወኢልፀ-ሳን፡³⁵ እሱ፡³⁶ ይእጥዘጥ፡³⁷ ለምድር፡³⁸

ወኢይክሱ፡³⁹ ርእዩ፡ *ነጸ፡ ቅዱሳን፡⁴⁰

እስመ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡⁴¹ መንፈሳት፡⁴² አርአዩ፡⁴³ ብርሃኖ፡⁴⁴ ነጸ፡ ቅዱሳን፡ ዳድቃን፡⁴⁵ ወጥሩዮን፡፡

¹ *m* prefixes *ወ*. ² *g*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት፡ ³ *g* reads ሕይወት፡

⁴ *u* reads ወኩኑ፡ ⁵ *t*. *g m* read ሠለስቲ፡ Other MSS. *፫*. ⁶ *o(v)* *b* read ምሳሌዮን፡

⁷ *ax* read ወክኑ፡ ⁸ *mu* read ጥላእኩ፡ ⁹ *a-q*, *efhklno(vw)* *b*. *q* reads

ደብ፡ *abcdx* *a* የኃድሩ፡ የብስ፡ Here *f* repeats xxxvii. 2^b (ስምዑ፡ . . .)-5. ¹⁰ *g t*, *β*.

mqu read ምስሰ፡ ¹¹ *q* reads *ወ*. ¹² *g*. *q* reads ያስተራህ፡ (sic). Other MSS.

ያስተርኤ፡ ¹³ *d* reads ማኅደረ፡ ¹⁴ *m* reads *ወ*. ¹⁵ *m q* omit. ¹⁶ *q* reads ተህወኩ፡

¹⁷ *q*, *i*² *β*. *a-q* omit. ¹⁸ *g*. *q* reads ያስተራህ፡ Other MSS. ያስተርኤ፡ ¹⁹ *a-m*.

m, β read ዳድቅ፡ ²⁰ *y* reads ሲ. ²¹ *q* adds ተስፋሆሙ፡ *ወ*. ²² *q* reads ሲ.

o b በንብ፡ ²³ *m* reads የብስ፡ የኃድሩ፡ (sic). ²⁴ *g*. Other MSS. read ማኅደረ፡

²⁵ *q* adds ማኅደሮሙ፡ *ወ*. ²⁶ *q* reads ገፍዕዎ፡ ²⁷ *abx* prefix *ወ*. ²⁸ *a*, *i*², *β*

read ወሶብ፡ ²⁹ *a, d*. *i*², *β-d* read ይትከሠት፡ ³⁰ *m*, *i*² *β*. *a-m* read ጥቡኣቲሆ፡

³¹ *q* prefixes *ወ*. *u* omits. ³² *g* reads ወይትኳን፡. ³³ *q* reads እምኃድሙ፡

³⁴ *q* omits next verse through hmt. ³⁵ *gu(v)*. Other MSS. ዐዚዛን፡ ወኢልፀ-ሳን፡

³⁶ *n* adds የኃድረጥ፡ *ወ*. ³⁷ *m* reads "ዘዎ፡ ³⁸ *m* adds ወለሰማይ፡ ³⁹ *g* reads "ይክል፡

⁴⁰ *q* reads ነጸ፡ ዳድቃን፡ ወቅዱሳን፡ *n* እምነጸ፡ ዳድቃን፡ ⁴¹ *a, d*. *β-d* read ለእግዚአብሔር፡

⁴² Emended from ተርእዩ፡ ⁴³ *q*. Other MSS. read ብርሃኖ፡ ⁴⁴ Emended from ለ

(Flemming). ⁴⁵ *a, defkluy, a. abcop(v)x, b* prefix *ወ*. It may be interpolated.

5. ወ¹ገሥት፡ ወ²ዓዚዛን፡ በውእቱ፡ ጊዜ፡ *ይትኃጉሉ፡
 ወ³ይትወሀቡ፡⁴ ውስተ፡ እደ፡ ዳድቃን፡ ወቅዱሳን፡፡
 6. ወ*እምህዩ፡ አልቦ፡ ዘይስተምሕር፡ ሎሙ፡⁵ ለ⁶እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡⁷
 [እስመ፡ ተወድኡ፡ እንቲአሆሙ፡ ሕይወት፡፡⁸ XXXIX. ወ*ይከውን፡⁹ በዝክ፡¹⁰ መዋዕል፡
 ደወርዱ፡¹¹ ደቂቅ፡¹² *ጥፋደን፡ ወቅዱሳን፡¹³ እም*ልዑል፡ ሰማይ፡¹⁴ ወ*አሐድ፡¹⁵ ይከውን፡¹⁶
 ዘርሕሙ፡ ምስሉ፡ ውሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡፡ 2. ወ¹⁷በውእቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ነሥኡ፡ ሂኖክ፡ መዳሕኛተ፡¹⁸
 *ቅንአት፡ ወመዐት፡¹⁹ ወመዳሕኛተ፡²⁰ ጉጉኡ፡ ወሀውክ፡]
 ወ*ምሕረት፡ ኢይከውን፡²¹ ላዕሌሆሙ፡²² ይቤ፡²³ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡፡
 3. ወበ²⁴ውእቱ፡ መዋዕል፡²⁵ መሠጠኒ፡²⁶ ዐውሎ፡ ነፋሳት፡²⁷ እም*ገዳ፡ ለ²⁸ምድር፡²⁹
 ወአንበረኒ፡³⁰ ውስተ፡ *ጽንፈ፡ ሰማይት፡፡³¹
 4. ወበህዩ፡ ርኢክ፡³² ራእዩ፡³³ ካልኡ፡ መኃድሪሆሙ፡³⁴ ለቅዱሳን፡³⁵
 ወምስካባቲሆሙ፡³⁶ ለዳድቃን፡፡³⁷
 5. በህዩ፡³⁸ ርኢዩ፡ አዕይንትዩ፡³⁹ ማኅደረሙ፡⁴⁰ ምስሉ፡ *መላእክት፡ ጽድቁ፡⁴¹
 ወምስካቢሆሙ፡⁴² ምስሉ፡ ቅዱሳን፡
 ወይስእሉ፡⁴³ ወይስተበቀሑ፡⁴⁴ ወይዳልዩ፡ በእንተ፡ ውሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡
 ወጽድቅ፡ ከመ፡ ማይ፡ ደውሕዝ፡⁴⁵ ቅድሚሆሙ፡⁴⁶
 ወምሕረት፡ ከመ፡ ጠል፡ ውስተ፡ ምድር፡

¹ *q* omits. ² *a*, *l*², *β* omit. ³ *g*, *q* omits. *a* reads ኢይትኃጉ ወ. Other MSS. read ይትህ ወ. ⁴ *g* reads ይትጥ. ⁵ *a*, *c o (v)* *β*. Other MSS. omit. ⁶ *a*, *β* reads ንብ. ⁷ *g*. Other MSS. read መናፍቅት፡ ⁸ *g u* read ሕይወት፡ ⁹ *q* reads ይከውኑ፡ ¹⁰ *a-m*, *m* reads በዝ፡ *β* በዝንቱ፡ ¹¹ *m* adds ይኩን፡ ከመ፡ ¹² *m l*¹, *β*, *g q u*, *l*² read ደቂቅ፡ ¹³ *q* trans. ¹⁴ *a*, *β* reads ልዑላን፡ ሰማይት፡ ¹⁵ *g m q t*, *u*, *β* read ኢ. ¹⁶ *q* reads ይከውኑ፡ and trans. before አሐድ፡ ¹⁷ *g u*, *d*. Other MSS. omit. ¹⁸ *a-m*, *β-dy*, *m*, *d y* read መጽሐፈ፡ ¹⁹ *m* reads in acc. *q* trans. ²⁰ *m* adds ቅዱሳን፡ *H*, *l* inserts ቅዱሳን፡ above ቅን" but encloses it in brackets. ²¹ *q* reads ምሕረት፡ ኢይኩን፡ ²² *m* adds ይኩን፡ ²³ *m (w)* add እግዚአብሔር፡ ²⁴ *g q t*, *β*, *m* reads በ. *u* ወ. ²⁵ *a*, *β-y* read ጊዜ፡ *y* omits. ²⁶ *q*, *β*, *g t u* read መሠጠኒ፡ *m* ነሥኢ፡ *l*², *β* add ደመና፡ ወ against *a*. ²⁷ *g q u*, *l*², *m*, *β* read ነፋስ፡ *l*¹ ወነፋሳት፡ ²⁸ *a x* read ገዳ፡ ²⁹ *n* reads የብስ፡ ³⁰ *u*, *β*, *a-u* read አንበረኒ፡ ³¹ *o (v)* *β* read ገዳ፡ ሰማይ፡ ³² *m* trans. after ራእዩ፡ ³³ *u a* omit. ³⁴ *g q u*, *m l*, *β* read ማኅደሪሆሙ፡ *m* inserts ወ before ማኅ. *a* omits next seven words through hmt. ³⁵ *β* trans. ቅዱ" and ዳድ" against *a*. ³⁶ *l*¹ *x* read ምስካቢሆሙ፡ ³⁷ *d* adds ርኢክ፡ ³⁸ *q u* read አዕይንቲዩ፡ ³⁹ *g m q*, *l*, *β* read ማኅደሪሆሙ፡ *u* ማኃድ. ⁴⁰ *a*, *β* reads መላእክት፡ ⁴¹ *a-q*, *q*, *β* read ምስካባቲሆሙ፡ ⁴² *m* omits. ⁴³ *l*¹, *a β* read ይስተበቀሑ፡ ⁴⁴ *m* adds መዋዕሊሆሙ፡ ⁴⁵ *a*, *β-n* read በቅድ. *n* omits.

ከመዝ: ውእቱ: ማእከሎሙ: ¹ ሰፍሰመ: ዓለም: ³

6. ወበውእቱ: መካነ: ⁴ ርአይ: አዕይንቱ: ⁵ *ሃሩይ: ⁶ ለጽድቅ: ⁸ ወዘፃፃፃማዎት:
ወጽድቅ: ይከውን: በመዋዕሊሁ: ¹⁰

ወዲድቃን: ወሃሩደን: ¹¹ ንጋልቁ: ¹² አልቦሙ: ¹³ ቅድሚሁ: ለዓለመ: ዓለም: ¹⁴

7. ወ¹⁴ ርአኩ: ማሃደር: ¹⁵ መትሕት: ¹⁶ *አክናፈ: እግዚአ: ¹⁷ መንፈሳት:

ወ*ክሉ: ¹⁸ ዲድቃን: ወሃሩደን: በቅድሚሁ: ¹⁹ ይትሰሐቡ: ²⁰ ከመ: ብርሃነ: እሳት:

ወአፋሆሙ: ይመልእ: በረከት:

ወከናፍሪሆሙ: ይሰብሐ: ²² ስም: ለእግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ²³

ወጽድቅ: ቅድሚሁ: አይኃልቅ:

*ወርትዕ: አይኃልቅ: ቅድሚሁ: ²⁴

8. ህይ: ፈቀድኩ: ²⁵ እሃድር:

ወፈትወት: መንፈስ: ²⁶ ለውእቱ: ማሃደር:

በህይ: ²⁷ ካነ: ክፍልይ: ቅድመ:

እስመ: ከመዝ: ጽንዕ: ²⁸ በእንቲአይ: በ²⁹ ቅድመ: እግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ³⁰

9. በ³⁰ ውእትን: ³¹ መዋዕል: ሰባሕኩ: ወአልዕልኩ: ስም: ለእግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ³² በረከት:

ወስብሐት: እስመ: ³³ ውእቱ: አጽንዕ: በበረከት: ወ³⁴ ስብሐት: ³⁵ በከመ: ፈቃዱ: ለእግዚአ:

መንፈሳት: ³⁶ 10. ወ*ጉንዳይ: ³⁷ ርአይ: አዕይንቱ: በውእቱ: መካነ: ወባረከዎ:

¹ *q* trans. after ዓለም: ² *m q t*, *β*. *g u, y* read እም. ³ *n* omits ver. 6 through hmt. ⁴ *a-m*. *m*, *t*² *β* read መዋዕል: ⁵ *q* reads አዕይንቱ: ⁶ *a-q*. *q*, *β-a* read መካነ: (*q* omits) ሃሩደን: *a x* መ" ሃሩደነ: *t*² inserts መካነ: above ሃሩደነ: ⁷ *a-m*. *β* reads H. *m* omits. ⁸ *c* reads ዲድቅ: ⁹ *a-t u*, *β*. *t u* read ወሰ. ¹⁰ *a*. *t*² *β* read በመዋዕሊሁሙ: ¹¹ *q* reads ወኔራን: ¹² *g q t u*. *q* also prefixes ወ. *m*, *β-h k* read ንጋልቁ: *h k* ንጋልቁ: ¹³ *k* reads አልቦ: Before አል" there is a letter erased in *t* and ዘመን: is added in the margin. ¹⁴ *t*¹ *u* omit. ¹⁵ *g m*. *q t u*, *h k l*² *n o y*² *a* read ማሃደርሙ: *a b c d e f t l x y*¹ ማሃደሪሆሙ: ¹⁶ *u* reads ታሕት: ¹⁷ *d* reads እግዚአ: አክናፈ: መላእክት: ወ. ¹⁸ *g t u*. *q* reads ክሉ: *m*, *β* ክሎሙ: ¹⁹ *m* omits. ²⁰ *m*, *t*² *β-a*. *a-m* read ይትክሉ: *a* ይትሰሐቡ: ²¹ *u*, *t*² *β*. *q* reads በ. *g m t* omit. ²² *g q*, *a b d e x*. *t*¹ *u* read ይሰብሐ: *m*, *t*² *c f h k l n o a b* ይሰብሐ: or "ብሃ: ²³ *g*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት: ²⁴ *a b d (w) x a* omit. ²⁵ *a x* read ፈትወኩ: ²⁶ *a-q*. *q*, *β* read ነፍስ: ²⁷ *q*, *n* prefix ወ. ²⁸ *g q u*, *a b c d e h*. *m t*, *f k l n o x a b* read ጽንዕ: ²⁹ *d* omits. *β* reads ወ. ³⁰ *a-u*. *u*, *t*² *β* read ወሰ. ³¹ *g t u*, *β*. *m q* read ውእቱ: ³² *g*. *y* reads ስብሐት: Other MSS. መናፍስት: *n* adds ወመሀብኩ: ³³ *h o b* read በከመ: (*v*) ከመ: ³⁴ *d y* read ወሰ. See next note. ³⁵ *m* repeats as follows እስመ: ውእቱ: አጽንዕ: በበረከት: ወስብሐት: ³⁶ *g m q*, *t*² *β*. *t*¹ reads ገሀደ: *u* ጉንዳይ: ³⁷ *g m*. Other MSS. read ርአይ:

ወሰባሕክም፡¹ እንዘ፡ እብል፤ ቡጥክ፡ ውእቱ፡ ወይትባረክ፡ እምቅድመ፡² ወ³እስክ፡ ባሳለም፡
 11. ወበቅድሚሁ፡ ማኅለቅተ፡⁵ አልቦ፤ ውእቱ፡ ደክምር፡⁶ ዘእንበሰ፡ ይትፈጠር፡ ዓለም፡⁷
 ምንት፡ ውእቱ፡ ሰዓለም፡ ወሰትውልድ፡ ትውልድ፡ ዘይከውን፡ 12. ይባርኩክ፡ እሰ፡
 ኢይነውሙ፡ ወይቃውሙ፡ ቅድመ፡⁹ ስብሐቲ*ክ፡¹⁰ ወይባርኩ፡¹¹ ወይሰብሐ፡ ወይሰዕሰ፡ እንዘ፡
 ይብሉ፤ ቅዱስ፡ ቅዱስ፡ ቅዱስ፡¹² እግዚእ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹³ ይመልእ፡¹⁴ ምድረ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁵ 13.
 ወበህዩ፡ ርእዶ፡ አዕይንተዩ፡ ድሎ፡¹⁶ እሰ፡¹⁷ ኢይነውሙ፡ ይቃውሙ፡¹⁸ ቅድሚሁ፡ ወይባርኩ፡
 ወይብሉ፤ ቡጥክ፡ አንተ፡¹⁹ ወቡጥክ፡ ስሙ፡ ሰ*እግዚእ፡²⁰ *ሰዓለም፡ ዓለም፡²¹ 14. ወተወለጠ፡
 ገዳዩ፡ እስመ፡²² ስእንኩ፡ ገዳር፡ XL. ወርኢኩ፡ እምድረከ፡²³ አእላፊ፡²⁴ አእላፍ፡²⁵
 ወትእልፊት፡ ትእልፊታት፡²⁶ *ኑልቄ፡ ወኃሳብ፡²⁷ አልቦሙ፡²⁸ እሰ፡ ይቃውሙ፡ ቅድመ፡²⁹
 እግዚእ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹³ 2. ርኢኩ፡³⁰ ወ³¹ሰ*አርባዕቱ፡³² ክነፊሁ፡ ሰእግዚእ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹³
 ርኢኩ፡ አርባዕተ፡³³ *ገዳ፡ ካልኦ፡³⁴ እምክ፡³⁵ እሰ፡ ኢይነውሙ፡³⁶ ወአስማቲሆመ፡ አእመርኩ፡
 ዘአይድዐረ፡³⁷ አስማቲሆመ፡³⁸ መልእክ፡ ዘመጽኦ፡ ምስሌዩ፡³⁹ ወድሎ፡ ኅሱኣት፡ አርአዩ፡⁴⁰
 3. ወሰማዕኩ፡ ቃሎሙ፡ ሰ*አልኩ፡⁴¹ ገዳ፡ አርባዕቱ፡⁴² እንዘ፡ ይሰብሐ፡ ቅድመ፡⁴³ እግዚእ፡
 ስብሐት፡⁴⁴ 4. ቃል፡ ቀዳማዊ፡⁴⁵ ይባርኩ፡⁴⁶ ሰእግዚእ፡ መንፈሳት፡⁴⁷ ባሳለም፡ ዓለም፡

¹ *qt, cefhklnoyab*. *gmu* read ወሰባሕክ፡ *abdx* omit. ² *tq*² add ዓለም፡
³ *y* omits. ⁴ *n* reads ወእም፡ ⁵ *g*. So also *q, k* save that they trans. after አልቦ፡
mtu read ማኅለቅተ፡ So also *ab c d e f h l n o x a b* save that they trans. after አልቦ፡
⁶ *mt, fhklnoyab* read የእምር፡ ⁷ *q* omits. ⁸ *a, t*², *β* omit. ⁹ *gq*. Other
 MSS. read በቅድመ፡ ¹⁰ *dy* read ሆ፡ ¹¹ *abcp(v)* add suffix ክ፡ *m* omits
 next twenty-one words. ¹² *t*¹, *ax* omit. ¹³ *g*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት፡
¹⁴ *ax* read ይመልክ (ይመልእ፡ *x*) ድሎ፡ ¹⁵ *u, t*² *cfhkl(v)xa*. *gt, bcdoβ* read
 መንፈሳት፡ *q, a* መናፍስት፡ *n* መናፍስት፡ ¹⁶ *q* adds ትጉሃ፡ *g* አከ፡ ¹⁷ *h* omits.
¹⁸ *q, loβ* prefix ወ. ¹⁹ *e* reads ውእቱ፡ ²⁰ *ax* read እግዚአብሔር፡ ²¹ *m(v)* read
 ሰዓለም፡ and *m* trans. before ሰእግ፡. ²² *a, t*², *β-e* read እስክ፡ *e* ወ. ²³ *q* trans. before
 ርኢኩ፡ *ax* trans. after ትእልፊት፡ ²⁴ *q* reads አእላፍ፡ ²⁵ *a-q, q, β* read አእላፍ፡
²⁶ *a, β-ae* read ትእልፊት፡ *aexab* አእላፍ፡ *y* adds ወአእላፍ፡ ²⁷ *a-m, k*.
m, β-k read ኑልቄ፡ ወከሳብ፡ ²⁸ *β* prefixes ወ and trans. before ኑልቄ፡ ²⁹ *tu*,
bcehklnoyab add ስብሐት፡ ³⁰ *kn* read ወርኢኩ፡ *ch(v)* omit. This word belongs to
 the preceding sentence according to *mtu, fx* and certain of *ab c d e*, Dillmann does
 not say which. ³¹ *dklnoyab* omit. ³² *gmt, qu, β* read ፬. ³³ *gm, qtu*,
³⁴ *h* omits. *n* reads ገዳተ፡ ካልኦ፡ *o* ገዳ፡ ³⁵ *gm, qtu, β-o* እም፡
³⁶ *a-m*. *m* reads ይነውሙ፡ *t*², *β* read ይቃውሙ፡ ³⁷ *qu* read አይደነ፡
³⁸ *ax* omit. ³⁹ *gmt, β-eln*. *t*², *e* read ነቤዩ፡ *u, ln* ነቤዩ፡ ምስሌዩ፡
⁴⁰ *g* reads አይደነ፡ ⁴¹ *gmq, abcdxa*. *t, cfhklnoβ* read አልክቱ፡ *u* እማንቱ፡ (?)
⁴² *gm, q* omits. *tu* read ፬. So also *β*, but it trans. before ገዳ፡
⁴³ *q* reads ሰ. ⁴⁴ *dyβ* read መናፍስት፡ ⁴⁵ *c(v)* add እንዘ፡ ⁴⁶ *t, β-h*. *gu* read ይባርኩ፡
⁴⁷ *g*. All other MSS. but *e* read መናፍስት፡ *e* ስብሐት፡

5. ወ*ቃል፡ ካልኢ፡¹ ሰማዕኩ፡ እንዘ፡ ይባርኩ፡² ሰ*ሃዱ፡ ወሰ*ሃዱ፡ እሰ፡ ስቂላን፡ በእንዚኤ፡ መንፈሳት፡፡⁴ 6. ወ*ሣልሰ፡ ቃል፡⁵ ሰማዕኩ፡ *እንዘ፡ ይስኢል፡ ወይደሌ፡⁶ በእንተ፡ እሰ፡ የሐድሩ፡ ውስተ፡⁷ የብስ፡ ወያስተባብሩ፡⁸ በስሙ፡ ሰእንዚኤ፡ መንፈሳት፡፡⁴ 7. ወ*ቃል፡ ራብዕ፡⁹ ሰማዕኩ፡ እንዘ፡ ይሰድዶሙ፡¹⁰ ለሰይጣናት፡ ወኢ*የኃድገሙ፡¹¹ ይባሉ፡ ነብ፡ እንዚኤ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹² ከመ፡ ያስተዋይደዎሙ፡¹³ ለእሰ፡ የኃድሩ፡ ደብ፡¹⁴ የብስ፡፡ 8. ወእምድሃረዝ፡ ተስኢልክም፡ ሰመልክክ፡ ሰላም፡ ዘ*ምስላዩ፡¹⁵ የሐውር፡¹⁶ ዘውእቱ፡¹⁷ አርከዩ፡ ክሎ፡ ዘሃሱኤ፡¹⁸ መኑ፡¹⁹ ወእተሙ፡²⁰ እሱ፡²¹ ሆ²²ገጽ፡ ዘ²³ርኢኩ፡ ወዘ²⁴ሰማዕኩ፡ ቃሎሙ፡ ወጸሐፍክዎሙ፡፡ 9. ወይደሌ፡ ዝ²⁵ቀዳማዊ፡ ውእቱ፡ መሓሪ፡ ወ²⁶ርሑቁ፡ መፃት፡²⁷ ሚካኤል፡ ካልኢ፡²⁸ ዘደብ፡ ክሎ፡²⁹ *ሕማም፡ ወደብ፡ ክሎ፡ ቀራሰ፡³⁰ ውሉድ፡³¹ ሰብኢ፡ ውእቱ፡³² ሩፋኤል፡ ወሣልሰ፡ ዘደብ፡ ክሎ፡ ኃይል፡ ውእቱ፡³³ ገብርኤል፡ ወራብዕ፡ ዘደብ፡³⁴ *ንስሓ፡ ለተስፋ፡³⁵ እሰ፡ ይወርሱ፡ ሕይወተ፡³⁶ ዘሰግሰም፡ ዘስሙ፡³⁷ ፋኡኤል፡፡³⁸ 10. ወእሱ፡ አርባዕተ፡³⁹ መላእክቲህ፡ ሰ*እንዚኤ፡ መንፈሳት፡³⁹ ወአርባዕተ፡ ቃሰ፡ ሰማዕኩ፡ በውእተን፡⁴⁰ መዋዕል፡፡ XLI. ወእምድሃረዝ፡ ርኢኩ፡ ክሎ፡⁴¹ *ሃሱኤሆ፡⁴² ለሰማዶት፡⁴³ ወመንገሥት፡ እፎ፡⁴⁴

¹ *gqu. mt, β* read ቃሰ፡ ካልኢ፡ ² *l² β.* *a* reads ይባርክም፡ ³ *q* reads ሃድዩ፡ ⁴ *g.* Other MSS. read መናፍቅስት፡ ⁵ *gu.* So also *q* save that it trans. *m* reads ሣልሰ፡ ቃሰ፡ *t, β* ሣልሰ፡ ቃሰ፡ ⁶ Emended. All MSS. but *dn* read እንዘ፡ ይስኢሉ፡ ወይደልዩ፡ *q* trans. this clause after የብስ፡ *d* reads እንዘ፡ እስኢል፡ ወይደሌ፡ *n* እንዘ፡ ይስኢሉ፡ ወያስተባብሩ፡ ⁷ *gm t, b c d f h k l o, a b.* *qu, a e n x* read ደብ፡ ⁸ Em. from ወያስተባብሩ፡ of the MSS. *n* reads ወይደልዩ፡ here. See note 6. ⁹ *gqu. mt, β-ef h k n o p* read ቃሰ፡ ራብዓ፡ *ef h k n o p, b* ቃሰ፡ ራብዓዩ፡ ¹⁰ *q* reads ይሰድዶሙ፡ ¹¹ *q* reads የኃድገዎሙ፡ *u* የኃ፡፡ ¹² *gm.* Other MSS. read መናፍቅስት፡ ¹³ *m* reads ያስተዋይዮሙ፡ ¹⁴ *gq, β.* *mtu* read ውስተ፡ ¹⁵ *β* trans. after የሐውር፡ against *a.* ¹⁶ *c* reads ዘየኃድር፡ ¹⁷ *q* reads ዘውእቱ፡ *m* adds ኡርኤል፡ ¹⁸ *a b c d e x* add ወእሱሎ፡ against *a* and *f h k l n o p (v w), a b.* ¹⁹ *m* reads መሙ፡ *e* እሰ፡ መኑ፡ *a x* omit. ²⁰ *m* reads ውእቱ፡ ²¹ *a* reads ሰእሱ፡ ²² *q* omits. ²³ *q* reads እሰ፡ ²⁴ *g, h.* Other MSS. read ወእሰ፡ ²⁵ *o, β* read ዝቃል፡ ²⁶ *t* omits. ²⁷ *β* adds ቅዱስ፡ ²⁸ *l² β* prefix *w.* ²⁹ *o, β* add from next sentence ኃይል፡ ወደብ፡ ክሎ፡ ³⁰ *l¹ u.* So also *g, l² β-o* save that for ቀራሰ፡ they read ቀራሰል፡ *m* reads ሕማም፡ ወደብ፡ ክሎ፡ *q* ሕማም፡ ወደብ፡ ክሎ፡ ወደብ፡ ቀራሰል፡ *o, β* ቀራሰል፡ ወሕማም፡ ³¹ *gm t u.* *q* reads ሰውሉድ፡ *l² β* ዘውሉድ፡ ³² *a* reads ወውእቱ፡ ቅዱስ፡ ³³ *β* adds ቅዱስ፡ ³⁴ *m* reads ዘክመ፡ *dy* add ክሎ፡ ³⁵ *a-g, d f h k l n o (v w), y.* *q* reads ንስሓ፡ ለንስሓ፡ *a b c c e x* ን፡ ወላተስፋ፡ ³⁶ *q* reads ተስፋ፡ ሃይወተ፡ ³⁷ *a.* *l²* adds ውእቱ፡ above ዘስሙ፡ *β* reads ውእቱ፡ ³⁸ *glu, β-h¹.* *gm, h¹* read ሩፋኤል፡ ³⁹ *g.* So also *m q l u* save that for መኖ፡ they read መናፍቅስት፡ *β* reads እንዚኤብሔር፡ ልዑል፡ ⁴⁰ *q* reads በውእቱ፡ ⁴¹ *q* trans. before ርኢኩ፡ *h* reads ክሎሙ፡ *a x* omit. ⁴² *a.* *l², β* read ሃሱኤሆሙ፡ (a correction). ⁴³ *l u, β.* *g* reads ወሰሰማዶት፡ *m q* ለሰማዶ፡ ⁴⁴ *a x* read ከመ፡

ትትከፈል፡¹ ወትግባረ፡ ሰብእ፡ ከመ፡² በመዳልው፡ ይደሰው፡⁴ 2. በህየ፡⁵ ርኢኩ፡ መኃድሪሆሙ፡⁶ ለሕፋደን፡ ወ*መኃድሪሆሙ፡⁷ ለቅዱሳን፡ ወርእያ፡ አፅይንትዮ፡⁸ በህየ፡⁹ ኩሎሙ፡ ኃጥኣን፡ እንዘ፡ ይሰደዱ፡¹⁰ እምህየ፡ እሰ፡ ይክሕድዎ፡¹¹ ለ*ስመ፡¹² እግዚኤ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹³ ወ*ይሰሐቡ፡¹⁴ ወ*ቀዊመ፡¹⁵ አልቦሙ፡ በመቅሠፍት፡ እንተ፡ ትወጽእ፡¹⁶ እም¹⁷ እግዚኤ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁸ 3. ወበህየ፡ ርኢዮ፡ አፅይንትዮ፡ ኅሉኣት፡ መበርቅት፡¹⁹ ወ²⁰ነጉድጓድ፡²¹ ወ*ኅሉኣት፡ ነፋሳት፡²² እፎ፡²³ ይትከፈሉ፡²⁴ ከመ፡ ይንፍሩኩ፡ ዳቦ፡ ምድር፡ ወኅሉኣት፡ ደመናት፡²⁵ ወጠል፡²⁶ ወበህየ፡ ርኢኩ፡²⁷ እምንብ፡ ይመጽእ፡²⁸ በውእቱ፡ መካን፡ ወ*እምህየ፡²⁹ ይፀግቡ፡ ጸበሰ፡³⁰ ምድር፡³¹ 4. በህየ፡³² ርኢኩ፡ መዘግብት፡ ፀጽጥክ፡ ወእምኔሆሙ፡ ይትከፈሉ፡³³ ነፋስ፡³⁴ መዘግብት፡³⁵ *ዘበረድ፡³⁶ ወነፋስ፡³⁷ ጊሜ፡ *ወዘደመና፡ ወደመና፡³⁸ ዘኢሆ፡ እምላዕሰ፡³⁹ ምድር፡⁴⁰ የኒድር፡⁴¹ እምቅድመ፡ ዓለም፡ 5. ወፍራኤክ፡ መዘግብት፡ ፀሐይ፡⁴² ወዘወርሃ፡ እምአይቲ፡ ይወፀኩ፡ ወአይቲ፡⁴³ ይገብኩ፡ ወግብኣትሙ፡ ስቡሕ፡⁴⁴ ወእፎ፡ ይከብር፡ አሐዱ፡ ለ⁴⁵ካልኩ፡ ወምሕጥሮሙ፡ ብፁል፡⁴⁶ ወኢ*የኃልፋ፡⁴⁷ ምሕጥረ፡ ወኢይዌስኩ፡ ወኢየኃጽጹ፡⁴⁸ እምሕጥረ፡⁴⁹ ዘኢሆሙ፡ ወሃይማኖት፡⁵⁰ የፀቅቡ፡ ኄምስሰ፡ ካልኩ፡ በመሐላ፡⁵¹

¹ *gtu*, *β-ch*. *m*, *ch* read ትትከፈል፡ *q* ይትከፈል፡ ² *q* omits. ³ *m* omits.
⁴ *gqtu*, *fkkl*. *m*, *β-dfkloy* read ይደሰው፡ *dy,a* ይደሰው፡ *o* ይደልው፡ ⁵ *q* prefixes *ወ*. ⁶ *gqu*. *mt*, *β* read ማኅደሪሆሙ፡ *q* omits next two words through hmt.
⁷ *g*. *m* reads ምስካቢሆሙ፡ *u*, *n* omit. *t*, *β-fhobp* read ማኅደሪሆሙ፡ *fhobp* ምስካቢሆሙ፡ ⁸ *q* adds ከመ፡ ⁹ *u* omits. *ax* add ማኅደረ፡ ¹⁰ *t*¹, *y* read ይሰደዱ፡
¹¹ *dh*², *a* read ክሕድዎ፡ ¹² *adyx* omit. ¹³ *gm*. Other MSS. except *ax* read መናፍስት፡ *ax* ስብሐት፡ ¹⁴ *gq*. *m* reads ይስሕቡ፡ *tu*, *β* ይስሕብሙ፡ ¹⁵ *gq*, *k*. So *u*, but it trans. after አልቦሙ፡ *mt*, *β* read ቀዊም፡ ¹⁶ *g* reads ትመፀእ፡ ¹⁷ *a* reads በንብ፡ *d* omits. ¹⁸ *gm*. Other MSS. መናፍስት፡ ¹⁹ *m* reads ምግባረት፡ *dfhkoyb* መበርቅት፡ ²⁰ *y* adds ኅሉኣ፡ ²¹ *cdfhkoyb* read ነጉድጓድ፡ ²² *a*, *β-dfhko*. *d* reads ኅሉኣ፡ ነፋሳት፡ *f* ኅሉኣክ፡ "ሳት፡ *hkoab* ኅሉኣት፡ "ሳት፡ *y* ኅሉኣ፡ ነፋስ፡
²³ *dly,a* prefix *ወ*. ²⁴ *g*, *cl* read ይትካ". ²⁵ *ax* read ነፋሳት፡ ²⁶ *q* reads ወጠላት፡ *ax* add ወደመናት፡ ²⁷ *m* reads ይመጽእ፡ ²⁸ *gmu*. Other MSS. ይፀፀእ፡ ²⁹ *q* reads በህየ፡ *m* adds ርኢኩ፡ See note 27. ³⁰ *m*, *t*² *β-n*. *gt*¹ *u* read ጽቡሰ፡ *q* ጽቡሳክ፡ *n* ፀባሳት፡
³¹ *t*¹ omits. ³² *gu*. Other MSS. prefix *ወ*. ³³ *gmq*. *tu*, *β-k* read ነፋሳት፡ *k* omits. ³⁴ *gtu*. *t*² prefixes *ወ*. *q* reads መዘግብ፡ *m*, *β* ወመዘግብ፡ ³⁵ *a-q*. *g*, *β* read በረድ፡ ³⁶ *a*. *hovb* read ወነፋሳት፡ *β-hovb* omit. ³⁷ *β* prefixes *ወ*.
³⁸ *t*¹ *u*¹. So *q* save that it trans. the two words. *gu*² read ወደመና፡ *m* ደመና፡ ወደመና፡ *t*², *β-a* ወዘደመናት፡ (+ ምድር፡ *y*) ወ(ወዘ *d*)ደመና፡ *ax* ወመዘግብ፡ ደመናት፡ ወደመና፡ ³⁹ *q*, *t*² *β*. *gt*¹ *u* read እምላዕሰ፡ *m*, *a* ላዕሰ፡ ⁴⁰ *t*¹ *u* read ምድር፡
⁴¹ *d* reads የኒድ፡ ⁴² *gqt*, *β-ax*. *mu*, *t*² read ዘፀሐይ፡ *ax* omit. ⁴³ *u* reads ወእምአይቲ፡ ⁴⁴ *qu* read ስቡሕ፡ ⁴⁵ *a-l*. *t*, *β* read እም. ⁴⁶ *u* reads ልፀል፡ ⁴⁷ *gm*, *t*, *hklxn*. *q*, *u*, *abcdefo* read የኒ". ⁴⁸ *m* omits. *q* reads ወኢየኃጽጹ፡ *h*"ደሐፀሰ፡ *ln*, *a* "ደሐፀሰ፡ ⁴⁹ *a* reads ምሕጥረ፡ ⁵⁰ *gmu*. *q* reads "ፍት፡ *t*, *β* "ፍትሙ፡ ⁵¹ *q* reads በንብ፡

† H* ኃይተ፡†¹ 6. ወይወፅእ፡² ቅድመ፡ ፀሐይ፡³ ወይገብር፡⁴ ፍኖት፡ በትእዛዘ፡ እግዚእ፡ መንፈሳት፡⁵ ወይጸንቦ፡⁶ ስሙ፡ ለዓለሙ፡ ዓለም፡፡ 7. ወእምሮሃረ*ዘ፡⁷ ርኢኩ፡⁸ ፍኖት፡⁹ ዘዓቡእ፡ ወ¹⁰ክሡት፡ ዘወርሃ፡ ወ¹¹ምሕዋረ፡ ፍኖቹ፡ ይፈጽም፡ በውእቱ፡ መካነ፡ በመፀልት፡ ወበሌሊት፡ ወአሐዱ፡¹² ለ¹³ካልኡ፡ ይኔጽር፡¹⁴ በቅድመ፡¹⁵ *እግዚእ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁶ ወየአዙቹ፡ ወይሱብሐ፡¹⁷ ወኢየፀርፉ፡¹⁸ እስመ፡ አኩቲተሙ፡ ፀረፍት፡¹⁹ ውእቱ፡²⁰ ሎሙ፡፡ 8. እስመ፡ ፀሐይ፡²¹ ብዙኀ፡²² መያወ፡²³ ሶቱ፡²⁴ *ለበረከት፡ ወለመርገም፡²⁵ ወምርዋጸ፡ ፍኖቹ፡ ለወርሃ፡ ለ²⁶ዲዳቃነ፡ ብርሃነ፡ ወለታጥፋነ፡ ጽልመት፡ በስመ፡ ለእግዚእ፡ ዘፈጠረ፡ ማእከሰ፡ ብርሃነ፡ ወማእከሰ፡ ጽልመት፡ ወከፈሰ፡ መንፈሶሙ፡²⁷ ለሰብእ፡ ወአጽንቦ፡²⁸ መንፈሶሙ፡ ለዲዳቃነ፡ በስመ፡²⁹ ጽድቃ፡³⁰ ዘአሁ፡፡ 9. እስመ፡ መልአክ፡ ኢይክል፡³¹ ወስልጣነ፡ ኢይክል፡ ከሊክ፡ እስመ፡ ለመኩንነ፡³² ለኩኩሙ፡ ይሬሲ፡³³ ው*እሎንቱ፡³⁴ ዙሎሙ፡ በቅድሚያ፡³⁵ ውእቱ፡ ይኳንነ፡፡ XLII. ጥበብ፡³⁶ መካነ፡³⁷ ኢረከበት፡ ንብ፡ ተኃይር፡³⁸ ው*ሀለወ፡³⁹ ማኅደራ፡ ውስተ፡ ሰማይት፡⁴⁰

¹ *gm.* *qtu, eh²o* *β* read ኃይተ፡ *abcdfhlnxα* ነብተ፡ *k* ኃብተ፡ But the text is corrupt, and the corruption may have arisen in the Hebrew, where יצא = 'they have sworn,' could be corrupted into יצא = 'they have dwelt.' Flemming suggests the corruption of ὥρκισθησαν into ὥκισθησαν. *ax* add ወይገብር፡ ቅድመ፡ ² *u* reads ወይወፅእ፡ ³ *g* reads ፀሐይ፡ ⁴ *q, c* read ይገብእ፡ ⁵ *g.* Other MSS. read መናፍስት፡ ⁶ *t* adds gloss እንበላ፡ አፀፀ፡ in margin. ⁷ *q, c* omit. ⁸ *u, (v).* All other MSS. omit, but this, or some such verb, is required by the text of *gqu* (see note 9) and by the context. ⁹ *gqu, d* *(v).* Other MSS. ፍኖት፡ See preceding note. ¹⁰ *g.* Other MSS. ወዘ. ¹¹ *m* reads H. ¹² *gm.* *tu, en* read ወኢ. *q, β-en* ኢ. ¹³ *e* reads ምስለ፡ ¹⁴ *gu, β-cden.* *m* reads ኢይኔጽር፡ *q* ይኔጽር፡ *t, cdu* *(vw)* *β* ይኔጽር፡ *e* ይትናጽር፡ ¹⁵ *q* reads ቅድመ፡ *mt¹u* add ስብሐት፡ ¹⁶ *g.* All other MSS. but *n* read እግ" መናፍስት፡ *n* reads እግዚአብሔር፡ ¹⁷ *ax* trans. before ወየአዙ" (ወየአዙ" in *qtu, n*). ¹⁸ *gq, flx.* *mu, abcde* read ወኢየፀ". *t, hkn* *ox* *β* ወኢየፀ". ¹⁹ *m* reads እርፍት፡ ²⁰ *n* omits. ²¹ *gqu, β-abc* *(v)* *x* *β.* *mt, abc* *(v)* *x* *β* read ለ(*m* omits)ፀሐይ፡ *m, t²β-βy* add ብተህ፡ ²² *gu, h.* Other MSS. ብዙኀ፡ *ax* add ምክንያት፡ ²³ *gtu, n.* *m, o* *β* read መያወ፡ *q, β-βno* ምያወ፡ ²⁴ *ax* trans. before ብዙኀ፡ ²⁵ *e* reads ለመርገም፡ ወለሰ". ²⁶ *q²* reads ወሰ. ²⁷ *m* reads መንፈሶ፡ *u* ማእከሎሙ፡ ²⁸ *q* reads ጽንቦ፡ ²⁹ *mq, β-α.* *gtu* read በስመ፡ *α* በከመ፡ *t¹* adds መንፈሰ፡ and the gloss በሃይማኖት፡ in margin. ³⁰ *u* prefixes ወ. ³¹ *g t¹, y.* Other MSS. read ኢይክል፡ ³² *α.* All other MSS. መኩንነ፡ The latter may stand if with nearly all the MSS. we read ይሬኢ፡ two words further on. ³³ *g.* All other MSS. except *n* read ይሬኢ፡ *n* reads ደርኢ፡ ³⁴ *m, ax* read እሎንቱ፡ *q* omits. ³⁵ *q* adds ዙሎሙ፡ *u* ወ. ³⁶ *mu, β.* *gq* read ጥበብ፡ *t²* ወጥበብ፡ ³⁷ *q, o* read መካነ፡ ³⁸ *gmq, flno* *α* *β.* *tu, abcde* *hkk* read ተኃይር፡ ³⁹ *gmtu, efhln* *α* *β.* *q, abc* *dkxy* read ሀለወት፡ ⁴⁰ *m* reads ሰማይ፡

2. ወፅኦት፡¹ ጥበብ፡ ከመ፡ ትሕድር፡ ውስተ፡ ውሉድ፡ ሰብኦ፡

ወሕረከበት፡ ማኅደረ፡

ጥበብ፡ ውስተ፡ መካና፡ ገብኦት፡

ወተጽዕነት፡² ማእከላ፡ መላእክት፡

3. ወዐመዳ፡ ወፅኦት፡³ እመዛግብቲ፡⁴

ዘኤፈቀደት፡ ረከበት፡⁵

ወኃደረት፡ ውስቴትመ፡

ከመ፡ ዝናም፡ በበድው፡

ወከመ፡ ጠል፡ በምድር፡ ጽምእት፡

XLIII. ወርኢኩ፡ ካልኦ፡ መባርቅት፡ ወከዋክብት፡ ሰማይ፡ ወርኢኩ፡ ከመ፡⁷ ደጌው፡ፆመ፡

ለኩሎመ፡⁸ በበአስማቲሆመ፡ ወይሰምዕዎ፡⁹ 2. ወርኢክም፡ ለ¹⁰መዳልው፡ ጽድቅ፡ ከመ፡

ይደለው፡¹¹ ለብርሃናቲሆመ፡ ለረኃብ፡¹² መካናቲሆመ፡¹³ ወ*ዕለት፡¹⁴ ከነተመ፡¹⁵ ወመጠተመ፡

መብረቅ፡¹⁶ ይወልድ፡ ወመጠተመ፡ ለ*ኑልቁ፡¹⁷ መላእክት፡ ወሃይማኖትመ፡ የፃቅቡ፡¹⁸

በበይናቲሆመ፡¹⁹ 3. ወተስእልክም፡ ሰመልክክ፡ ዘደሐውር፡²⁰ ምስሌ፡ ዘኦርኦላ፡²¹ ዘ²²ጎሎኦ፡

ምንት፡ *እመንቲ፡ እሱ፡²³ 4. ወይሴላ፡²⁴ ምስላ፡²⁵ ዘዘአሆመ፡²⁶ እግዚኦ፡ መንፈሳት፡²⁷

ኦርኦላ፡²⁸ እሱ፡ እመንቲ፡ እስማቲሆመ፡ ለቅዱሳን፡²⁹ እሱ፡ የኃድቲ፡³⁰ ደብ፡ የብስ፡ ወየአምኑ፡

በስመ፡³¹ ለ³²እግዚኦ፡ መናፍቅት፡ ለባለመ፡ ዓለም፡³² XLIV. ወ*ካልኦት፡³³ ርኢኩ፡ በእንቲ፡

መብረቅ፡³⁴ እር፡ ይቀውሙ፡ እምከዋክብት፡ ወይከውኑ፡ መብረቅ፡ ወሕይክሱ፡ ኃደገ፡³⁵

¹ *a, β-abcd(e)vw*. *abce(x)* read መጽኦት፡ *d* መጽኦ፡ ² *g, t²β. m q* read ተጸንፃት፡ (+ *w q*). *t* ጸንፃት፡ *u* ተጸንፀት፡ ³ *m* reads መጽኦት፡ ⁴ *t* adds in margin as a gloss ዘእንገንት፡ ⁵ *u* reads ወ. ⁶ *t¹* reads ሕረከበት፡ ⁷ *c* omits. ⁸ *t u, β. g m q* omit. ⁹ *dy* read ወሰምዕዎ፡ ¹⁰ *q t u, cf h k o, a b*. *g m, a b d e p x* read በ. *n* omits. ¹¹ *t, a o, a* read ይደለው፡ *h n* ይደለው፡ ¹² *gu* (save that I have em. በ into ለ). *m* reads በርብ፡ (sic). *t* በርብ፡ *a* ራሐብ፡ *b c* ራሕብ፡ *d e f h k l n o a b* በራብ፡ *x²* ወርኢኩ፡ *q* omits. ¹³ *q* omits. ¹⁴ *t²β. g u* read ዕለት፡ *m* እንቲ፡ *q* ዕለት፡ *t¹* እሱንቲ፡ ¹⁵ *g q*. *m, a b c d e k² o x a b* read ኩላ፡. *t, f h k¹ l n (v)* ኩላ፡. *u* ኩላ፡. ¹⁶ *g q t*. *m* reads በመብረቅ፡ *u* መብረቅ፡ *t²β-d* መብረቅ፡ መብረቅ፡ *d* reads as *β* but inserts ወ before መብረቅ፡ *t* adds gloss in margin ከሊደት፡ ሐዋርያትን፡ ¹⁷ *g q u. m t, β* read ኑልቁ፡ ¹⁸ *u* reads ዐቀብ፡ *o* omits. ¹⁹ *t* reads በብ፡ በይኖመ፡ *u* በብ፡ በይናቲሆመ፡ ²⁰ *m* reads ዘህሉ፡ ²¹ *u* omits. ²² *t* reads በ. ²³ *g q t u. m* reads ውእቲ፡ እሱ፡ *β-n* እሱንቲ፡ *n* እሱ፡ ²⁴ *m* omits. ²⁵ *t²* reads እምሳለ፡ *a* ምሳለ፡ ²⁶ *t¹, a* read ዘዘዚ፡. ²⁷ *g m*. Other MSS. read መናፍቅት፡ ²⁸ *β* trans. before እግዚኦ፡ against *a*. ²⁹ *a, β* reads ሰጸድቃን፡ ³⁰ *u* reads የሐውቲ፡ ³¹ *q* reads በስመ፡ *a* ለስመ፡ ³² *m* adds አሚን፡ ³³ *a-t* (save that *q* puts in nom.), *a, t, c* read ካልኦት፡ *β-ac y* ካልኦት፡ *y* መካናት፡ ³⁴ *m* reads ብርሃን፡ *t* adds gloss መምህራን፡ በትሕትና፡ ³⁵ *g*. Other MSS. give the normal form ንደገ፡

ምሳሌሆሙ።¹ XLV. ወዘ፡² ካልኦ፡ ምሳሌ፡³ ደቡ፡⁴ እሰ፡⁵ ይክሕዱ፡ ስሞ፡⁵ ለማኅደረ፡⁶ ቅዱሳን፡ ወጽገዚኡ፡ መንፈሳት።⁸

2. ወ⁹ኢስማዩ፡ የዐርጉ፡

ወኢምድረ፡ ይበጽሑ፡

ከመ*ዘ፡⁵ ይከውን፡¹⁰ ክፍሉ፡¹¹ ኃጥኣን፡ እሰ፡ ክሕዱ፡¹² ስሞ፡ ለእግዚኡ፡ መንፈሳት።⁸

እሰ፡ ከመዘ፡ ይተዐቀቡ፡¹³ ለ¹⁴ዕለተ፡ ስራሕ፡ ወምንዳቤ።

3. በይኣቲ፡¹⁵ ዕለት፡ ይነብር፡¹⁶ ደቡ፡¹⁷ መንበረ፡ ስብሐት፡¹⁸ ጥሩይዩ፡¹⁹

ወ²⁰ተዩጊሪ፡²¹ ምግባሪሆሙ፡²²

ወምዕራፎሙ፡ ጉልቁ፡²³ አልቦ፡²⁴

ወነፍሱሙ፡²⁵ በማእከሎሙ፡²⁶ ትጽንዕ፡

ሰብ፡ ርኢይዎሙ፡²⁷ ለጥሩዩ፡²⁸ ዘኣዩ፡

ወለእሰ፡²⁹ ሰከዩ፡ ስምዩ፡³⁰ ስቡሐ።

4. በይኣቲ፡³¹ ዕለት፡ አነብር፡³² ማእከሎሙ፡³³ ለጥሩዩ፡³⁴ ዘኣዩ፡³⁵

ወአዌልጣ፡³⁶ ለሰማይ፡ ወ*እነብራ፡³⁷ በረከት፡³⁸ ወ*ብርሃኑ፡³⁹ ለዓለም።⁴⁰

5. ወአዌልጣ፡ ለ⁴¹ዩብስ፡ ወእነብራ፡ *ለበረከት፡

ወ⁴²ሰሐሩዩ፡ ዘኣዩ፡ አነብርሙ፡ ውስቲታ፡⁴³

ወለእሰ፡⁴⁴ ይገብሩ፡⁴⁵ ኃጢአት፡ ወጌጋዩ፡ አይክይዱ፡ ውስቲታ።

¹ *l*², *ny*. Other MSS. read ምስሌሆሙ፡ *t* adds gloss መገርጋሆሙ፡ ² *q* reads ወዘ፡ ³ *q*, *l*²β. *gm* *l*¹*u* read ምስሰ፡ possibly for ምስሳ፡ as Flemming suggests. See xxxvii. 5 note. ⁴ *l*¹*u*, *a* omit. ⁵ *m* omits. ⁶ *l*²β read ለማኅደረ፡ *n* omits ለ. ⁷ *a*, *l*²β-*n* read ወሊ. *n* reads ለ. *n* trans. እግ" መና" before ማኅደረ፡ ⁸ *gm*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት፡ ⁹ *a-l*. *l*, β omit. ¹⁰ *d* prefixes ወ. ¹¹ *u* reads ክፍሉ፡ ¹² *a-m*. *m*, β read ይክሕዱ፡ ¹³ *mt* read ይትግቀቡ፡ ¹⁴ *q* reads በ. ¹⁵ *l*² prefixes ወ. ¹⁶ *q* reads ያዩ". ¹⁷ *g*. *m*, *abde x a* read በ. *qtu*, *cfhk* (*l*?) *noy* β omit. ¹⁸ *g* reads ስብሐት፡ *ax* ስብሐተሁ፡ ¹⁹ *gq* *l*¹*u*¹. *m*, *l*²β-β read ጥሩይ፡ *u*² ጥሩይ፡ β omits. ²⁰ *m* reads ወዳገመ፡ ²¹ *g* reads የኃፊ፡ *m* ደኃፊ፡ የነፊ፡ = ገርኮ፡ corrupt for ገርኮ = 'try.' LXX implies same corruption in Prov. xvii. 3. But if the original was Aramaic, then the translator followed the wrong meaning of ገርኮ. ²² *ae* *h*¹ *x* read ምግባሪሆሙ፡ ²³ *gqu*. *m*, β-*k* read ጉልቁ፡ *t*, *k* ጉልቁ፡ ²⁴ *a*, *k* *n*. *l*²β-*k* *n* read አልቦሙ፡ ²⁵ *a*. β reads ወመንፈሱሙ፡ ²⁶ *y* omits next three words. ²⁷ *a-m*, *dekl n(w)* *a*. *m*, *abcfhox* β read ርኢይዎ፡ *y* omits. ²⁸ *a-m*, *dekl n(w)* *y*² *a*. *m*, *abcfhox* *y*¹ read ለጥሩዩ፡ *m* adds ሊት፡ ²⁹ *a*, β-*a* *b f h o p*. *a f h o p x* β read ወእሰ፡ β ለእሰ፡ ³⁰ *l*², β add ቅዱሳ፡ ወ. ³¹ β prefixes ወ. ³² *q* reads አነብርሙ፡ *u* እነብር፡ ³³ *a-g*, *n*. *g* reads ማእከሎ፡ β-*n* በማእከሎሙ፡ ³⁴ *mt*, β-*c* *n*. *gqu*, *c* *y*² read ለጥሩዩ፡ *n* ለጥሩዩ፡ ³⁵ *n* omits. ³⁶ *y* reads እትጥሰጣ፡ (sic). ³⁷ *n* reads አሬሰይ፡ ³⁸ *a-l*. *l*, β-*a* read ለበረከት፡ *ax* ለሐይወት፡ *y* omits next six words through hmt. ³⁹ *a-m*. *m*, β-*n* read ብርሃኑ፡ *n* ለብር". ⁴⁰ *l*²β prefix *H*. *f* omits next six words through hmt. ⁴¹ *q*¹ omits. ⁴² *q* reads በረከት፡ ⁴³ *ax* omit. ⁴⁴ *a-q*. *q*, β read ወእሰ፡ ⁴⁵ *c* reads የኃይሩ፡

6. እስመ፡ አክ፡ ርኢኩ፡¹ መሐጽገብክም፡ በሰላም፡ ለዲድቃን፡

ወእንበርክም፡ ቅድሚያ፡

ወቀርበት፡ ገቤዩ፡² ክኒ፡³ ኃጥኣን፡⁴

*ከመ፡ አሕጉሎሙ፡⁵ እምገጹ፡ ምድር፡

XLVI. በህዩ፡⁶ ርኢኩ፡ ዘሎቱ፡ ርእሱ፡ መዋዕል፡

ወርእሱ፡ ከመ፡ ፀምር፡ ጸዕጻ፡

ወምስሌሁ፡ ካልኦ፡ ዘገጹ፡⁷ ከመ፡ ርእየት፡⁸ ሰብኦ፡⁹

ወ¹⁰ምሉኦ፡ ጸጋ፡ ገጹ፡¹¹ ከመ፡ ሄእመላእክት፡ ቅዱሳን፡¹²

2. ወ¹⁰ተስልክም፡ ለ*ተሄእመላእክት፡¹³ ዘየሐውር፡ ምስሌዩ፡ ወ¹⁴ዙሎ፡ ጎሎኣት፡¹⁵ ዘ¹⁴ደርእዩ፡¹⁶

በእንተ፡ ዝኩ፡ ወልዲ፡¹⁷ ሰብኦ፡ መቶ፡ ወእቱ፡ ወእምደቱ፡ ይከውን፡ ወእቱ፡¹⁸ *በእንተ፡

ምንት፡ ምስሉ፡¹⁹ ርእሱ፡²⁰ መዋዕል፡ የሐውር፡ 3. ወ²¹አውሥኢ፡ ወደቤሊ፡

ዝንቱ፡²² ወእቱ፡ ወልዲ፡ ሰብኦ፡ ዘሎቱ፡ ከ፡ ጽድቅ፡

ወ²¹ጽድቅ፡ ምስሌሁ፡²³ ኃደረ፡²⁴

ወ*ዙሎሙ፡²⁵ መዛግብት፡²⁶ ዘጎሎኦ፡²⁷ ወእቱ፡ ይከሥት፡

እስመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡²⁸ ኪያሁ፡ ኃርዩ፡²⁹

ወዘ*ክፍሉ፡³⁰ ሞክ፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡³¹ በርትዕ፡ ለ³²ዓለም፡

4. ወዝንቱ፡³³ ወልዲ፡³⁴ ሰብኦ፡ ዘርኢኩ፡

ተያሥኦሙ፡³⁵ ለነገሥት፡ ወሰኃደላን፡ እምስካባቲሆሙ፡

¹ *a-q*, *q*, *i*² *β* read ርኢክም፡ ² *q* reads ቅድሚያ፡ ³ *defhkkloya* *β* read ክኒዩ፡
⁴ *i*² *β* prefix ለ. ⁵ *q*, *abcde* read አሕ". *y* trans. after ምድር፡ ⁶ *q*, *i*² *β* prefix ወ.
⁷ *t* reads ገጹ፡ *q* omits. ⁸ *q* reads ገጹ፡ ⁹ *q* adds ገጹ፡ ¹⁰ *n* omits. ¹¹ *e* *n*
 prefix ወ. ¹² *dx* omit. *afx* omit next two words. The prototype of *af* probably
 contained three words here፡ ወተስ" ለኄእመ" ቅዱሳን፡ Hence loss here would be due
 to hmt. ¹³ Read መልእክ፡ (Volkmar). There is only one angel guide in xxxvii—lxx.
ehklnor(vw)yab (also the prototype of *af*፡ see note 12) add ቅዱሳን፡ ¹⁴ *a* omits.
x omits ዙሎ፡ and ዘ. ¹⁵ *q* reads ራእዮት፡ ¹⁶ *gt*¹ *u*. *m* *q*, *i*² *β* read ርርእዩ፡
¹⁷ *m* reads ወሎዲ፡ ¹⁸ *hno* *β* omit. ¹⁹ *i*² *β*. *gu* read በእንተ፡ *m* *q* በእንተ፡ ምስሉ፡
²⁰ *q* omits. ²¹ *e* omits. ²² *n* reads ዝ. ²³ *n* trans. before ጽድቅ፡
²⁴ *gm*, *bcdelfnoab*. *tu*, *hk* read ኃደረ፡ *q* omits. *ax* read የኃደር፡ ²⁵ *g*. *q* ዙሎ፡
 Other MSS. ዙሎ፡ ²⁶ *m* reads መዛግብት፡ *q* መዛግብት፡ ²⁷ *m*, *a* read ዘ (*m* omits)
 ጎሎኦ፡ ²⁸ *gm*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት፡ *q* omits next seven words through
 hmt. ²⁹ *g*. *mtu*, *abcdefk* read ኃርዩ፡ *hlnoxab* ኃርዩ፡ (*v*) ኃርዩ፡ ³⁰ *c* *dy* omit.
³¹ *gm*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት፡ ³² *t*, *a* read ዘሊ. ³³ *t*, *e* add ወእቱ፡ ³⁴ *t*¹ omits. ³⁵ This word
 to which *dy* prefix ዘ is corrupt. If we compare this verse with xlvi. 5^a it becomes
 obvious that the one is a dittography of the other. The parallelism shows that
 xlvi. 5^a is an intrusion. And yet ይገፈትሎ፡ undoubtedly represents the original

ወለድጉ፡፡ እመናብርቲሆሙ፡፡

ወ*ይፈተሕ፤¹ ለጓማተ፤² ጽኑና፤

ወ*ያደቅቅ፡ አስና፤³ ኃጥኣን።

5. [ወይገፈትሕመ፣ ለየገሥት፣ እመናብርተሆመ፣⁴ ወእመንግሥተሆመ፣⁵

ወ¹ያሌዕሴ: እደዊሆመ: ² ውስተ: ልዑል:
 ወ³ይከይዱ: ደብ: ⁴ የብስ: ወ⁵የኀድሩ: ውስቲታ:
 ወ⁶ድሮ: ⁷ ተግባረመ: ፀመዓ: ደርእዩ:
 ወ⁸ይከይዱ: ደብ: ብዕሎመ:
 ወ⁹ይመገኖትመ: ካኔ: ለእማልክት: ⁹ እሰ: ገብሩ: በእደዊሆመ:
 ወ¹⁰ይከሕድዎ: ለስመ: ¹¹ ለእግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ¹²
 8. ወ¹³ይሰድዱ: ¹⁴ አብይተ: ¹⁵ ምስትጉባኤ: ዘአሁ:
 ወ¹⁶መገይምናገ: እሰ: ስቁላን: በስመ: ለእግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ¹²
 XLVII. ወበውእቱ: መዋዕል: ፀርገት: ¹⁷ ጸሎተ: ¹⁸ ጻድቃን:

intrusion of ገ^b between ገ^a and ገ^c. If ገ^b is genuine it came immediately after እመንቱ: ካኔ: እሰ: Turning now to ገ^c we see that it is senseless as it stands. ወይከይዱ: ደብ: የብስ: = καὶ καταπατοῦσιν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. We have only to supply an acc. to the verb here, i.e. read ይከይዱ: = καταπατοῦσιν αὐτούς in order to bring the text into line with Dan. viii. 10, save that the latter connects the ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν with the preceding clause. It is now obvious that ወየኀድሩ: ውስቲታ: is a senseless addition. Moreover this phrase which has here a bad ethical sense has always good ethical associations throughout the genuine sections of the Similitudes. Cf. xxxvii. 2; xl. 6, 7; xlviii. 5. In the interpolations, however, it carries with it doubtful or bad associations: cf. liv. 9; lv. 1; lx. 5; lxx. 6, &c. Returning now to ገ^a, the verb in this clause = ሠገገ which seems corrupt for ሠገገ = καταβάλλουσι. For ይከይዱ: we should then read ደወርዱ: The stanza should then be read as follows:—

ወእመንቱ: እሰ: ለደዊሆመ: ውስተ: ልዑል:

ወገደወርዱ: ከዋክብተ: ሰማይ:

ወይከይዱ: ደብ: የብስ:

Since the stanzas before and after consist of distichs it is possible that the words ደሌዕሴ: እደ" ው" ልዑል: ወ are an interpolation. ¹ *q* omits. ² *g, β. m q t u* read እደሆመ: ³ *q* omits; possibly *u* originally. ⁴ *m* reads ውስተ: *c* omits. ⁵ *g t¹* read ኃድሩ: ⁶ *m* reads ድሮ: ⁷ *a-q, defhkkly. a. q. β* omit. ⁸ *t², abcox* read ወደር". All MSS. but *qu, en β* make a dittographic addition here. *gm* add ወድሮ: ተግባረመ: ፀመዓ: *t, abcdefhkklox. a* add ተግ" ፀመዓ: ⁸ *gm* omit. ⁹ *t¹ u* read ለእምልክት: ¹⁰ *a-q, l. a. q, efhkkop(vw) β* read ይከሕድዎ: *abcx ክሕድዎ: n ክሕድዎ:* ¹¹ *mtu. bcdl. a. g* omits. *q, efhkknop(vw)* read ስም: *a* ስመ: ¹² *gm*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት: ¹³ *gt. mqu, β* read ወይሰድዱ. ¹⁴ *gm t¹ u. q, t² β* read እምአብይተ: ¹⁵ *gqu* (save that *q* writes last letter as አ). *m* reads መስተጉብኤ: *t, defhkklox. a β* መስተጉብኤ: *abx* እስተጉብኤ: *c* መስተጉብኤ: ¹⁶ *t¹* reads ለ. *abx* ወ. ¹⁷ *u, abcde. g* reads ፀርገት: *mt, fhkklnox. a β* ፃርገት: *q* ፀርገ: ¹⁸ *ax* add ቅዱሳን:

ወ*ደመ: ¹ ዲድቅ: ² እምኑ: ³ ምድር: ቅድመ: እግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ⁴
 2. በእሳ: ⁵ መዋዕል: የኃብት: ⁶ ቅዱሳን: እሳ: የኃድት: ⁷ በ*መልዕልት: ሰማደት: ⁹ በጅቃል:
 ወ¹⁰ ደስተበቀላው: ወይዳልዩ: ወይሱብሐ:
 ወየአኩቱ: ¹¹ ወይባርኩ: ለስመ: ¹² ለ¹³እግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ⁴
 በእነት: ደመ: ዲድቃን: ዘ*ተክዕው: ¹⁴
 ወ¹⁵ደሎተመ: ለዲድቃን: ከመ: ኢ*ተጸራዕ: ¹⁶ *በቅድመ: እግዚአ: ¹⁷ መንፈሳት: ⁴
 ከመ: ይትገበር: ¹⁸ ሎመ: ¹⁹ ክኑኑ:
 ወትዕግሥት: ²⁰ ኢይኩን: ²¹ ሎመ: ¹ ለግላም::
 3. በ²²እማንቱ: ²³ መዋዕል: ²⁴ ርአክም: ለርእስ: መዋዕል: ሶበ: ነበረ: ²⁵ መንበረ: ²⁶ ስብሐተሁ: ²⁷
 ወመዳሕፍት: ²⁸ ሕደዋን: በቅድሚያ: ²⁹ ተከሥቱ: ³⁰
 ወኩሉ: ³¹ ኃይሉ: ³¹ ዘመልዕልት: ሰማደት: ወ³²አውደ: ዚአሁ: ይቀውመ: በቅድሚያ: ³³
 4. ወልቦመ: ለቅዱሳን: ትመልእ: ³⁴ ፍሥሓ:
 እስመ: ቀርቦ: ³⁵ ጉልቋ: ³⁶ ለ*ጽድቅ: ³⁷
 ወደሎተመ: ለዲድቃን: ³⁸ ተሰምዐ: ³⁹
 ወደመ: ለዲድቅ: በቅድመ: እግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ⁴ ተፈቅደ: ⁴⁰

¹ *q* omits. ² *m* reads ዲድቃን: *q* ጽድቅ: ³ *m* adds ዲድቃን: ⁴ *g m*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት: ⁵ *g m*. Other MSS. read በእሱ: ⁶ *g*, *f o x a b*. *t u*, *a b c d e h k l n* read የኑብት: *m* የኃድት: *q* የኑድት: ⁷ *g*. *m* የኃብት: *q* የኑድት: *t u*, *β* ይኑብት: ⁸ *g m q*. *u*, *β* omit. *t* defective here. ⁹ *c* omits. ¹⁰ *q*, *d y* omit. ¹¹ *g t*, *f h k l o x a b*. *m q u*, *a b c d e n* read ወደአ". *g* trans. after ወይባርኩ: ¹² *a-q t u*, *a b c e*. *q* reads ስጥ: *t*, *d f h k l (n¹?) o p (w) x a b* በስመ: *n²* ስመ: *u* omits. ¹³ *n²* omits. ¹⁴ *a* reads ተክዕውት: ¹⁵ *a b x* omit. ¹⁶ *g q t*, *a b c f h k l n o x a b*. *m* reads ተፀርን: *u* ይጸራዕ: *d* ይጸራዕ: *e* ትጸራጉ: ¹⁷ *e f h k n o p (v w) x b* read በቅድሚያ: ለእግ". ¹⁸ *e* prefixes ኢ. ¹⁹ *n* reads ኩሉ: ²⁰ *g u* read ወትዕግሥት: ²¹ *g t u*, *β-a*. *m q*, *a x* read ኢይከውን: ²² *a*. *β* ወበ. ²³ *q* reads ውእቱ: ²⁴ *m* omits. ²⁵ *m* reads ነበበ: ²⁶ *g m*. *q t u*, *β* prefix በ. ²⁷ *m* reads ስብሐት: ²⁸ *q* reads ወመዳፍት: (sic). ²⁹ *d* reads ቅድሚያ: *e n o* trans. በቅድ" after ተከሥቱ: ³⁰ *m* reads ተከሥት: ³¹ *q* puts in acc. ³² *g q t¹*, *c d e f h k l n¹ o y a b*. *m u*, *t² a b n² x* omit. ³³ *g m u*. *t¹ β* read ቅድሚያ: *q* በቅድመ: *t²* obelizes. *g* adds here the following dittography: ተከሥቱ: ኩሉ: ኃይሉ: ዘመልዕልተመ: ሰማደት: ወአውደ: ዚአሁ: ይቀውመ: በቅድሚያ: In *u* this dittography appears as ተከሥቱ: ኩሉ: ኃይሉ: ዘመልዕልተመ: No other MS. shows any trace of this dittography. ³⁴ *u* reads ይመልእ: ³⁵ *a*. *β* reads በጽሐ: ³⁶ *a-m*. *m*, *β* read ጉልቋ: ³⁷ *m* reads ዲድቅ: ³⁸ *q* reads ለቅዱሳን: ³⁹ *q* reads ትሰማዐ: *m*, *a, b* ተሰምዐ: ⁴⁰ *t u*, *β*. *g* reads ትፈቅድ: *m* ተፈቅደ: *q* ትትፈቅደ:

XLVIII. በ'ውእቱ፡ መካነ፡ ርኢኩ፡ ነቅዑ፡² ጽድቅ፡ ዘኢይትኤለቀሩ፡⁴

ወ*አውዳ፡⁵ የአውዳ፡⁶ ብዙኅ፡⁷ አንቅፅት፡ ጥበብ፡⁸

ወድሎሙ፡ ጽሙኣን፡ እምነሆሙ፡⁹ ይሰትዩ፡ ወይትመልኡ፡ ጥበብ፡

ወ¹⁰መታረሪሆሙ፡¹¹ ምስለ፡ *ዲድቃን፡ ወ¹²ቅዱሳን፡¹³ ወኅኅደን፡

2. ወ¹⁴በደእቲ፡¹⁵ ሰዓት፡¹⁶ ተጸውዑ፡¹⁷ *ወልደ፡ ሰብእ፡ ዘኩ፡¹⁸ በኀበ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁹

ወስሙ፡²⁰ መቅድመ፡ ርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡፡

3. ወዘእንበለ፡ ትትፈጠር፡²¹ ፀሐይ፡ ወታእምር፡²²

እንበለ፡²³ ይትገበሩ፡²⁴ ከዋክብተ፡ ሰማይ፡

ወስሙ፡ ተጸውዑ፡¹⁷ በቅድመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡፡¹⁹

4. ውእቱ፡ ይከውን፡ በትረ፡ ሰዲድቃን፡²⁵ ከመ፡ ሶቹ፡ ይትመረጉዙ፡²⁶ ወኢይደቁ፡²⁷

ወውእቱ፡ *ብርሃነ፡ አሕዛብ፡²⁸

ወውእቱ፡¹⁰ ይከውን፡ ተስፋ፡ በእለ፡ የሐምሙ፡²⁹ በልቦሙ፡፡³⁰

5. ይወድቁ፡³¹ ወይሰግዱ፡³² ቅድሚሁ፡ ድሎሙ፡ እለ፡ የኃድሩ፡ ደብ፡³³ የብስ፡

ወይሱብሐቃ፡ ወይበርክቃ፡³⁴ ወይዜምሩ፡ ሰ³⁵እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡፡³⁶

6. በእንተዝ፡³⁷ ኩነ፡ ኅሩዩ፡ ወኅሉኡ፡ በቅድሚሁ፡¹⁰

¹ *g mu. q t, β* read ወበ.

² *g qu. m t* read ነቅዑ፡ On ነቅዑ፡ *t* adds gloss አፊት፡

³ *m, o, b.* Other MSS. read ወ.

⁴ *m t* read ኢይትኤለቀሩ፡ *f* ኢይኤለቀሩ፡ ⁵ *q. g t¹ u*

read አውዳ፡ *m, f h k n* ሰዓውዳ፡ *t² a b c d e l o x y a, b* በዐውዳ፡ ⁶ *g t¹ u.*

m, c e f h k n o p (w) b read የዓውድቃ፡ ("ዋ፡ *m*). *q* የአውድ፡ *t²* የዐውድ፡ *a b d l x y a*

የዐውድ፡ ⁷ *g t u, β-a b n o.* *m, n o (v) b* read ብዙኃን፡ *q* ብዙኃ፡ *a b* ወብዙኃ፡

⁸ *q* omits next six words through hmt. ⁹ *g t, a b c e f h n o x, b.* *mu, d k l (w) y*

እምነሆ፡ All MSS. of *β* trans. እም" after ይሰትዩ፡ ¹⁰ *q* omits. ¹¹ *g q t¹ u.*

m, t² β ማኅደሪሆሙ፡ ¹² *n* omits. *u* reads ዲድቃን፡ ¹³ *m q t, β-a.* *g* reads

ዲድቃን፡ *n* omits. *a* trans. ወቅዱ" and ወኅኅደ". ¹⁴ *g t u, β.* *g m* omit. ¹⁵ *q* reads

ውእቱ፡ ¹⁶ *g m, β.* *q u* read ሰዓት፡ *t* ዐለት. ¹⁷ *g q u, a b c d e.* *m t, f h k l n o x a, b*

read ተጸውዱ፡ ¹⁸ *g m q t* (= *ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκεῖνος*). *u, β* ዘኩ፡ ወልደ፡ ሰብእ፡

¹⁹ *g m.* Other MSS. read መፍፍስት፡ ²⁰ *m t u, β.* *g* reads ወስመ፡ *q* እስመ፡

²¹ *a. β* ይትፈጠር፡ ²² *g. m q t, β* read ወትእምር፡ *u* omits. ²³ *g m q. t, β-n*

read ዘእንበለ፡ *u, t² n (v) b* ወዘእንበለ፡ ²⁴ *q* reads "ገበር፡ ²⁵ *β-a* add ወቅዱሳን፡

t² a x ወለቅዱሳን፡ against *a.* ²⁶ *a, h o (v) y a, b. β-h o y a, b* read ይትመረጉዙ፡ ²⁷ *m*

reads ወኢይደድቁ፡ ²⁸ *q* reads ብርሃነ፡ ለአሕዛብ፡ ²⁹ *g m t¹ u.* *q, β* read የሐሙ፡

³⁰ *q* prefixes ወ. ³¹ *g* reads ይደቁ፡ ³² *e* trans. ይወድቁ፡ and ይሰ".

³³ *g, a c e f h n o x, b. m q t u, b d k l y a* read ውስተ፡ ³⁴ *q, β* trans. before ወይሱብሐቃ፡

³⁵ *g q¹ u.* *m* reads ለስመ፡ *q²* ለስመ፡ over an erasure. *t* ሶቹ፡ ሲ. *β* ሶቹ፡ ለስመ፡

³⁶ *g.* Other MSS. read መፍፍስት፡ ³⁷ *q, β* prefix ወ against *g m t u.*

ዘእንበሰ:¹ *ይተፈጠር: ዓለም: ወእስከ: ለ²ዓለም::³

7. ወ*ከሠተ:⁴ *ለቅዱሳን: ወለዲቃን:⁵ ጥበቡ:⁶ ለእግዚአ: መንፈሳት:⁷

እስመ: ዐቀብ: ክፍሎሙ: ለዲቃን:

እስመ: ጸልእም: ወመነንዎ: ለዝ:⁸ ዓለም: ዘዓመዓ:

ወድሎ: ምግባር: ወፍናዊሁ: ጸልኡ: *በስመ: ለ⁹እግዚአ: መንፈሳት:¹⁰

እስመ:¹¹ በስመ: ዘአሁ: ይድገኑ:

ወበፈቃዱ:¹² ኮኔ: ለ¹³ሕይወተሙ::

8. በ¹⁴ከነተ:¹⁵ መጥዕል: ከኑ: ትሑታነ: ገጽ: ነገሥተ: ምድር:

ወጽዮን: እለ: ይእኅዘዋ:¹⁶ ለዩብስ: በእነተ: ምግባር:¹⁷ እደዊሆሙ:

እስመ: በዕለተ: ዳዕቆሙ:¹⁸ ወዳሕቦሙ: ኢደድገኑ:¹⁹ ርእሶሙ::²⁰

9. ወ²¹ውስተ: እደሆሙ:²² ለ²³ተፋይ: ዘአየ:²⁴ እወደዮሙ:²⁵

ከመ: ማዕር: ውስተ: እሳት: ከመዝ:²⁶ ይውዕዩ: እምቅድመ: ገጽ: ቅዱሳን:²⁷

ከመ:²⁸ ዐረር: ውስተ: ማይ: ይህጠሙ:²⁹ እምቅድመ: ገጽ: ዲቃን:³⁰

ወኢይትረከብ: ሎሙ: አሰር::³¹

10. ወዕብ*ዕለተ:³² ዳሕብ: ዘአሆሙ: ዕረፍተ:³³ ትከውን: ደብ:³⁴ ምድር:³⁵

¹ *g t u*. *m* reads እንበሰ: *q*, *β* እምቅድመ: ² *q* omits. ³ *q*, *a b c l x j a* add ለቅድሚሁ: *dy* add ቅድሚሁ: against *a-q*, *ef h k n o*. ⁴ *m* reads ትከሥተ: *a* ከሠተሙ: ⁵ *t u*, *l* read ለዲቃ" ወለቅዱ". ⁶ *m t*, *β-y*. *g u* read ወጥበቡ: *q* ወለጥበብ: *y* omits. ⁷ *g*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት: ⁸ *a*, *β* except *q*, *ef h p o (v w) b* which give ለዝነተ: ⁹ *q* reads በስመ: ¹⁰ *g m*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት: ¹¹ *g* omits. ¹² *g*. *m t u*, *β-o y* read ወፈቃዱ: *q* ወፈቃዱ: *o (w) y b* ወፈቃዱ: ¹³ *a* omits. ¹⁴ *a*. *β* reads ወበ. ¹⁵ *g q u*. በከነተ: is clearly corrupt. *m t*, *β* read በውእቱ: ከነተ: is corrupt for ዝነተ: ¹⁶ *a b* read ይእኅዘዎ: ¹⁷ *q* reads ግብር: ¹⁸ *a c f p* read ዳሕቆሙ: *c* adds ዕቅሙ: (sic). ¹⁹ *m* reads ኢደገኑ: *t, f, a* ኢደድገኑ: *c* ደድገኑ: ²⁰ *g q t u*. *m* በነፍሶሙ: *β* ነፍሶሙ: ²¹ *q* reads ወውእቱ: *n* ወበ: ²² *g m t u*. *q*, *β* read እደዊሆሙ: ²³ *d* reads ዘ. ²⁴ *n* reads ዘእግዚአብሔር: ²⁵ *g*. Other MSS. give the usual form እወደዮሙ: *q* prefixes ወ. ²⁶ *q* prefixes ወ. This word together with the next four *m* omits and all other MSS. wrongly trans. after ማይ: ²⁷ *g q t u*. *β* reads ዲቃን: ²⁸ *g m t u*. *q*, *t* ² *β* read ወከመ: ²⁹ All MSS. prefix ወ. ³⁰ *a*. *β* reads ቅዱሳን: ³¹ *g m t*, *β*. *q u* አሰር: ³² *dy* omit. ³³ *g m q u*. *t*, *β* read ዕረፍተ: *m* adds ዘአሆሙ: ³⁴ *a*. *β* reads በደብ: ³⁵ *d* omits next three words.

ወበቃድሚሆመ፤¹ ይወድቁ፤² ወኢደትነሥኡ፤³
 ወአልቦ፤⁴ ዘይትሚጠዎመ፤ በእዲሁ፤⁵ ወያነሥኡመ፤
 እስመ፤ ክሕድዎ፤ ለእግዚአ፤ መንፈሳት፤⁶ ወለመሢሐ፤⁷
 ወደትባረክ፤ ስመ፤ ለእግዚአ፤ መንፈሳት፤⁹
 XLIX. እስመ፤ ጥቡብ፤¹⁰ ክፅወ፤¹¹ ከመ፤ ማይ፤
 ወስብሐት፤ ኢትኃልቅ፤ ቅድሚሁ፤¹² ለዓለመ፤ ዓለም፡፡
 2. እስመ፤ ኃይል፤ ውእቱ፤¹³ በክሉ፤ ሳቡኣት፤¹⁴ ጽድቅ፤
 ወ¹⁵ዓመዳ፤ ከመ፤ ጽባሎት፤ የኃልፍ፤¹⁶
 ወምቅዋመ፤¹⁷ አልቦ፤
 እስመ፤ ሳሩይ፤¹⁸ ቆመ፤ በ¹⁹ቅድመ፤ እግዚአ፤ መንፈሳት፤⁶
 ወስብሐትሁ፤ ለዓለመ፤ ዓለም፤
 ወ²⁰ኃይሉ፤ ለትውልድ፤ ትውልድ፡፡
 3. ወቦቱ፤ የኃይር፤ መንፈስ፤ ጥቡብ፤
 ወመንፈስ፤²¹ ዘያሌቡ፤²²
 ወመንፈስ፤²³ ትምህርት፤ ወኃይል፤
 ወመንፈስ፤²³ እሰ፤ ምመ፤ በ²⁴ጽድቅ፡፡
 4. ወ²⁵ውእቱ፤ ይኳንን፤ ዘሳቡኣት፤²⁵
 ወነገረ፤ በክ፤²⁶ አልቦ፤²⁷ ዘይክል፤ ብሂሰ፤ በቃድሚሁ፤
 እስመ፤ ሳሩይ፤²⁸ ውእቱ፤²⁹ በቃድመ፤ እግዚአ፤ መንፈሳት፤³⁰ በከመ፤³¹ ውእቱ፤ ፈቀደ፡፡
 L. ወበ*እማንቱ፤³² መዋዕል፤ ሚጠት፤³³ ትክውን፤ *ለቅዱሳን፤ ወ³⁴ለሳሩያን፤

¹ *a-q*. *q*¹ reads ቃድሚሆመ፤ *β* ወበቃድሚሁ፤ ² *m* reads ይወድቅ፤ *q* omits.
³ *m* reads "ነሥኡ፤ ⁴ *g t u*, *β*. *m q* read ወአልቦመ፤ ⁵ *a*, *β* reads በእዲሁ፤
⁶ *g m*. *q t u*, *β* read መናፍስት፤ ⁷ *g* omits this and four following words through
 hmt. ⁸ *t u* omit against *m q*, *β*. ⁹ *m*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት፤ ¹⁰ *b c x* read
 መንፈስ፤ ጥቡብ፤ ¹¹ *q u*. *g* reads ክፅወ፤ (sic). *m t*, *β* ትክፅወ፤ ¹² *q* alone has
 እምቅድሚሁ፤ ¹³ Some word, not ውእት፤ erased in *m*. ¹⁴ *a-m*, *β-dy*. *m* reads
 ፍንዋት፤ *dy* ሳቡኣ፤ ¹⁵ *t*¹ reads ወሰ. ¹⁶ *q* reads ደንልፍ፤ ¹⁷ *g q u*. *m t*, *β*
 ወምቅዋመ፤ ¹⁸ *q*, *β* trans. after ቆመ፤ against *a-q*. ¹⁹ *u* omits. ²⁰ *q* omits.
²¹ *g q t u*. *m*, *β* read ወመንፈስ፤ *a* omits. ²² *g* ዘያሌቡ፤ ²³ *g* reads ወመንፈስ፤
²⁴ *a* reads ዘ. ²⁵ *g*² *q u*, *β*. *g* ዘሳቡኣ and *m* ዘሳቡኣት፤ = τὰ κρυπτά, *H* being here
 a translation of τὰ. *t*¹ ሳቡኣት፤ ²⁶ *g* (*t*?) *u* read በክ፤ ²⁷ *q* prefixes ወ.
²⁸ *g* reads ሳሩም፤ ²⁹ *e* omits. ³⁰ *g m*. Other MSS. read መናፍስት፤ *m* adds
 ወስብሐትሁ፤ ለዓለመ፤ ዓለም፤ ³¹ *n* reads ቆመ፤ ወ. ³² *q* reads ውእቱ፤ ³³ *a-l*.
*t*¹ ሚመጠኑ፤ *t*² *β* ሚጠት፤ ³⁴ *m* omits. *q* omits ወ.

ወ¹ብርሃን፤² መዋዕል፤ ደቤሆሙ፤ የኃድር፤
 ወስብሐት፤ ወክብር፤ ለቅዱሳን፤ ይትመየጥ፤
 [ብ³ዕለት፤⁴ እንተ፤⁵ ዳሕብ። 2. ዘተዘገብ፤⁶ እኩዩ፤⁷ ሳዕለ፤ ኃጥኣን፤]
 ወይመውሑ፤ ዳድቃን፤⁸ በ*ስመ፤ ለ⁹እግዚእ፤ መንፈሳት፤¹⁰
 ወ*ደርሕ፤¹¹ ለካልኣን፤¹² ከመ፤ ይትነስሐ፤¹³
 ወይሕድጉ፤ ምግባር፤ እደዊሆሙ፤
 3. ወ*ኢ¹⁴ይከውን፤ ሎሙ፤ ክብር፤¹⁵ በስመ፤¹⁶ እግዚእ፤ መንፈሳት፤¹⁷
 ወበስመ፤ ደድኣን፤
 ወእግዚእ፤ መንፈሳት፤¹⁸ ይምሕሮሙ፤
 እስመ፤¹⁹ ብዙን፤ ምሕረቱ፤²⁰
 4. ወ*ዳድቅ፤ ወእቱ፤²¹ ወ²²በዙነህ፤
 ወበቅድመ፤ *ስብሐተ፤ ዚአሁ፤²³ ወ²⁴ዳመዓ፤ አትቀውም፤
 በዙነህ፤²⁴ ዘኢይትነሳሕ፤²⁵ ቅድሚሁ፤²⁶ ይትሐጉል።²⁷
 5. ወእምይእዜ፤²⁸ ኢይምሕሮሙ፤ ይቤ፤ እግዚእ፤ መንፈሳት፤²⁹
 LI. ወበእማንቱ፤ መዋዕል፤ *ታገብእ፤ ምድር፤ ማኅፀንታ፤
 ወሲኦል፤ ታገብእ፤ ዘተመጠው፤³⁰

¹ *q u* omit. ² *t* reads ብሉዩ፤ ³ *a. β* reads ወበ. This latter makes this the opening of a new sentence. ⁴ *g t, β-e. m q u, e, a* ዕለት፤ ⁵ *e* omits.
⁶ *g. m* ዘገብእ፤ ¹ ዘገብር፤ *q* ተዘገብ፤ *u, t*² ዘገብ፤ *β-f y* ተዘገብ፤ *f y* ተዘገብ፤ In these readings *g* and *u, t*² are equivalent to (ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς θλίψεως) τῇ τεθροισαυρισμένῃ. The readings of the other MSS. appear to be attempts at emendation. The passage is corrupt or interpolated. I have bracketed it as the latter. ⁷ *a-m q. q* እኩይ፤ *m* omits. ⁸ *t* reads እኩይ፤ *β* እኩት፤ ⁹ *m* adds በክብር፤ ወ. ¹⁰ *d* reads ስመ፤
¹⁰ *g m. q t u, β* read መናፍስት፤ ¹¹ *q, n* read ደራሕ፤ (corrupt? for ደራሲ?) *m* omits.
¹² *t* appears to have prefixed ወ. ¹³ *m q u. g* reads ይትነህእ፤ *t, β* ይነስሐ፤
¹⁴ *b c n o, a, β* omit. ¹⁵ *q* reads ክብር፤ ¹⁶ *a. t*², *β* read በቅድመ፤ ¹⁷ *g m.*
 Other MSS. read መናፍስት፤ *c* omits next four words through hmt. ¹⁸ *m* adds ወእቱ፤
¹⁹ *b c o x, β* read ምሕረቱ፤ ²⁰ *n* reads ዳድቅ፤ ²¹ *a, n. β-n* omit. *q* omits suffix after በዙነህ፤ *n* omits በ before እ። ²² *a. β* ስብሐተህ፤ ²³ *q, n*² omit.
²⁴ This may be a dittography from preceding line. ²⁵ *g m q u* save that *q* prefixes ወ. ²⁶ *t*¹ reads ዘኢትነሳሕ፤ ²⁷ *β* ዘኢይነስሐ፤ ²⁸ *a-q. q, t*² *β* read በቅድሚሁ፤ ²⁹ *m* prefixes ወእ፤
³⁰ *q, t*² *β* read "ይእዜስ፤ ³¹ So *g* save that for ማኅፀንታ፤ (*q, β*) it substitutes the gloss እስ፤ ተዘገብ፤ ወስቱታ፤ Cf. 4 Ezra vii. 32. ³² *t*¹ *u* are defective፤ ታገብእ፤ ሲኦል፤ ማሕፀንታ፤ ዘተመጠው፤ ³³ *t*² adds ወምድር፤ in ³⁴ *t*¹ after ወማኅፀንታ፤ *β* has a conflate text based partly on the original behind *g* and on *t u*፤ ታገብእ፤ ምድር፤ ማኅፀንታ፤ ወሲኦል፤ ታገብእ፤ (የገ" ዐ) ማኅፀንታ፤ ዘተመጠው፤ (ዘመጠው፤ *d*).

ወሐን፡¹ ደንብኡ፡ ዘፊደደዱ፡

2. ወየኃፊ፡³ ዱድቃ፡⁴ ወቅዱሳ፡⁴ እምነሆመ፡

እስመ፡ ቀርብት፡ ዕለት፡⁵ ከመ፡ እሙንቱ፡ ደድላ፡⁶

3. ወላዲድ፡⁷ በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ደብ፡ መንበርድ፡⁸ ይተብር፡

ወክሎ፡⁹ ሳቡኣት፡ ጥቡብ፡ ወ¹⁰ እምሕሊና፡ አፉሁ፡ ይወፀእ፡¹¹

እስመ፡¹² እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹³ ወሀቦ፡¹⁴ ወሰብሖ፡

4. በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ይዘፍኑ፡ አድባር፡ ከመ፡ ሐራጊት፡

ወአውግርድ፡ ደንፈርዕ፡¹⁶ ከመ፡ መሓስዕ፡¹⁷ ጽንባክ፡ ሐሊብ፡

ወይከውኑ፡¹⁸ ክሉ፡¹⁹ መላእክት፡²⁰ በሰማይ፡ ገጽመ፡ ይበርሁ፡²² በፍሥሐ፡

5. እስመ፡ በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ላዲድ፡ ተንሥኡ፡

ወምድር፡ ትትፈግኡ፡²³

ወዱድቃ፡ ደቤሃ፡²⁴ የኃድሩ፡

ወ²⁵ ላዲድ፡ ደቤሃ፡²⁶ የሐውሩ፡²⁷ [ወደንሰስወ፡²⁸]፡

LII. ወእምድላረ፡ እማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ በውእቱ፡ መካኑ፡²⁹ በኑብ፡³⁰ ርእክ፡³¹ ክሉ፡ ራእድ፡³¹

q agrees with *β* save that for the second ማላፀንታ፡ it reads እማላፀንታ፡ *m* also agrees with *β* save that it omits the first ማላፀንታ፡ and the second ታንብኡ፡

¹ *gu* put in acc., and all members of *αβ*, except *g*, write ሐን፡ not ሐን፡

² *l*² reads ሰዘ፡ ³ *gm* *l*, *fln* *x*, *a*. *q* ወደኃ፡ *u*, *β*-*fln* *x*, *a* ወየኃ፡ ⁴ *q* puts in nom.

⁵ *q* reads ዕለት፡ ⁶ *gm* *q*, *abefox* *β*. *t*, *ln* *a* ደድቃ፡ *u*, *cdk* ደድቃ፡ ⁷ *q* *l*¹

read ወላዲድ፡ ⁸ *a*. *l*² *β* መንበርድ፡ ⁹ *a*-*q*. This reading points to ይወፀእ፡ below

and not ይወፀእ፡ *q* *β* ወክሉ፡ ¹⁰ *gu*. *q* *m* *l*, *β* omit. ¹¹ Either emend ይወ፡ into

ይወፀእ፡ and omit እም or better retain ይወ፡ reading ክሉ፡ above, and trans. እም

before አፉሁ፡. ¹² *n* omits. ¹³ *gm*. *q* *t* *u*, *β* read መናፍቅ፡ ¹⁴ *m* adds ሥልጣኑ፡

¹⁵ *a*-*q*. *q* *β* ወበ፡ ¹⁶ *gtu*, *β*. *m* ደፈርዕ፡ *q* ከማህ፡ አንፈርዕ፡ which words it

trans. after ሐሊብ፡ ¹⁷ *mtu*, *β*. *gq* መሐስዕ፡ ¹⁸ *q* reads ወይከውኑ፡ ¹⁹ *a*-*m* *q*.

q ሰዘ፡ *m*, *β* ክሉ፡ ²⁰ *a*-*m*. *m*, *β* መላእክት፡ Here the old MSS. retain the

original reading, where መላእክት፡ is the subject and not the predicate, and ገጽመ፡ is

an accusative of limitation; or መ፡ may be taken as a nominativus pendens resumed

in ገጽመ፡ ²¹ *m* omits. ²² *g*. Here ይከውኑ፡ ይበርሁ፡ are to be taken together.

Other MSS. ይበርሁ፡ ²³ *m* ትትፈግኡ፡ ²⁴ *a*-*q*, *β*-*a*. *a* trans. after የኃድሩ፡

q, *o* read ወስቴታ፡ and trans. after የኃ፡. ²⁵ *a*-*m* *t* *u*, *β*. *mtu* omit. ²⁶ *a*-*q* *t*.

*l*¹ omits. *q*, *l*² *β* read ወስቴታ፡ ²⁷ *n* reads የሐውር፡ *q* omits. ²⁸ Bracketed as

a dittography. It is supported by *gq* (save that *q* omits the ወ), *l*² *β*, but

m *l*¹ *u* omit. ²⁹ *m* reads መንክር፡ ³⁰ *β* reads ኑብ፡ ³¹ *d* trans.

ዘባላቡኡ፡¹ እስመ: ተመሠጥኡ: *በኩርኳረ: ነፋስ፡² ወወሰደረ፡³ ዓረብ፡⁴ 2. በህዩ፡⁵
 ርእዩ፡⁶ አዕይንትዩ: ኩሎ፡⁷ ሳቡኣት: ሰማይ: ዘይኩን፡⁸ ሀሎ፡⁹ ደብረ፡¹⁰ ኃጺን: ወደብረ: ጸፊቅ:
 ወ¹¹ደብረ: ብሩር: ወደብረ፡¹² ወርቅ: ወደብረ: ነጠብጣብ: ¹³ወደብረ: ፀረር። 3. ወተስእልክም:
 ሰመልክክ: ዘ*ምስሌዩ: የሐውር፡¹⁴ እንዘ: እብል: ምንት: ወእቱ: *እመንቱ: እሱ፡¹⁵ እሱ፡¹⁶
 በ¹⁷ሳቡኡ: ርእኩ፡¹⁸ 4. ወይቤሰረ: እሱ: ኩሎመ: ዘርእኩ፡¹⁹ ለ²⁰ስልጣኑ መሲሐ: እመንቱ፡¹¹
 ይከውኑ: ከመ: የአዘዘ: ወ*ይትኃየል፡²¹ ደብ: ምድር። 5. ወአውሥኡ፡²² እንዘ፡²³ ደብሰረ፡²⁴
 ወእቱ: መልክክ፡²⁵ ሰላም: ጽናሕ: ንስቲት፡²⁶ ወይትከሠት: ለኩ፡¹⁰ ኩሱ፡²⁷ ዘሳቡኡ: ዘክሰሰ፡²⁸
 እንዘኡ: መንፈሳት።²⁹ 6. ወ³⁰እሱንቱ፡³¹ አድባር: ዘ*ርእዩ: አዕይንቲክ፡³²
 ደብረ: ኃጺን: ወደብረ: ጸፊቅ: *ወደብረ: ብሩር፡³³
 *ወደብረ: ወርቅ፡³⁴ ወደብረ: ነጠብጣብ: *ወደብረ: ፀረር፡¹⁰
 እሱ: ኩሎመ: ቅድሚያ: ሰላተይ: ይከውኑ፡³⁵ ከመ: መዓረ: ግራ፡³⁶ በቅድመ፡³⁷ እሳት:
 ወከመ: ማይ: ዘይወርድ: እምሳሰሉ: ደብ: እማንቱ: አድባር:
 ወይከውኑ: ድኩማን፡³⁸ በቅድመ፡³⁹ እገሪሁ።
 7. ወይከውን፡⁴⁰ በእማንቱ: መዋዕል: ኢይድሳኑ:
 ኢብ⁴¹ወርቅ: ወኢብ⁴²ብሩር:
 ወኢይክሱ፡⁴³ ጉዩላ።⁴⁴
 8. ወኢይከውን: ኃጺን፡⁴⁵ ለፀብኢ፡⁴⁶

¹ *a-g. q, t* ² *β* *H* ሳቡኡ: ² *q* reads በመንኩራቲሩ: ነፋስ: *n* በኩርኳረ: እሳት: ወነፋስ:
³ *q, n. g t u, β-n* read ወወሰደረ: *m* ወሰደረ: ⁴ *u. g m q l* read ፀረብ: which, being
 ungrammatical, *t* ² *β* retained, but set right by prefixing ውስቱ: ⁵ *a-g, b.*
g, β-b ወበህዩ: ⁶ *g m. q t u, β* ርእዩ: ⁷ *β* trans. after ሰማይ: ⁸ *g.* Other
 MSS. ዘይከውን: ⁹ *q t* ² *β* add በ (*q om.*) ደብ: ምድር: against *a-g.* ¹⁰ *q* omits.
¹¹ *n* omits. ¹² *m* omits. ¹³ *g* reads ነጠብጣብ: ¹⁴ *a-g, q, β* trans. *y* adds
 ወምንት: ¹⁵ *a-u, a e h k l o y a, b.* *u, f* read እመንቱ: *n* እሱ: *b c d x* እሱ: እመንቱ:
¹⁶ *y* omits. ¹⁷ *u* reads ዘባ. ¹⁸ *d* omits next three words. ¹⁹ *q* reads
 እሱ: ርእኩ: *y* ዘርእኩ: ²⁰ *q u* read በ. ²¹ *u* reads ወየንይል: *n* ይትኃየል:
²² *a.* *t* ² *β* add ረ. ²³ *q* reads ወ. ²⁴ *a-g. q* ይቤሰረ: *β* ይብል: ²⁵ *q* reads
 መልክክ: *n* መልክክ: ዘ. ²⁶ *β* adds ወትራኡ: ²⁷ *m t, β-b.* *g q u, b* read ኩሎ:
²⁸ *a-m.* *m, t* ² *β* ዘተከሰ: ²⁹ *g* save that I have corrected the final letter ተ with ት.
 Other MSS. መናፍሳት: ³⁰ *d y* omit. ³¹ *a-t.* *t, β* እሱንቱ: ³² *a* save that
m reads ርእዩ: አዕ" *β* reads ርእኩ: ³³ *q* trans. after ወርቅ: ³⁴ *n* trans. before
 ወደ" ጸፊቅ: ³⁵ *q* adds በቅድሚያ: ³⁶ *g* wrongly reads ግራ: ³⁷ *a-g. q* ዘቅድመ:
t ² በቅድመ: ገጽ: *β* ዘቅድመ: ገጽ: ³⁸ *u* reads ድኩማን: ³⁹ *a-t, a b c d k l x, a.*
t, e f h n o (v w), b read በታሕት: ⁴⁰ *q* reads ወይከውኑ: ⁴¹ *q* reads ወኢብ. *b* ኢ. *o* በ.
⁴² *b* reads ወኢ. *o* ወበ. ⁴³ *t u, β* add ድኒክ: ወ. ⁴⁴ *g t. m q, β* read ጉዩላ:
u ኢጉዩላ: ⁴⁵ *m* reads ሐጺክ: *o* ሐጺከ: *n* trans. before ኢይከውን: ⁴⁶ *d* omits.

ወኢልብስ:¹ ለድርዕ:² እንግዳ፡

ኢይበቀዕ:³ ብርት:⁴

ወናእክ:⁵ [ኢይበቀዕ:⁶ ወ]፡⁶ ኢይትኡለቀ:⁷

ወኢዕረር: ኢይትፈቀድ::

9. እሱ: ኩሎም: [ይትከሐዱ: ወ]⁹ ይትሐጉሉ: ሀለዉ: እምገዳ: ምድር:

ሰባ: ያስተርኢ: ሕሩይ: በቅድመ: ገዳ: ለእግዚአ: መናፈስት:¹⁰

LIII. ለህዩ:¹¹ ርእዶ: አዕይንትዩ:¹² ቁላ:¹³ *ርጎወ: ወዕመቀ:¹⁴ አፈዊሁ:¹⁵ ወኩሎም: እሱ:

የኃድሩ: ደባ: የብስ: ወ¹⁶ ባሕር: ወደሰይት: አምኃ: ወ¹⁷ አስትጉ:¹⁸ ወጋዳ: ያመጽኡ: ሎቹ:

ወዘኩሱ:¹⁹ ዕመቅ:²⁰ ቁላ: ኢይመልእ::

2. ወጊጋዩ:²¹ ኢይዊሆመ: ይገብሩ::

ወኩሎ:²² ዘይዳምዉ: ለ*ጊጋይ:²³ ኃጥኣን: ይበልዑ:²⁴

ወ²⁵ እምገዳ: ለእግዚአ: መናፈሳት:²⁶ ይትሐጉሉ: [ኃጥኣን:]

ወእምገዳ:²⁷ ምድረ:²⁸ ዘአሁ: ይትቀመመ:²⁹

ወ[ኢ]³⁰ የገልቁ: ሰዓለመ: ዓለም::

3. እስመ: ርእክዎመ:³¹ ለ*ኩሎም:³² መላእክት: መቅሠፍት: እንዘ: *የኃድሩ:³³ ወያስተዴ

¹ *g t, e f h n a b. m u, a b c k l o x* ወኢልብስ: *q* ወኢይሉብስ: *d* ልብሳ: Here *a-u* add the dittographic phrase ለብሉእ: ወኢልብስ: ² *u* reads ድርዕ: ለ. *o b* ድርጉ:

³ *q* prefixes ወ. *o* omits next three words through hmt. ⁴ *q* reads ብርት: *c* ሰትር:

⁵ *a. β-a k* read ወኢዕረር: *a k* ወኢዕረር: ⁶ As this clause destroys the

parallelism I have bracketed it as an intrusion. ⁷ *g, β-n x. x* reads ኢይትኡለቀ: *q* omits with the *q* preceding. ⁸ *a-q. q* omits. *β* reads ወ.

⁹ Bracketed as an alternative rendering of ገገገግ which was rendered, as I conceive,

by ἀπαρνηθήσονται and by ἀφανισθήσονται in the margin, or *vice versa*; both renderings

being subsequently taken into the text. ¹⁰ *l* reads ኢይትከሐዱ: *u* omits. ¹¹ *m* reads

መናፈሳት: ¹² *a-q. q, β* read ወበህዩ: ¹³ *c* reads አዕይንትዩ: ¹⁴ *u* reads ኩላ:

¹⁵ *g. m q* read ዕመቅ: ወርጎወ: *l u, β-n* ዕመቅ: ወርጎወ: *n* ዕመቅ: ዘርጎወ:

¹⁶ Emended from አፈዊሆመ: of *g m u. q l* read አፋሆመ: *β* አፋሆ: ¹⁷ *m* reads ወበ.

¹⁸ *q u* omit. ¹⁹ *u* omits. ²⁰ *a-q, a e k n. q* ወዘንቹ: *b c d l p x a* ወዘክቶሱ: *f h o b*

ወዘኩ: ²¹ *m* reads ዕመቅ: *b c d l x a* trans. after ቁላ: ²² *a* reads ለጊጋዩ:

²³ *a-m q, β. m* ኩሉ: *q* ኩሎም: ²⁴ *m l, β-a. g* omits. *q u, a* ጊጋዩ: ²⁵ ኃጥኣን:

if genuine is the subject of this verb and of the preceding, but since it is quite

needless in the next line I have bracketed it. ²⁶ *q l* omit against *g m u, l* ²⁷ *β.*

²⁸ *g m. q l u, β* መናፈስት: ²⁹ *g u. q m l, β* ወእምገዳ: ለ. ³⁰ *l, β. g m q* read ምድር:

u omits. ³¹ *u, l* ³² *β-d. g* ይትቀመመ: (sic). *q* ይትቀመመ: *m, d* ይቀመመ: *l* ይትገኝሁ:

³³ Bracketed as an interpolation. ³⁴ *l* omits, but *l* and all other MSS. insert. ³⁵ *d* reads

ርእክዎመ: ³⁶ *a, n. β-n* omit. ³⁷ *m q l, a e h k. g u* የሐድር: *b c d f l n o p x y a b* የሐውሩ:

ልዉ፡¹ ክሎ፡ መባልዕተ፡² ሰይጣን፡³ 4. ወተስልክዎ፡ ለመልእክ፡⁴ ሰላም፡ ዘየሐውር፡
ምስሌየ፡ እሱንተ፡⁵ መባልዕተ፡⁶ ለመኑ፡ ያስተዳልውዎሙ፡⁷ 5. ወይቤሰሊ፡⁸ እሱንተ፡⁹
ለነገሥት፡ ወሰኃያላ፡¹⁰ ዝንቱ፡¹¹ ምድር፡ ከመ፡ ቦቱ፡ ይተሐጉሉ፡ 6. ወእምድላረ*ዘ፡¹²
ያስተርኢ፡¹³ *ዱቂቅ፡ ወጎሩይ፡ ቤተ፡¹⁴ ምሥትጉበኡ፡¹⁵ ዚአሁ፡¹⁶ እምድእዜ፡¹⁷ ኢይትከልኡ፡
በስመ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁸
7. ወ*ኢ¹⁹እሱ፡ ኢድባር፡²⁰ ይከውኑ፡²¹ በቅድመ፡²² ጽድቁ፡²³ ከመ፡ ምድር፡
ወአውግር፡ ይከውኑ፡²⁴ ከመ፡²⁵ ነቅዓ፡ ማይ፡
ወ*የዓርፋ፡²⁶ ዱቂቃን፡ እምዳማ፡ ኃጥኣን፡²⁷

LIV. ወነጸርኡ፡²⁸ ወተመየጥኡ፡²⁹ ካልኡ፡ ገጹ፡ ምድር፡ ወርኢኡ፡ በ³⁰ህየ፡ ቁላ፡ ዕሙቀ፡
እንዘ፡ ትኑድይ፡ እሳት፡³¹ 2. ወ*እምድእምሙ፡³² ለነገሥት፡ ወሰ³³ኃያላ፡ ወይወድ
ይዎሙ፡³⁴ ውስተ፡ ዝኩ፡³⁵ ዕሙቀ፡ ቁላ፡ 3. ወበህየ፡ ርኢይ፡ አዕይንተየ፡³⁶
ዘ*መባልዕቲሆሙ፡³⁷ እንዘ፡ ይገብርዎሙ፡ መአስርተ፡³⁸ ሐጺን፡ ዘአልቦ፡ መድሰውተ፡³⁹
4. ወ⁴⁰ተስልክዎ፡ ለመልእክ፡ ሰላም፡ ዘ⁴¹የሐውር፡ ምስሌየ፡ እንዘ፡⁴² እብል፡ እሱ፡⁴³ እስረት፡⁴⁴

¹ *tu, abckln x.a. g q* ወያስተዳሉ፡ *m, efhob* ወያስተዳልዉ፡ (so also *d* but omits *ወ*).

² *g q. m* reads መባንተ፡ (sic). *t¹u* መባልተ፡ *t²β* መባላተ፡ ³ *t²β* prefix ለ.

⁴ *g* reads ለመልእክ፡ ⁵ *g* reads እሱንቱ፡ *n* ወእቤሎ፡ ለእሱ፡ ⁶ *gm q. tu* read መባልተ፡
βመባላተ፡ ("ት፡ *n*). *n* adds ዘየሐውሩ፡ ⁷ *gm. tu, β-dob* ያስተዳልውዎሙ፡ *q* ያስተዳልውዎ፡
(sic). *dob* ያስተዳልዎሙ፡ ⁸ *x* omits. *a-qu* add እንዘ፡ ይብል፡ against *qu, β*.

aefhkkb add ያስተዳልውዎሙ፡ *n* adds ያስተዳልዉ፡ and *o* "ልዎሙ፡ ⁹ *qu, n.x* omit.

bcdl.a add ያስተዳልውዎሙ፡ ¹⁰ *a, β* ወሰኃያላ፡ ¹¹ *a-g, g* omits. *β* reads ዝንቱ፡

¹² *a-q.t, n. q.t, β-n* ዝንቱ፡ ¹³ *g* reads አስተርኢ፡ ¹⁴ *q* reads ጽድቁ፡ ወጎሩይ፡

¹⁵ *gu. m* መስተጉባኤ፡ *q* ምስተጉባኤ፡ *t, β-k* ምስተጉባኤ፡ *k* ምስተጉባኤ፡ ¹⁶ *q* reads
ዚአሁሙ፡ ¹⁷ *g* omits. ¹⁸ *m* (*g* መንፈሳት፡ sic). *qtu, β* መናፍስተ፡ ¹⁹ *b.c.x* omit.

²⁰ *q* ኢድባረ፡ ²¹ *q.t, β. gmu* read ይከውን፡ ²² *a-m q, β-n.x. m* በከመ፡ *q* ቅድመ፡

n.x በቅድሚሁ፡ ²³ *a-q. q, t²β-n* read ገጹ፡ *n* omits. ²⁴ *b* omits. *e* trans. after ማይ፡

²⁵ *q* omits. ²⁶ *a-qu, f.h.k.l.n.o.x.a.b. u, a.b.c.d.e* ያዐርፋ፡ *q* ያንልፋ፡ ²⁷ *q* ንጠአት፡

²⁸ *m* adds ወርኢኡ፡ ²⁹ *q* trans. before ወነጸርኡ፡ ³⁰ *β-f.h.k.l.n.o.y* omit.

³¹ *g* reads እሳት፡ *y* omits. ³² *c* reads አውጽ፡ ³³ *q* reads ወ. ³⁴ *a-m q.*

g, a omit. *m, β-a* read ወወደይዎሙ፡ ³⁵ *a-q, β-b.c.d.n.x.y. n* reads ዘ. *q, b.c.d.x.y*

omit. ³⁶ *q* reads አዕይንተየ፡ ³⁷ *m q. t, β* read መባላቲሆሙ፡ *u* ምብላቲሆሙ፡

g መልዕልቲሆሙ፡ *x* adds ለእሱ፡ ³⁸ *g. m.t* ማዕስርተ፡ *q* ማእስረ፡ *u* ማእስርተ፡

β-cl.n.a መግሥርተ፡ *c.n.a* መግስርተ፡ *l* መአስርተ፡ ³⁹ *g. m.t, β* read መድሰት፡ *q* መድሰት፡

u መዳልዋት፡ ⁴⁰ *qu, t²β. g.m.t¹* omit. ⁴¹ *d* omits. ⁴² *o.b* omit. ⁴³ *u* omits.

⁴⁴ *g.* This is a rare word which generally = *δέσις* or *δέσμη*, whereas we require here

δεσμός. There is no objection to taking the word in this concrete sense. The

rareness of this word led to scribal changes in all the best MSS. save *g*, which has

እስረቱ፡ Thus *u* has እሱራት፡ *m* ማዕስርተ፡ *t* ማእስራት፡ *aefhkk* መግሥራት፡

bco ማእሥራት፡ *d* ማእሥራት፡ *l* ማእሥራት፡ *n* ማግስራት፡ *x.b* ማዕስራት፡ See

note 1, p. 98.

[መባልዕት፡]¹ ለመኑ፡² ይደሰዉ።³ 5. ወይቤሰ፡ እሱ፡ ይደሰዉ።⁴ ለትዕይንት፡ አዘዘኤል፡⁵ ከመ፡⁶ ይትመጠውዎመ፡ ወይደይዎመ፡⁷ መትሕት፡⁸ ኩሉ፡⁹ ደይን፡ ወአእባካ፡¹⁰ ጠዋያ፡¹¹ ይክድኑ፡¹² መባትሒሆመ፡¹³ በከመ፡ አዘዘ፡¹⁴ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁵ 6. ወ¹⁶ሚካኤል፡ ወገብርኤል፡¹⁷ ወ¹⁸ፋፋኤል፡ ወፋኑኤል፡ ወአትመ፡ ያዕንዕዎመ፡ በይአ፡ ሰለት፡ ሰባይ፡ ወ¹⁹ወስት፡ እትን፡²⁰ ዘይኒድድ፡ ይወድይዎመ፡²¹ ወአት፡ ሰለት፡ ከመ፡ ይትበቃል፡ እምዚሆመ፡²² *እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡²³ በ²⁴ግመባሆመ፡ በእንት፡ ዘኮኑ፡ ባእከ፡²⁵ ለሰይጣን፡ ወአስንትዎመ፡²⁶ ለአሰ፡ የኑድድ፡ ደብ፡²⁷ የብስ። [7. ወበውአቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ይወፀእ፡²⁸ መቅሠፍት፡²⁹ ለእግዚአ፡ *መንፈሳት፡³⁰ ወታርሑ፡³¹ ኩሉ፡³² መዛገብት፡ *ማደት፡ ዘመልዕልት፡³³ ሰማደት፡³⁴ [ወደብ፡ አንቅዕት፡ እሱ፡ መትሕት፡ ሰማደት፡]³⁵ ወ*እሱ፡ አንቅዕት፡³⁵ መትሕት፡ ምድር። 8. ወይደመድ፡

¹ I have bracketed this word as an explanatory marginal gloss adopted into the text. *n* omits. *g* adds after እስረት፡ (Cf. *d* ማእሥራት፡ ማዕበባት፡). All other MSS., however, attempt in one way or other to give it a regular syntactical connexion with the text. Thus *u* makes it the subject of the verb and changes እስረት፡ the original subject of the verb into a participle qualifying it (see p. 97, note 44). *q* *t* insert a copula between the two nouns. *m*, *β*-*d* make the added word a genitive dependent on the original word. For መባልዕት፡ *m* reads መባዓልት፡ *q* ወመባልዕት፡ *t* ወመባዕሳት፡ *u* መብዕሳት፡ *β*-*d* መባዕሳት፡ *d* ማዕበባት፡ ² *q* reads ዘመኑ፡ ³ *e* reads ያስትዳልዉ፡ ⁴ *g* *u*, *β*-*n*. *m* *q* *t*, *n* read ይደሰዉ፡ ⁵ *g*. *q* *m* *u*, *t*² *β* አዛዘኤል፡ *t*¹ አዛዘኤል፡ ⁶ *c* omits. ⁷ *d* reads ወወይደይዎመ፡ ⁸ *m* መትሕት፡ ⁹ *f* reads ዘለ (sic). ¹⁰ *q* reads አእባካ፡ ¹¹ *g*. *a*-*g*, *β* ጠዋያ፡ ¹² *g* *q*. *m* *t* *u*, *β* ይክድኑ፡ ¹³ *a*-*t*¹, *t*² *β*-*a*, *a*. *t*¹ reads ደብሆመ፡ *a* መባእክትሆመ፡ *a* መልዕልት፡ ¹⁴ *c* reads አዘዘ፡ ¹⁵ *g* *m*. *q* *t* *u*, *β* read መናፍስት፡ ¹⁶ *t*² *β*-*f* omit. ¹⁷ *m* *t* *u* trans. after ወፋፋኤል፡ against *g* *q*, *β*. *t*² omits ወ before ገብርኤል፡ ¹⁸ *t*² *β* omit. ¹⁹ *a*-*g*, *f* *h* *k* *l* *n* *o* *x* *y* *a*, *β*. *q* omits. *a* *b* *c* *d* *e* read በ. ²⁰ *a*-*g*. *q*, *y* read እሳት፡ *t*² እትን፡ እሳት፡ (sic). *β*-*y* እትን፡ እሳት፡ ²¹ *t* *u*, *β*. *g* *m* *q* omit. ²² *g* omits. ²³ *g* *m*. *q* *t* *u*, *β*-*n* read እግዚአ፡ መናፍስት፡ *q* trans. before ከመ፡ *n* omits. ²⁴ *q* omits. ²⁵ *a*-*m*, *c* *d* *e* *f* *h* *k* *l* *o* *y*, *a*. *m*, *a* *b* *n* *x* read ባዕካካ፡ *β* ባእከ፡ ²⁶ *g* reads ወአስንትዎመ፡ ²⁷ *m* *q* read ወስት፡ ²⁸ *q*, *b* *y*, *a* read ይመጽእ፡ ²⁹ *q* reads መቅሠፍት፡ መዋቱ፡ ³⁰ *g* *m*. Other MSS. መናፍስት፡ ³¹ *g* *t* *u*. *m* reads ወትርጎወት፡ *q* ወይትረጎው፡ *t*² *β*-*h* ወይትረጎው፡ ³² *a*-*m*. *m*, *b* *c* *d* *l* read ኩሉ፡ *t*² *a* *e* *f* *h* *k* *n* *o* ኩሎመ፡ ³³ *d* omits. *g* reads መደት፡ ዘመልዕልት፡ by a slip. ³⁴ *β* omits. A marginal gloss subsequently incorporated in the text. There were according to early Semitic views only the waters above the heavens and the waters below the earth፡ such also was the view of our writer as appears from the next verse. The text in brackets follows *g* *m*, *t*² *β* save that for አንቅዕት፡ in *g* I have read አንቅዕት፡ with *m*. *q* supports text save that it reads ሰማደ፡ and *t*¹ save that it reads ማደት፡ for ሰማደት፡ After እሱ፡ *u* adds መልዕልት፡ ሰማደት፡ ወ. ³⁵ *g* *m* save that *g* reads አንቅዕት፡ instead of አንቅዕት፡ *q* *u* read አንቅዕት፡ እሱ፡ *t* reads only እሱ፡ and *β* ዘ.

ክሉ፡¹ ማደት፡ [H]²ምስሉ፡³ ማደት፡⁴ ዘመልዕልተ፡ ሰማደት፡⁵ ተባዕታይ፡ ወእቱ፡ ወማይ፡
 ዘመትሕተ፡ ምድር፡ አንስታይት፡⁶ ይእቲ። 9. ወይደመስሱ፡⁷ ክሉ፡⁸ እሉ፡ የኑድ፡ *ደብ፡
 የብስ፡ ወእሉ፡ የኑድ፡⁹ መትሕተ፡ አጽናፈ፡ ሰማይ።¹⁰ 10. ወ¹¹*በእነተ፡ ዘ¹²አመር፡
 ሰዓመባሆመ፡ እነተ፡ ገብሩ፡ ደብ፡¹³ ምድር፡ ወበይእቲ፡¹⁴ ይት፡¹⁵ገሎ።

LV. ወእምድ፡¹⁶ፋረዝ፡¹⁷ ሥሐ፡ ርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡ ወይቤ፡ በክ፡¹⁸ አሕጉልክምመ፡ ሰክሎመ፡
 ለ¹⁹እሉ፡ ይብሩ፡²⁰ ውስተ፡²¹ የብስ። 2. ወመሐሰ፡ በስመ፡²² ፀቢይ፡ ከመ፡ እምድእቤ፡ ኢድገብር፡
 ከመዝ፡²³ ለ²⁴ክሉመ፡ እሉ፡ ይብሩ፡²⁵ ደብ፡ የብስ፡ ወትእምርተ፡ እወደ፡ በሰማደት፡²⁶ ወይከውኑ፡
 ማእከሌ፡ ወ*ማእከሌሆመ፡²⁷ ሃይማኖተ፡ እስክ፡²⁸ ሰዓለም፡ መጠ፡ መዋዕሉ፡ ሰማይ፡²⁹ ደብ፡³⁰
 ምድር፡ ወ*ዘ፡ በትእዘዝ፡³¹ ወእቱ።³² 3. ሰብ፡ ፈቀድኩ፡ ከመ፡³³ አጽንምመ፡ በእድ፡
 መባእክተ፡ በዕለተ፡ ምንዳቤ፡ ወሕማም፡ ቅድመዝ፡³⁴ *መቅሠፍት፡ ወመፀት፡³⁵ *አኃድር፡
 ደቤሆመ፡³⁶ ደቤ፡ እገዚ፡³⁷ሐብሔር፡³⁸ እገዚ፡ መንፈሳት።³⁹ 4. ገሥት፡ ኃይላ፡ እሉ፡ ተኃድሩ።³⁹

¹ *g m t u*. *q* reads ክሉ፡ *β* ክሉመ፡ ² *b x* omit. *t¹ u*, *n* also omit together with ምስሉ፡ ማደት፡ through hmt. *t²* restores these words and adds ማይሰ፡ All other MSS. read H but the context requires its exclusion. ³ *q* reads መልዕልተ፡ ⁴ *a* reads ሰማደት፡ ⁵ *x* reads ሰማይ፡ *q* adds ማይ፡ *β-n* add the dittography ማይሰ፡ (ወማይሰ፡ *v*) ዘመልዕልተ፡ ሰማይ፡ (ሰማደት፡ *e*). ⁶ *g*. *m*, *n* አንስታይት፡ *q* አንስቲይት፡ *t* አንስቲይት፡ *u* አንስታይት፡ *β-e n* አንስታይ፡ *e* አንስታዊት፡ ⁷ *g t*, *a e*. *m q u*, *β-a e* read ወይደመስሱ፡ The next word ክሉ፡ shows that *g t* are right. ⁸ *a-q*, *β*. *q* ክሉመ፡ *β-β* ክሉ፡ ⁹ *g* omits through hmt. For ደብ፡ *q* reads ውስተ፡ So also *t* over erasure. ¹⁰ *q* reads ምድር፡ ¹¹ *q* omits. ¹² *t u*, *e (w)*. *g m q*, *t² β-e* read በእነተዝ፡ Here I take በእነተ፡ ዘአመር፡ . . . ወበይእቲ፡ = διότι ἔγνωσαν . . . καὶ ἐν τούτοις (or τούτῳ) = הַלְכָּה . . . יַעֲרֶה. Here the Greek translator should have rendered יַב by ἐπεί and not by διότι. ¹³ *a-q u*. *q u*, *β* read በደብ፡ ¹⁴ *m t u*. *g* ወይእቲ፡ *q*, *t² β* ወበእነተዝ፡ ¹⁵ *m* reads ተሕጉሉ፡ ¹⁶ *q* reads ወበእነተዝ፡ ¹⁷ *g*, *y* read በከመ፡ ¹⁸ *g m*, *x*. Other MSS. omit. *x* omits preceding word. ¹⁹ *q*, *e h n o (v)* *x* read የኑድ፡ ²⁰ *a-q*, *a f k l p (w) y*. *q*, *b c d e h n o x β* read ደብ፡ ²¹ *y* omits. ²² *q*, *t² β-x*. *g m t¹ u*, *x* omit. ²³ *n* reads ባዕሉ፡ *o β* ደብ፡ ²⁴ *n* reads የኃድሩ፡ ²⁵ *b c x* read ወስተ፡ *o β* በ. ²⁶ *e h o p (v w) β* read በሰማይ፡ ²⁷ *a-m*, *e*. *m*, *β-e* ማእከሎመ፡ ²⁸ *g* prefixes ወ. ²⁹ *a* adds ወምድር፡ ³⁰ *d* reads በደብ፡ ³¹ *g t*. *m* ተእዘዝ፡ ዝ. *q* ዝ፡ ተእዘዝ፡ በፈቃድ፡ *u*, *t² β* እምድ፡ በትእዘዝ (*e* omits የ). ³² *t²* omits. ³³ *u* omits. ³⁴ = ἔμπροσθεν τούτου a misrendering of ጠብህኑ. ³⁵ *a*. *β* reads መፀ" ወመቅ". ³⁶ *a-q u* save that *t* reads ባዕሌሆመ፡ for ደቤሆመ፡ *q* reads የኑድ፡ ደቤሆመ፡ *t² β-d* የኃድሩ፡ ባዕሌሆመ፡ *u*, *d* omit. Here *g m t*, *a f h k* add መቅሠፍት፡ ወመፀት፡ and *b c e l n o a* መፀ" ወመቅ" against *q u*, *d*, owing (?) to mistranslation of ጠብህኑ. See note 34. For አኃ" in text normal form is አኃ". ³⁷ *q t u*, *β-b c x β*. *g m*, *b c x β* omit. ³⁸ *g m*. Other MSS. መናፍቅት፡ ³⁹ *m t*, *β-y*. *g q u*, *y* read የኑድ፡ *q*, *β-n o* add ውስተ፡ *n o (v) β* add ደብ፡ and change የብስ፡ into የብስ፡

የብሰ፡ ትርጅይዎ፡ ሀለወክሙ፡¹ ለ²ፋሩ፡ ዚሸ፡ ከመ፡ ይኑብር፡³ ውስተ፡⁴ መንበር፡ ስብሐት፡⁵
 ወይኳንዮ፡⁶ ለእዘዜኤል፡⁷ ወለክሎሙ፡ ማሕበር፡ ዚአሁ፡ *ወለትዕይንተ፡ ዚአሁ፡⁸ ጽሎ፡⁹
 በስሙ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁰ LVI. ወርኢኩ፡ በህየ፡ ትዕይንታት፡¹¹ መላእክት፡¹²
 መቅሠፍት፡¹³ እንዘ፡ የሐውሩ፡ ወ¹⁴ይእሕዙ፡¹⁵ *መቅሠፍት፡ ወ¹⁶መሃገገር፡¹⁷ ሐጺን፡ ወብርተ፡
 2. ወተስልልክዎ፡ ለመልእክ፡ ሰለም፡ ዘ¹⁸የሐውር፡ ምስሌየ፡ *እንዘ፡ እብል፡¹⁹ ለመኑ፡
 የሐውሩ፡²⁰ *እሱ፡ እሱ፡²¹ ይእንዘ፡²² መቅሠፍት፡²³ 3. ወይቤሰኒ፡²⁴ ለሐሩደ፡ ዚአሁሙ፡
 ወለፍቁራሊሆሙ፡²⁵ ከመ፡ ይተወደዩ፡ ውስተ፡ ንቅፀተ፡²⁶ ማዕምቅ፡²⁷ ዘቂላ፡²⁸
 4. ወ²⁹ኦሚሃ፡ ይመልእ፡ ውእቱ፡ ቂላ፡ እምነ፡ ሐሩደ፡ ወ*ፍቁራ፡ ዚአሁሙ፡³⁰
 ወይትዌዳእ፡³¹ ዕለት፡³² ሕይወትሙ፡
 ወዕለት፡ ስሐትትሙ፡³³ እምይእዘ፡ ኢትትኑለቀ፡³⁴
 5. ወበእማንቱ፡³⁵ መዋዕል፡ ይገብኡ፡³⁶ መላእክት፡
 ወይወደዱ፡³⁷ አርእስቲሆሙ፡ *ለምሥራቅ፡ ለንብ፡³⁸ ሰብኢ፡³⁹ ጳርቱ፡⁴⁰ ወሙዴ፡⁴¹
 የሐውስዎሙ፡⁴² ለነገሥት፡ ወ*ይበውኡ፡ ላዕሌሆሙ፡⁴³ መንፈስ፡ ሀውክ፡
 ወ*የሀውክዎሙ፡⁴⁴ እምንባሪሆሙ፡⁴⁵

¹ β-c trans. before ትርጅይዎ፡ against α, ε. c reads ሀለወክሙ፡ ² d reads ዘ. ³ m prefixes ኢ. ⁴ α-q u. q u, x read ደባ፡ ⁵ ² a d e f h² k l n a ሰ. b y omit. c h¹ o (v) b read በየማን፡
⁶ α-q. q reads ስብሐቲዩ፡ ⁷ ² β ስብሐትዩ፡ ⁸ q reads "ኳንዮሙ፡ ⁹ g t u. m q, β read ለእዘዜኤል፡
¹⁰ g omits through hmt. ¹¹ α-q. q, β read ጽሎሙ፡ ¹² g, m. Other MSS. መናፍቅት፡
¹³ α-m q. m q, β ትዕይንተ፡ ¹⁴ g t. q, ¹⁵ ² β read መላእክት፡ ዘ. m መላዕክታት፡ which
 it trans. before ትዕይንተ፡ u መላእክታት፡ ¹⁶ q, ¹⁷ ² β prefix ዘ. ¹⁸ α-q t, ¹⁹ ² β.
 q t omit. ²⁰ g q. m t¹ u omit. ²¹ ² β read እኑዛን፡ ²² g but in the ungrammatical
 form መቅሠፍት፡ ወ. m u read ወ. All other MSS. omit. ²³ q reads መስገርታት፡
 n መሥገርት፡ ²⁴ g reads እንዘ፡ ²⁵ g reads ወእቤሎ፡ ²⁶ y reads የሐውሩ፡ ²⁷ g, t².
 m q t¹ u read እሱ፡ β-n እሱ፡ n እንዘ፡ ²⁸ g m, β. q prefixes ወ. t reads ይእንዘ፡
 u የእንዘ፡ ²⁹ g only. ³⁰ ² β add ኢኢ. ³¹ α, n. β-n read ወለፍቁራ፡ ዚአሁሙ፡
³² m (w) read ንቅፅት፡ q omits. ³³ m t u. g መዓምቅ፡ q መዓምቅት፡ b c d e f n o x a b
 ማዕምቅት፡ a h k መዓምቅት፡ ³⁴ d omits next four words through hmt. ³⁵ q omits.
³⁶ q reads ፍቁራሊሆሙ፡ c omits ዚአሁሙ፡ ³⁷ q reads ወይትወዳእ፡ ³⁸ q omits
 next two words through hmt. ³⁹ m reads ስብሐትሙ፡ u ሳሕትሙ፡ ⁴⁰ g.
 m t u read ኢትትኑለቀ፡ q ኢይትኑለቀ፡ β ኢይትኑለቀ፡ ⁴¹ q reads ወበውእቱ፡
⁴² g (m originally?) q. m (over an erasure) t u, β read ይትጋብኡ፡ ⁴³ g reads ወይወደዱ፡
⁴⁴ q reads ለምስቅ፡ በንብ፡ ⁴⁵ g m read ሰብኢ፡ ⁴⁶ q reads ጳርቱ፡ ⁴⁷ α-q. q reads
 ሙዴ፡ ⁴⁸ ² β ወሚደ፡ ⁴⁹ So all MSS. See Dillmann's *Grammar*, § 48. ⁵⁰ q reads
 ይበውኡ፡ በላዕሌሆሙ፡ ⁵¹ q, v read ይሀውክዎሙ፡ d y የሐውኩሙ፡ n የሐስወዎሙ፡
 a የሐውስዎሙ፡ ⁵² α-q. q, β read እመናብርቲሆሙ፡ ⁵³ ² እምናብርቲሆሙ፡ (sic).

ወይወፀኡ፡¹ ከመ፡ አናብስት፡ እምስካባቲሆመ፡
 ወከመ፡ አዘኡት፡ ርኑባን፡ ማእከለ፡ መርዒት፡ ዚአሆመ፡፡
 6. ወ*ዩርግዋ፡² ወ*ይከይድዋ፡³ ለምድረ፡⁴ ጥሩይ፡⁵ ዚአሆ፡⁶
 ወትከውን፡ ምድረ፡⁷ ጥሩይ፡ ዚአሆ፡⁸ በ*ቅድሚያሆመ፡⁹ ምክደደ፡ ወ¹⁰አሰረ፡
 7. ወ¹¹ሀገረ፡¹² ዲድቃ፡ ዚአየ፡ ይከውን፡ ማዕቀፈ፡¹³ ለ¹⁴አፍሬሲሆመ፡¹⁵
 ወደነሥኡ፡ በባ፡¹⁶ በይናቲሆመ፡ ቀትሰ፡¹⁷
 ወትጸንዕ፡ የማኖመ፡¹⁸ ደቤሆመ፡
 ወኢደአምረ፡¹⁹ ብእሲ፡²⁰ ለእኑሆ፡
 ወኢወልድ፡ *ለአቡሆ፡ ወ²¹ለእመ፡
 እስከ፡²² ይከውን፡²³ ኑልቂ፡²⁴ አብድንት፡²⁵ ተአምቶመ፡²⁶
 ወመቅስፍቶመ፡²⁷ ኢትኩን፡²⁸ በክ፡፡
 8. በእማንቱ፡²⁹ መዋዕል፡ ትፈትሕ፡ ሲኦል፡³⁰ አፋሃ፡
 ወይሰመመ፡³¹ ወስቲታ፡
 ወነጉሉመ፡ ተነድግ፡³²
 ሲኦል፡³³ ይውሕሮመ፡³⁴ ለ¹⁰ኃጥኣን፡ እም*ቅድመ፡³⁵ ገጸ፡ ጥሩይ፡፡

¹ *q* reads ይመጽኡ፡ ² *g m, l*². *q* reads ይዩርጉ፡ *l*¹ የፃገትዋ፡ *u* ይዕርግዋ፡ which, as well as the form in the text, may be for ይዕርግዋ፡ *β* reads ወደዕርጉ፡ (or የፃግ). If *u* is right it = ἀναστήσουσιν αὐτήν, which the Ethiopic translator should have rendered here by የሀይድዋ፡ ³ *u* reads ይከድንዋ፡ *β-o* ይከይድዋ፡ *o β* ይከይድዋመ፡ ⁴ *g m* read ለምድር፡ ⁵ *e* omits next four words through hmt. ⁶ *a-m u. m u, l*²*β-e* read ዚአሆመ፡ ⁷ *u, l*²*β. a-u* read ምድር፡ Hence it is possible that ጥሩይ፡ ዚአሆ፡ may be a gloss. ⁸ *l*²*c(v)* *x* read ዚአሆመ፡ ⁹ *q, o β* read ቅድሚያሆ፡ *d* omits. ¹⁰ *q* omits. ¹¹ *l u, β. g m q* omit. ¹² *q* reads እገረ፡ ¹³ *g u. m t, β* read ማዕቀፈ፡ *q* መጥቅፈ፡ ¹⁴ *g q* read ለሰ. ¹⁵ *q* adds ወደወጽኡ፡ ¹⁶ *g l*¹*u. m q, l*²*β* read በ. ¹⁷ *q, a e f h k n (v w)* trans. before በባ፡ ¹⁸ *q* reads ሃይማኖቶመ፡ ¹⁹ *g q u, a b c e. m t, f h k l o x, a β* read ወኢአምረ፡ *n* ወኢአምረ፡ *d* omits this and the two following words. ²⁰ *a k* prefix ወ. *l*²*β-d* add ለካልኡ፡ ወ. ²¹ *g q, l*²*β. m l*¹*u* omit. *x* omits ወለእመ፡ ²² *q* reads እስመ፡ ²³ *l*² reads ኢይከውን፡ ²⁴ *g u. m t, β* read ኑልቂ፡ *q* ኑልቂመ፡ ²⁵ *g t u, β. q* omits. *m* አብድንት፡ ²⁶ *q t u, β. m* እምመ፡ *g* omits. Text = ἐκ θανάτου αὐτῶν = ወትከውን or ከከከከ. ²⁷ *l* reads ወእመቅ. *d y* omit. *q* adds አብድንት፡ ²⁸ *a-q t. l* reads ኢትኩን፡ *q* ወኢትኩን፡ *l*²*β* ወ(*l a* omit) ኢይከውን፡ ²⁹ *q, β* prefix ወ. ³⁰ *q, β* trans. after አፋሃ፡ *o, a* read ሲኦል፡ ³¹ *g* reads ወይሰመመ፡ *d* omits this and four following words. ³² *g. q* reads ኢትነድግ፡ *m* ተሠጥመ፡ *u* ተነጉሰ፡ *l*¹, *β* omit. *l*² reads ተነድገ፡ ³³ *m, l*² prefix በ. ³⁴ *m l*¹, *l*² (save that *m, l*² prefix ወ). *g* reads ይውሳጥ፡ *q* ወይትዋነሙ፡ *β* ትውሳሮመ፡ *u* omits. ³⁵ *a, a e f h k l n o a β. b c d x y* omit.

LVII. ወ*ኮኑ¹ እምድሃረዝ: ወ*ሮሕኩ: ካልእት³ ትዕይነት: ወረገላት: ወ*እዝ: ይጸዕዩ⁶ ሰብእ: ወ-ስቴትሙ: ⁷ ወ*ይመጽኡ: ⁸ ዲቦ: ⁹ ነፋሳት: ¹⁰ እምስራቅ: ወእምስራብ: ¹¹ እስከ: መንፈቀ: ፀለት:: 2. ወ*ተሰምዐ: ¹² ቃለ: ¹³ ድምፀ: ሰረገላቲሆሙ: ወሶብ: ኮኑ: ዝ¹⁴ሀውክ: ¹⁵ ቅዱሳን: ¹⁶ እምሰማይ: አእመኑ: ወዐምድ: ምድር: ትሐውሰ: ¹⁷ እመንበሩ: ¹⁸ ወ*ተሰምዓ: ¹⁹ እምአድፈ: ሰማይ: ²⁰ *እስከ: አድፍፍ: ²¹ በአሐኒ: ፀለት:: 3. ወ*ይወድቁ: ²² አሎሙ: ወ*ይሰግዱ: ²³ ለእግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ²⁴ ወ*ዘንቱ: ²⁵ ውእቱ: ²⁶ ተፍጻሚት: ²⁷ ካልእ: ²⁸ ምሳሌ: ²⁹

LVIII. ወአኘዝኩ: እበል: ሃልስ: ምሳሌ: በእነት: ዲድቃን: ወ*በእነት: ³⁰ ሃሩያን::

2. *ብፀዓን: አንትሙ: ዲድቃን: ወሃሩያን: ³¹

እስመ: ስቡሕ: ³² ክፍልክመ::

3. ወይከውኑ: ዲድቃን: *ብብርሃን: ፀሐይ:

ወ³³ሐሩያን: ብብርሃን: ሕይወት: ዘለዓለም:

ወማሳለቅት: ³⁴ አልቦቱ: ³⁵ መዋዕለ: ³⁶ ሕይወትሙ:

ወ³⁷ቅዱሳን: ኑልቁ: ³⁸ መዋዕል: ³⁹ አልቦሙ::

4. ወየኃሥም: ⁴⁰ ብብርሃን: ወ*ይረክቡ: ጽድቅ: ⁴¹ በኃብ: ⁴² እግዚአ: መንፈሳት: ⁴³

ሰላም: ⁴⁴ ለዲድቃን: በስመ: ⁴⁵ እግዚአ: ዓለም::

5. ወእምድሃረዝ: ይትበህል: ለቅዱሳን: ⁴⁶ በሰማይ: ⁴⁷

¹ *q* trans. after እምድ". ² *a-qu, aehk. qu, bcdflnoxab* omit. ³ *a. t², β* read ካልእ: ⁴ *qtu, abcdlnox. gm, efhkyab* read ሰረገላት: ⁵ *a. t², β* omit. ⁶ *m* reads ይጸዕዩ: *o* ይጸዕዩ: ⁷ *m. gq* (*t¹?*) read ውስቴት: *u* ውስቴት: *t²* (over erasure) *β* ዲቦሆሙ: ⁸ *t, β. gmu* read ይመጽኡ: *q* ይወጽኡ: ⁹ = Heb. **כ** which may be a corruption of **כ** = 'like.' ¹⁰ *a* (*g* by slip reads ነፋሳት:). *β* reads ነፋስ: ¹¹ *q* reads ወእስከ: ምዕራብ: ¹² *a-mtu, t², β. mt¹u* omit. ¹³ *bcx* omit. ¹⁴ *y* prefixes **ዘ**. ¹⁵ *q, h* read ሀውክ: ¹⁶ *o* omits. *q* prefixes ወ. ¹⁷ *m* reads ትትሐውስ: ¹⁸ *m* reads እመንበሩ: ¹⁹ *a-u, fhklnoxab. u, abcde* read ትሰምዐ: ²⁰ *a. β* reads ምድር: ²¹ *a-q. q* omits. *β* reads እስከ: አድፍፍ: ሰማይ: ²² *q* reads ወድቁ: ²³ *q* reads ሰገዱ: ²⁴ *gm. Other MSS.* መናፍስት: ²⁵ *t* reads ዝ. ²⁶ *u* omits. ²⁷ *qu* read ተፍጻሚት: ²⁸ *g* reads ካልእ: *u* ለካልእ: ²⁹ *g* omits next eight words. ³⁰ *u, ad* omit. ³¹ *d* omits through hmt. ³² *t¹* reads ብዙኃ: but *t²* agrees with text. ³³ *q* reads ብብርሃን: ፀሐይ: ወይከውኑ: ለ. ³⁴ *gq. Other MSS.* ወማሳለቅት: ³⁵ *q* reads አልቦ: ³⁶ *a-m. m* reads ለ. *β-n. ሰመዋዕለ: n* በመዋ". ³⁷ *a. β* ወሰ. ³⁸ *gqu*, though here as frequently they write it ኑልቁ: *mt, β* read ኑልቁ: ³⁹ *g* reads መዋዕለ: ⁴⁰ *mt, fhklnoxab. g* reads ወይትኃሥም: *q* ወየኃሥም: (sic), *u. abcde* ወየኃሥም: ⁴¹ *q* reads ወይረክቡ: ለጽድቅ: *m* ወይረክቡ: ⁴² *t* reads እምኃብ: ⁴³ *t²* adds ሎሙ: ⁴⁴ *a-m. m, t², β* read በኃብ: ⁴⁵ *b* reads መናፍስት: *o* መናፍስት: ለዓለም: ⁴⁶ *c* omits. *o, b* omit only ለ. ⁴⁷ *q, β* trans. after ይኃሥም: against *a-q*.

ከመ፡ ይገሥሡ፡¹ ጎሱት፡ ጽድቅ፡ ክፍሉ፡ ሃይማኖት፡²

እስመ፡ ሠረቀ፡ ከመ፡³ ፀሐይ፡ ደቡ፡ *የብስ፡

ወ^{4*} ጽልመት፡⁵ ሃሰፈት፡⁶

6. ወብርሃን፡ ዘኢ*ይት፡ጌለቀ፡⁷ ይከውን፡

ወቡን፡ልቂ፡ መዋዕል፡⁸ ሲይበውሱ፡

እስመ፡⁹ ቀዳሚ፡¹⁰ ተሐጉለት፡¹¹ ጽልመት፡

ወብርሃን፡ ትፀንዕ፡¹² በቅድመ፡¹³ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁴

ወብርሃን፡ ርትዕ፡ ትፀንዕ፡ በዓለም፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁴

LIX. በእማንቱ፡¹⁵ መዋዕል፡ ርእዮ፡ አዕይንትዮ፡ ጎሱት፡ መባርቅት፡ ወ¹⁶ ብርሃናት፡¹⁷ ወዘኒሆመ፡

ወይበርቂ፡¹⁸ ለበረከት፡ ወለመርገም፡ በከመ፡ ፈቀድ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡ 2. ወበህዩ፡ ርእኩ፡

*ጎሱት፡ ነጉድጊድ፡¹⁹ ወ²⁰ ሶብ፡ ይደቅቅ፡²¹ በ²² መልዕልት፡ ሰማይ፡ ወ¹⁶ ቃሎመ፡ ይሰማዕ፡

ተመኃድርት፡²³ የብስ፡ አስተርአዩ፡²⁴ [ወቃል፡ ዘነጉድጊድ፡]²⁵ ለ²⁶ ሰላም፡ ወለበረከት፡ ወእመ፡²⁷

ለረጊም፡²² በ²⁸ ቃላ፡²⁹ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁴ 3. ወ³⁰ እምድጎረዝ፡ ተርአዩ፡ ሊት፡ ደሱ፡³¹

ጎሱት፡³² ለብርሃናት፡ ወለመባርቅት፡ ወ³³ ለበረከት፡ ወለጽጋብ፡ ይበርቂ፡³⁴

LX. በዓመት፡³⁵ ጌምእት፡ በወርጉ፡³⁶ ሳብዕ፡ *አመ፡ ፀሁዱ፡³⁷ ወረሰ፡ ለ³⁸ ወርጉ፡ በሕይወት፡

ሂኖክ፡³⁹ በ⁴⁰ ውሕቱ፡ አምሳል፡ ርእኩ፡ ከመ፡ ታድለቀልቅ፡⁴¹ *ሰማይ፡ ሰማይት፡⁴² *ድልቅልቅ፡

ዐቢይ፡⁴³ ወነይሱ፡ ለልዑል፡ ወመላእክት፡ አእለ፡⁴⁴ አእለ፡⁴⁵ ወተአልፊት፡⁴⁶ ትአልፊት፡⁴⁷

ተህወኩ፡ *ሁከት፡ ዐቢዩ፡⁴⁸ 2. ወ⁴⁹ ርእስ፡ መዋዕል፡ ደቡ፡ መንበረ፡ ስብሐቲሁ፡ ይክብር፡⁵⁰

¹ See note 47, p. 102. ² *g* reads ሃይማኖት፡ ³ *m, b* omit. *x* omits ሠረቀ፡ ከመ፡
⁴ *d* reads የብስ፡ ⁵ *g* reads ጽልመት፡ ⁶ *a, β* reads ሃሰፈ፡ ⁷ *t, β, gmq* read ይትጉለቀ፡
⁸ *bex* omit. ⁹ *h* reads እስከ፡ ¹⁰ *q* prefixes *H* and trans. this word and ተሐ" after ጽል". ¹¹ *gm*. Other MSS. ተሐጉለ፡ ¹² *a-q, g, t²β* read ይጽንዕ፡
¹³ *bx* read በጎብ፡ ¹⁴ *gm*. Other MSS. መናፍስት፡ ¹⁵ *t²β* prefix *ወ*. ¹⁶ *q* omits.
¹⁷ *a, ev, β-ev* ብርሃናት፡ ¹⁸ *b* omits. *q* omits initial *ወ*. ¹⁹ *bx* read ነጉድጊድ፡
²⁰ *v* omits. ²¹ *m* reads ይደነገ፡ *t* ይደቅቅ፡ ²² *u* omits. ²³ *g, tu* ወመኃድራት፡
m, β-n ወማሳደራት፡ *q, n* ወማሳድራት፡ Text = οἰκήματα corrupt for κτίματα (or οἰκητήρια for κτιτήρια?). ²⁴ *a-u, cefhknv. abdo v x a b* አስተርአዩ፡ *u* አስተርአዩ፡ (sic).
²⁵ All MSS. but *u* add this gloss. ²⁶ *o b* read *ወ*. ²⁷ *a-u, f, β-f* ወለእመ፡ *u* omits.
²⁸ *u* reads ለ, and *k* has *H*. ²⁹ *a-g, β, g* ቅድመ፡ ³⁰ *t* omits. ³¹ *m q* read ደሱ፡
u omits. ³² *q* reads ጎሱት፡ ³³ *a-u, u, β* omit. *x* omits preceding word.
³⁴ *q* reads ዘይበርቂ፡ ³⁵ *m t, β, q u* በዓለም፡ *g* በዓለም፡ ³⁶ *gm q* read በወርጉ፡
t²β prefix *ወ*. ³⁷ *a, e, β-e* እምዐሁዱ፡ ³⁸ *e* adds ሠርቂ፡ ³⁹ This name was probably inserted here in place of Noah by the editor of the entire work in the Hebrew.
⁴⁰ *m, bx* read ወብ, *v* reads ወሰ. ⁴¹ *q* reads ደድለቀልቅ፡ ⁴² *q* reads ሰማይ፡ *t* ሰማይ፡
⁴³ *a-t, t, β* ድልቅልቅ፡ ዐቢዩ፡ ⁴⁴ *tu, β-ev, gm q* read አእላፍ፡ *ehv* omit.
⁴⁵ *a-q, n, q, β-n* read አእላፍት፡ ⁴⁶ *y* omits. ⁴⁷ *m* reads አእላፍ፡ *b e h l x a b* አእላፍት፡
⁴⁸ *β* trans. against *a*. ⁴⁹ *m* omits. *β* adds ሶቤጎ፡ ርእኩ፡ *q* inserts this phrase before *ወ*.
⁵⁰ *q* reads ክብር፡ and inserts it before ደቡ፡

ወመባእክት፡ ወዳድቃን፡ አውዶ፡¹ ይቀውሙ።

3. ወሉተ፡ ረዓድ፡ ዐቢይ፡ ነሥአ፤²

ወፍርሃት፡ አሐዘ፤³

ወሐቄ፡ *ተቀጽ፡

ወተፈትሐ፡⁵ ዘልደትዮ፡⁶

ወወደቁ፡ በገደዮ።

4. ወፊፈው፡⁷ ሚካኤል፡ ካልኤ፡⁸ መልክ፡⁹ እም¹⁰ቅዱሳን፡ ወእነሥአ፤ *ወሶሰ፡ እነሥአ፤¹¹ መንፈስዮ፡¹² ገብአት፡¹³ እስመ፡ ኢክህልኩ፡ ተግግሞ፡¹⁴ ራእዮ፡¹⁵ ዝኩ፡ ኃይል፡ ወኪሆ፡ ሀውክ፡¹⁶ ወእንቀልቀሉ፡¹⁷ ሰማዮ፡¹⁸ 5. ወይቤሰ፤¹⁹ ሚካኤል፡ ምንት፡²⁰ ርእዮ፡²¹ ዘከመዘ፡ ተሀውክ፡²² እስከ፡ ዮም፡ ሀሰውት፡ ዕለተ፡ ምሕረቲ፡²³ ወሀሎ፡ መሓሪ፡ ወርኡቀ፡ መግት፡ *ሳሰሉ፡ እሉ፡²⁴ የኃድሩ፡ ደቡ፡ የብስ። 6. ወሶሰ፡ ትመጽእ፡²⁵ *ዕለት፡ ወንይል፡ ወመቅሠፍት፡²⁶ ወክኑ፡ እንተ፡ አስተዳሰወ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡²⁷ ለእሉ፡ ኢይሰግዱ፡²⁸ ለክኑ፡ ጽድቅ፡ ወለእሉ፡ *ይክሕዱ፡ ለክኑ፡ ጽድቅ፡²⁹ ወለእሉ፡ ይነሥኡ፡³⁰ ስሞ፡³¹ በክ፡ ወ³²ተደሰውት፡ ይእቲ፡ ዕለት፡³³ ለሕሩዮን፡ መሐሳ፡³⁴ ወ³⁵ሰኃጥኣን፡ ሐትታ።³⁶ . . .

¹ *n* trans. after ይቀውሙ፡ ² *g* reads ይነሥአ፤ For ረዓድ፡ . . . ወፍርሃት፡ *q* reads ነሥአ፤ ረ" ወንቢይ፡ ፍር" ነሥአ፤ ወ. ³ *g q*, *l*¹β. *m t*¹ *u* omit. ⁴ *t u*, β. *g m q* omit, but wrongly. Cf. Nahum ii. 10; Jer. xxxvii. 6 (LXX). ⁵ All MSS. save *u*, *dy* add ወ. This wrong insertion led to the addition of the gloss ተመስወ፡ in β in order to furnish ዘልደትዮ፡ with a verb. ⁶ *m q* (save that *m* omits የ), *f n x*. *g t u*, β-*f n x* read ዘለትታዮ፡ β wrongly adds ተመስወ፡ (which *x a* trans. before ዘለ") and *g* ወደቁ፡ ⁷ *q* reads ወተፈፈው፡ *y* ወፈፈው፡ *b c x* add ሲት፡ ቅዱስ፡ β-*b c x* add ቅዱስ፡ ⁸ *q*, *w* omit. ⁹ *q* reads መልክ፡ and together with β-*v* adds ቅዱስ፡ ፩. ¹⁰ β-*a k o y* add መባእክት፡ against *a*, *a k o y*. ¹¹ *l*²β-*e*. For አን" *e* reads ተንግእኩ፡ *a* omits through hmt. ¹² *a-q* (save that *u* prefixes ወ), β. *q* reads ነፋስዮ፡ and trans. after ገብአት፡ ¹³ *q* prefixes ወ, and reads ወገብአት፡ ነፋስዮ፡ *e f h n* trans. before መንፈስዮ፡ ¹⁴ *m* reads ተግግሞ፡ (sic). ¹⁵ *a-t*. *l*¹, *a d e f h k l n o y a b* read እምራእዮ፡ *l*² *b c p v w x* እምራእዮ፡ ¹⁶ *o* reads ሀውክ፡ ¹⁷ *g q u*. *m t*, β እንቀልቀሉ፡ ¹⁸ *q u* read ሰማዮ፡ ¹⁹ β adds ቅዱስ፡ ²⁰ *a-m q*. *m*, *l*² ምንት፡ *q*, β በእንተ፡ ምንት፡ ²¹ *g*. *u* ራእዮ፡ *m q*, *l*³β ራእዮ፡ *l*² (over erasure) ርእዮ፡ ²² *g t*¹, *h l n x*. *g u*, *f p* ተሀውክ፡ These two equivalent forms are contractions for ተሀውክክ፡ and ተሀውክክ፡ *m* reads ትተሀውክ፡ *l*² *a b c d e k o y a b* ተሀውክ፡ ²³ *m* adds ለእግዚአብሔር፡ ²⁴ *u* reads ለእሉ፡ ²⁵ *d n*¹ read መጽእ፡ ²⁶ *u* reads ዕለት፡ መግት፡ ²⁷ *g m*. Other MSS. መፍፍስት፡ ²⁸ So *u* only. All other MSS. omit negative. In my edition in 1893 I restored this negative on various grounds when as yet *u* was unknown. Cf. 4 Ezra vii. 37. ²⁹ *q* reads ይክሕዱ፡ *u*, *d e* omit together with ለእሉ፡ through hmt. For ለ before ክኑ፡ *g* reads በ. ³⁰ *a-t u*, *l*¹*v*. *t u*, β-*l*²*v* ይነሥኡ፡ ³¹ *q*, *h k w* read ስመ፡ ³² *m* omits. ³³ *u* omits. ³⁴ *g* reads ማኅሉ፡ ³⁵ *q*, *o b* trans. before መሐሳ፡ ³⁶ *m* reads ተስፋ፡ *u* ተሐት፡ Here ver. 25 should follow immediately.

7. ወተካፈሉ፡¹ *በደእቲ፡ ዕለት፡² ክልኢቹ፡
 ዐናብርት፡³ ዐንበሬ፡ አንስትደቂት፡⁴ ዘስማ፡
 ሌዋያታን፡⁵ ከመ፡ ትጥድር፡ በልጉት፡ ባሕር፡
 መልዕልት፡ አንቅዕት፡ ማደት፡፡ 8. ወለተ
 ባዕታይ፡⁷ ስሙ፡ ብሔጥት፡⁸ ዘይእኅዝ፡⁹ በእንግ
 ደግሀ፡ በበድሙ፡¹⁰ ዘኢ¹¹ ያስተርኢ፡ ወስሙ፡
 ዳጉዳይን፡¹² በምሥራቁ፡ ገነት፡ በኅብ፡ ይኑብሩ፡¹³
 *ጥሩያን፡ ወዳድቃን፡¹⁴ በኅብ፡¹⁵ ተመጠወ፡
 እምኔውዩ፡¹⁶ ባብዕ፡ እምአዳም፡ ቀዳሚሆመ፡
 ሰብስቤ፡ ዘገብረ፡¹⁷ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡፡¹⁸
 9. ወተስእልክዎ፡ ለ¹⁹ ካልእ፡ መልአክ፡²⁰
 *ከመ፡ ደርእዩ፡²¹ ንዩሎሙ፡ ለእልኩ፡²²
 ዐናብርት፡ እፎ፡ ተሌለዩ፡ በአሐቲ፡ ዕለት፡
 ወተወድዩ፡ ፈበልጉት፡ ባሕር፡ ወ፩* በዩብሰ፡²³
 በድሙ፡፡

10. ወይቤሰረ፡²⁴ አንት፡²⁵ ወልደ፡ ሰብእ፡ በዝዩ፡²⁶ ትፈቅድ፡²⁷ ታእምር፡ ዘኅብእ፡፡ 11. ወይቤሰረ፡²⁸

4 Ezra vi. 49. Et tunc conservasti (= 𐩢𐩨𐩪𐩠 corrupt for 𐩢𐩨𐩪: hence read creasti) duo animalia, nomen uni vocasti Behemoth et nomen secundi vocasti Leviathan (Enoch lx. 7, 8). 50. Et separasti ea ab alterutro (Enoch lx. 9) non enim poterat septima pars ubi erat aqua congregata capere ea. 51. Et dedisti Behemoth unam partem quae siccata (Enoch lx. 7, 9) est tertio die, ut inhabilet (lx. 8) in ea ubi sunt montes mille: 52. Leviathan autem dedisti septimam partem humidam (Enoch lx. 8, 9): et servasti ea ut fiant in devorationem (Enoch lx. 24) quibus vis et quando vis. Apocalypse of Baruch xxix. 4 'And Behemoth will be revealed from his place, and Leviathan will ascend from the sea, those two great monsters (Enoch lx. 7, 8) which I created on the fifth day of creation and I kept them until that time; and then they will be for food for all that are left' (Enoch lx. 24).

¹ m. The usual form with this meaning is ተከ" but see end of this note and p. 106, note 13. This MS. alone is right. The separation of the two monsters here referred to is not to take place on the day of judgement, as α-m, β represent, but is already an event in the past as ver. 9 implies. See also 4 Ezra vi. 49-52 which is dependent on our text or on a source of it. α-m, behkl² nxx, a read ወይትካፈሉ፡ acdf l' o β ወይትካፈሉ፡
² These words have no reference to the day of judgement mentioned in ver. 8.
³ doy read አናብርት፡ g adds ዐበደት፡ ⁴ α-tu, de hkl² ny. tu, abc f o x, a, β አንስትደቂት፡
⁵ g. m, abc e f h k l n o x, a, β ሌዋያታን፡ q t ሌዊያታን፡ u ሌውያታን፡ dy ሌዋያታ፡ ⁶ q reads ወለተ፡
⁷ t¹ u read ወለተባዕት፡ ⁸ m q, β. g t u በኢጥት፡ ⁹ n adds ምድረ፡
¹⁰ m, v read በድሙ፡ ¹¹ e h read ዘ. ¹² g. t ዳጉዳይን፡ u ዳይዳይን፡ m, abc d f k l n o x ዳጉዳይን፡ q ደንዳይን፡ e ዳዳይን፡ h ዳይን (?) ¹³ m t¹ u omit. ¹⁴ e f h n trans.
¹⁵ b c v read ወበኅብ፡ ¹⁶ b reads እምሔውክ፡ q, β-w add ዘውእቱ፡ ¹⁷ m reads ዘገብር፡
¹⁸ g m. Other MSS. መናፍቅት፡ ¹⁹ α-q, n. q, t² abc e f k l x y a ለዝኩ፡ d h v ለዝ፡
 o β ለዝንቹ፡ ²⁰ n trans. before ካልእ፡ ²¹ q reads ዘእርእዩ፡ ²² α-q, u, x. q ለዝኩ፡
 u ለእሙንቹ፡ β-x ለእልክቹ፡ ²³ q reads ኅብ፡ የብሰ፡ ²⁴ h omits ver. 10.
²⁵ y omits. ²⁶ m reads በዝ፡ ²⁷ u, e omit. ²⁸ m, β. g q t¹ u ወይቤሰ፡

መልእክ: ካልኢ: ¹ ዘምስሌ: የሐውር: ² ወዘሰላሳ: ³ ደርእዩ: ⁴ * ቀዳሚ: ወደኃራ: ⁵ በሰማይ: * በውስተ: ሳዕሉ: ⁶ ወበታሕተ: ⁷ የብስ: በመፃምቅ: ⁸ ወበ⁹አጽናፈ: ሰማይ: * ወበመሠረተ: ሰማይ: ¹⁰ 12. ወ¹¹መዛግብተ: መንፈሳት: ¹² ወእፎ: ይትካፈሉ: ¹³ መንፈሳት: ¹⁴ ወእፎ: ይደሉ: ¹⁵ ወ¹⁶ይጌልቁ: ¹⁷ አናቅፀ: ¹⁸ መንፈሳት: ¹⁹ በ²⁰በጊደሉ: መንፈስ: ወኃይሎሙ: ²¹ ለብርሃኑ: ²² ወርኅ: ወ(በ)ከመ: ጊደሉ: ጽድቅ: ወክፍላት: ²³ ከዋክብት: በበ: ስምሙ: ²⁴ ወክሉ: ²⁵ ክፍል: ይትከፈል: ²⁶ 13. ወነጉድጓድ: በ²⁷መጽቃሪሆመ: ወለ²⁸ክሉ: ክፍል: ¹⁴ ዘይትከፈል: ²⁹ በመብረቅ: ³⁰ ከመ: ይብርቅ: ³¹ ወ³²ተዕይንተሙ: ከመ: ፍጡህ: ይስምዑ: ³³ 14. እስመ: ቦቱ: ለ²⁹ነጉድጓድ: ምዕራፋት: ³⁴ በ³⁵ተዕግሥት: ለቃለ: ³⁶ ዚአሁ: ተውህበ: ¹⁴ ወኢይትሌላዩ: ³⁷ ኢነጉድጓድ: ወኢ³⁸መብረቅ: ወ²⁹ኢ*እም³⁹፤ በ⁴⁰መንፈስ: ⁴¹ ክልኤሆመ: * የሐውሩ: ወኢይትሌላዩ: ¹⁴ 15. እስመ: ሰበ: ይበርቅ: ⁴² መብረቅ: ነጉድጓድ: ቃሉ: ይሁብ: ወ*መንፈስ: ¹⁴ በጊዜሃ: ⁴³ ያዐርፍ: ⁴⁴ ወ¹⁴ዕሩ: ይክፍል: ⁴⁵ ማእከሎሙ: እስመ: *መዝገበ: ጊዜያሪሆመ: ⁴⁶ ዘ⁴⁷ኖዳ: ውእቱ: ⁴⁸ ወ²⁹ኢ*እም⁴⁹፤ በልገም: ⁵⁰

- ¹ *mu*, β trans. before መልእክ: ² *acfhnx* trans. የሐውር: before ምስሌ: ³ *g*, β -*noab*. *m* *q*, *n* *o* *a* *b* read ወዘሰላሳ: ⁴ *t*² ወበዘሰላሳ: over an erasure. *u* reads ዘ. ⁴ *m* reads አርእዩ: *n* trans. ደርእዩ: after ዘቀዳሚ: ⁵ *g*. *t* ቀዳሚ: ወደኃራ: *m* *q*, β ዘቀዳሚ: ወደኃራ: *u* omits. ⁶ *m* prefixes *o*. *q*, *n* read በሳዕሉ: *u* ዘበሳዕሉ: ⁷ *g* *m*. *qtu*, β ወበውስተ: ⁸ *g*. *mt*, β በማዕምቅ: *q* በመፃምቅት: *u* በማዕምቅ: ⁹ *q* adds ውስተ: ¹⁰ *u* omits. For ሰማይ: *ex* read ምድር: ¹¹ All MSS. but *g*, *x* read ወበ. ¹² *a*-*mu*. *mu*, β ነፋሳት: ¹³ *gm*, *adb*. *qtu*, β -*adb* ይትከፈሉ: ¹⁴ *u* omits. ¹⁵ *gt*, β -*nxa*. *m*, *n* ይደለዉ: *qu* ይደሉ: *xa* ይደለዉ: ¹⁶ Before *o* *gm* insert a dittography from the preceding words ወእፎ: ይትካፈሉ: መንፈሳት: against *qtu*, β . *q* β add እፎ after ወ. ¹⁷ *g*. Here the 3rd sing. is supported by ይደሉ: in the preceding clause. *mt*, *aefkly* read ይትኒለቁ: *q*, *hnoab* ይትኒለቁ: (*q* ይትኑ") *u*, *bcdx* ይትኑለቁ: ¹⁸ Emended with Flemming from አንቅፀት: of *a*. β reads አንቅፀት: ¹⁹ *gu*. *mq* *t* read መናፍስት: *u*, β ወነፋሳት: ²⁰ *m*, β omit. ²¹ *h* reads ኃይለ: ²² *t*¹ *u* omit ለ before ብርሃን: *ak*² *vw* read ለብርሃናት: ²³ *m* reads ወክፍላት: ዘ. ²⁴ *g* reads ስም: ²⁵ *g* reads ወክሉ: ²⁶ *abdefhkl*. *o* ይትካፈል: *c* ይትከፈሉ: *gq* ትክፍል: (perhaps original). *m* ትትከፈል: *t* ትክፍለ: *u*, *y* omit. *a* omits next five words through hmt. ²⁷ *mqtu*, *dfhklnoy*. *g* reads ወበ. *abcex* በበ. ²⁸ *u* reads ወ. ²⁹ *q* omits. ³⁰ *bcdloxyab* trans. after ይብርቅ: against *a*, *aefhikn*. ³¹ *m*, β -*p*. *gq*, *p* read ይበርቅ: *tu* ይብረቅ: ³² *m* omits. ³³ *gm* *tu*, *abcklx*. *q* reads ይሰማዕ: *defhino* *p* ይሰምዕ: *e* adds ለሰብኢ: ³⁴ *a*-*m*, *aikob*. *m*, *bcddefhlnxa* ምዕራፋት: *m* inserts ወ before ምዕ. ³⁵ *m* reads ዘበ. ³⁶ *m*, β -*no*. *a*-*m*, *no* *p* ለቃለ: ³⁷ *m* reads ወኢትሌላዩ: *q* ወኢይትሌላዩ: ³⁸ *d* reads ወኢ and *e* omits the whole word. ³⁹ *gm* *q*. *tu*, β omit. *n* omits ኢእም፤: ⁴⁰ *a* omits. *n* reads በ፩: ⁴¹ *u*, *bek* read መንፈስ: ⁴² *n* reads ይሠርቅ: ⁴³ *q* prefixes ወ. *u* omits. ⁴⁴ *u*. *g*, *hl* የዐርፍ: *mq*, *abcde* የዐርፍ: *fikno* *xab* የዐርፍ: ⁴⁵ *u* adds መንፈስ: ⁴⁶ *n* reads መዝገበሙ: በጊዜያሪሆመ: ⁴⁷ *q* reads በ. *u* omits. ⁴⁸ *n*, β prefix ወ. ⁴⁹ *m* omits. *q*, β add በጊዜሃ (or ሆ): ⁵⁰ *m* adds እምኤሆ: *e* *h* add ቃሉ: ይሁብ:

22. *እስመ፡ ኮኔ፡¹ ማያት፡ *ለእሱ፡ የሐድሩ፡² ደብ፡ የብስ፡ እስመ፡³ ሲሳዶ፡ ለየብስ፡⁴ እምነብ፡⁵ ልዑል፡ ዘብ፡⁶ ሰማይ፡ ውእቱ፡ እስመ፡ በእንተዘ፡ መስፈርት፡⁷ ሶቹ፡ ዝናም፡⁸ ወመላእክት፡ ይትሚጠውዎ። 23. ለእሱ፡¹⁰ ዙሮሙ፡¹¹ ርእኩ፡ እስከ፡ ገነት፡ ዳድቃን። 24. ወይቤለኒ፡ መልእክ፡ ሰላም፡ ዘምስሌዩ፡¹² ይሄሱ፡¹³ እሱ፡ ክልኤ፡ ዐናብርት፡ ላዕለ፡ ዕባይ፡¹⁴ ዘእግዚአብሔር፡ ድልዋን፡ ይሴስዩ፡¹⁵

[ከመ፡ መቅሠፍቱ፡ *ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁶ በከ፡¹⁷ ወትቀትል፡¹⁸ ደቂቅ፡¹⁹ ምስለ፡ እማቲሆሙ፡²⁰ ወደቂቅ፡²¹ ምስለ፡ አበዊሆሙ፡]፡²² 25. ሶብ፡²³ ተዓርፍ፡²⁴ መቅሠፍቱ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡²⁵ ደቤሆሙ፡²⁶ ታዐርፍ፡²⁷ ከመ፡ ኢትምዳኢ፡²⁸ መቅሠፍቱ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡²⁹ በከ፡ ወትቀትል፡²⁹ ደቂቅ፡ ምስለ፡ እማቲሆሙ፡ ወደቂቅ፡³⁰ ምስለ፡ አበዊሆሙ፡ [ሶብ፡ ተዓርፍ፡ መቅሠፍቱ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡ ደብ፡ እሱ፡]³¹ ድጎረ፡ ትከውን፡ ዘካኔ፡ በምሕረቱ፡³² ወበትዕግሥቱ፡¹²

LXI. ወርእኩ፡ በእማንቱ፡³³ መዋዕል፡ ወ³⁴ተውህብ፡ ለእልክቱ፡³⁵ መላእክት፡ አሐባል፡ ነዋኃን፡³⁶ ወነሥኡ፡ ሎሙ፡³⁷ ክንፈ፡³⁸ ወሰረሩ፡ ወሖሩ፡¹² ለ³⁹መንገሱ፡ መስዕ። 2. ወተስልክዎ፡

¹ *m*, β-*doy*. *g* እመ፡ ኮኔ፡ *t* እስመ፡ ኮኔ፡ *u* omits. *q* እማካኔ፡ *doy* እመካኔ፡
² *q* reads **H**. ³ *u* reads **ወ** and omits seven preceding words. ⁴ *m* reads **ለየብስ**፡
⁵ *q* reads **በነብ**፡ ⁶ *a-t*, *bcdlox* *αβ. t, aefhiknpw* **ዘእም**፡ ⁷ *a-mq, k. mq, β-k* መሥፈርት፡ ⁸ *a-t. m²q²t, β* prefix **ሰ**. ⁹ *d* omits. ¹⁰ *tq². a-t* እሱ፡ *β* እሱንተ፡
¹¹ *g* reads **ዙሮ**፡ *a* trans. after **ርእኩ**፡ ¹² *u* omits. ¹³ *u* reads **የሐውር**፡ and trans. before **ምስሌዩ**፡
¹⁴ *mtu, β. gq* **ዐባይ**፡ ¹⁵ *g*. The transitive is implied also by *q²* which reads **ይሴስዩ**፡ All other MSS. have the passive **ይሴስዩ**፡ The transitive is right. Cf. Apoc. Bar. xxix. 4; Targ. Jon. on Gen. i. 21. On the intrusion that follows see note 22. ¹⁶ *a. β* reads **ለእግዚአብሔር**፡ ¹⁷ *bca* add **ኢይኩን**፡ and *e* **ኢይምዳኢ**፡ after **በከ**፡
¹⁸ *a-m. m* ወይትቀትሉ፡ *β* ወይትቀትሉ፡ ¹⁹ *m, β* read **ደቂቅ**፡ ²⁰ *q* reads **አጋእስቲሆሙ**፡
²¹ *a-q* (*m* ወደቂቅ). *q, β* read **ወውሉድ**፡ ²² The whole passage in brackets is simply a dittography from ver. 25, in which, by an oversight, **ኢትምዳኢ** was omitted. ²³ *adky* read **ወሶብ**፡ ²⁴ *gt, fhklnox* *αβ. mq* read **ተዓርፍ**፡ *u, abcde* ታዐርፍ፡ *i* ተዐርፍ፡ *q* omits next five words through hmt. ²⁵ *gm*. Other MSS. መናፍስት፡ *u* omits next seven words through hmt. ²⁶ *t* reads **ደብ፡ እሱ**፡ ²⁷ *i, abcd. g, i* read **ተዐርፍ፡ ምስሉ**፡ *e* **የዐርፍ፡ fhklnox *αβ* ተዓርፍ፡ ²⁸ *q²* reads **ትምዳኢ**፡
²⁹ *gq. m* reads as in note 18. *tu, β* omit together with next eleven words against *gmq*.
³⁰ *g. mq* ወደቂቅ፡ ³¹ I have bracketed these words as a dittography from the beginning of the verse. It is possible, however, that they may form the protasis to the subsequent clause. Before **እግዚአ**፡ *q* adds **እግዚአብሔር**፡ ³² *q* adds **እግዚአ፡ መናፍስት**፡
³³ *y* reads **በውእቱ**፡ ³⁴ *q, β* omit. ³⁵ *gm, aefhklna. tu, bcdiox* *αβ* read **ለእልኩ**፡ *q* ለእልኩ፡
³⁶ *a-q. q, β* ነዋኃን፡ ('ኃን፡ *q* which also puts preceding word in acc.).
³⁷ *m* reads **ዙሮሙ**፡ *u* reads **ዙሮ**፡ *d* omits. ³⁸ *g* reads **ክፍሱ**፡ ³⁹ *a. β* omits.**

ለመልአክ፡ እንዘ፡ እብሎ፡¹ ለምንት፡ ሰሥኡ፡ እሎንቱ፡² አኅባብ፡³ ወሐኑ፡ ወይቤሰኒ፡⁴ ሖኑ፡⁵
 ከመ፡ ይመጥኑ፡⁶ 3. ወይቤሰኒ፡⁷ መልአክ፡ H*ምስሌ፡⁸ የሐውር፡
 እሉ፡ እሙንቱ፡⁹ አምጣክ፡¹⁰ ዲድቃን፡
 ወማእስረ፡¹¹ ዲድቃን፡ ያመጽኡ፡ ለዲድቃን፡¹²
 ከመ፡ ይትመረጉዙ፡¹³ ዲባ፡¹⁴ ስሙ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡ ለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡
 4. ይዌጥኑ፡¹⁵ ወየሐድኑ፡¹⁶ ጎሩያን፡ ምስሌ፡ ጎሩያን፡
 ወእሉ፡ አምጣናት፡ እሰ፡ ይትመሀቡ፡¹⁷ ለሃይማኖት፡
 *ወያፀንዕዋ፡ ለ¹⁸ጽድቅ፡
 5. ወእሉ፡ አምጣን፡¹⁹ ይከሥቱ፡ ዙሉ፡²⁰ ጎቡኣት፡²¹ ለዕመቅ፡²² ምድር፡
 ወእሰ፡ ትንታሉ፡ እምባድው፡
 ወእሰ፡ ተበልፀ፡²³ እምአራዊት፡²⁴
 ወእሰ፡²⁵ ተበልፀ፡²⁶ እምዓማ፡²⁷ ባሕር፡
 ከመ፡²⁸ ይግብኡ፡ ወይትመረጉዙ፡²⁹ በዕለት፡ ጎሩይ፡³⁰
 እስመ፡ አልቦቱ፡³¹ ዘይትንታሉ፡³² በ³³ቅድመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡³⁴
 ወአልቦ፡ H³³ይክል፡ ትንታሉት፡

¹ *a-mq. q, β* እብል፡ *m* ሀሉ፡ ምስሌ፡ ² *q* reads እሙንቱ፡ *u, n* እሉ፡ ³ *t²β* add
 ነቂን፡ *u* omits next word. ⁴ *m* reads ይቤሰኒ፡ *q, e h* omit together with three
 following words (*q* however places ከመ፡ ይመጥኑ፡ after እሙንቱ፡ in the next verse).
⁵ *g* reads ሖር፡ *m u, d* omit. ⁶ *t u, β. g* reads ይዌጥኑ፡ *m* ይዌጥኑ፡ ⁷ *u* omits
 together with five following words. ⁸ *a d e f h k n v w* trans. after የሐውር፡
⁹ *q* adds ከመ፡ ይመጥኑ፡ from ver. 3. ¹⁰ *m* reads አምጣናት፡ እሰው፡ ¹¹ *g m q, a b c d e f n. h k o, a β* መእስረ፡ *t, l* መዐሥር፡ *u, i* ማእስረ፡ ¹² *m, β-n* omit. ¹³ *a-t, h o, a β. t, β-h o, a β* ይትመረጉዙ፡ ¹⁴ *q, b c d l o y* read ሰ. ¹⁵ *u* omits. ¹⁶ *m q* read ወይጎሩያን፡
¹⁷ *g* reads ይትመሀቡ፡ ¹⁸ *a. β* reads ያፀንዕ፡ ቃለ፡ ¹⁹ *q. g t* read አምጣክ፡
m, β አምጣናት፡ for this word and the preceding *u* reads ወ. ²⁰ *u* reads እሉ፡
²¹ *g q u. m t, β* ጎቡኣት፡ ²² *u* reads ዘዕመቅ፡ *y ሰ. 23 m* reads ተበልፀ፡
²⁴ *t u* and *β-n* save that *β-n* prefix ወ and trans. ወእምአራዊት፡ after ባሕር፡ but
g m support the order of *t u* though their text is corrupt፡ *g* reads እመዛገብት፡
m እምኑ፡ መዛገብት፡ *q* omits እምአራዊት፡ ወእሰ፡ ተበልፀ፡ *n* omits እምአራዊት፡ *a* reads
 ወእምአራዊት፡ ምድር፡ ²⁵ *q* omits. *β* omits እሰ፡ ²⁶ *t u. g m* ተበልፀ፡ *q, β* omit.
 Probably *q, β* are right. ²⁷ *g m q. t u, β* እምዓሥተ፡ *β* trans. and reads እምዓሥተ፡
 ባሕር፡ ወእምአራዊት፡ ²⁸ *q* reads ወከመ፡ ²⁹ *a-m, h o, a β. m, t²β-h o, a β* read
 ይትመረጉዙ፡ ³⁰ *t* reads ጎሩይ፡ ዘእየ፡ ³¹ *a-q u. q u, β-h* አልቦ፡ *h* omits.
m adds ሕይወት፡ ³² *t* reads ዘይትሐንሉ፡ ³³ *q* omits. ³⁴ *g m. Other*
 MSS. መናፍስት፡

6. ወነሥኡ;¹ ትእዛዘ;² እሲ;³ በመልዕልተ: ሰማይ;⁵ ዙሎሙ;⁶
 ወኃይሲ;⁷ *ወቃሲ; ፮⁸ ወብርሃን;⁹ ፩¹⁰ ከመ; እሳት::¹¹
 7. ወለውእቱ; መቅድመ; ቃል; ደባርኩ;¹²
 ወደሌዕሉ;¹³ ወደሴብሐ;¹⁴ በ¹⁵ጥበብ;
 ወ¹⁶ደጡብሉ;¹⁷ በ¹⁵ነገር; ወበመንፈሰ: ሕይወት::
 8. ወእግዚእ; መንፈሳት; ዲባ; መንበረ; ስብሐት;¹⁸ አንበረ;¹⁹ ለ²⁰ሕዳይ;
 ወይኳንን; ዙሎ; ግብረሙ; ለቅዱሳን;²¹ በመልዕልተ: ሰማይ;²²
 ወበመዳልው; ደደሉ;²³ ምግባረሙ::
 9. ወ²⁴ሶባ; ደሌዕል; ገደ; ከመ; ደኩንን; ፍኖትሙ;²⁵ እንተ; ጎሎኡ;²⁶ በነገር; ስመ;
 ለእግዚእ; መንፈሳት;²⁷
 *ወአሰረ; ዚአሆሙ;²⁸ በፍኖት; ዙነኔ; ጽድቅ; ዘ*እግዚእ; መንፈሳት;²⁹
 ወ³⁰ይትናገሩ; ዙሎሙ; በ፩ቃል;
 ወደባርኩ; ወደሴብሐ; ወደሌዕሉ;
 ወደቂድሱ;³¹ ለ³²ስመ; ለእግዚእ; መንፈሳት;³³
 10. ወደዴወዕ;³⁴ ዙሎ;³⁵ *ኃይሲ; ሰማይት;³⁶ ወዙሎ;³⁷ ቅዱሳን;³⁸ በመልዕልተ;³⁹ ወኃይሲ;⁴⁰

¹ *t* reads ወተነሥኡ; ² *g* reads ትእዛዘ; *e* ትእዛዘ; ³ *b d* omit. ⁴ *q u, d* omit. ⁵ *a-t, t, β* read ሰማይት; ⁶ *u* omits. ⁷ *q. m* ኃይል; *u* omits. Other MSS. ወኃይሲ; *b c v x* add ፩. ⁸ *g m. q* reads ቃል; አሕዱ; *t u, β-c* ወቃል; ፩. *c* omits. ⁹ *g m q. t u, β* ወብርሃን; ¹⁰ *g* omits, but leaves space for the symbol. ¹¹ *b c v x* add ተውህበ; ስሙ; ¹² *a-m, m, β* ደባርክዎ; ¹³ *a, β* ወደሌዕልዎ; ¹⁴ *b c d l o x y a b* read ወደሴብሐዎ; ¹⁵ *q* reads ለ. ¹⁶ *m t, β. g q* omit. *u* trans. ወ after ደጡብሉ; ¹⁷ *a, i k v w. β-i k v w* ደጠባሉ; ¹⁸ *β* reads ስብሐቲህ; ¹⁹ *g* reads አንበረን; *q* አንበረ; ²⁰ *q* omits. ²¹ *q* reads ለዲድቃን; ²² *e i n o, β* read ሰማይት; ²³ *t, a b c d e f h k l. g* reads ደደልዉ; *q* ደደለዉ; *m u, β* ደደለዉ; *n* ደደልዉ; ²⁴ *t* omits. ²⁵ *t* reads ፍትሖሙ; *u* omits next two words. ²⁶ *g m t. q, e n* ጎብኢት; *β-e n* ጎሎኢት; ²⁷ *u* omits next seven words through hmt. ²⁸ *q* reads ወሰባ; አሰረ; ዚአሆ; ²⁹ *a, β* እግዚእብሐር; ልዑል; ³⁰ *b c n² x* omit. ³¹ *a, n. β-n* ደዌድሱ; ³² *g q* (i?) *u. m, β* ለ. ³³ *m* reads መንፈስ; ³⁴ If ደዴወዕ; is retained it requires the following nouns in the accusative. But probably it is a wrong rendering of *βοήσσει* which should be rendered ደደርጎ; (intransitive). The transitive character of ደዴወዕ; probably led to change of the first ዙሎ; into ዙሎ; in the best MSS. and of a like change of the second ዙሎ; in the inferior MSS. *m* reads ደዴወዑ. ³⁵ Emended from ዙሎ; See preceding note. ³⁶ *m* reads ዘኃይሲ; ሰማይት; For ኃይሲ; ... ቅዱሳን; *q* reads ቅዱሳን; ወዙሎ; ኃይሲ; ሰማይት; ³⁷ *g m u. q t, β* ዙሎ; ³⁸ *a-t, a, t, β-a* ቅዱሳን; ³⁹ *a-u. u* omits. *β-n* read ዘመል; *n* ዘመልዕልተ; ሰማይት; ⁴⁰ *c* reads ኃይሳን; *x* ኃይሳት; *e h v* add ሰማይት; ወዙሎ; ኃይሲ;

እግዚአብሔር፡ ኪሩቤን፡¹ ወሱራፌን፡² ወጳፍረን፡ ወድሎሙ፡⁴ መላእክት፡⁵ ኃይል፡⁶ ወ*ድሎሙ፡⁷
 መላእክት፡⁸ አጋእዘት፡ ወኅድይ፡ ወካልእ፡ ኃይል፡ እሰ፡ ውስተ፡ የብስ፡ ወፃደብ፡ ማይ።
 11. በይእቲ፡ ዕለት፡ ይነሥኡ፡¹⁰ *አሐይ፡ ቃሰ፡¹¹ ወይባርኩ፡ ወይሴብኩ፡¹² ወያሌዕሉ፡¹³
 በመንፈሰ፡ ሃይማኖት፡ *ወበመንፈሰ፡ ጥበብ፡¹⁴ ወበመንፈሰ፡¹⁵ ትዕግሥት፡ ወ*በ¹⁶መንፈሰ፡
 ምሕረት፡¹⁷ ወ*በ¹⁶መንፈሰ፡ ድንጋጌ፡ ወሰላም፡ ወ¹⁸መንፈሰ፡ ጎረት፡ ወ¹⁹ይብሉ፡²⁰ ድሎሙ፡
 በአሐይ፡ ቃል፡ ቡሩክ፡²¹ ወይተባረክ፡ ስሙ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡ ለ፳፬ላም፡ ወእስከ፡ ለዓለም።
 12. ይባርክዎ፡²³ ድሎ፡²⁴ እሰ፡²⁵ ኢይነውሙ፡ *በመልዕልት፡ ሰማይ፡⁸
 ይባርክዎ፡ ድሎሙ፡ ቅዱሳን፡²⁶ እሰ፡ ውስተ፡ ሰማይ፡
 ወ*ድሎሙ፡⁸ ጎረቶን፡ እሰ፡ የሐድሩ፡ ውስተ፡ ገዢ፡²⁷ ሕይወት፡¹⁶
 ወድሎ፡²⁸ መንፈሰ፡ ብርሃን፡ ዘተክል፡²⁹ *ባርኮት፡ ወሰብሖት፡³⁰
 ወአልዕሎት፡³¹ ወቀድሶት፡³² ለስምክ፡ ቡሩክ፡³³
 ወድሎ፡³⁴ ሥጋ፡³⁵ [H]ፈድፋድ፡ እምነይል፡³⁶ *ትሴብኩ፡
 ወትባርክ፡³⁷ ለስምክ፡³⁸ ለ*ዓለሙ፡³⁹ ዓለም።
 13. እስመ፡ ብዙት፡ ምሕረቱ፡ ለእግዚአ፡⁴⁰ መንፈሳት፡⁴¹ ወርሑቀ፡ መዓት፡
 *ወድሎ፡ ግብሩ፡⁴² ወድሎ፡⁴³ እምጣ፡⁴⁴ ገብረ፡⁴⁵
 ከሠት፡ *ለዲድቃን፡ ወለጎረቶን፡ *በስሙ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት።⁸

¹ a-q. q, β ኪሩቤል፡ ² a-q. q, β ወሱራፌል፡ ³ o, β omit. ⁴ g, n o, β. m u, a b c d f i k l x, a ድሎ፡ q t ድሎ፡ e h omit. ⁵ e h omit. n reads መላእክት፡ ⁶ e h omit. n reads ወኃይል፡ ⁷ g. m t, β read ድሎ፡ q ድሎ፡ u omits. ⁸ u omits. ⁹ l n x, a. Other MSS. omit. ¹⁰ m, β c n v x. Other MSS. prefix ወ. q reads ወይትነሥኡ፡ ¹¹ q reads በአሐይ፡ ቃል፡ ¹² β adds ወይዌድሶ፡ ¹³ g omits. ¹⁴ i omits. ¹⁵ i l, a. a, a d f h k n o, β read ወበ፡ b c e v x y ወ. ¹⁶ q omits. ¹⁷ q reads ምሕረቱ፡ b omits together with next word. ¹⁸ a-m. m, β ወበ. ¹⁹ t u, β. g m q omit. ²⁰ c reads ይሴሉ፡ ²¹ b c v x add ውእቱ፡ ²² m adds ዓለሙ፡ ²³ q reads ወባረክዎ፡ ²⁴ a-q. q, β ድሎሙ፡ ²⁵ e h v omit together with five next words through hmt. ²⁶ a, b w x y. β-b w x y read ቅዱሳን፡ u adds እሰ፡ ኢይነውሙ፡ ²⁷ q reads ገዢ፡ a ገዢ፡ H. ²⁸ q reads ድሎ፡ o ድሎሙ፡ ²⁹ a-q u, β. q ዘተክሰ፡ u ዘይክል፡ ³⁰ q. a-q ባርክ፡ ወሰብሖ፡ β ባርኮት፡ ወሰብሖት፡ ³¹ a-m. m, β ወአልዕሎት፡ ³² t u, f h i k l n o p v x a, b. g reads ወቅድስት፡ q ወቀድሶት፡ m, a b c d e, y ወቀድሶት፡ ³³ a, β reads ቅዱስ፡ ³⁴ q reads ድሎ፡ ³⁵ a-m q. m omits. q, β read ዘሥጋ፡ I have bracketed the H before ፈድ". ³⁶ f omits. ³⁷ q reads ተሰብኩ፡ ወተባረክ፡ b c ትባ" ወትሰ" (b ወትሰ"). ³⁸ m trans. after ዓለም፡ ³⁹ u, b c x omit. ⁴⁰ d adds አጋእዘት፡ ወ. ⁴¹ g m. Other MSS. መናፍስት፡ ⁴² a-u. u ወድሎ፡ The construction is a nominativus pendens. d omits. h ወድሎ፡ ግብር፡ Other MSS. ወድሎ፡ ግብር፡ ⁴³ a-u. β ወድሎ፡ u omits together with next two words. q t² add ኃይሉ፡ β adds ኃይሉ፡ ⁴⁴ β reads በእምጣ፡ ⁴⁵ t, β. g q ግብረ፡ (corrupt for ግብረ) m ግብረ፡

LXII. ወከመዝ: አዘዘ: እግዚአብሔር:¹ ለነገሥት: ወዕዘዛን:³ ወልዑላን: ወሰእሰ: *የሐድርዋ: ለምድር:⁶ ወይብል: ክሥቱ: አዕይንቲክመ: *ወአንሥኡ: አቅርንቲክመ:⁷ እመ:⁸ ትክሉ: አእምሮት: ለሐፋይ::

2. ወአንበር:⁹ እግዚአብሔር: መንፈሳት:¹⁰ ደብ: መንበር: ስብሐቲሁ:

ወ¹¹መንፈሰ: ድድቅ: ተክዕወ: ደብሁ:

ወነገረ: አፉሁ: ይቀተል: ድሎሙ:¹² ኃጥኣ:¹³

ወ*ድሎሙ:¹⁴ ፀማፃዮን:¹⁵ እምነዱ:¹⁶ ይትሐጉሉ::

3. ወይቀውሙ: *በይእቲ: ዕለት: ድሎሙ:¹⁷ ነገሥት: ወ¹⁸ዐዘዛን:

*ወልዑላን: ወእሰ: ይእኅዘዋ: ለምድር:¹⁹

ወይሬእይዎ:²⁰ ወደእምርዎ: ከመ: ይብብር: ደብ: መንበር: ስብሐቲሁ:

ወድድቅ:²¹ ቅድሚሁ: ይትኳን:²²

ወነገረ: በክ: አልሉ:²³ ዘይትበሀል:⁷ በቅድሚሁ::⁷

4. ወይመድድ: ደብሆሙ: ሕማም: ከመ: ብእሲት: እንት:²⁴ ውስት:⁷ ማሕምም:²⁵

[ወየፃፀባ: ወሊድ:²⁶]

ሶብ: ውሉዳ:²⁷ ይመድድ: በአፈ:²⁸ ማሕፀን:²⁹

ወተዕፅብ: በ³⁰ወሊድ::

5. ወይሬእዩ: መንፈቆሙ:³¹ ለመንፈቆሙ:

ወይደነገዱ:⁷ ወደቲሕቱ: ገደሙ:

ወ*ይእኅዘሙ: ሕማም:

ሶብ:⁷ ይሬእዩ:³² ለዝኩ:³³ ወልድ:³⁴ ብእሲ:³⁵ እንዘ:³⁶ ይብብር: ደብ: መንበር: ስብሐቲሁ::

¹ *q* reads እግዚአብሔር: መናፍቅት: ² *g* *t*¹ *u*. *m* *q*, *t*² *β* ወሊ. ³ *q* reads ዓዘዛ: (sic). *e* *v* add ከመ: ይብብሩ: ⁴ *a*-*m*, *o*, *β*. *m*, *β*-*o*, *β* read ወሊ. ⁵ *u*, *i* omit. ⁶ *q* reads የሐድሩ: ደብ: የብስ: ⁷ *u* omits. ⁸ *u* reads ለእመ: ⁹ Emended by Dillmann from ወነበር: ¹⁰ *g*. Other MSS. መናፍቅት: ¹¹ *o* omits. ¹² *g* *q*. *m* *t*, *β* ድሎ: *u* omits. ¹³ *m* *t* *u*, *β*. *g* *q* read ኃጥኣ: ¹⁴ *g* *q* *t*. *m*, *β*-*n* ድሎ: *u*, *n* omit. ¹⁵ *g*. *m* *q* *t* *u*, *β* ፀማፀዮን:(*m*, *β*"*t*.) ¹⁶ *a*-*t*. *t* እምቅድመ: So *e* save that it prefixes ወ. *β*-*e* ወ(*d*om.) እምነዱ: ¹⁷ *t* prefixes ወ. *u* omits. ¹⁸ *u*, *β* *c* *x* omit. ¹⁹ *b* *c* *d* *l* *o* *x* *y*, *a* *β* read ለየብስ: ²⁰ *u* reads ወደርእይዎ: ²¹ *a*. *β*-*n* *o* read ወዳድቃን: በድድቅ: *n* *o*, *β* ወዳድቃን: ²² *a*-*t* *u*. *t* reads አድኃልቅ: *u* omits. *β*-*v* reads ይትኳን: *v* ይትናገሩ: ወይትኳ" *x* የሐውሩ: *a* omits with rest of verse. ²³ *g* prefixes ወ. ²⁴ *t* trans. ውስት: ²⁵ *t*, *d* *e* *h*¹ *v* *v* read ሕማም: *u* omits. ²⁶ *q* reads ወሊድ: *e* *h* read ለወሊድ: *u* ውሉድ: ²⁷ *g* *t*. *m* reads ወሊድ: and *q* ወሉድ: but trans. it after ይመድድ: *u* omits. *β*-*e* ወልድ: and trans. after ይመድድ: *e* ወልድ: For ይመድድ: *g* *m* *u* read ይመድድ: ²⁸ *g* *q* read በእፎ: ²⁹ *g* reads ማሕፀን: *q* ማኅፀና: ³⁰ *g* *m* *q*, *β*. *t* *u* ሊ. ³¹ *q* omits. ³² *g*. Other MSS. ይሬእይዎ: ³³ *u* reads ሰውኣቱ: ³⁴ *g* reads by a slip ወልድ: ³⁵ *a*-*m*. *m*, *β* ብእሲት: ³⁶ *m* prefixes ወ. *n* reads ዘ.

6. ወደባርክዎ፡ ወደሴብሕዎ፡¹ ወደሴዕልዎ፡ የገሥት፡² ወዕዚዛን፡ ወድሎሙ፡⁴ እሰ፡ *ደእሕዝዎ፡
ለምድር፡ ለዚመልክ፡ ድሎ፡ ዘፋሉእ፡፡
7. እስመ፡ እምቅድመ፡⁷ ጎሱ፡ ከክ፡⁸ ወልደ፡ እጓሰ፡ እመሕያው፡
ወዐቀሶ፡ ልዑል፡ በ*ቅድመ፡⁴ ኃይሉ፡
ወከሠት፡⁹ ለሕዱያን፡፡
8. ወደዘራእ፡¹⁰ ማሕበረ፡ *ሕዱያን፡ ወቅዱሳን፡¹¹
ወደቃውሙ፡ በፋድሚሁ፡ *ድሎሙ፡ ሕዱያን፡¹² በደእት፡ ዕለት፡፡
9. ወደወድቁ፡¹³ ድሎሙ፡⁴ የገሥት፡¹⁴ ወዕዚዛን፡¹⁶ ወልዑላን፡ ወእሰ፡¹⁷ ደመልክዎ፡ ለዩብስ፡¹⁹
በቅድሚሁ፡¹⁹ በገጽሙ፡²⁰
ወደሰገዱ፡²¹ ወደሴፈው፡²² ለፊዘክ፡ ወልደ፡ እጓሰ፡ እመሕያው፡
ወደስተበቀላዕዎ፡ ወደስእሉ፡²⁴ ጎሴሁ፡²⁵ ምሕረት፡፡
10. ወደጌጉሕሙ፡²⁷ ውእቱ፡²⁸ እግዚክ፡ መናፍስት፡
ከመ፡ ደፍጥኑ፡ ወደባሕ፡²⁹ እምቅድመ፡ ገጹ፡
ወ*ገጽሙ፡³⁰ ደመልክ፡³¹ ኃፍረት፡
ወጽልመት፡³² ደትዌስክ፡³³ ገጽሙ፡፡³⁴
11. ወ*ደሚጥዎሙ፡³⁵ ለመላእክት፡³⁶ በመቅሠፍት፡³⁷

¹ *q*, *β* trans. before ወደባርክዎ፡ against *a-q*. ² *g*¹ *q* prefix ወ. *x* adds ምድር፡
³ *a-u*. *u*, *β* omit. ⁴ *u* omits. ⁵ *m* omits. ⁶ *q* omits. ⁷ *g*. *m* reads
እምቅድመ፡ *q t*, *β-a* እምቅድመ፡ *u, a* እምቅድመ፡ ⁸ *g* omits. ⁹ *m q* read ወከሠት፡
and *m* adds ወከሠት፡ ለጎሱ፡ ውስት፡ ጥቅሕ፡ after ለጎሱ፡፡ ¹⁰ *t* reads ወደዘክኑ፡
o β omit together with next three words. ¹¹ *β* trans. *u, x* omit ጎሱ፡ ወ. *d* reads
ወላጎሱ፡ for ወጎሱ፡፡ ¹² *q* trans. *u, x* omit ድሎሙ፡ ¹³ Something seems wrong
with this verse. It is hardly possible for ደወድቁ፡ and ቅድሚሁ፡ በገጽሙ፡ to be
separated by seven words. The text looks as though the intervening words had
been thrust in. ¹⁴ *eh* omit. ¹⁵ *a-u*, *kn*. *u*, *β-kn* omit. ¹⁶ *bx* omit.
¹⁷ *g* reads ለእሰ፡ *d* እሰ፡ ¹⁸ *g* adds ወድቁ፡ ¹⁹ *mt*, *β*. *g* ቅድሚሁ፡
q በቅድሚሁ፡ *u* omits. ²⁰ *u* trans. after ወደሰገዱ፡ *i* omits. ²¹ *q* adds
ወደሴብሕ፡ ²² *m*, *β* read ወደሴፈውዎ፡ ²³ *qu* omit. ²⁴ *mtu*, *β-e*. *g q, e*
ወደስእልዎ፡ ²⁵ *gmt*. *u* omits. *q, ai* read በጎሴሁ፡ and trans. after ምሕረት፡
β-ai read እምጎሴሁ፡ and trans. after ምሕረት፡፡ ²⁶ *a* omits. ²⁷ *m* reads
ደጌጉዑ፡ (sic). *d* ደጌጉዎሙ፡ *q*, *β-c* add እክክ፡ *c* adds እስክ፡ ²⁸ *g* through
slip reads ውእት፡ ²⁹ *q* reads ወደወጽክ፡ ³⁰ *m* reads በገጽሙ፡ and trans. after
ኃፍረት፡ *u* omits. ³¹ *u* reads ደመልክ፡ *m* ደመልክ፡ ³² *gt*, *β-f*. *q mu, f*
ወጽልመት፡ ³³ *u*, *bcivx* read ደዌስክ፡ ³⁴ *m* reads በገጽሙ፡ ³⁵ Emended
by Flemming. *g* reads ሚጥሙ፡ *q* ሚጥዎሙ፡ *m, i²β* ደትዌስክ፡ *i¹* ደሚጥዎሙ፡
u omits together with next two words. ³⁶ *gt*. *q* reads ለመልክክ፡ *m, β* መላእክት፡
³⁷ *a-u*. *u*, *β* omit. ³⁸ *x, a* read ጽልመት፡ *u* omits.

ከመ፡¹ ይትፈደዩ፡ እምነሆሙ፡² ዘ³ገፍዕዎመ፡ *ሊደቂቁ፡ ወ⁴ሰጎሩደነ፡⁵ ዚአሁ፡⁶
 12. ወይከውኑ፡⁷ አርአዶ፡ ሰዳድቃን፡ *ወሰጎሩደነ፡ ዚአሁ፡⁸
 ሦሙ፡⁹ ይትፌሥሑ፡¹⁰ እስመ፡ መዐቱ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መናፍስት፡¹¹ ዳቤሆመ፡ ታዓርፍ፡
 ወመጥባጎቱ፡¹² እምደሞሙ፡¹³ ትስክር፡
 13. ወዳድቃን፡ ወጎሩደነ፡¹ ደራሳ፡ በደእቲ፡ ዕለት፡
 ወገደመ፡ ሰጋጥኣን፡ ወሰግማዒደን፡¹⁴ ኢደሬአዩ፡¹⁵ እምደእኬ፡
 14. ወ¹⁶እግዚአ፡ መናፍስት፡¹¹ ዳቤሆመ፡ የኋድር፡
 ወምስሰ፡ ዘከ፡ ወልደ፡ እግሰ፡ እመሕደው፡¹⁷ ይበልፀ፡ ወይስክሱ፡ ወይትጎሥኡ፡ ሰዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡
 15. ወትጎሥኡ፡¹⁸ ዳድቃን፡ ወጎሩደነ፡ እምድር፡
 ወኋደጉ፡¹⁹ አትሕት፡ ገጽ፡²⁰
 *ወሰብሱ፡ ልብሱ፡²¹ ስብሐት፡²²
 16. ወውእቱ፡ ደኩን፡²³ ልብስክመ፡²⁴ ልብሱ፡ ሕይወት፡²⁵ እምነብ፡²⁶ እግዚአ፡ መናፍስት፡¹¹
 ወአልባሲክሙኒ፡ ኢይበልዩ፡
 ወስብሐቲክሙ*፡²⁷ ኢየነልቅ፡ በቅድመ፡²⁸ እግዚአ፡ መናፍስት፡¹¹
 LXIII. በ²⁹እማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ይስተበቀሑ፡ *ዓዚዛን፡ ወነገሥት፡³⁰ እሱ፡ ይእኅዝዋ፡ ለየብስ፡³¹
 እመላእክት፡³² መቃሠፍቱ፡³³ በኋላ፡ ሀለዉ፡³⁴ ምጥዋኑ፡³⁵ ከመ፡ የሀሪመ፡ ዕርፍቱ፡ ንስቲቱ፡
 ከመ፡³⁶ ደዳቅ፡ ወይስገዱ፡³⁷ በቅድመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መናፍስት፡³⁸ ወ¹ይትአመኑ፡ ኃጢአትሙ፡
 በቅድሚያሁ፡
 2. ወ³⁹ደባርክዎ፡ ወይሱብሕዎ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡⁴⁰ ወይብሉ፡⁴¹

¹ *u* omits. ² *q* reads እምነሆ፡ *u* በመዐት፡ *f* omits. ³ *t* reads ወ. ⁴ *qu, o, b* omit. ⁵ *q* reads ሰጎሩደነ፡ *u* "ደነሆ፡ *o, b* omit. ⁶ *u, o, b* omit. *a b c* add ሦሙ፡ from next verse. *efhnp x* omit next five words through hmt. ⁷ *q, o, b* read ወይከውኑ፡ ⁸ *u* omits. *g m* add ወይከውኑ፡ አርአዶ፡ ሰዳድቃን፡ ⁹ *g t u, β. m* trans. after ይትፌሥሁ፡ *q* reads ወሪሙ፡ ¹⁰ *m* prefixes ወ. ¹¹ *a-m, β. m* reads መንፈሳት፡ ¹² *q, β* add ለእግዚአ፡ መናፍስት፡ ¹³ *Em.* from እምነሆሙ፡ *β* trans. after ትስክር፡ *q u* omit. ¹⁴ *q* reads ወማሥ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁵ *q* reads ኢደሬአዩ፡ ¹⁶ *g, o, b* omit. ¹⁷ *β-n*¹ add የኋድር፡ ወ. ¹⁸ *m* reads ወይትጎሥኡ፡ ¹⁹ *m* reads ወነደገ፡ ²⁰ *β* reads ገጽሙ፡ ²¹ *e h*¹ read ልብ፡ ²² *a, in.* *β-in, a* read ሕይወት፡ *a* ሕይወትሙ፡ ²³ *a-g, n(?)*. *q, β-n* ደኩን፡ ²⁴ *q, β* omit. ²⁵ *l, a* read ክብር፡ *o, b* omit. ²⁶ *a-l*¹, *l*². *l*¹ reads ነብ፡ *β* በነብ፡ ²⁷ *t, b c* omit. ²⁸ *q* reads በቅድሚያሁ፡ ²⁹ *e i*¹ read ወቤ. ³⁰ *a. a e h k n v w* read ነገሥት፡ *b c d f i l o p x y a, b* ነገሥት፡ *o h, h*፡ *l*² *o h, h*፡ ነገሥት፡ ³¹ *q, d y* read ለምድር፡ ³² *m* reads ወመላእክት፡ ³³ *a-l u, β. t q*² read መቃሠፍት፡ *u* መዐቱ፡ ³⁴ *q* adds እመላእክት፡ በኋላ፡ ሀለዉ፡ ³⁵ *m* reads ምጥዋን፡ and trans. before በኋላ፡ ³⁶ *a, β* reads ወከመ፡ *u* omits next five words. ³⁷ *a c i, a, b* read ይስገዱ፡ ³⁸ *m* reads መንፈሳት፡ ³⁹ *y* omits. ⁴⁰ *g m t.* Other MSS. መናፍስት፡ ⁴¹ *β* omits.

* ቡሩክ: ውእቱ: እግዚአ: መንፈሳት:¹ * ወእግዚአመ: ለጎገሥት:³

* ወእግዚአመ: ለፀዐዚዛን: ወእግዚአመ: ለብዑሳን:⁶

ወእግዚአ: ስብሐት: ወእግዚአ:⁷ ጥበብ::

3. ወደቦርህ:⁸ ለፀዐሉ:¹⁰ ጎቡእ:¹¹ ጎይልክ:¹² ለትውልድ: ትውልድ:

ወስብሐቲክ: * ለዓለመ: ዓለም:¹³

ዕመቅ: ውእቱ: ክሉ:¹⁴ ጎቡኣት:¹⁵ ዚአክ: ወኑልቄ:¹⁶ አልቦመ:¹⁷

ወጽድቀ:¹⁸ ዚአክ: ኃሳብ:¹⁹ አልቦ::

4. ይእከ: አአመርክ: ከመ: * ንሰብሐ: ወንባርክ:²⁰ ለ²¹* እግዚአመ: ለጎገሥት:²³

ወለዘ: ይገሥ: ደብ: ክሉመ: ነገሥት::

5. ወደቦሉ:²⁴ መኑ: ወሀብክ:²⁵ ዕረፍት:²⁶ ከመ:²⁷ * ንሰብሐ: ወናእክት:²⁸

ወንአመን: ቅድመ: ስብሐቲክ:²⁹

6. ይእከ:³⁰ ንስቲት: ዕረፍት: ንትግዝይ: ወኢንረክብ:³¹

* ንሰድድ:³² ወኢንእግዛ:³³

ወ³⁴ብርሃን:³⁵ እምቅድሜክ: ንሰፈ:

ወጽልመት: ምንባሪ:³⁶ ለጎገሥመ: ዓለም::

¹ *m* *β* omit. *u* reads ቡሩክ: ውእቱ: ² *g*. *m q t*, *β-n* read ወእግዚአ: *u* እግዚአ: *n* reads ወይትአመኑ: ኃጢአትመ: ወእግዚአ: ³ *e h v* read አጋእዘት: *n x* መናፍስት: ⁴ *β* omits. ⁵ *q* reads እግዚአ: *u* omits. ⁶ *g m*. *q* reads እግዚአ: ባዕል: *t* እግዚአ: ለብዑል: *u* እግዚአ: ልዑሳን: *β-n* እግዚአ: ለባዕል: *n* እግዚአ: ብዕል: ⁷ *n* omits. ⁸ *g m t u*, *i β* mark off this sentence from what precedes. ⁹ *g q t*. *m* reads ለ. *u*, *β* omit. ¹⁰ *u* omits. ¹¹ *m* reads ጎቡኣት: *u* omits. ¹² *a-u*, *o β*. *u* reads በጎይሉ: *β-o β* prefix ወ. ¹³ *e* reads ለትው" ትው. ¹⁴ *g m q* (*q* reads ክሉ:). *t u*, *β-x* trans. after ዚአክ: *x* omits. ¹⁵ *y* reads ጎቡኣት: ¹⁶ *m*, *β-w* read ኑልቄ: *q* omits initial ወ. ¹⁷ *q*, *b c d e i l n o v x y a β* read አልቦ: ¹⁸ *β* reads ወለጽድቅ: ¹⁹ *a-m*, *a k β*. *m*, *β-a k β* ሐሳብ: ²⁰ *a-q*, *β-b c f p w x*. *q*, *b c f p w x* read ንሰብሐ: ወንባርክ: ²¹ *m* omits. ²² *a*. *β* እግዚአ: ²³ *e h y* read መናፍስት: but *y* adds ነገሥት: also. ²⁴ *a*, *a e h i k l n o w y a β*. ይቤሉ: must here be taken as a future. *b c f x* read ወይብሉ: *d* ወይቤሉ: ²⁵ *m*, *h¹ n* read እምወሀብክ: ²⁶ *d* omits next nine words through hmt. ²⁷ *q* reads ወከመ: ²⁸ *a-q*. *q*, *β* read ንሰብሐ: ወናእክት: *v* reads ንሰብሐ: only. *β* also adds ወንባርክ: (*v* ወንባርክ:). *n* trans. ንሰብሐ: and ንባርክ: ²⁹ *m*, *β* read ስብሐቲህ: ³⁰ *q*, *β* prefix ወ. ³¹ *c* reads ወኢንረክብ: ³² *g t¹* (*g* ንስ"), *β* = καταδιώκομεν. *u*, *i* omit. *m q*, *t²* *β-i* *a β* ንሰድድ: *a* ወኢንሰድድ: ወኢንረክብ: ³³ *i* reads ወኢንእግዛ: *u* omits. ³⁴ *q* omits. ³⁵ *c* adds በትረ: ³⁶ *d e h a* read ምንባሪ: ³⁷ *q* reads እስክ: ለ.

7. እስመ፡ በቅድሚያ፡¹ *ኢሕመኑ፡
 ወ፡ኢሰባሕና፡³ ለስሙ፡⁴ ለእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡⁵ [ወኢሰባሕናሁ፡⁶ ለእግዚአ፡⁷]
 ወ፡ተስፋ፡ ከኑ፡ ደብ፡⁹ በተረ፡¹⁰ መንግሥት*፡¹¹
 ወደብ፡¹² ስብሐቲ፡¹³
 8. ወበዕለተ፡¹⁴ ስራሕኑ፡ ወምንዳቤ፡ ኢደድሃክ፡
 ወኢንረክብ፡ ዕረፍተ፡ ንሕመን፡¹⁵
 እስመ፡ መሃደምን፡ ወእቶ፡¹⁶ እግዚአ፡¹⁷ በክሉ፡ ምግባሩ፡ ወ፡¹⁸ክኒሁ፡ ወጽድቁ፡
 ወገዱ፡ ክኑ፡¹⁹ ኢደነሥኡ፡¹⁹
 9. ወነገልፍ፡ እምገዱ፡ በእነተ፡²⁰ ምግባሪ፡
 ወክሉ፡²¹ ኃጢአት፡²² በጽድቅ፡ ተጐለቁ፡
 10. ይከኒ፡²³ ይብልዎሙ፡²⁴ ትጽገብ፡²⁵ ነፍስ፡ እምንጥ፡ ዐመባ፡ ወኢ*ነከልእ፡²⁶ ወሪዶት፡²⁷
 እምልባ፡²⁸ ለክብደ፡²⁹ ሲክል፡³⁰
 11. ወእምድሃረዝ፡ ይመልእ፡ ገደሙ፡ ጽልመተ፡ ወኃፍረተ፡³¹ በቅድመ፡ ዝክ፡ ወልደ፡ እጋለ፡
 እመሕያው፡
 ወእምቅድመ፡³² ገዱ፡ ይሰደዱ፡
 ወሰደፍ፡³³ የኃድር፡ ቅድመ፡ ገዱ፡³⁴ ማእከሎሙ፡³⁵
 12. ከመዝ፡³⁶ ይቤ፡³⁷ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡³⁸ ዝ*ወእቶ፡⁴⁰ ሥርዓቱ፡⁴¹ ወክኒሁ፡⁴² ለ⁴³ዐዚዛን፡

¹ *m* reads በቅድመ፡ *u* በቅድመ፡ ² *q* omits. ³ *d* omits together with next three words. ⁴ *g m, t u*. *q* reads ወለስመ፡ and trans. after መንፈሳት. *β-u* read ለስመ፡ *n* ስም፡ ⁵ *g q, e f v*. ⁶ *m* reads አጋእዝት፡ *t u, β-e f v* የገሥት፡ The succeeding bracketed clause is a dittography. ⁷ *n* adds ስም፡ ⁸ *β* reads ለእግዚአ፡ በክሉ፡ ተግባሩ፡ *u* omits. ⁹ *u* reads ሲ. ¹⁰ *m* reads በደብ፡ *u* omits. ¹¹ *g m i, o a b*. *t u, f v* read መንበረ፡ *q, d h k l n* በተረ፡ መንበረ፡ *y* መን፡ በተረ፡ *b c x* omit. ¹² *m, c* omit. *u* omits next six words. ¹³ *g m*. *q t, β* read ወ. ¹⁴ *q* adds ወብዕል፡ ¹⁵ *q* reads በዕለተ፡ *n* ወዕለተ፡ ¹⁶ *e h v* read ንትሕመን፡ ¹⁷ *u* omits together with next three words. *b* trans. ወእቶ፡ after እግዚአ፡ ¹⁸ *g m t* prefix ወ. ¹⁹ *q* adds ምእመን፡ በክሉ፡ ምግባሩ፡ ወክሉ፡ *β* adds በክሉ፡ ²⁰ *g* prefixes ወ. *m* reads ደነሥኡ፡ ²¹ *q* prefixes ወ. ²² *g q u* read ኃጢአት፡ ²³ *b n* read ይከኒ፡ ²⁴ *fil o a b* read ይብልዎሙ፡ ²⁵ *m, e* read ትጽገብ፡ ²⁶ *m t, β-i n*. *g* ትክላ፡ *q* ትክል፡ *u, i* ንክል፡ *n* ንክል፡ ²⁷ *u* reads ተወርዶት፡ ²⁸ *g q u*. *m t, β-b* read እምላህብ፡ *b x* እምላህብ፡ ²⁹ = *βápos* corrupt (?) for *βápin* = 'stronghold.' *q* omits. ³⁰ *o b* omit. ³¹ *g* omits. ³² *m* reads ወበቅድመ፡ ³³ *d* reads ወደሰፍሩ፡ ወ. ³⁴ *g* adds የኃድር፡ ³⁵ *e f h n* read ማዕከሌሆሙ፡ *a k* ደሰድዶሙ፡ ³⁶ *a-g*. *g* ከመ፡ *β* ወከመዝ፡ ³⁷ *d* adds እግዚአብሔር፡ ³⁸ *g m t*. Other MSS. መናፍስት፡ ³⁹ *g, n*. Other MSS. ዝነቱ፡ ⁴⁰ *b* omits. ⁴¹ *a-m*. *m, β* ሥርዐተሙ፡ The construction is unusual, but the textual evidence is irresistible. See next note. ⁴² *a, a d f h k n o p y b*. *b c e i l x a* read ወክኒሁሙ፡ ⁴³ *m* omits.

ወ'ሰነገሥት፡ ወሰልዑላን፡² ወሰኝሰ፡ ይእኅዝዋ፡ ሰዩብስ፡⁴ በቅድመ፡ እግዚእ፡ መናፍቅት፡⁵
 LXIV. ወ*ካልኡ፡⁶ ገዳት፡⁷ ርኢኩ፡ በውእቱ፡ መካን፡ ኅሱኣት፡⁸ 2. ሰማዕኩ፡⁹ ቃሉ፡¹⁰
 ሰመልክክ፡¹¹ እንዘ፡ ይብል፡ እሱ፡ ውእትሙ፡¹² መላእክት፡ እሱ፡¹³ ወረዱ፡¹⁴ ዲባ፡ ምድር፡
 ወዘበኅሱ፡¹⁵ ከሠቱ፡ ለውሉደ፡ ሰብኢ፡¹⁶ ወአስሐትምሙ፡ ለ*ውሉደ፡³ ሰብኢ፡ ከመ፡ ይገባሩ፡
 ኃጢአት፡ LXV. በ¹⁷እማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ርኢዩ፡¹⁸ ፍኅ፡ ምድረ፡¹⁹ ከመ፡²⁰ አጽዛት፡²¹ ወከመ፡
 ቅሩብ፡ ሐጉላ፡²² 2. ወ*እንሥኡ፡ እገሪሁ፡²³ እምህዩ፡³ ወሶረ፡²⁴ እስከ፡ አጽናራ፡ ምድር፡
 ወደርኑ፡²⁵ ለእምኔው፡²⁶ ሂዋክ፡¹ ወይቤ፡²⁷ ፍኅ፡²³ በቃል፡²⁹ መራር፡³⁰ ስምዐረ፡ ስምዐረ፡ ስምዐረ፡³¹
 *ሥልሰ፡ 3. ወ³²እቤሉ፡³³ ንግረ፡² ምንት፡ *ውእቱ፡ ዘ³⁴ይትገበር፡³⁵ ዲባ፡³⁶ ምድር፡ እስመ፡
 ከመዘ፡ ሰርሐት፡ ምድር፡ ወአንቃልቀሰት፡ የጊ፡ አከ፡ እትኃጉል፡ ምስሌሃ፡ 4. ወበድሐረ፡³⁷
 ውእቱ፡³⁸ ጊቤ፡ ኩከ፡ ሀውክ፡ ሀቢደ፡ ዲባ፡³⁹ ምድር፡ ወተሰምዐ፡ ቃል፡⁴³ እምሰማይ፡ ወወደቁ፡
 በገጽዩ፡ 5. ወመጽኡ፡ ሂዋክ፡ እምሔው*ዩ፡⁴¹ ወቐመ፡ ንቤዩ፡ ወይቤሰረ፡¹ ለምንት፡⁴²
 ጸራሐክ፡ ንቤዩ፡³ ጽራኑ፡⁴³ መሪረ፡ ወብካዩ፡⁴⁴ 6. ወትእዛዝ፡ ወጽኡ፡ እምቅድመ፡⁴⁵ *ገጸ፡
 እግዚእ፡ ዲባ፡⁴⁶ እሱ፡ የሐድሩ፡ የብሰ፡⁴⁷ ከመ፡ ውእቱ፡⁴⁸ ይኩን፡⁴⁹ ሕልቀትሙ፡ እስመ፡ አእመሩ፡
 ኩሉ፡ ኅሱኣት፡ መላእክት፡ ወኩሉ፡ ገፍዐ፡⁵⁰ ሰይጣናት፡ ወኩሉ፡ ኃይሎሙ፡ *ኅሱኡ፡⁵¹ ኅሱኣት፡⁵²

¹ *m* omits. ² *u* omits. ³ *u* reads ሰ. *q* omits. ⁴ *q* reads ለምድር፡
o *b* omit. ⁵ *d* adds ዝንቱ፡ ውእቱ፡ ሥርዐተሙ፡ ⁶ *g t u, a b c d f h i k l n o x, a, b.*
m, e read ካልኣት፡ *q* ካልኢ፡ ⁷ *g q* read ገዳት፡ ⁸ *q t, β. g* ኅሱኣት፡ *u* ኅሱኣት፡ *m* omits.
x adds ርኢኩ. ⁹ *m, v x* prefix ወ. ¹⁰ *m* reads ቃሉሙ፡ ¹¹ *m* reads ሰመላእክት፡
q reads መልክክ፡ and trans. after ይብል፡ ¹² *a. β* እመንቱ፡ ¹³ *o b* read ወእሱ፡
¹⁴ *t, β* add እምሰማይ፡ ¹⁵ *a-q, a k i o.* *q* ወዘባ፡ ኅሱኡ፡ *b d e f h l n, a b* ወዘኅሱዕ፡
c x ዘኅሱኡ፡ ¹⁶ *e* omits next three words through hmt. *o b* add ከመ፡ ደስሐትምሙ፡
¹⁷ *a-q. q, β* read ወሰ. ¹⁸ *q* reads ርኢዩ፡ *t* ርኢኩ፡ አከ፡ ¹⁹ *t u, β. g m* read ምድር፡
q ለምድር፡ ²⁰ *d* reads ከነፃን፡ ²¹ *a. β* reads አድዛት፡ ²² *m q t, β-h o b. g u, h o b*
ሐጉላ፡ ²³ t reads እንግእክ፡ እገርዩ፡ ²⁴ *t* reads ወሶርኩ፡ *d o b* ሶረ፡ ²⁵ *t* reads
 ወደራኅኩ፡ ²⁶ *t* adds ዩ. *u* reads በእም". ²⁷ *a-q t, β. q* reads ወይቤሉ፡ *t* ወእቤ፡
²⁸ *t* omits. ²⁹ *m* reads በቃል፡ ³⁰ *g.* Other MSS. መሪር፡ ³¹ *q, d i* omit.
³² *w* omits. ³³ *a, v. t², β-i v* read ይቤሉ፡ *i* ይቤሰረ፡ ³⁴ *n* omits. ³⁵ *n* adds
 ውእቱ፡ ³⁶ *a. β-f* read በዲባ፡ *f* ዘዲባ፡ ³⁷ *a d e f h i k l o. g* reads ወበድኅር፡ *m q*
 ወበድኃ(ግኑ)ሪ፡ *u* ወበድሐ፡ *t* omits. *b c v x* ወድኅረ፡ *n* ወእምድኅረ፡ ³⁸ *m q t u*
 read ውእት፡ ³⁹ *a o b* read በዲባ፡ ⁴⁰ *n* adds ዲባ፡ ምድር፡ *v* ሀቢደ፡ ⁴¹ *k* omits.
⁴² *g q.* Other MSS. ለምንት፡ ⁴³ *q u* omit. ⁴⁴ *q* reads ውብካይ፡ *u* ብካዩ፡ ⁴⁵ *a-u.*
u, β-n read እምንብ፡ *n* እም፡ ⁴⁶ *a-qu, β-n.* *q* reads ገጸ፡ እግዚእ፡ መናፍቅት፡ ዲባ፡
u እግዚእ፡ እምቅድመ፡ ገጸ፡ ሰ. *n* ገጸ፡ እግዚእ፡ ዲባ፡ ⁴⁷ *a. t² β-n* read ውስት፡ የብስ፡
n ዲባ፡ የብስ፡ ⁴⁸ *a i n* omit. ⁴⁹ *m* reads ይኩን፡ *f* omits. ⁵⁰ *t u* read ገፍኅ፡
⁵¹ *g t, β-a n¹.* *m* reads ለኅሱኡ፡ *q u, a n¹* omit. ⁵² *g m t. u* reads ኅሱኣት፡ *q, β* omit.

ዘመተሕተ፡² ምድር፡ ከመ፡ ይኩን፡ ለዘኑ፡ ወለሐጉል፡ ለዘሉ፡³ እሰ፡ ይኩብ፡⁴ [ወየሐድ፡]⁵
ዲባ፡ የብስ፡ 2. ወ⁶አዘዘ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡ መላእክት፡ እሰ፡ ይወፅእ፡ ከመ፡ ኢጊዮሥኡ፡⁸
እደወ፡ ወይዕቀቡ፡ እስመ፡ እልኩ፡⁹ መላእክት፡ ዲባ፡ ኃይሰ፡ ማዖ፡¹⁰ ሀለዉ፡ 3. ወወላእኩ፡
እም*ቅድመ፡⁷ ገጹ፡ ሃኖክ፡ LXVII. ወበእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ኮኑ፡ ቃሉ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡
ኃቤ፡ ወይዕብሉ፡ ጥፋ፡¹¹ ክፍልክ፡ ዐርገ፡¹² ኃቤ፡ ክፍል፡¹³ ዘእልቦቹ፡ ሒስ፡ ክፍሉ፡ ፍቅር፡
ወርተዕ፡ 2. ወይእዘሂ፡ ይገብሩ፡¹⁴ መላእክት፡ ዕፀወ፡¹⁵ ወሶብ፡ ወድኡ፡¹⁶ ለውእቱ፡¹⁷
መላእክት፡ እወዲ፡ እዲ፡⁶ ዲባ፡ ወአዕቅባ፡¹⁸ ወተከውን፡ እምነ፡ ዘርኡ፡ ሕይወት፡ ወተውላጥ፡¹⁹
ይባእ፡ ከመ፡ ኢይንበር፡ የብስ፡²⁰ ዕራቅ፡ 3. ወአጸን፡²¹ ለዘርእክ፡ ለቅድሚያ፡²² ለዓለመ፡
ዓለም፡ ወእዘርእመ፡ ለእሰ፡ የኃድ፡ ምስሌክ፡²³ ተኢይመክር፡²⁴ ዲባ፡²⁵ ገጹ፡²³ የብስ፡²⁶
ወይተባረክ፡ ወይተባዛሕ፡²⁷ ቅድመ፡²⁸ የብስ፡ በ*ስመ፡ ለእግዚአ፡²⁹ 4. ወየዐጽዎመ፡³⁰
ለ*እመንቱ፡³¹ መላእክት፡ እሰ፡ አርአይዎ፡ ለዓመባ፡ ውስተ፡ ወእቱ፡³² ቁላ፡³³ እንተ፡ ትኒድድ፡³⁴
እንተ፡ አርአየ፡ ቀዳሚ፡³⁵ እምሔውዳ፡ ሃኖክ፡ በዓረብ፡ በጎብ፡ አድባረ፡ ወርቅ፡ ውብጉር፡
ወሐቂን፡ ወነጡብጣብ፡ ወናእክ፡ 5. ወርእክዋ፡ ለይእቱ፡ ቁላ፡ እንተ፡³⁶ ሀውክ፡ ዓቢይ፡³⁷
ባቲ፡³⁸ ወሀውክ፡³⁹ ማዖ፡ 6. ወዘንቱ፡ ዘሉ፡⁴⁰ ሰብ፡⁴¹ ተገብረ፡⁴² እምውእቱ፡ ነጡብጣብ፡⁴³
እሳት፡ ወ*ሀውክመ፡⁴⁴ በውእቱ፡ መካን፡ ተወልደ፡⁴⁵ ዴና፡ ተይ፡ ወ*ተኃብረ፡⁴⁶ ምስሰ፡ እልኩ፡

¹ *a* reads በ. ² *d* reads መቅሠፍተ፡ ³ *gtu. mq, β-n* read ለዘሉመ፡ *n* ለ.
⁴ *q* omits together with following ወ. ⁵ Bracketed as a dittography. *u, b x* omit,
but all other MSS. support text. ⁶ *q* omits. ⁷ *u* omits. ⁸ *g* reads ይንሥኡ፡
⁹ *a, w. β-n w* እልክቱ፡ *n* እሰ፡ ¹⁰ *q* reads ሰማይ፡ ¹¹ *l², β* add ናህ፡ ¹² *q* reads
ዐርገ፡ ¹³ *g* omits next three words through hmt. For ክፍል፡ *mq* read ክፍልክ፡
¹⁴ *β-x. a, x* read ገብሩ፡ ¹⁵ *t* reads ዕፀብ፡ ¹⁶ *t. gqu* read ወድኡ፡ *m* ወድግ፡
β-o ወፀኡ፡ *o* መጽኡ፡ ¹⁷ *t* omits. ¹⁸ *mtq², β. g* reads ዐቀባ፡ *q¹* ዐቅባ፡ *u* አቅባ፡
¹⁹ *q, e. gtu, β-e* read ተውላጥ፡ *m* ተውላጥ፡ ²⁰ *n* trans. after ዕራቅ፡ ²¹ *qtu,*
β-hox, a, b. gm, hox, a, b read ወአጸን፡ *e* ወአጸንም፡ ²² *m* reads ቅድመ፡
²³ *y* omits. ²⁴ Is ኢይመክር፡ which is read by *a, β-bd o x y* corrupt for
ኢይመክን፡ or ያመክን፡? In *g* the *C* is over an erasure. *b d o x y, b* omit. *c f p* trans.
after የብስ፡ and read ኢይመክር፡ ዲባ፡ ገጹ፡ የብስ፡ (*f* ምድር፡). ²⁵ *b c d f l o x, a, b*
read ውስተ፡ ²⁶ *e h* read ምድር፡ ²⁷ *b x* read ወይብዛት፡ ²⁸ *a e f h k l p* read ዲባ፡
y ውስተ፡ ²⁹ *t* reads ስመ፡ እግዚአ፡ *o* ስመ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ መናፍቅት፡ ³⁰ *a, f. β-f*
read ወየዐፀውዎመ፡ ³¹ *g. m q t, i* read እልኩ፡ *β-i* እልክቱ፡ *u* omits. ³² *a, b c i x.*
β-b c i x read ይእቱ፡ ³³ *o, b* read ቁላት፡ ³⁴ *m* omits together with next word.
³⁵ *q* reads ቀዳሚ፡ *u* omits. ³⁶ *m* adds ሀለወ፡ ³⁷ *q, b* read ዓባይ፡ ³⁸ *o w* omit.
³⁹ *m q u, e f h n¹.* *g* reads ሃውክ፡ *t, b* ተሀውክ፡ *a o k* ተሀውክ፡ *b c d x* ተሀውክ፡ *i l a* ተሀውክ፡
n² ተሀውክ፡ ⁴⁰ *m* reads ወእቱ፡ ⁴¹ *n* trans. before ዘንቱ፡ ⁴² *m* adds ሰክ፡
⁴³ *q, d f o, a, b* read ነጡብጣብ፡ ⁴⁴ *u. g* reads የሃውክመ፡ *m* ከመ፡ ሀውክመ፡ *q* ይሀውክመ፡
t ከሀ፡ ተሆመ፡ *β* is conflate ሀውክመ፡ ዘየሀውክመ፡ ⁴⁵ *m* reads ተወልደ፡
⁴⁶ *g t, f i k n x.* *m* reads ተገብረ፡ *q, h l o* ተገብረ፡ *u* ገብረ፡

ማደት፡ ወይኦት፡ ቂላ፡¹ *እንተ፡ መላእክት፡ እሰ፡ አስሐቱ፡² ትነድድ፡ መትሕተ፡ ይኦት፡ ምድር።
 7. ወ³እንተ፡ ቂላት፡ ዚአሃ፡ አፍላገ፡ እሳት፡ *ይመጽኡ፡ ነሰ፡⁴ ይትኳነ፡ እልክቱ፡⁵ መላእክት፡
 እሰ፡ አስሐትዎሙ፡ ሰእሰ፡ የኃድሩ፡⁶ ደቡ፡⁷ የብስ። 8. ወይከውሩ፡ እልክ፡⁸ ማደት፡
 በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ሰነገሥት፡ ወሰዐዚዛን፡ ወሰልዑላን፡⁹ ወ²ሰእሰ፡ የኃድሩ፡ ደቡ፡¹⁰ የብስ፡
 ሰፈውሰ፡¹¹ ሥጋ፡¹² ወ¹³ሰክነ፡ መንፈስ፡ ወተውኔት፡¹⁴ ይመልክ፡ መንፈሱሙ፡ ከመ፡³ ይትኩን፡¹⁵
 ሥጋዎሙ፡¹⁶ እስመ፡ ክሕድዎ፡ ሰእግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡¹⁷ ወይሬእዩ፡¹⁸ ክነህሆሙ፡ እንተ፡¹⁹ *ክሉ፡
 ዕለት፡²⁰ ወ*ኢ²¹የአምኑ፡²² በስመ፡²³ 9. ወከመ፡ ብዙን፡²⁴ ውዕዩ፡²⁵ ሥጋዎሙ፡ *ከመዝ፡
 ሶመ፡²⁶ ተውላጡ፡²⁷ ሰመንፈስ፡²⁸ ሰዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡ እስመ፡ አልሶ፡ በቅድመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡
 ዘይነገር፡²⁹ ነገረ፡³⁰ በክ። 10. እስመ፡ ትመጽኦ፡ ክነ፡ ደቤሆሙ፡ እስመ፡ የአምኑ፡²²
 በተውኔት፡³¹ ሥጋዎሙ፡ ወመንፈስ፡ እግዚአ፡ ይክሕዱ። 11. ወ*ኪሆህ፡³² ማደት፡³³ በውኦቹ፡
 መዋዕል፡ ሶመ፡ ተውላጡ፡³⁴ እስመ፡ ሶቡ፡ ይትኳነ፡ እልክ፡³⁵ መላእክት፡ በውኦቹ፡³⁶ ማደት፡³⁷
 ይትግለሙ፡³⁸ ዋዕዮሙ፡ እልክ፡³⁹ አንቅዕት፡ ማደት፡ ወሶቡ፡ የዐርጉ፡⁴⁰ መላእክት፡ ይትግለጥ፡
 ዝክ፡ ማደት፡⁴¹ ዘአንቅዕት፡⁴² ወይቂርሩ፡⁴³ 12. ወሰማዕክዎ፡ ሰ⁴⁴ሚካኤል፡ እንዘ፡
 ደወሥኦ፡⁴⁵ ወይብል፡ *ክነ፡ ዛጉ፡⁴⁶ እንተ፡ ይትኳነ፡ መላእክት፡⁴⁷ ሰማዕት፡⁴⁸ ይኦት፡²
 ሰነገሥት፡ ወሰ⁴⁹ዐዚዛን፡ እሰ፡⁵⁰ ይኦገዝዋ፡ ሰየብስ። 13. እስመ፡³ እሰ፡ ማዩ፡⁵¹ ክነ፡

¹ *d* adds ዚአሃ፡ ² *u* omits. ³ *q* omits. ⁴ *a. β* reads ደወጽኦ፡ በንሰ፡

⁵ *a-q u, β-i. q u, i* እልክ፡ ⁶ *gt* trans. after የብስ፡ ⁷ *u* reads ውስተ፡ *dl* ሰ.

in a omit, and read next word as የብስ፡ ⁸ *a. β* reads እልክቱ፡ ⁹ *e h v w* omit.

perases. 10 n omits. ¹¹ *gm, b x. q t u, β-b x* ሰፈውሰ፡ *m t, β* add ነፍስ፡ ወ. ¹² *i* reads

ሰሥጋ፡ ¹³ *g, f² β. m q t¹ u* omit. ¹⁴ *m* (ወተውኔት፡) *t, β. g q u* read ወተምኔት ("ት፡ *q*)፡

¹⁵ *gm u. q t, β* read ይትኩን፡ ¹⁶ *b c v x* prefix ሰ. ¹⁷ *gm t. Other MSS.* መናፍስት፡

¹⁸ *g* reads ይሬኦ፡ ዩ፡ *t* ይሬኦ፡ *i* ይሬኦደዎ፡ ¹⁹ *u* omits. ²⁰ *d* reads በእንተ፡

²¹ *m q u* read ክሉ፡ ዕለት፡ ²² *g* omits. ²³ *q* reads ይአምኑ፡ ²⁴ *o β* add

ለእግዚአ፡ መናፍስት፡ ²⁵ *g, β-diy. m* reads ብዙን፡ *q t u, dy* ብዙን፡ *i* ብዙን፡

²⁶ *dy* read ዋዕዩ፡ ²⁷ *g* reads ከመ፡ ዘሶመ፡ *q* ወከመዝ፡ ሶቹ፡ ²⁸ *q t u, a d h k. g* reads

ተውላጡ፡ *m, β-a d h k* ተውላጥ፡ ²⁹ *g t, β. q u* read በመንፈስ፡ *m* reads መንፈስ፡

and trans. after ዓለም፡ *u* adds ሰዓለም፡ ወ. ³⁰ *g t u. m q, β* read ዘይትናገር፡

³¹ *a, a f v. β-a f v* read በነገረ፡ ³² *m t, β. g q u* read በተምኔት፡ ³³ *c* reads

ለእልክቱ፡ *v* እልክቱ፡ *y* ኪሆን፡ *b x* omit. ³⁴ *q* adds ወ. ³⁵ *a-m, a h k.*

m, β-a h k read ተውላጥ፡ ³⁶ *g t u, β-b c d l n o w* (save that *a e* prefix ሰ).

b c d l n o w x, a β read እልክቱ፡ *m* ዘአመንቱ፡ *q* አመንቱ፡ ³⁷ *v* omits. ³⁸ *β-v* read

መዋዕል፡ *v* omits. ³⁹ *g. Other MSS.* ይትግለጥ፡ ⁴⁰ *a-u. u* reads እልክቱ፡

f², a e f h i k n p v w እልክ፡ *b c d l o x y a b* እልክቱ፡ ⁴¹ *u* adds አመንቱ፡ ⁴² *β* reads

ማደ፡ *q* omits. ⁴³ *q* reads ዘአንቅዕት፡ ⁴⁴ *g q. Other MSS.* read ወይቂርር፡

⁴⁵ *β* adds ቅዱስ፡ ⁴⁶ *m, b* read ደወሥኦ፡ ⁴⁷ *β* trans. ⁴⁸ *u* reads መላእክት፡

⁴⁹ *q* prefixes ወ. *u* reads ሰማደት፡ ⁵⁰ *n* omits. ⁵¹ *a, a e f h i k n. v* reads ወእሰ፡

of *β* ወእሰሰ፡ ⁵² *a-q. q* reads ማደት፡ *β* ማደት፡

በፊውሱ፡ ሥጋሆሙ፡¹ ለመላእክት፡² ወለተውኔት፡³ ሥጋሆሙ፡ ወኢይሬኤዩ፡ ወኢየአምኑ፡⁴
ከመ፡ ይተዌለሉ፡⁵ እሙንቸ፡⁶ ማደት፡ ወይከውኑ፡⁷ እሳት፡⁸ ዘይኒድድ፡ ለዓለም፡
LXVIII. ወጽምድ፡ጎረዝ፡ ወሀበኒ፡ *ትእምርት፡ ዙሎሙ፡¹⁰ ጎሎት፡¹¹ በመጽሐፍ፡¹²
እምሔውዩ፡ ሄኖክ፡ ወ¹³ምሳልደተ፡¹⁴ እሰ፡¹⁵ ተውሀባ፡¹⁶ ሎቹ፡ ወደመርመሩ፡ ሲተ፡ በ*ነገረ፡
መጽሐፍ፡¹⁷ ዘምሳሌ፡¹⁸ 2. ወ*ይእት፡ ዕለት፡¹⁹ አውሥኡ፡²⁰ ሚካኤል፡ እንዘ፡ ይብል፡
ሰፋፋኤል፡ ንደሎ፡²¹ ለመንፈስ፡ *ይመሥጠኒ፡ ወደምዕዐረ፡²² በእንተ፡²³ ዕፀብ፡²⁴ ለዙሃ፡ እንተ፡
ጎሎት፡²⁵ ለዙሃ፡²⁶ መኑ፡ ውእቸ፡²⁷ ዘይክል፡ ተፀጋሦት፡²⁸ ዕፀብ፡²⁹ ለእንተ፡ ተገብረት፡³⁰ ዙሃ፡³¹
ወይትመሰወ፡³² በቅድሚያ፡ 3. ወአውሥኡ፡³³ ካዕብ፡³⁴ ወይቤሎ፡³⁵ ሚካኤል፡ ለ³⁶ፋፋኤል፡³⁷
መኑ፡ ውእቸ፡ ዘኢይረስሕ፡³⁸ ልቡ፡³⁹ ደቤሃ፡⁴⁰ ወኢይትሀወክ፡ ዙለደቲህ፡⁴¹ እምዛቲ፡ ቃሰ፡⁴²
*ዙሃ፡ ወፀሐት፡⁴³ ደቤሆሙ፡ [እምሄሆሙ፡] ዘአውፀእምሙ፡ ከመዘ፡ 4. ወከኒ፡⁴⁴ ሶብ፡ ቅመ፡
በቅድመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡⁴⁵ ወከመዘ፡⁴⁶ ይቤሎ፡⁴⁷ ሚካኤል፡ ሰፋፋኤል፡ ወኢይከውን፡⁴⁸
ሎሙ፡⁴⁹ በውስተ፡ ዓይነ፡⁵⁰ እግዚአ፡ እስመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡⁵¹ ተምዕሶሙ፡ እስመ፡ እምሳሰ፡⁵²
እግዚአ፡⁵³ ይገብሩ፡ 5. በእንተዘ፡⁵⁴ ይመጽእ፡ ሳብሆሙ፡ ዙሎ፡⁵⁵ ዘጎሎት፡⁵⁶ ለዓለመ፡

¹ *b c v x* read ዘአሆሙ፡ *a* omits next three words. ² *b y* omit. *o, a, b* add ሥጋሆሙ፡ ³ *m. g q t u* read ወለተምኔት፡ *β-y* ወለሞት፡ *y* omits. ⁴ *g q* read ወኢይአምኑ፡ ⁵ *a. β* reads ይተመደቡ፡ ⁶ *v* reads እልክቸ፡ ⁷ *m* reads ወይከውን፡ ⁸ *q* reads እሳት፡ ⁹ *q* adds ወእምዘ፡ ¹⁰ *m* reads ዙሎ፡ ጎሎት፡ (sic) ተእምርት፡ ¹¹ *g q u, o, a, b. m* reads ወጎሎት፡ *t, β-o, a, b* ጎሎት፡ ¹² *g* reads በመጽሐፈ፡ ¹³ *q, n b* omit. ¹⁴ *a d e f h i k l o w, b* read ምሳሌደተ፡ ¹⁵ *a. t² β* read ዘ. ¹⁶ *a-u, a e f h i k l n. u, t² b c d o x, a, b* read ተውሀባ፡ ¹⁷ *g* reads መጽሐፈ፡ ነገር፡ ¹⁸ *q, v* read ዘምሳሌዩ፡ ¹⁹ *g m u. q t, β* read በይእት፡ ዕለት፡ ²⁰ *m t, h i o. g q² u* read አውሥኡ፡ *a b c d e f k l n x, a, b* አውሥኡ፡ *β* adds ቅዱስ፡ ²¹ *g* reads ንደሎ፡ ²² *g* reads ይመሥጠኒ፡ ወደምዕረ፡ (sic). For ወደምዕረ፡ *u* reads ወደመምዕረ፡ ²³ *q, β* prefix ወ. ²⁴ *m* reads ዕፀብቲህ፡ *q* ዕፀብ፡ *a* omits next three words. ²⁵ *q t u, a b c e f i k l o x, a, b. g, h* read ጎሎት፡ *m, d n* ጎሎት፡ ²⁶ *q, β* add መላእክት፡ ²⁷ *e* omits. ²⁸ *n* reads ተጋሦት፡ ²⁹ *q, e* read ዕፀብ፡ *n* ዕፀብት፡ ³⁰ *e h v* read ተውሀበት፡ ³¹ *β* adds ወነበረት፡ ³² *u, c d e k n. a-u, β-c d e k n* read ወይትመሰወ፡ *a* ወትመሰወ፡ *b²* inserts ኢ after ወ. ³³ *g q u* read ወአውሥኡ፡ *n x* ወአውሥኡ፡ ³⁴ *n x* omit. *a* trans. together with ወይቤሎ፡ after ሚካኤል፡ ³⁵ *q* reads ወይቤሎ፡ *n w* omit. *β* adds ቅዱስ፡ ³⁶ *q* omits. *a x* add ቅዱስ፡ ³⁷ *a. t²* reads ዘኢይትሬጋሬጎ፡ *a b c d e f k l n x y* ዘኢይትጎረጎ፡ (or "ሬጋጎጎ፡ or "ሬጎጎጎ፡) *h i* ዘኢይትጎረጎ፡ *o, b* ዘኢይትጎረጎ፡ ³⁸ *a-m. m* reads ልቡብ፡ *β* ልብ፡ ³⁹ *m* reads ደቤሃ፡ *q* ሶብ፡ ደረስሕ፡ ልቡ፡ ሶብ፡ ደቤሃ፡ ⁴⁰ *g. m t u, β* ዙለደቲህ፡ *q* ዙሃ፡ ዙለንታሃ፡ ⁴¹ *g q. m t u, β* read ቃል፡ ⁴² *x* reads ወፀሐት፡ ዙሃ፡ ⁴³ *q* reads ከኒ፡ ወ. ⁴⁴ *a-g. q, β* read መናፍስት፡ ⁴⁵ *q* reads ወእምዘ፡ *n² x* ከመዘ፡ ⁴⁶ *β* adds ቅዱስ፡ ⁴⁷ *q* reads ወይከውን፡ *u* ወኢይከውን፡ *n² v* ኢይከውን፡ ⁴⁸ *e h² v* add ምሕረት፡ *h* inserts it in margin. ⁴⁹ *g* reads ዓይነ፡ *q* adds እግዚአብሔር፡ ⁵⁰ *β* reads በእምሳሰ፡ ⁵¹ *g* reads እግዚአ፡ ⁵² *q, n* prefix ወ. ⁵³ *m t u. g q* read ዙሎ፡ *β* ዙሃ፡ ⁵⁴ *h v w* read ዘ. *n* omits.

ዓለም፡ እስመ፡ ኢ¹መልክክ፡ ወኢብእሲ፡² ኢ*ይትሚጠው፡³ መክፈልተ፡⁴ አባ፡⁵ እሙንቱ፡
ባሕተተሙ፡ ተመጠጠ፡ *ዙኑ፡ ዚአሆሙ፡⁶ ሰዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡፡ LXIX. ወእምድ፡ ሃረ*ዝ፡⁷
ዙኑ፡ ደደነ፡ ፀዓም፡⁸ ወ⁹፡ ምዕዕዓም፡¹⁰ እስመ፡ ዘንተ፡¹¹ አርአዩ፡ ሰ¹²እሲ፡ የኑድ፡ ደብ፡
የብስ፡፡ 2. ወነፑ፡¹³ አስማቴሆሙ፡ ሰእልኩ፡¹⁴ መላእክት፡ *ወዘንቱ፡ ወእቱ፡¹⁵ አስማቴሆሙ፡
ቀዳማዩ፡¹⁶ ዚአሆሙ፡¹⁷ ስምደዛ፡¹⁸ ወካልኡ፡¹⁹ አርጣቂ፡²⁰ ወሣልስ፡²¹ አርሚን፡²² ወሬብዕ፡
ኮከብኤል፡²³ ወኃምስ፡ ተጠሩኤል፡²⁴ ወሳድስ፡ ሩምደል፡²⁵ ወ²⁶ሳብዕ፡ ዳንደል፡²⁷ ሳምን፡²⁸
ተኔቃኤል፡²⁹ ኃስዕ፡³⁰ ብራቅኤል፡³¹ ዓሥር፡ አዛዝኤል፡³² ዓሥር፡ ወአሐዱ፡ አርማርስ፡³³ ዓሥር፡
ወካልኡ፡ በጦርደል፡³⁴ ዓሥር፡ ወሣልስ፡ ተበሰሰኤል፡³⁵ ዓሥር፡ ወሬብዕ፡ ሐናንኤል፡³⁶ ዓሥር፡
ወኃምስ፡ ተጠሩኤል፡³⁷ ተ ዓሥር፡ ወሳድስ፡ ሲሚፔሲኤል፡³⁸ ዓሥር፡ ወ*ሳብዕ፡³⁹ ይተርኤል፡⁴⁰

¹ *h* omits. ² *n* reads ወኢብብእ፡ ³ *g*, *β*-*bcfhi*. *m*, *h* *v* read ይትመጠው፡
q ይትሚጠው፡ *tu*, *bcixab* ይትሚጠው፡ *f* መጠጠ፡ ⁴ *m*, *bfn* *p*^{cor}. *xa* read
መክፈልተሙ፡ *q* መልእክት፡ ወመክፈልተ፡ ⁵ *q* reads እሲ፡ ⁶ *dvy* read ዙኑሆሙ፡
q adds እስከ፡ ⁷ *d* omits. ⁸ *gmt*, *β*-*ch*, *qu*, *ch* read ደደነ፡ ምዕዓም፡ *m* prefixes ወ.
⁹ *q* omits. ¹⁰ *m*, *β*-*acikn*. *g* reads ወምዕዓም፡ *t* እምዕዓም፡ *u*, *n* *ምዕዓም*፡ *q* omits.
aik read ምዕዓም፡ *c* ምዕዓም፡ ¹¹ *mu*, *bci*. *gq*, *h* read ዛቴ፡ *adefklno* ዛቴ፡
t omits. *q* adds ዙኑ፡ ¹² *q* adds ሰብእ፡ *f* ውሉድ፡ ሰብእ፡ ሰ. ¹³ *g* adds እስመ፡ *m* ስመ፡
On the following names see notes on pp. 15-16, and the Appendix on VI. 7.
¹⁴ *gmq*, *f*. *tu*, *β*-*f* read ሰእልክቱ፡ ¹⁵ *q*, *e* omit. ¹⁶ *t*, *abcdfiklno*. *gmu*, *eh*
read ቀዳማዩ፡ *q*, *x* ቀዳሚ፡ ¹⁷ *bcx* omit. ¹⁸ *gqu*. *lnb*. *m* reads ስምደዛ፡
tu, *cfhokx* ስምደዛ፡ *tu* add አሐዱ፡ ¹⁹ *β* reads ወካልኡ፡ ²⁰ *g*. We should
here read አርጣቂ፡ Cf. Ἀταρκούφ in G^s vi. 7. *m* reads አርጣቂ፡ *q* አርጣቂ፡
tu, *β* አርስጢ. (ጠ^e *e*) ቂ (ቃ *a*) ፋ፡ ²¹ *u* reads ወሣልሳይ፡ ²² *m*, *fl* read አርሚን፡
²³ *a*, *e*. *β*-*ei* read ኮከባኤል፡ *i* አከብኤል፡ ²⁴ *g*, *n*. This is corrupt for ጠሚኤል፡
Cf. VI. 7. G^s Ταμύλ. Other MSS. ጠርኤል፡ ²⁵ *n* reads ሩማኤል፡ ²⁶ *gu* omit.
²⁷ *gb*. *mt*, *abfiklnov*, *a* read ዳንደል፡ *u* ደንደል፡ ²⁸ *t*, *β* prefix ወ. ²⁹ *a*-*u*.
u ኔቃኤል፡ *β* ኑቃኤል፡ The text is corrupt for ዜቂኤል፡ See Appendix on VI. 7,
no. 8. ³⁰ *β* prefixes ወ. ³¹ *gt*, *abdkox*. *mu* read ብራቅኤል፡ *q*, *efhln* ብራቅደል፡
c ብራቅኤል፡ *i* ብርቃኤል፡ ³² *gmq*, *β*. *tu* read አዛዝኤል፡ ³³ *a*-*qu*. *q* reads
አርማሎስ፡ *u* አርማሎስ፡ *β*-*lnb* አርምርስ፡ *lnb* አርምርስ፡ ³⁴ *a*-*qu*, *β*. *q* በጥርደል፡
u በርጣዩል፡ ³⁵ *gm*. *q* reads በሳስደኤል፡ *t* በሳስደኤል፡ *abcdfo*, *b*
በሳስደኤል፡ *hikln* በሰስደኤል፡ All these forms seem hopelessly corrupt. See Appendix
on VI. 7, no. 13. ³⁶ *gqtu*. *m* reads ሐናንኤል፡ *β* አናንኤል፡ ³⁷ *a*, *c*. *abdefklnox* read
ጠርደል፡ *hi* ጠርደል፡ All forms corrupt. See Appendix on VI. 7, no. 15. ³⁸ *gu* (*m*).
q, *hio* read ሲማፒሴኤል፡ *t* ሲሚፓሴኤል፡ *afk*, *a* ሲማፒሴኤል፡ *bclx*, *b* ሲማፒሴኤል፡
d ሲማፒሴኤል፡ *en* ሲምሲፒኤል፡ The original seems to have been something like
Σαμψύλ. See Appendix on VI. 7, no. 16. ³⁹ *g* reads ሳምን፡ ⁴⁰ *gtu*. *m* reads
ይስርኤል፡ *q*, *abcdfhiklob* ይተርኤል፡ *e* ይጠርኤል፡ *n* ይተርኤል፡ *x* አተርኤል፡

ዓሥር፡ ወሳምን፡ ቸማኤል፡¹ ዓሥር፡ ወታስዕ፡ ጡርኤል፡² ዕሥራ፡³ ተረማኤል፡⁴ ዕሥራ፡⁵
 ወአሐዱ፡ ተአዛቤል፡፡⁶ 3. ወእሱ፡ እመንቸ፡ አርእስተ፡ መላእክቲሆሙ፡ ወአስማቲሆሙ፡⁸
 ወዕመኩን፡ ምእት፡¹⁰ ዚአሆሙ፡ ወመኩን፡ ኀምሳ፡¹¹ ዚአሆሙ፡ ወመኩን፡ ዐሠርተ፡¹²
 ዚአሆሙ፡፡ 4. ወ¹³ስሙ፡ ሰቀዳማዊ፡¹⁴ ይቆን፡¹⁵ *ዘውእቸ፡ ዘ¹⁶አስሐተ፡ ድሮሙ፡¹⁷ ደቂቀ፡
 መላእክት፡¹⁸ ወ¹⁹አውረዶሙ፡²⁰ ደብ፡²¹ የብስ፡ ወአስሐተሙ፡²² በ²³አዋልደ፡ ሰብእ፡፡²⁴ 5. ወ²⁵ካልእ፡
 ስሙ፡ አስብኤል፡²⁶ ዝንቹ፡ *አመርሙ፡ ምክረ፡ እኩየ፡²⁷ ለ*ደቂቀ፡ መላእክት፡²⁸ ቅዱሳን፡
 ወአስሐተሙ፡²⁹ ከመ፡ ደማስኦ፡ ሥጋሆሙ፡ በ³⁰አዋልደ፡ ሰብእ፡፡ 6. ወ³¹ሃልስ፡ ስሙ፡³²
 ጋድርኤል፡³³ ዝንቹ፡³⁴ ዘአርአየ፡ ድሮ፡³⁵ ዝብጠተ፡³⁶ ሞት፡ ለውሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡ ወውእቸ፡ አስሐታ፡
 ለሔዋን፡³⁷ ወውእቸ፡ አርአየ፡ [ንዋየ፡ ሞት፡ ለደቂቀ፡ ሰብእ፡]³⁸ *ወልታ፡ ወድርዐ፡³⁹ ወሰይ፡
 ለ⁴⁰ቃትል፡ ወድሮ፡ ንዋየ፡⁴¹ ሞት፡ ለውሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡፡ 7. ወእምኦ፡ እደሆ፡⁴² ወፀኡ፡⁴³ ደብሆሙ፡
 ለእሱ፡ የኃድሩ፡ ደብ፡ የብስ፡ እምይእቲ፡ ዕለት፡⁴⁴ ወ*እስከ፡ ለ*ዓለሙ፡⁴⁵ ዓለም፡፡ 8. ወራብዕ፡
 ስሙ፡ ፔኔሙእ፡⁴⁶ ዝንቹ፡ አርአየ፡⁴⁷ ለውሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡ *መፈረ፡ ወመዓርዒረ፡⁴⁸ ወአርአየሙ፡
 ድሮ፡⁴⁹ ንሱት፡ ጥበብሙ፡፡⁵⁰ 9. ወእቸ፡⁵¹ አለበዎሙ፡ ለሰብእ፡ መጽሐፈ፡ ሰማየ፡⁵²

¹ *mtu*, β. *g* reads ታሙኤል፡ *q* ቸመኤል፡ ² *gmq*. *tu* ጣርኤል፡ β-*n* ጡርኤል፡
n ጡርኤል፡ ³ *m* reads ወ፳. *q* ዘዕሥራ፡ *t* ዘ፳፡ *u* omits. ⁴ *a-u*, β-*a k*. *a k* read
 ተምኤል፡ *u* omits. Both forms seem corruptions for ቸማኤል፡ ⁵ *a* prefixes *H*.
⁶ *gu*. *m* reads ሕዛቤኤል፡ *qt, diklna* አዛዘኤል፡ *a* አዘዘኤል፡ *bhx* አዘዘኤል፡ *ev*
 ሕዘዘኤል፡ *cf(pw)* ሕዘዘኤል፡ *o* አዛዛኤል፡ All these forms may be corruptions of
 Σαριήλ. See Appendix on VI. 7, no. 21. ⁷ *m* reads መላእክት፡ ⁸ *q* omits. ⁹ *a, eh*.
 β-*eh* ሰ. ¹⁰ *g* reads ምእት፡ ¹¹ *q* reads ፭. ¹² *g* reads ዐሠርቹ፡ ¹³ β omits.
¹⁴ *q* reads ሰቀዳማዊ፡ ¹⁵ *a-u, in*. *u* reads ቆይን፡ *acefpwx* ይቆን፡ *b* ይቆን፡ *dhhkloy, aβ*
 ይቆን፡ ¹⁶ *gtu*. *m* reads ወዘውእቸ፡ ዘ. *q* ዘውእቸ፡ β ወዘንቹ፡ ዘ. ¹⁷ *q, bi* read
 ድሮ፡ ¹⁸ *t, bcdilopyx, aβ* add ቅዱሳን፡ *n* እግዚአብሔር፡ ¹⁹ *gq* omit. ²⁰ *q* reads
 አውረደ፡ ²¹ *m* adds ምድር፡ ወ. ²² *m, v* omit፤ *v* omits two following words.
²³ *g* reads ሰ. ²⁴ *q* reads ዚአሆሙ፡ ²⁵ *x* reads ወሰ፡ ²⁶ *t* reads አስባኤል፡
a አስብኤል፡ *i* አሰብኤል፡ ²⁷ *q* reads ምክር፡ እኩይ፡ አምከሮሙ፡ ²⁸ *m* reads መላእክት፡
 ደቂቀ፡ ²⁹ *w* omits. ³⁰ *i* reads ወ. ³¹ *m* reads ከመ፡ ³² *gtu*. *m* reads ዝንቹ፡
q omits. β reads ዘውእቸ፡ ³³ *u* omits. ³⁴ *a, β* reads ዝብጠታት፡ ³⁵ *mtu, n* read
 ሰሔዋ፡ ³⁶ A dittography from the close of the verse. ³⁷ *a-q*. *q* reads ወልታ፡
 ወድርዐ፡ *bcdilnox, aβ* support *a-q* save that they prefix ወ to ወልታ፡ *adefhkvw*
 ወድርዐ፡ ወወልታ፡ *o* adds አንገድ፡ after ድርዐ፡ ³⁸ *q* reads ወሰይ፡ ሰ. ³⁹ *m* adds
 ሰብእ፡ ዘ. ⁴⁰ *q* reads እደሆሙ፡ *n* በእደሆ፡ ⁴¹ *a* reads ወፀኡ፡ ⁴² *q, β* read ጊቤ፡
⁴³ *m, bcdiloyx, aβ* omit. ⁴⁴ *q* reads ቸኤል፡ *c* ቸኤሙዕ፡ *q* adds ወ before next
 word. ⁴⁵ *u* reads ዘአርአየ፡ ⁴⁶ *n* reads መፈረ፡ መዓርዒረ፡ ወመዓርዒረ፡ መፈረ፡
⁴⁷ *q* reads ድሮ፡ *b x* ለድሮሙ፡ *c* ድሮሙ፡ ⁴⁸ *q, v* read ጥበብ፡ ⁴⁹ *b c x* prefix ወ.
⁵⁰ *nwx*. *a-q, β-inwx* read ወሰማየ፡ *q, i* ወማየ፡

ጋመት: ወ'ክርታስ: ወበእንተዝ: ብዙኃን:² እሱ:³ ይስሐቱ:⁴ እምፃለም: ወእስከ: ለፃለም: ወእስከ: ዛቲ:⁵ ዕለት:: 10. እስመ: ኢተወልደ:⁶ ሰብእ: በዘ:⁷ ከመዝ: በቀለም: ወበማየ: ሕመት: ያጽንዑ:⁸ ሃይማኖቶሙ:: 11. እስመ: ኢ*ተፈጥረ:⁹ ሰብእ: ዘእንበለ: ከመ: መላእክት:¹⁰ ከመ: ይንበሩ:¹¹ *ንጹሓነ: ወዲድቃነ:¹² ወሞት: ዘክሎ: ያማሥን: እመ:¹³ ኢንሰሶሙ: አላ:¹⁴ በዘ:¹⁵ አእምሮቶሙ:¹⁶ ይትሐጉሉ: ወበዘንቲ: ንይል:¹⁷ ተይበልፃረ::¹⁸ 12. ወ¹⁹ኃምስ: ስሙ: ካስድያእ:²⁰ ዝንቲ: *ውእቲ: ዘ²¹ኦርአየ: ለውሉድ: ሰብእ: ዙሎ:²² ዝብጠታተ:²³ እኩዩ:²⁴ ዘነፍሳት:²⁵ ወዘኦጋንንት: ወዝብጠታተ:²⁶ *ባእባእ: ማሕፀን:²⁷ ከመ: ይደቅ: ወ[ዝብጠተ: ነፍስ:]²⁸ ንስከተ:²⁹ አርቄ: ወዝብጠተ:³⁰ ዘይከውን: በቀትር: ወልዳ: ለአርቄ:² ዘ¹⁷ስሙ: ተላዕት:: 13. ዝንቲ:³¹ ውእቲ:³² ኑልቁ:³³ ለ*ካስብኤል:³⁴ ርእሱ:³⁵ ማሐላ:³⁶ ዘአርአየ: ለቅዱሳን: ሶበ:³⁷ የኃድር: በልዑል:³⁸ ለ³⁹ስብሐት: ወስሙ: ቢቃ::⁴⁰

¹ *ev* read ወበክ". *m* adds መጽሐፈ: ² *q* omits. ³ *q, a e f h k n o p v w b* omit. ⁴ *a d e f h k* read ስሐቱ. *q* omits. ⁵ *n* reads ዘ. ⁶ *m* reads ኢተወልደ: ⁷ = *va*. Em. from ለዘ: of *a-g, en*. Otherwise take ለዘ: ከመዝ: = *eis toiautra*. *g, β-en* read ለዘ: ⁸ *qu, β. g m t* read ያጽንዑ: ⁹ *m* reads ተፈጥረ: *q* ተወልደ: ¹⁰ *m* reads መላእክት: ሰብእ: ¹¹ *n* reads ይንበሩ: ¹² *g m t u. q* reads ንጹሓነ: ወቅዱሳነ: *β ዲድ" ወንጹ".* ¹³ *g q u. m t, β* read እም. ¹⁴ *m* reads እሱ: ¹⁵ *q* reads በብዙሓ: ¹⁶ *eh* read አእምሮ: ¹⁷ *m* omits. ¹⁸ *g m, f h i k l n o x a b. t* reads ይበልፃ: *qu, a b c d e* ይበልፀረ: All seem corrupt. Perhaps we should read ይትበልዑ: ¹⁹ *q, x* read ወለ. ²⁰ *g m t. q* reads ካስድያእ: *u* ካሳድያእ: *a* ካስድያዕ: *d* ካስድያዕ: *i* ካስድያዕ: *v* ካስድያዕ: *β-adiv* ካስድያዕ: ²¹ *a-q. q, v* read ዘ. *β-v* omit. ²² *b n x* omit. ²³ *q, x* read ዝብጠተ: ²⁴ *q* reads እኩይ: *t* እከየ: ²⁵ *g m t, b i n x. q, a c d e f h k l o a b* read ዘነፍሰት: *u, v* ዘነፋሳት: ²⁶ *g, β. m t u* read ወዝብጠተ: *q* ወዘ: ዝብጠተ: ²⁷ *m t. g* reads ባእ": ወሕባን: which seems simply a scribe's error. *qu* read ባእባእ: ማላፀነ: ("ኑ: *u*). *β-i* ባእባእ: በማላፀነ: and so *i*, save that it adds *ወ* before በማ". ²⁸ *a. For* ዝብ" *β* reads ዝብጠታተ: Clearly a dittography from the earlier part of the verse. The preceding *ወ* connects directly with ንስከተ: ²⁹ *b c x* read ንስከታተ: *q, v* prefix ወ. ³⁰ *a, b c d i l o x a b. β-b c d i l o x a b* read ወዝብጠታተ: This and the next two words should be restored after ይደቅ: Cf. Ps. xci. 6 *δαμονίου μεσημβρινωδ*. ³¹ *a, d l o y a. a e f h i k n* read ወዝንቲ: *b c x* ወዘ: ³² *q* reads ዘ. *i* omits. ³³ *t u, i n. g q* read ኑልቁ: *m, β-i n o* ኑልቁ: *o b* ኑልቁ: *v y* ኑልቁ: Text = *חַרְגָּה* (Hallévi) which should here have been rendered 'charge,' 'function'; or = *חַרְגָּה* corrupt for *חַבְשָׁה* = 'law,' 'business' (Beer). ³⁴ *q* reads ካሳባኤል: *t, β* ካስብኤል: *u* ካሳብኤል: ³⁵ *q, n* add መዋዕል: ወርእሱ: ³⁶ *g q u. m t, β* read መሐላ: ³⁷ *m* reads ወዘ. ³⁸ *a-q. q* reads በልዑላን: *β* ለዑል: ³⁹ *i* reads ወ. *t* omits. ⁴⁰ *a. β* reads ቤቃ:

14. ዝንቱ፤¹ ይቤሎ፤ ለ²ሚካኤል፤ ደርእዮ፤³ ስመ፤⁴ ኅቡእ፤ ከመ፤⁵ ይዝክርዎ፤ በማሓላ፤⁶
ከመ፤ ደርዓዱ፤ እም⁷ውእቱ፤ ስም፤ ወማሓላ፤⁸ እሰ፤ አርአዩ፤⁹ ለውሉደ፤ ሰብእ፤ ኩሉ፤
ዘቤ¹⁰ኅቡእ። 15. ወዝንቱ፤ ኀይሉ፤ ለዝ፤¹¹ ማሓላ፤¹² እስመ፤ ኃይል፤¹³ ውእቱ፤ ወፀኑ፤
ወአንበር፤ ለዝ፤ ማሓላ፤ አካእ፤¹⁴ በእደሁ፤ ለ¹⁵ሚካኤል።
16. ወእሉንቱ፤¹⁶ እሙንቱ፤ ኅቡእቲ*ሁ፤¹⁷ ለዝ፤ ማሓላ፤
ወፀኑ፤¹⁸ በማሓላሁ፤
ወ¹⁹ሰማይ፤ ተሰቅሶ፤ ዘእንበሰ፤ ይተፈጠር፤²⁰ ዓለም፤
ወእስከ፤ ለዓለም፤ ቦቱ።²¹
17. ወምድር፤²² ተሳረረት፤ ደቡ፤²³ ማይ፤
ወእምነ፤ ኅቡእት፤²⁴ አድባር፤ ይመፀኡ፤²⁵ ባሕያን፤²⁶ ማያት፤
እምፍጥረት፤ ዓለም፤ *ወእስከ፤ ለዓለም።¹⁹
18. ወበውእቱ፤ ማሓላ፤²⁷ ተፈጥረት፤ ባሕር፤²⁸
ወተመሠረታ፤²⁹ ለጊዜ፤ መዓት፤ አንበር፤³⁰ ሳቲ፤ ሃዋ፤
ወኢ*ተንልፍ፤³¹ እምፍጥረት፤ ዓለም፤ ወ³²እስከ፤ ለዓለም።
19. ወበውእቱ፤ ማሓላ፤ ቀላይ፤³³ ፀንፀት፤³⁴

¹ *a-m*. *m* reads ዝንቱ፤ *β* ወዝንቱ፤ ² *β* adds ቅዱስ፤ ³ *q* reads ደርእ፤
β reads ደርእዮሙ፤ ⁴ *m, en* read ስም፤ *t* ስመ፤ ⁵ *q* reads ወከመ፤ Here all the
MSS. but *g q t* make additions to the text. *mu* add ይዝክርዎ፤ ለውእቱ፤ ስም፤ እኩይ፤
ወኅቡእ፤ ከመ፤ save that *u* omits እኩይ፤ ወ. *β* adds ደርእይዎ፤ ለውእቱ፤ ስም፤ ኅቡእ፤ ወከመ፤
For ወከመ፤ *a* reads ወከመዝ፤ ⁶ *g q. mu, β* read መሐላ፤ *t* ለውእቱ፤ ስም፤ ኅቡእ፤
⁷ *q* reads ቤ. ⁸ *g, mtu, β* read መሐላ፤ *q* ማኃላ፤ ⁹ *q* reads አርአዩ፤ ¹⁰ *a, adky*.
Other MSS. H. ¹¹ *q* reads በዝንቱ፤ *e* ለዝንቱ፤ ¹² *d* omits next seven words.
¹³ *q* reads ኃይል፤ *u* ኀይል፤ ¹⁴ *q* reads ልኩ፤ አካእ፤ may be corrupt for ቢቃ፤ or
vice versa. ¹⁵ *β* adds ቅዱስ፤ ¹⁶ *g. mt, ik* ወእሉንቱ፤ *u, β-ik* read ወእሉ፤
q omits. ¹⁷ *m* reads ከ. ¹⁸ *g q u. mt, β-d* read ወጸን፤¹⁹ *q, h* omit.
²⁰ *u* reads ጠፈር፤ ²¹ *a-q. q, β* ወቦቱ፤ ²² *g t u. m* reads ወምድር፤ *q* ምድር፤
β ምድር፤ ²³ *m* prefixes ወ. ²⁴ *g m q, β-a b e f h n x. tu, b e f h n* read ኅቡእት፤
a reads ዘኅቡእት፤ and trans. after አድባር፤ ²⁵ *a, β-b c f*, save that *a* prefixes ወ.
b c read ይመጽኡ፤ *f* ይመጽኡ፤ ²⁶ *a-m u, a e f h i k p. m* ባሕያን፤ *u, ly a* read
ባሕያዋን፤ *b c x* ባሕያት፤ ለሕያዋን፤ *d o* ባሕያ፤ (+ ለሕያዋን፤ *o b*). *n* reads ልሁያት፤
and trans. after ማ". ²⁷ From this point to ፍጥረት፤ ዓለም፤ *q* reads ባሕር፤ ተሳረረት፤
ለጊዜ፤ ፀቅማ፤ ወአንበር፤ ሳቲ፤ ዓቅመ፤ ሃዋ፤ ወኢተሐልፍ፤ እምወሰና፤ ለዓለም፤ ²⁸ *n β* add
ወማሰበል፤ ²⁹ Corrupt for ወሲዮታ፤ = *ὁρίσειν αὐτήν*. Cf. Jer. v. 22. *d* omits the
rest of the verse. ³⁰ *m* reads አንበር፤ ³¹ *g* reads ትንልፍ፤ For ት" እ" ሃ" *n* reads
ተፈጥረት፤ ከመ፤ ትንልፍ፤ ³² *n* reads እምትእዛዙ፤ ³³ *a, β-b c n x. b c n x* ቀላያት፤
n trans. ቀ" after ጸን". ³⁴ *a, β-b c n. b* reads ጸን፤ *c n* ጸን፤

ወቆሙ፤ ወኢ¹ይትሐውሱ፤ እመካኖሙ፤ እምዓለም፤² ወእስከ፤ ለዓለም።

20. ወበውእቱ፤ ማሐላ፤ ፀሐይ፤ ወወርሓ፤ ይፌጽሙ፤³ ምሕዋሮሙ፤

ወኢየሐልፉ፤⁴ እምትእዛዘሙ፤ *እምዓለም።⁵

21. ወበውእቱ፤ ማሐላ፤ ከዋክብት፤ ይፌጽሙ፤ ምሕዋሪሆሙ፤⁶

ወእስማቲሆሙ፤⁷ ይጼውዑ፤⁸

ወ*ያውሥእም፤⁹ እምዓለም፤ ወእስከ፤ ለዓለም።

22. [ወከመዘ፤ ለማይ፤ ላፍላቲሆሙ፤¹⁰ ለነፋሳት፤¹¹ ወ¹²ዙሎሙ፤¹³ መንፈሳት፤¹⁴ ወፍናዋቲሆሙ፤¹⁵

እምዙሉ፤ ጎብራት፤ መንፈሳት።¹⁶ 23. ወበህየ፤ ይትጻቀሱ፤¹⁷ ቃሉ፤¹⁸ ለነጉድጓድ፤ ወብርሃኑ፤

ለመብረቅ። ወበህየ፤¹⁹ ይትጻቀሱ፤²⁰ መዛገብት፤ በረድ፤ ወ*መዛገብት፤²¹ እስሐት፤ ወመዛገብት፤

ጊሜ፤ ወ²²መዛገብት፤ ዝናም፤ ወጠል።²³ 24. *ዙሉ፤ እሱንቱ፤²⁴ የእምኑ፤ ወየአዙቱ፤²⁵

በቅድሙ፤ እገዚአ፤ መንፈሳት፤²⁶ ወይሱብሐ፤²⁷ በዙሉ፤ ኃይሎሙ፤²⁸ ወሲሳሃሙ፤²⁹ በዙሉ፤

አኩቱት፤ ይእቲ፤ ወየአዙቱ፤³⁰ ወይሱብሐ፤ ወያሌዕሉ፤ በስሙ፤³¹ ለእገዚአ፤ መናፍቅት፤³²

ለ*ዓለሙ፤ ዓለም።]

25. ወደቤሆሙ፤³³ ጸንዐ፤³⁴ ዝማሐላ፤

ወይትጻቀሱ፤³⁵ ቦቱ፤ [ወ]³⁶ፍናዊሆሙ፤ [ይትጻቀሱ፤]³⁷

ወምሕዋራቲሆሙ፤ ኢይማስን።

26. ወከኖሙ፤ ፍሥሓ፤ ዓቢይ፤³⁸

ወበረኩ፤ ወሰብሐ፤ ወእልዐሉ፤¹

በእንተ፤ ዘተክሥተ፤ ሎሙ፤ ስሙ፤³⁹ ለውእቱ፤ ወልደ፤⁴⁰ እንሰ፤ እመሕደው።

27. ወነበረ፤ ደበ፤ መንበረ፤ ስብሐቲሆ፤

¹ *g* omits. ² *bc* read ለዓለም፤ ³ *q* reads ይትፌጽሙ፤ ⁴ *g* reads ወኢየሐልፉ፤
⁵ *m* omits. *q, β* add ወእስከ፤ ለዓለም፤ ⁶ *gtu, afhklo, a, b.* *m, bcdein x* read ምሕዋሮሙ፤
q, v ምሕዋራቲሆሙ፤ ⁷ *q* omits. ⁸ *m* prefixes ወ. *q* reads ይጸዋዕ፤ ⁹ *n* reads
አውሥእም፤ ¹⁰ *gu* read ላፍላቲሆሙ፤ ¹¹ *g* reads ለነፋሳት፤ *q* prefixes ወ.
b n x read ነፋሳት፤ ¹² *a. β* reads ወሲ. ¹³ *q, x* read ዙሎ፤ ¹⁴ *q, ei* read
መናፍቅት፤ *x* omits. *n* ነፋሳት፤ ¹⁵ *m* reads ወፍናዋቲሆሙ፤ *x* adds ለዙሎሙ፤ መንፈሳት፤
¹⁶ *a. β-b* read መናፍቅት፤ ¹⁷ *m q* read ይትጻቀሱ፤ *β* adds መዛገብት፤ ¹⁸ *qu* read ቃሉ፤
¹⁹ *q* reads ወበዘንቱ፤ ²⁰ *m, ehioxy* read ይትጻቀሱ፤ ²¹ *β* omits. ²² *adloya b*
omit. ²³ *m* omits. ²⁴ *gm. t* reads እሱ፤ እሙንቱ፤ *u* ዙሉ፤ እሙንቱ፤ *q, x* ወዙሎሙ፤
እሱንቱ፤ *β-x* ወዙሎሙ፤ እሙንቱ፤ ²⁵ *g mu, fhiklno. qt, abcde* read ይእዙቱ፤
²⁶ *g mtu.* Other MSS. መናፍቅት፤ ²⁷ *t* reads ወይሱብሐ፤ ²⁸ *bc x* add አኩቱት፤
(*c* ት). ²⁹ *c* reads ወሲሳሃሙ፤ ³⁰ *g, fhiklno. mqtu, abcde* read ወየአዙቱ፤
³¹ *q, n* ስም፤ ³² *mtu* read መንፈሳት፤ ³³ *n* reads ወደቤሆ፤ ³⁴ *g q, abcde l.*
n reads ጸንዐ፤ Other MSS. ጸንዐ፤ ³⁵ *q* reads ወይትፀወቅ፤ ³⁶ Introduced owing
to the dittography ይትጻቀሱ፤ ³⁷ Bracketed as a dittography. *q* reads የጻቅሱ፤
³⁸ *g.* Other MSS. ዐቢይ፤ ³⁹ *q* reads ስም፤ ⁴⁰ *mtu* omit.

ወርእሱ:¹ ሰክኑ: ተውህበት:² ሎቹ: ለወልድ: እንሰ: አመሐደው:
ወ³ያቃልፍ:⁴ ወ⁵ያማስን:⁶ ኃጥአኑ:⁷ እም*ቅድመ:⁸ ገጹ:⁹ ምድር:
ወ¹⁰እሰ: አስሐትም:¹¹ ሰዓለም::

28. በሰናስል: ይትአሰሩ:

ወበ¹²ማኅበርመ: H¹³መስና: ይትዓጸዉ:¹⁴

ወ*ክሱ:¹⁵ ምግባርመ: የሐልፍ: እም*ቅድመ:¹⁶ ገጹ:¹⁷ ምድር::

29. ወእምይእኬ:¹⁸ ኢ¹⁹ይከውን: H²⁰ይማስን:

እስመ: ውእቹ:²¹ *ወልድ: ብእሲ:²² ተርእዩ:²³

ወነበረ: ደበ: መነበረ:²⁴ ስብሐቲሆ:

ወክሱ:²⁵ እኩይ: እምቅድመ: ገጹ: የሐልፍ:

ወየሐውር:²⁶ ተወይነገሩ:²⁷ ለውእቹ: ወልድ:²⁸ ብእሲ:²⁹

ወ³⁰ይፀንዕ: በቅድመ: እግዚአ: መንፈሳት:³¹

ዝነቹ:³² ውእቹ: ምሳሌ:³³ ሣልስ:³⁴ ዘሂኖክ::

LXX. ወኮኑ: እምድሃረ*ዘ:³⁵ ተሰዓሰ: ስመ: ሕደው: *በነቤሆ: ለ³⁶ውእቹ:³⁷ ወልድ: እንሰ:
አመሐደው: ወበነበ:³⁸ እግዚአ: መንፈሳት:³⁹ እምእሰ: የኃድሩ: ደበ: የብስ:: 2. ወተሰዓሰ:⁴⁰

¹ *m, β. gu* read **ርእሰ: q t** **ርእሳ:** ² *a, β* reads **ተውህበ:** ³ *y* omits.
⁴ *β. a-q* read **የኃልፍ: q** **ነሱ:** ⁵ *q, e* omit. ⁶ *t, β. gmu* read **ይማስን:**
q omits. ⁷ *β-d. q* reads **ነጥ** but trans. it after **ገጹ:** Its text runs **ነሱ: እምቅድመ:**
ገጹ: ነጥአኑ: ምድር: d reads **ኃጥአኑ: gmtu** omit **ኃጥ**. ⁸ *befhiklnovx, a, b* omit.
⁹ *a-q, h, l. q* reads **ገጹ: β-hl ገጹ: ለ.** ¹⁰ *t* omits. ¹¹ *m, i, o, a, b* read **አስሐትም:**
¹² *e, h* read **ወ.** ¹³ *m* reads **ዘበ:** ¹⁴ *g, m, q, u* prefix **H.** ¹⁵ *m, t, u, β-o. g, q* read
ክሱ: o ክሱመ: ¹⁶ *e, h, v* omit. ¹⁷ *d* **ገጹ: ለ.** ¹⁸ *b, c, e, h, p, v, x* add **ሰ.** ¹⁹ *m* reads **H.**
²⁰ *m* reads **ኢ.** ²¹ *m* omits. ²² *a* reads **H-ብእሲ: ወልድ:** ²³ *o, b* read **ዘርእዩ:**
²⁴ *q* omits. ²⁵ *q* reads **ክሱ:** ²⁶ *q* reads **የሐውሩ:** ²⁷ *a-t, d, f, i, k, l, o, p, w, y, a, b.*
a reads **ወይነገር:** and hence belongs to the same class. Only *t, b, c, e, h, l, n, x* read
ወነገሩ: The reading in the text is hardly possible. **ወይነገሩ:** may be a corruption
of some noun on which **ለውእቹ: ወልድ: ብእሲ:** is dependent. If we accept the
reading of *t* and its supporters we must omit the **ወ** and take **ነገሩ:** as the subject of
የሐውር: and **ይፀንዕ:** ²⁸ *b* omits. ²⁹ *g, n* read **ብእሲት:** ³⁰ *a, a, d, e, f, h, i, k, l, o, y.*
Only *b, c, n, x* omit. ³¹ *a-q.* Other MSS. **መናፍስት:** ³² *a. β-d* read **H.** *d* omits
together with next four words. ³³ *g* reads **ምስሰ: u** **ምስሰ: o** **በምሳሌ:** ³⁴ *e, f, h, n*
omit. ³⁵ *u* omits. ³⁶ *m, t, β. g* reads **በነበ: ለ. q** **በነበ. u** **ሰ.** ³⁷ *d* omits.
x adds **ብእሲ:** ³⁸ *g, t. q* reads **ወነበ: m, u, β-o** **በነበ: o, b** **ነበ:** ³⁹ *g, m, t, u.*
Other MSS. **መናፍስት:** ⁴⁰ *t* adds **ስመ:**

በሰረገላት:¹ መንፈስ:² ወወፅአ: ስም:³ በማእከሎም:: 3. ወእምይእቲ: ፀለት:
 ሌ*ተሐሰብኩ:⁴ በማእከሎም: ወአንበረኒ:⁵ በማእከሰ: ክልኤ: መንፈሳት:⁶ በማእከሰ:⁷
 መስዕ: ወዓረብ: በጎብ: ነሥኤ: አሕባሰ:⁸ መላእክት: ከመ: ይስፍሩ: ሊት: መካኒ: ለሕሩያን:
 ወሰዱዳን:: 4. ወበህየ: ርኢኩ: አበወ:⁹ ቀደምት:¹⁰ ወዳድቃኒ:¹¹ እሰ: እምዓለም:
 በውእቲ: መካን: የኃድሩ::

LXXI. ወካኒ: እምድላረዝ: ከመ: ትትከበት: መንፈስየ:

ወተዐርግ:¹² ውስት: ሰማያት:

ወ¹³ርኢክምም:¹⁴ ለውሉይም:¹⁵ ለመላእክት: ቅዱሳን:¹⁶

ይከይዱ:¹⁷ ደበ: ሳህበ: እሳት:

ወአልባሰም:¹⁸ ጸዓዳ:¹⁹ [ወ²⁰ዐጽፎም:]²¹

ወ²²ብሩሃን:²³ ገጸመ: ከመ: በረድ::

2. ወርኢኩ: ክልኤት: አፍላገ: እሳት:

*ወብርሃን: ዝኩ: እሳት:²⁴ ከመ: ይክንት: ያበርህ:

ወ²⁵ወደቁ: በገጽዩ:²⁶ ቅድመ:²⁷ እግዚአ: መንፈሳት:²⁸

3. ወ*መልአክ:²⁹ ሚካኤል:³⁰ [ኃእምአርእስት: መላእክት:]³¹ አኃዘኒ:³² እደዩ:³³ ዘየማን:

ወአንሥአኒ: ወአውፀአኒ:³⁴ ጎብ: ዙሉ: *ሳቡአት:

ወአርአየኒ: ዙሉ:³⁵ ሳቡአት:³⁶ ምሕረት:³⁷

ወ*አርአየኒ: ዙሉ:³⁸ ሳቡአት: ጽድቅ::

¹ *g* reads በሰረገላት: *q, y* በሰረገላ: ² *u* reads መንፈሱ: *o, b* add ቅዱስ:

³ *m* reads ስም: *q, t* ስም: ⁴ *g, q, t, i*¹. *m, β-i*¹ read ትስሕብኩ: *u* ትሰባሕኩ:

zw ትስሕትኩ: ⁵ *w* reads ወአንበረኒ: ⁶ *g, m, t, u*. Other MSS. መናፍስት: ⁷ *c* omits.

⁸ *a, n, x. β-n, x* read አሕባሳት: ⁹ *q, f, o, b* read አበወ: ¹⁰ *t, β. g, m, u* read ወቀደምት:

q, f, o, b ቀደምት: ¹¹ *q* reads ወዳድቃን: ¹² *q. g* reads ወትዐርግ: *m, t, u, β* ወትዐርግ:

¹³ *a, o, b. β-o, b* omit. ¹⁴ *t* reads ርኢኩ: ¹⁵ *m* repeats. *t* reads ውሉ: ¹⁶ *b, c, d, o, x, y, b*

omit. ¹⁷ *d* reads ይትከዩ: *y* inserts እንዘ: before ይኸ. ¹⁸ *a-m. m, β* read

አልባሰም: ¹⁹ *h* reads ፀዓዳ: ²⁰ *f, n* omit. I bracket ወዐጽፎም: as a dittography.

²¹ *β* adds ሌ. See preceding note. ²² *o, b* omit. ²³ *g, u, c, l¹ o, y, a, b. m, q, t, a, b, e, f, h, i, k, l² n, x*

read ወብርሃን: *d* ወብርሃን: ²⁴ *a, e, n, w* omit. ²⁵ *g* omits. ²⁶ *d, y* omit.

²⁷ *m, v* read በቅድመ: ²⁸ *g, m, t, u*. Other MSS. መናፍስት: ²⁹ *a, v, x* omit. ³⁰ *β* trans.

before መልአክ: ³¹ Bracketed as a gloss. ³² *g, m, q* prefix ወ. ³³ *m* reads

በእደሁ: *t* በእደዩ: ³⁴ *d, y* read ወአውሥአኒ: ³⁵ *β* omits through hmt. ³⁶ *n* reads

ሳቡአት: ዘ: ³⁷ This line and the next (=καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι πάντα τὰ μυστήρια τοῦ ἐλέους,

καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι πάντα τὰ μυστήρια τῆς δικαιοσύνης) may have been alternative renderings

of ፫፻፺፱ ፻፲፱፻፲፱. At any rate we should expect a tristich. ³⁸ *β* omits.

4. ወክርክኒ፡ ክሉ፡ ጎሱኣት፡ ሕጽናፈ፡¹ ሰማይ፡
 ወክሉ፡ መዘግብት፡² ከዋክብት፡ ወብርሃናት፡ ክሉሙ፡³
 እምነብ፡⁴ ወፀኡ፡ ለገጸ፡ ቅዱሳን፡፡
 5. ወከበት፡ መንፈስ፡⁵ [ወሄኖክ፡]⁶ ውስት፡ ሰማየ፡⁷ ሰማያት፡⁸
 ወርኢኩ፡ በህየ፡ [ማእከለ፡ ዝኩ፡⁹ ብርሃን፡]¹⁰ ከመ፡ ቦቱ፡ ዘ፡ ይትነደቅ፡ እምእብኒ፡¹¹ አስሐት፡¹²
 ወ¹³ማእከሉሙ፡ ለ¹⁴አሙንቱ፡¹⁵ እባን፡¹⁶ ልሳናት፡¹⁷ እሳት፡ ሕያው፡¹⁸
 6. ወርእየት፡¹⁹ መንፈስ፡ አውዶ፡²⁰ ዘየአውዶ፡ ሰውእቱ፡ ቤት፡²¹ እሳት፡²²
 ወ²³እምእርባዕቱ፡ ሕጽናፊሁ፡²⁴ ሰውእቱ፡ አፍላግ፡²⁵ ምሉኣን፡²⁶ እሳት፡²⁷ ሕያው፡²⁸
 ወየአውዶ፡ ሰውእቱ፡ ቤት፡፡
 7. ወአውዶ፡²⁹ ሱራፌን፡³⁰ ወ*ኪሩቤን፡³¹ ወ*ኡፋኒን፡³²
 ወ³³እሉ፡ አሙንቱ፡ እሉ፡ ኢይነውሙ፡
 ወየዓቅሱ፡ መንበረ፡ *ስብሐት፡ ዚአሁ፡³⁴
 8. ወርኢኩ፡ መላእክት፡ እሉ፡ ኢይትኑሰቁ፡³⁵
 አእላፊ፡¹ አእላፍ፡³⁶ ወትእልፊት፡ ትእልፊት፡³⁷
 የአውዶ፡ ሰውእቱ፡ ቤት፡
 ወ³⁸ሚካኤል፡ ወኒፋኤል፡³⁹ ወገብርኤል፡ ወፋኦኤል፡⁴⁰
 ወመላእክት፡ ቅዱሳን፡ እሉ፡⁴¹ መልዕልት፡ ሰማያት፡⁴²
 ይበውኡ፡ ወይወፀኡ፡⁴³ ሰውእቱ፡ ቤት፡፡

¹ *q* omits. ² *b x* read መዘግብ፡ ³ *q, i* read ወክሉሙ፡ *f* omits. *m* reads preceding word in acc. ⁴ *i* reads እሉ፡ ⁵ *a, β* መንፈስ፡ ⁶ Bracketed as a gloss explanatory of የ. It first appears as ወሄኖክ፡ in *gqu*, as ይቤ፡ ሄኖክ፡ in *m*, as ወክ፡ ሄኖክ፡ in *l*, and as ሰሄኖክ፡ in *β*. ⁷ *m, n* omit. ⁸ *m* adds ሀሉኩ፡ ⁹ *q* trans. ዝኩ፡ before ማእከለ፡ ¹⁰ Bracketed as an explanatory gloss of በህየ፡ ¹¹ *o, a* read እምእብን፡ ¹² *u* reads አስሐቲዶ፡ ¹³ *c* omits. ¹⁴ *β* reads ማእከለ፡ ¹⁵ *u* reads እሉንቱ፡ ¹⁶ *u. gmq t* read እሉን፡ *β* አእባኒ፡ ¹⁷ *n* reads ልሳኒ፡ ¹⁸ *m* prefixes H. ¹⁹ *a* reads ወርእየ፡ ²⁰ *a-q, v*. The suffix here expresses the article. *q, β* read አውዶ፡ ²¹ *g m t, a. qu, β-a* read ቤት፡ ²² *u, β* read እሳት፡ ²³ *q, β* omit. ²⁴ *m* reads አፍላጊሁ፡ *ox, a* ጽናፊሁ፡ *q* omits preceding numeral. ²⁵ *d lo, a, β* read ፈለግ፡ ²⁶ *g t u. q* reads ምሉኡ፡ *m, β* ምሉኡ፡ ²⁷ *t u. g m q, β* read እሳት፡ ²⁸ *t. g m u, β* read ሕያው፡ *m* prefixes H. *q* reads ሕያዋን፡ ²⁹ *a-q. q, a c d f i k l o, a, β* read ወአውዱ፡ *b n x* ወበወዱ፡ *e h* ወየወዱ፡ ³⁰ *a-q. q, β* read ሱራፌል፡ ³¹ *a-q. q, β* read ኪሩቤል፡ ³² *g u. m q t, β* read አፍኒን፡ ³³ *β* omits. ³⁴ *q* reads ዚአሁ፡ *d* ስብሐቲሁ፡ ³⁵ *a, n. β-n* read ኢይትኑሰቁ፡ *m* adds አላ፡ ³⁶ *g m u. q, β* read አእላፋት፡ *t* omits. ³⁷ *g m, n. q t u, β-n* read አእላፋት፡ ³⁸ *b c n x y* omit. ³⁹ *qu* omit. *den* trans. after ወገብርኤል፡ For ኒፋ" *h* reads ፋኦኤል፡ in second place. ⁴⁰ *e* trans. before ገብርኤል፡ ⁴¹ *e h* omit. ⁴² *n* reads ሰማይ፡ ወእሉ፡ አልቦሙ፡ ኑልቁ፡ *q* adds ወ before next word. ⁴³ *q* adds በውስት፡ ወይወፀኡ፡

9. ወወፅኤ፡¹ እምነ፡ ውእቱ፡ ቤት፡

ወጣላካሌ፡ ወፋፋሌ፡³ ወገብርሌ፡ ወፈፋሌ፡⁴

ወብተታን፡ ቅዱሳን፡⁵ መላእክት፡⁶ እሰ፡ ሕልዎም፡ ንልቁ፡⁷

10. ወምስሌሆም፡ ርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡⁸

ወርእሱ፡ ከነ፡⁹ ከመ፡ ፀምር፡ ጸፃጽ፡ ወ¹⁰ንጹሕ፡

ወልብሱ፡ ዘ¹¹ኢይተረጉም፡

11. ወወደቁ፡ በገጽዩ፡

ወክሱ፡¹² ሥጋዩ፡ ተመስመ፡

ወመንፈስዩ፡ ተወሰጠ፡

ወጸራኅኩ፡ በቃል፡ ዓቢይ፡. . .¹³

በመንፈሱ፡ ኃይል፡

ወባረኩ፡¹⁴ ወሰባሕኩ፡¹⁵ ወአልዓልኩ፡

12. ወአልኩ፡¹⁶ በረከት፡¹⁷ እሰ፡ ወፅኤ፡¹⁸ እምነ፡¹⁹ አፉዩ፡ ከና፡²⁰ ሥሙራት፡²¹ ቅድመ፡²² ዝኩ፡

ርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡ 13. ወመጽኤ፡ ውእቱ፡ ርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡ ምስሰ፡ ሚካኤል፡ ወፋፋሌ፡²³

ወገብርሌ፡ ወፋፋሌ፡²⁴ አላላፍ፡²⁵ ወ²⁶ኃ፡አልፊት፡²⁷ መላእክት፡²⁸ እሰ፡ ሕልዎም፡ ንልቁ፡²⁹

¹ *q* reads ወደወፅኤ፡ ² *gmqu*. *t*, *β* omit. ³ *mqu*, *bcehnox,a* trans. after ወገብርሌ፡ against *gt, adfiklwyb*. *abcdox,a* omit *ወ* before ንልቁ፡. ⁴ *a*, *a* omit.

⁵ *u*, *n* omit. ⁶ *m* omits. ⁷ *a-m*, *k*. Other MSS. ንልቁ፡. ⁸ *ehp*^{cor} read መላካ፡

⁹ *β* omits. ¹⁰ *dy* omit. ¹¹ *tu* omit. *m*, *x,a* read what follows as ኢይተረጉም፡

¹² *q* reads ወክሱ፡ *w* omits. ¹³ Something seems lost. ¹⁴ *q* reads ባረከት፡ *o,a* omit.

¹⁵ *q,f* read ወሰባሕክም፡ ¹⁶ *a-t*. *t* reads ወዝኩ፡ *β* ወእሳ፡ ¹⁷ *a*, *x*. *β-x* በረከት፡

¹⁸ *qu, bcd ek*. *gt, fhilnxb* read ወፅኤ፡ *m, a o,a* ወፅኤ፡ ¹⁹ *qu, fh n* read እምነ፡

²⁰ *gm t*, *β-f*. *qu, f* read ከነ፡ ²¹ *q* reads ሥሙራት፡ ²² *gm q*. *tu*, *β* read በቅድመ፡

²³ *qtu, β* trans. after ወገብርሌ፡ against *gm*. *β-x* omit initial *ወ*. ²⁴ Here *gm q*

make the following repetition: 8. ወመላእክት፡ ቅዱሳን፡ እሰ፡ መልዕልተ፡ ሰማዮት፡ (ሰማይ፡ *q*)

ወደበውኤ፡ (*q* omits ወደበ፡) ወደወፅኤ፡ 9. እምነ፡ ውእቱ፡ ቤት፡ ወሚካኤል፡ ወፋፋሌ፡

ወገብርሌ፡ (*q* trans. ወኖ፡ ወገ፡) ወፋፋሌ፡ (*g* omits ወፋ፡ and here the repetition in

q ends) ወብተታን፡ ቅዱሳን፡ እሰ፡ ሕልዎም፡ ንልቁ፡ 10. ወምስሌሆም፡ ርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡

ወከነ፡ ርእሰ፡ ከመ፡ ፀምር፡ ጸፃጽ፡ ወልብሱ፡ ዘኢይተረጉም፡ 11. ወወደቁ፡ በገጽዩ፡

ወክሱ፡ ሥጋዩ፡ ተመስመ፡ ወመንፈስዩ፡ ተወሰጠ፡ ወጸራኅኩ፡ በቃል፡ ዓቢይ፡ በመንፈሱ፡ ኃይል፡

ወባረኩ፡ ወሰባሕኩ፡ ወአልዓልኩ፡ 12. ወአልኩ፡ በረከት፡ እሰ፡ ወፅኤ፡ እምነ፡ አፉዩ፡ (here the

repetition in *m* ends) ከነ፡ ሥሙራት፡ በቅድመ፡ ዝኩ፡ ርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡ ወመጽኤ፡ ውእቱ፡

ርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡ ምስሰ፡ ሚካኤል፡ ወፋፋሌ፡ ወገብርሌ፡ ወፋፋሌ፡ In the above

repetition in *gm q* observe the loss of three words after ወደወፅኤ፡ (ver. 8) through hmt.

and the omission of *ወ* before ንጹሕ፡ (ንጹሕ፡ *m*) (ver. 10) as in *dy*. See note 10 above.

²⁵ *m* omits together with next five words. *β* prefixes *ወ*. ²⁶ *bd efh iklo,a β* omit.

²⁷ *g*, *qtu, β* read ኃ፡አልፊት፡ አላላፍ፡ ²⁸ *u*, *a* omit. ²⁹ *a*, *β-fk* read ንልቁ፡

f ንልቁ፡ *k* ንልቁ፡

14. መመጽክ፡ ኃቤ፡ ውእቱ፡¹ ወበቃሉ፡ ሕምነ፡ ወይቤሰ፡

አነተ፡ ውእቱ፡ ወልደ፡ ብእሲ፡

ዘተወለድክ፡ ሰጽድቅ፡

ወጽድቅ፡³ ባዕሌክ፡ ንደረ፡

ወጽድቅ፡ ለርእሰ፡ መዋዕል፡ ኢይኃድገክ፡፡

15. ወይቤሰ፡ *ይጼውዕ፡ ለክ፡⁴ ሰላም፡⁵ በስመ፡⁶ ለዓለም፡⁷ ዘይከውን፡⁹

እስመ፡¹⁰ እምህየ፡ ወፅኡ፡¹¹ ሰላም፡ እምፍጥረተ፡ ዓለም፡

ወከመዝ፡ ይከውን፡ ለክ፡¹² ለዓለም፡ ወለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡፡

16. ወክሉ፡¹³ የሐውር፡¹⁴ ደቡ፡ ፍኖተክ፡¹⁵ እነዚ፡¹⁶ ጽድቅ፡ ኢይኃድገክ፡ ለዓለም፡

ምስሌክ፡¹⁸ ይከውን፡ መኃድሪሆመ፡¹⁹ ወምስሌክ፡²⁰ ክፍሎመ፡

ወእምነክ፡ ኢይተሌለዩ፡ ለዓለም፡ *ወለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡፡²¹

17. ወ²²ከመዝ፡ ይከውን፡ ኑን፡ መዋዕል፡ ምስሌ፡ ውእቱ፡ ወልደ፡ እኃላ፡ እመሕደው፡

ወ²³ሰላም፡ ይከውን፡²⁴ ለዲድቃን፡²⁵ ወ*ፍኖተ፡ ርቶዕ፡²⁶ ለዲድቃን፡

በስመ፡ እግዚአ፡ መንፈሳት፡²⁷ ለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡፡²⁸

LXXII. መጽሐፈ፡ ሚጦት፡²⁹ ብርሃናት፡ ሰማይ፡ ፲፭*በከመ፡³⁰ ሀለዉ፡³¹ በበሕዝቢሆመ፡³²

፲፭፡³³ *ለ¹⁹፡ ሥልጣኖመ፡ ወበባ፡ ዘመኖመ፡ ፲፭በባ*ስሞመ፡³⁴ ወመላዳፒሆመ፡³⁵ ወ*በባ፡³³

ሕውራኒሆመ፡ እባ፡ አርአየ፡ ሹርኤል፡³⁶ መልአክ፡ ቅዱስ፡ ዘሀሉ፡ ምስሌየ፡ ዘውእቱ፡

መራኒሆመ፡ ወክሉ፡³⁷ መጽሐፎመ፡ በከመ፡³⁸ ውእቱ፡ አርአየ፡ ወበ*ከመ፡⁷ ክሉ፡ ዓመተ፡

ዓለም፡³⁹ ወእስክ፡ ለዓለም፡ እስክ፡⁴⁰ ይትገበር፡ *ግብር፡ ኃዲስ፡⁴¹ ዘይኑብር፡ እስክ፡ ለዓለም፡፡

¹ *u* omits. *q, β* add መልአክ፡ ² *gtu, abcfklm n x. m q, de h i o v y a b* read በ.

³ *g, d* omit. ⁴ *m* reads ይጼውዓክ፡ ይጼውዕ፡ here = βοήσεται σοι εἰρήνην which is

a bad rendering of $\text{עֲלֵךְ לְךָ שָׁלוֹם}$: cf. Jer. xxxiv. 8; Test. Dan. v. 9 (*b*). ⁵ *m q* read ሰላም፡

⁶ *u* omits. *n* adds እግዚአ፡ መፍፍስት፡ ⁷ *u* omits. ⁸ *g* reads ዝ. ⁹ *i* adds ሰላም፡

¹⁰ *u* reads ወ. *e h* omit. ¹¹ *q* reads መጽኡ፡ ወ ይወፅኡ፡ ¹² *o a* omit. ¹³ *q* reads

ወክሉ፡ *β-a l b* add ይከውን፡ ወ, *a l b* add ዘይከውን፡ ወ. ¹⁴ *q* reads የኑድር፡

¹⁵ *q* reads ፍኖተክ፡ ¹⁶ *g t, β. m q* read እነተ፡ *u* ወ. ¹⁷ *g* adds ዓለም፡ ¹⁸ *b c v w x y*

prefix ወ. ¹⁹ *g q u. m t, a d e f h i k l n o a b* read ማኅደሪሆመ፡ *b c x* ማኅደሪመ፡

²⁰ *m, n* add ይከውን፡ ²¹ *d y* omit. ²² *q* reads ወኡ፡ ²³ *n* omits. ²⁴ *g* prefixes ወ.

²⁵ *q, c* omit next three words through hmt. ²⁶ *g t u. m* reads ፍኖተ፡ ርቶዕ. *β* ፍኖተ፡

ርቶዕ፡ This last is obviously a correction of the bad syntax. ለዲድቃን፡ seems wrong.

²⁷ *g m t*. Other MSS. መፍፍስት፡ ²⁸ *u* adds አሚን፡ ²⁹ *n* reads ሚጦተመ፡ ለ.

³⁰ *a-m. m, β* read ዘከመ፡ ³¹ *m t, β. g q u* read ሀሉ፡ ³² *m* reads በበሕዝቢሆመ፡

³³ *q* reads ወ፲፭፡ ³⁴ *m t, β. g q u* read ስመ፡ ³⁵ *u* reads ወጸዳሰፒሆመ፡ ³⁶ *m t u,*

β-o a b. g, o a b read ሹርኤል፡ *q* omits. ³⁷ *q t, β-h. g m u, h* read ወክሉ፡ ³⁸ *u* reads ዘ.

³⁹ *u* reads ሰላም፡ ⁴⁰ *u* prefixes ወ. ⁴¹ *g q* read ግብር፡ ኃዲስ፡

2. ወዘንቱ፤¹ ትእዛዝ፡ ቀዳማዊ፡ ዘብርሃናት፤² ፀሐይ፡ ብርሃን፤³ ሙባኤ፡ በኃዋሳው፡ ሰማይ፤⁵
እሰ፡ መንገሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡ ወምዕራቢሁ፤⁷ በኃዋሳው፡ ሰማይ፡ ዘምዕራብ፡፡ 3. ወርእኩ፡ ስሱ፡
ኃዋሳው፤⁹ እሰ፡¹⁰ ንብ፡¹¹ ደወፀኡ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወ¹²ስሱ፡ ኃዋሳው፤¹³ እሰ፡¹⁴ ንብ፡ የዓርብ፡ ፀሐይ፤¹⁵
ወወርሱ፡ በወእተን፡ ኃዋሳው፡ ይሠርቅ፡ ወየዓርብ፡ ወመራኒሆሙ፡ ለከዋክብት፡ ምስሰ፡ እሰ፡
ይመርሳዎሙ፡ ፩በጽባሕ፡ ወ፩*በምዕራብ፤¹⁶ ፀሐይ፡¹⁷ ወኩሎሙ፡ ፩፩¹⁸እምደሳረ፡ ካልኤ፡
ርቱዕ፡ ወመሰላክው፡ ብዙኃት፤¹⁹ እምየማኑ፡ ወእምፀጋሙ፡ ለዘኩ፡ ኃዋሳው፤²⁰ 4. ወቀዳሚ፤²¹
ደወፀኡ፡ ብርሃን፤²² ዓቢይ፡²³ ዘስሙ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወክበብ፡ ከመ፡²⁴ ክበብ፤²⁵ ሰማይ፡ ወ*ኩሰ፤²⁶
ምሉእ፡ እሳት፤²⁷ ዘያበርህ፤²⁸ ወያውዒ፤²⁹ 5. ሰረገላት፤¹² ለንብ፡ የዓርግ፤³⁰ ነፋስ፡ ይነፍሱ፤³¹
ወየዓርብ፡ ፀሐይ፡ እምሰማይ፡ ወይገብእ፡ እንተ፡ መስዕ፡ ከመ፡ ይሖር፤³² ምሥራቅ፤³³
ወይተመራኑ፡ ከመ፡ ይባእ፤³⁴ ዘኩ፤³⁵ ጥሳት፤³⁶ ወያበርህ፡ *በገጽ፡ ሰማይ፤³⁷ 6. ከመ*ዘ፤³⁸
ደወፀኡ፡ በወርሱ፡ ቀዳማዊ፤³⁹ በጥሳት፡ ዓቢይ፤⁴⁰ [ደወፀኡ፤]⁴¹ እንተ፡ ይእቲ፡ ራብዕት፤⁴² [እልኩ፡
ኃዋሳው፤ ፩፡ እሰ፡ መንገሰ፡ ምሥራቅ፡ ፀሐይ፤]⁴³ 7. ወ*በ⁵ይእቲ፡ *ጥሳት፡ ራብዕት፤⁴⁴ *እንተ፡
እምነገ፤⁴⁵ ደወፀኡ፤⁴⁶ ፀሐይ፡ በወርሱ፡ ቀዳማዊ፤⁴⁷ ባቲ፤⁵ ዓሥሩ፡ ወክልኤ፡ መሰላክው፤⁴⁸
ርሳዋት፤⁴⁹ ዘእምነሆን፤⁵⁰ ደወፀኡ፡ ላህብ፤⁵¹ ሰብ፡ ይትረሐዉ፤⁵² እም*ዘመኑ፡ ዚአሆሙ፤⁵³

¹ *β-eh n add ወእቲ*; ² *β. a* reads ዘብርሃናት; perhaps rightly. ³ *q* reads ብርሃናት; ወጽኤ; *d* omits. ⁴ *a* omits, and makes ኃዋ" acc. loci. ⁵ *q* omits. ⁶ *m t, β. g u* read ዘ. *q* omits. ⁷ *q* reads ምዕራቢሁሙ; ⁸ *q* reads ዘ. *t* omits. ⁹ *mu, β. g q t* read ኃዋሳው; *q* omits next six words through hmt. ¹⁰ *b* omits. *a* omits እሰ; and next five words through hmt. ¹¹ *a, n. β-n* read እምነብ; ¹² *d* omits. ¹³ *u, β-h. g m t, h* read ኃዋሳው; ¹⁴ *β* omits. ¹⁵ *q* prefixes ወ. ¹⁶ *m t, β. g q u* read በምዕራብ; ¹⁷ *q* prefixes ወ, *u* omits. ¹⁸ *q* reads ፩. *n* adds በበሥርዓትሙ; ¹⁹ *q* reads በብዙኑ; ²⁰ *β* reads ጥሳት; ²¹ *e* reads ወቀዳማዊ; ²² *q* reads ብርሃናት; ²³ *g.* Other MSS. ዘየዐቢ; ²⁴ *m* adds ከመ; ²⁵ *u, o* omit. ²⁶ *g q t¹ u. m, t² β* read ኩሰንታሁ; ²⁷ *m q, h* read እሳት; ²⁸ *g u* read ዘያበርህ; ²⁹ *q* reads ወያውዒ; ³⁰ *b* reads ይሠርቅ; ³¹ *g u* read ወይነፍሱ; *q* omits. *dy* trans. ይ" before ነፋስ; ³² *a-m, h k w. m, β-h k* read ይሖር; ³³ *g, a* read (+ መንገሰ; *a*) ምሥራቅ; ³⁴ *β* adds ንብ; ³⁵ *a-t, β. t* reads ዘኩ; ³⁶ *t u. g* reads ጥሳት; *m q, β ጥሳት*; ³⁷ *b x* omit. ³⁸ *o, a* omit. ³⁹ *q u* read ቀዳሚ; ⁴⁰ *β-b* read ባባይ; ⁴¹ Bracketed as a dittographic intrusion. *β* sought to make it grammatical by prefixing ወ. ⁴² *e* adds ጥሳት; ⁴³ I have bracketed this phrase as an explanatory gloss. *t² β* adapt it to its context by prefixing እም before እልኩ; *a e f n k n* trans. ኃዋነው; *፩. d* omits መንገሰ; ⁴⁴ *β* trans. ⁴⁵ *dy* trans. ⁴⁶ *q* reads ኃወፀኡ; and trans. before እምነገ; *u* omits. ⁴⁷ *q* reads ቀዳሚ; ⁴⁸ *a-q. q, a e f h i k n o* read መሰላክው; *b c d l o w x y a b* ኃዋሳው; ⁴⁹ *a, o, a. β-o, a* read ርሳወት; ⁵⁰ *q, i* read ዘእምነሆሙ; ⁵¹ *q* reads ላህብ; እሳት; *b* omits next four words. ⁵² *β-h k, a, b. a, h k, a, b* read ይትረሐው; ⁵³ *u* reads ዘመኑ;

8. ሰባ፡ ደሠርቅ፡ ፀሐይ፡¹ እምስማይ፡ ደወፀእ፡ እንተ፡² ይእቲ፡ *ኖላት፡ ራብዕት፡³ ሠላሳ፡⁴ ጽባሕ፡⁵ ወበራብዕት፡⁶ ኖላት፡ እንተ፡⁷ ምዕራብ፡ ሰማይ፡ ርቱ፡ ደወርድ፡፡ 9. ወ⁸በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ትነው፡⁹ ዕለት፡¹⁰ እምዕለት፡ ወትኃጽር፡ ሌሊት፡ እምሌሊት፡¹¹ እስከ፡ ሠላሳ፡ ጽባሕ፡፡ 10. በወእቱ፡¹² ዕለት፡ ትነው፡ [ካዕለት፡¹³] ዕለት፡¹⁴ እምሌሊት፡ *ታስዕት፡ እድ፡¹⁵ ወትከውን፡ ዕለት፡¹⁶ ጥንቁቅ፡ ዓሠርት፡¹⁷ ክፍለ፡ ወትከውን፡ ሌሊት፡¹⁸ ሰመንቱ፡¹⁹ ክፍለ፡ ጥንቁቅ፡²⁰ 11. ወደወፀእ፡ ፀሐይ፡ እም*ዘክቱ፡²¹ ራብዕ፡²² ኖላት፡ ወየዓርብ፡ በራብዕት፡²³ ወደገብእ፡ ውስተ፡ ኃምስ፡²⁴ ኖላት፡²⁵ እንተ፡ ጽባሕ፡ ሠላሳ፡²⁶ ጽባሕ፡²⁷ ወደወፀእ፡ እምኔሃ፡²⁸ ወየዓርብ፡ ውስተ፡ ኃምስት፡²⁹ ኖላት፡፡ 12. ወ³⁰አማሃ፡ ይነው፡³¹ ዕለት፡ ተክልኤ፡³² እድ፡ ወትከውን፡ ዕለት፡ ዓሠርት፡ ወአሐይ፡³³ ክፍለ፡ ወትከውን፡ ሌሊት፡ ወትከውን፡ ሰባት፡³⁴ ክፍለ፡፡ 13. ወደገብእ፡³⁵ ጽባሕ፡³⁶ ወደበውእ፡³⁷ ውስተ፡ ሳድስት፡³⁸ ወደወፀእ፡³⁹ ወየዓርብ፡

¹ *m*, β-*o*. α-*m*, *o* omit. ² *mt* read እም፡ ³ β trans. For ራብዕት፡ *m*, *bx* read ራብዓት፡ ⁴ *gmt*. *qu*, β *፱*. ⁵ *gmq* read ጽባሕ፡ ⁶ *bx* read ወበራብዓት፡ ⁷ *e* reads እም፡ ⁸ *t* omits. ⁹ *m* reads ትነውም፡ *ehv* ይነው፡ ¹⁰ *q* reads መዋዕል፡ ዕለት፡ ¹¹ *g* adds እስከ፡ ሌሊት፡ ¹² α-*t*. *t*, β read ወበደእቲ፡ ¹³ An interpolation. Its meaning is 'twice as much,' as in verses 14, 26, and it cannot be so used here. This interpolation led to the extrusion of ተስፋት፡ እድ፡ from the clause in *mt*, β. *m* reads ካዕለት፡ *u* trans. after ዕለት፡ and reads እምዕለት፡ ካዕለት፡ ¹⁴ *m* reads ዘዕለት፡ *u* እምዕለት፡ ካዕለት፡ ¹⁵ *g*. *qu* read ፱እድ፡ (እድ፡ *q*). All other MSS. omit. See note 13. The ninth part = the ninth part of the whole day. During six months the day grows longer and the night shorter each month by $\frac{1}{18}$ th. Hence the entire difference each month amounts to $\frac{2}{18}$ ths or $\frac{1}{9}$ th of a day. Flemming transposes the phrase before ዕለት፡ making it dependent on ካዕለት፡ and renders it 'um das Doppelte eines Neuntels'; but this rendering is impossible grammatically, and if it were right in grammar, it would be wrong in sense. ¹⁶ *gmq* read ዕለት፡ ¹⁷ *gmt*. *qu*, β read ፲. ¹⁸ *gq* read ሌሊት፡ *ae h* trans. before ትከውን፡ ¹⁹ *gt*. *m* reads ሰመንቱ፡ *qu*, β *፪*. ²⁰ α. β omits. ²¹ α-*q*. *q* reads ዘክቱ፡ *aefhiklnp v w* ይእቲ፡ *bcd o x, a* ዘክ፡ ²² α-*q*, *bcd o x*. *q*, β-*bcd o x, a* ራብዕት፡ ²³ *q*, β-*bcd x, a* add ኖላት፡ ²⁴ α-*u*, *f h i l o v x, a, b*. *u*, *a c d e k n* read ኃምስት፡ *b* ኃምስቱ፡ ²⁵ *i* omits rest of verse through hmt. ²⁶ *gmt*. *u*, β read ፱. *q* omits. ²⁷ *gm* read ጽባሕ፡ *q* omits. ²⁸ *u* omits. ²⁹ *q*, *h l o, a, b* read ኃምስ፡ *t* ኃምሲት፡ *gm* add ወኃምስት፡ ³⁰ *bcd l o p x y, a, b* omit. ³¹ *aef h k n p* read ትነው፡ ³² α. β reads ፪. I have obelized the word as corrupt. We should have አሐይ፡ or ፪. See ver. 18. ³³ *gm*. Other MSS. ፲ወ፪. ³⁴ *gm*. Other MSS. ፯. ³⁵ *t* reads ወደወፀእ፡ *o* ወትገብእ፡ β adds ፀሐይ፡ ³⁶ *q t u*. Acc. of motion towards. *g* reads ጽባሕ፡ *m* በጽባሕ፡ Other MSS. በጽባሕ፡ ³⁷ *m q* read ወደገብእ፡ ³⁸ *m* reads ስድስቱ፡ *t, i n o v, a* ሳድስ፡ *t*, β add ኖላት፡

በ*ሳድስት፡¹ ጥፋት፡ ሠላሳ፡² ወ³፪፻፳፻፲፭፡⁴ *በእንተ፡ ትእምርት፡⁵ ዚአሃ፡⁶ 14. በ፪፻፳፻፲፭፡
 ዕለት፡ ትነው፡፤ ዕለት፡ እምሌሊት፡ ወ⁸ትከውን፡ ዕለት፡⁹ ካዕበት፡ ሌሊት፡ ወትከውን፡ ዕለት፡¹⁰
 ክፍሉ፡ ፲፬፡¹¹ ወትጋድር፡¹² ሌሊት፡¹³ ወትከውን፡ ስድስት፡¹⁴ ክፍሉ፡ 15. ወይትነግእ፡
 ፀሐይ፡ ከመ፡ ትሕድር፡¹⁵ ዕለት፡¹⁶ ወትፋ፡¹⁷ ሌሊት፡¹⁸ ወይጉበእ፡¹⁹ ፀሐይ፡ በ²⁰፻፲፭፡
 ወ*ይበውእ፡²¹ ውስት፡ ሳድስት፡²² ጥፋት፡ ወ*ይሠርቅ፡²³ እምኔሃ፡ ወየዓርብ፡²¹ ሠላሳ፡²⁴
 ጽባሐ፡²⁵ 16. ወሶብ፡ ተፈጸመ፡ ሠላሳ፡²⁶ ጽባሐ፡²⁷ ተሐፀፀ፡ ማፃልት፡ *ክፍሉ፡ አሐድ፡²⁸
 ጥንቁቁ፡ ወትከውን፡ ዕለት፡ ዓሠርት፡ ወአሐድ፡ ክፍሉ፡ ወሌሊት፡ ሰብዓት፡²⁹ 17. ወይወፀእ፡
 ፀሐይ፡ እምኔ፡ ምዕራብ፡ *እምይእት፡ ሳድስት፡ ጥፋት፡³⁰ ወየሐውር፡ ምሥራቅ፡³¹ ወይሠርቅ፡
 በኃምስት፡³² ጥፋት፡³³ ሠላሳ፡¹⁴ ጽባሐ፡³⁴ ወየዓርብ፡ በምዕራብ፡ ካዕበ፡³⁵ *ኃምስት፡ ጥፋት፡³⁶
 እንት፡³⁷ ምዕራብ፡ 18. በ³⁸ይእት፡ ዕለት፡³⁹ ተሐፀፀ፡ ዕለት፡³⁰ ተክልኡት፡⁴⁰ ክፍሉ፡
 ወትከውን፡ ዕለት፡⁴¹ ዓሠርት፡ ክፍሉ፡ ወሌሊት፡ ሰመንት፡ ክፍሉ፡ 19. ወ*ይወፀእ፡⁴² ፀሐይ፡
 እምይእት፡ ኃምስት፡⁴³ ጥፋት፡⁴⁴ ወ⁴⁵የዓርብ፡⁴² በኃምስት፡⁴⁶ ጥፋት፡ እንት፡ ምዕራብ፡
 ወ*ይሠርቅ፡⁴² በራብዕት፡⁴⁷ ጥፋት፡ በእንት፡⁴⁸ ትእምርታ፡⁴⁹ እንት፡⁵⁰ *ሠላሳ፡ ወአሐድ፡

¹ *m* reads ስድስት፡ *h* ሳድስት፡ *e* omits next word. ² *m* omits. *q* reads ማልት፡ ³ *a* omits. ⁴ *g* reads ጽባሐ፡ ⁵ *q* prefixes በ. *m* omits. ⁶ *m*, *b c i o x a b* read ዚአሃ፡
⁷ *a-q*. *q*¹ reads ወ. *q*² ወበ. ⁸ *mu*, *β*. *g q t* omit. ⁹ *u* reads ዕለት፡ *g q* add ሌሊት፡
a k omit together with next three words through hmt. ¹⁰ *q* reads ዕለት፡ *e* omits.
¹¹ *m t* read ዓሠርቱ(ት)፡ ወክልኡቱ(ት)፡ *β* trans. before ክፍሉ፡ ¹² *q* reads ወትረ፡
¹³ *g q* read ሌሊት፡ ¹⁴ *q* omits. ¹⁵ *m t*, *β*. *g q u* read ተሐድር፡ *q* adds ከመ፡
¹⁶ *g* reads ዕለት፡ ¹⁷ *β*. *a* reads ትነው፡፤ ¹⁸ *g q* read ሌሊት፡ ¹⁹ *β*. *a* reads
 ትጉበእ፡ ²⁰ *g q b*. Other MSS. ለ. ²¹ *a* gives the verb in the 3rd fem. sing., *β* in
 the 3rd masc. sing. ²² *m q t* read ሳድስት፡ ²³ *β*. *a* reads ትሠርቅ፡ *b c x* add ፀሐይ፡
²⁴ *q* omits. *e h* read በሷ. ²⁵ *g* reads ጽባሐ፡ *u* omits next four words through hmt.
²⁶ *a* omits. *e h* read በሷ. ²⁷ *m*, *c* read ጽባሐ፡ ²⁸ *a*. *β* reads ፪ክፍሉ፡ *m* adds
 ክፍሉ፡ ²⁹ *m t*, *β* add ክፍሉ፡ ³⁰ *u* omits. ³¹ *a* reads በምሥራቅ፡ ³² *t u*,
a f h i k n. *g* reads በኃምስት፡ *m* በኃምስቱ፡ *q* በ. *b c d e l o x a b* በኃምስት፡ ³³ *i* omits
 next eight words through hmt. ³⁴ *g q u* read ጽባሐ፡ ³⁵ *q* reads ካዕበት፡ ³⁶ *m*.
 Acc. of place where. *g q* read ኃምስት፡ (*q* om.) ጥፋት፡ *t* በኃምስት፡ ጥፋት፡ *u*, *β* በኃምስት፡
 ጥፋት፡ ³⁷ *t*, *β*. *g m q* read በእንት፡ *u* በ. ³⁸ *q* reads ወ. *f* ወበ. ³⁹ *b* omits. ⁴⁰ I have
 obelized this word as corrupt. The day increases or decreases only by *one* part. We
 should read አሐድ፡ or ፪. See note 32 on p. 133. ⁴¹ *q*, *b* omit. ⁴² *β*. *a* gives
 the verb in the 3rd fem. sing. ⁴³ *t u*, *n w*. *g q* read ኃምስት፡ which *q* trans. after ጥፋት፡
m, *β*-*n* ኃምስት፡ ⁴⁴ *g* reads ጥፋት፡ *q* omits. ⁴⁵ *t* reads ዘ. ⁴⁶ *g t u*, *n*. *m* reads
 በኃምስቱ፡ *q* በ፪. *β*-*n* በኃምስት፡ ⁴⁷ *h v* read በራብዕት፡ ⁴⁸ *g m*, *β*. *q t* read
 በእንት፡ *u* በ. ⁴⁹ *a*. *β* reads ትእምርት፡ ዚአሃ፡ *a-u* add a dittography በ(*q* ለ)ራብዕት፡
 ጥፋት፡ እንት፡ በጽባሐ፡ *u* adds only the last two words. ⁵⁰ *a-t*. *t*, *β* omit.

ጽባሕ;¹ ወደዓርብ: በምዕራብ: 20. በይእት: ዕለት:² ይትገረይ:³ ማፃልት: ምስለ: ሌሊት: [ወይከውን: ዕሩዩ:]⁴ ወትከውን: ሌሊት: ተስፃት: ክፍለ:⁵ ወማፃልት*⁶ ሊ: ተስፃት: ክፍለ: 21. ወይወፅእ: ፀሐይ: እምይእት: ጥጥት: ወደዓርብ: በምዕራብ: *ወይገብእ:⁸ በጽባሕ:⁹ ወይወፅእ: በ*ሣልስት: ጥጥት:¹⁰ ሠላሳ:² ጽባሕ:¹¹ ወደዓርብ:¹² በምዕራብ:¹³ በ*ሣልስት:¹⁴ ጥጥት: 22. ወበይእት: ዕለት: ትነውጥ: ሌሊት: እምዕለት:¹⁵ *ወሌሊት: እምሌሊት: ትነውጥ:¹⁶ ወተሐጽር: ዕለት: እምዕለት: እስከ: ሠላሳ: ጽባሕ:¹⁷ ወትከውን: ሌሊት: ዐሠርት: ክፍለ: ጥንቁቅ: ወ¹⁸ማፃልት: ሰመንት:¹⁹ ክፍለ: 23. ወ*ይወፅእ:²⁰ ፀሐይ: እምይእት:²¹ ሣልስት:²² ጥጥት: ወደዓርብ:²⁰ በ*ሣልስት:²² ጥጥት: በዐረብ: *ወይገብእ:²⁰ ውስት:²¹ ምሥራቅ: ወ²³ይወፅእ:²⁴ ውስት: ካልእ: *ጥጥት: እምሥራቅ:²⁵ ሠላሳ: ጽባሕ: ወከመዘ: የዐርብ: በ*ካልእት:²⁶ ጥጥት:²⁷ በምዕራብ: ሰማይ: 24. ወ²⁸በይእት: ዕለት:²⁹ ትከውን: ሌሊት: ፃሠርት: ወአሐይ: ክፍለ: ወዕለት: ሰብፃት:³⁰ ክፍለ: 25. ወ*ይወፅእ:³¹ ፀሐይ:³² በይእት: ዕለት: እምይእት:²¹ ካልእት: ጥጥት:³³ ወደዓርብ:³⁴ በምዕራብ: በ*ካልእት:³⁵ ጥጥት:³⁶ ወ*ይገብእ:³⁴ በምሥራቅ: *በአሐይ: ጥጥት:³⁷ ሠላሳ: ወጄጽባሕ:³⁸ ወደዓርብ:³⁴ *በአሐይ: ጥጥት:³⁹ *በምዕራብ: ሰማይ:⁴⁰ 26. ወበይእት:

¹ *g m t* read ሠላሳ: ወአሐይ: ጽባሕ: *q ... ወ ... ጽባሕ: u, β* read ጄወጄጽባሕ: but *aefhkn* trans. this phrase before በእነት: ² *q* omits. ³ *gt, fi. m, celnopw a b* read ይትገረይ: *qu, a* ይትዐረይ: *bx* ትትገረይ: *dky* ይትረእይ: *h* ይትረፃይ: ⁴ Bracketed as a dittographic rendering. ⁵ *d* omits next three words through hmt. ⁶ *a, i. β-i* omit. ⁷ *q* reads ሲ. ⁸ *u* omits. ⁹ *gq, bx. mt, a c d e f h i k l n o a b* read በጽባሕ: *u* omits. ¹⁰ *h n¹* read ሣልስ: ጥ" and omit the next six words through hmt. ¹¹ *gq* read ጽባሕ: *i¹* omits. ¹² *q* reads ወትገረይ: ¹³ *qu* omit. ¹⁴ *m q, n²* read ሣልስ: ¹⁵ *m, i* read እመፃልት: ¹⁶ *a-m. m* reads ወበይእት: ዕለት: ትነውጥ: ሌሊት: *β* እስከ: ጄጽባሕ: ¹⁷ *a-q, e f l n. q* omits. *a b c d h i k o x y a b* read ዕለት: ¹⁸ *dy* omit. ¹⁹ *m* reads ሠለስት: ²⁰ *β. a* reads in the 3rd fem. sing. ²¹ *u* reads ሲ. ²² *m* reads ሣልስ: ²³ *m* reads አሳ: ²⁴ *m. a-m* read ትወፅእ: *β* ይወፅእ: ፀሐይ: ²⁵ *a-tu. t, β-ey* read ጥጥት: ምሥራቅ: *u, e* ጥጥት: በምሥራቅ: ²⁶ *a-m, ip. m, β-ip* read ካልእ: ²⁷ Here *m* repeats the preceding seven words, save that it reads በካልእት: for በካልእ: ²⁸ *g m q* omit. ²⁹ *u* reads ሌሊት: ³⁰ *qu* read ሄ. ³¹ *β. a* reads the 3rd sing. fem. For ይ" *bx* read ይሠርቅ: ³² *bx* omit. ³³ *e* omits next four words through hmt. ³⁴ *β. a* reads the 3rd sing. fem. ³⁵ *a-q. q, β* read ካልእ: ³⁶ *i* repeats twice the rest of the verse. ³⁷ *m* reads በአሐይ: ሰጥጥት: *u* omits. *g q t* add መዋዕለ: ³⁸ *bx* add በእነት: ትእምርት: ዜኦፃ: ³⁹ *β-a. g q* read በይእት: በአሐይ: ዕለት: *m* በሳይስ: ጥጥት: which it trans. after በምዕራብ: *tu* read በይእት: ዕለት: *tu* are simply an emendation of *gq. a* reads በካልእ: ጥ". ⁴⁰ *a-m. m, β* read በምዕራብ: and trans. before በአሐይ:

ዕለት፡ ትነው፡ ሌሊት፡¹ ወትከውን፡² ካዕበታ፡ ለማግልት፡³ ወትከውን፡ ሌሊት፡⁴ ዓሠርተ፡
 ወክልኡት፡ ክፍሉ፡⁵ ጥንቁቅ፡⁶ ወማግልት፡ ስድስት፡ ክፍሉ፡ 27. ወፈጸመ፡ ጸሐይ፡
 ሸርእስቲሁ፡ ወ*ዳገመ፡⁷ የአውድ፡ ደቡ፡⁸ ዝክ፡⁹ ሸርእስቲሁ፡ ወይበውእ፡ በውእቱ፡¹⁰ ጥፋት፡¹¹
 ሠላሳ፡ ጽባሐ፡¹² ወበ¹³ምዕራብ፡ በምንዳሪሁ፡¹⁴ የዓርብ፡ 28. ወበይእቲ፡ ዕለት፡¹⁵
 ንፃፀት፡¹⁶ ሌሊት፡¹⁷ እምኑታ፡ ተታስዕት፡¹⁸ እድ፡ [ዘውእቱ፡ ክፍሉ፡ ሸሐይ፡]¹⁹ ወ*ካነት፡
 ሌሊት፡²⁰ ዓሠርተ፡ ወጸሐይ፡ ክፍሉ፡²¹ ወመግልት፡ ሰባት፡ ክፍሉ፡ 29. ወገብእ፡²² ፀሐይ፡
 ወቦእ፡²³ ውስት፡ ካልእ፡²⁴ ጥፋት፡ እነት፡ በ²⁵ምሥራቅ፡ ወ²⁶ይገብእ፡ *ደቡ፡ ዝክ፡²⁷ ሸርእስቲሁ፡
 ሠላሳ፡ ጽባሐ፡²⁸ ይሠርቅ፡²⁹ ወየዓርብ፡ 30. ወበይእቲ፡³⁰ ዕለት፡ ተታጽጽ፡³¹ ሌሊት፡³²
 እምኑታ፡³³ ወትከውን፡ ሌሊት፡³⁴ ዓሠርተ፡³⁵ ክፍሉ፡ ወማግልት፡ ፏክፍሉ፡ 31. ወበይእቲ፡
 ዕለት፡ ይወፅእ፡³⁶ ፀሐይ፡ እምይእቲ፡³⁷ ጥፋት፡ ወየዓርብ፡ በዓረብ፡³⁸ ወይገብእ፡ በምስራቅ፡³⁹
 ወይሠርቅ፡⁴⁰ በማልስት፡⁴¹ ጥፋት፡ ሠላሳ፡ ወጸሐይ፡ ጽባሐ፡ ወየዓርብ፡ በምዕራብ፡⁴² ሰማይ፡
 32. በ⁴³ይእቲ፡ ዕለት፡ ተታፀፀ፡ ሌሊት፡ ወትከውን፡ ተስዓት፡⁴⁴ ክፍሉ፡⁴⁵ *ወዕለት፡ ትከውን፡⁴⁶
 ተስዓት፡ ክፍሉ፡ ወ*ይትዓረይ፡⁴⁷ ሌሊት፡ ምስላ፡ ማግልት፡ ወይከውን፡ ዓመት፡⁴⁸ ጥንቁቅ፡⁴⁹

¹ *g q* omit. ² *u* omits next three words through hmt. ³ *t* reads ለዕለት፡
⁴ *e h* omit. ⁵ *i* omits rest of verse. ⁶ *a-q* trans. before ክፍሉ፡ ⁷ *m* reads ደቡ፡
 የዓውድ፡ ደቡ፡ ⁸ *t* reads በ. ⁹ *a*. *β-i* read እሉ፡ *i* እልክቱ፡ ¹⁰ *m*, *β*. *a-m*
 read በክሉ፡ ¹¹ *β*. *g* reads ታዋቂሁ፡ *m q t u* ታዋቂው፡ ¹² *m q u* read ጽባሐ፡
¹³ *u* reads በ, *u* reads ወ. ¹⁴ *a-m*. *m*, *β* read በእንዳሪሁ፡ ¹⁵ *m t*, *β-f*. *g q, f* read
 ሌሊት፡ *u* omits. ¹⁶ *g q*. *m*, *β* read ተሐጽር፡ *t u* ተሐፀፀ፡ ¹⁷ *m* trans. after,
q trans. before እምኑታ፡ ¹⁸ *g q* read ተስዓት፡ *u* ሁ. *t*, *β-a* read ሸሐይ፡ (or ሸሐዱ).
a reads ሺ. *m* omits together with እድ፡ The 'ninth,' if original, must be of the half
 moon; for night or day cannot decrease or increase by more than $\frac{1}{18}$ th, as in ver. 16.
 See note 15 on ver. 10. Perhaps we might emend እምኑታ፡ into እመግልት፡ ¹⁹ A gloss.
 For ክፍሉ፡ (*g m q, a*) other MSS. read ክፍል፡ and for ሸሐይ (*g*) other MSS. read ሸሐዱ፡
 or ሺ. ²⁰ *a*. *β* reads ትከውን፡ A second hand in *β* adds ሌሊት፡ ²¹ *q* omits
 next three words through hmt. ²² *q* reads ወገብእት፡ ²³ *u, w* omit. ²⁴ *q t* read
 ካልእት፡ ²⁵ *m, β* omit. ²⁶ *g m, t* omit. ²⁷ *e f h v* read ደቡ፡ እልክቱ፡ *u* omits.
²⁸ *m q* read ጽባሐ፡ ²⁹ *q* omits. ³⁰ *d* omits entire verse. ³¹ *a*. *β* reads ተጽጽር፡
³² *m* reads ዕለት፡ ³³ *β x* trans. before ተሐጽር፡ ³⁴ *u, a e h k* omit. ³⁵ *a k* read ሺ.
³⁶ *q* reads ትወ፡ ³⁷ *t*, *β-k* add ካልእት፡ *k* adds ካልእ፡ ³⁸ *a*. *β-e* read በምዕራብ፡
e በምዕራብ፡ ሰማይ፡ ³⁹ *g*. *m t u*, *β-o* read ምሥራቅ፡ *q, o, a* ምሥራቅ፡ ⁴⁰ *m* trans.
 after በማልስት፡ ⁴¹ *a, f h i k n o, a. a b c d e l x β* read በማልስ፡ *q* adds ዕለት፡ ⁴² *q* adds
 ፀሐይ፡ በ. ⁴³ *g q t. m u, β* read ወበ. ⁴⁴ *q* reads ሰባት፡ ⁴⁵ *a w* omit next four
 words through hmt. ⁴⁶ *e* reads ወመግልት፡ ⁴⁷ *g q, a b i k l w β. m, c d e f n x*
 read ይትዓረይ፡ *t u* ይትዓረይ፡ *h v* ትትዓረይ፡ *d o y, a* ይትዓረይ፡ ⁴⁸ *e* adds ፍጹመ፡

መዋዕለ፡¹ *ሠለስተ፡ ምእት፡ ወስሳ፡² ወ*አርባዕተ፡³ 33. ወኑታ፡ ለዕለት፡ ወለሌሊት፡⁴
 ወሕፀራ፡ ለዕለት፡ ወለሌሊት፡ ለ⁵ምሕዋረ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወእቱ፡ ይትሌሰይ፡⁶ 34. በእንቲአሁ፡
 ይነውጥ፡⁷ ምሕዋሪሁ፡⁸ ዕለት፡ እምዕለት፡ ወሌሊት፡ እምሌሊት፡ ይቀርብ፡⁹ 35. ወዘውእቱ፡
 ትእዛዝ፡ ወምሕዋሩ፡ ለ¹⁰ፀሐይ፡ ወ*ምግባሕ፡¹¹ ሰባ፡¹² ፳¹³ይገብእ፡¹⁴ ወይወፀእ፡ ወእቱ፡¹⁵
 ብርሃን፡ ዓቢይ፡¹⁶ ዘይሰመይ፡¹⁷ ፀሐይ፡¹⁸ ለዓለመ፡ ዓለም፡ 36. ወዘንቱ፡¹⁹ ወእቱ፡²⁰
 ዘይወፀእ፡²¹ *ወእቱ፡²² *ብርሃን፡ ዓቢይ፡ ወ²³ይሰመይ፡ *በአርአይ፡ ዘአሁ፡²⁴ በከመ፡ አዘዘ፡
 እግዚእ፡²⁵ 37. *በከመ፡ ይወፀእ፡ ወከመዝ፡²⁶ ይበውእ፡²⁷ ወ²⁸እንፀፀ፡ ወኢየዐርፍ፡
 *አሳ፡ ይረውድ፡¹¹ መዓልተ፡ ወሌሊት፡²⁹ ውብርሃን፡ ዘአሁ፡ ሰብዓተ፡ እይ፡ ይበርህ፡³⁰ እም*ዘ፡³¹
 ወርህ፡ ወእምጣይሆሙ፡ ለክልሌሆሙ፡ ዘውግ፡³² LXXIII. ወድጎራሁ፡ ለዝ፡ ትእዛዝ፡
 ርኢኩ፡ ካልኩ፡³³ ትእዛዝ፡³⁴ ለብርሃን፡ ንኡስ፡ ዘስመ፡ ወርጎ፡ 2. ወክበሱ፡ ከመ፡ ክበብ፡
 ሰማይ፡³⁵ ወ*ሰረገላት፡³⁶ ዘአሁ፡ በጎብ፡³⁷ ይዴዓን፡ ነፋስ፡ ትነፍስ፡³⁸ ወበመስፈርት፡ ይትወህብ፡³⁹
 ሎቱ፡ ብርሃን፡⁴⁰ 3. ወበደሰ፡ ወርጎ፡ ሙባኢህ፡ ወ*ምብዋኢህ፡⁴¹ ይትገለጥ፡ ወመዋዕሊህ፡
 ከመ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወሰብ፡ ይዴፈ፡⁴² ከዊት፡⁴³ ብርሃኑ፡ ይከውን፡⁴⁴ ሳብዓ፡⁴⁵ እይ፡
 እምብርሃን፡ ፀሐይ፡ 4. ወከመዝ፡ ይሠርቅ፡ ወርእሱ፡ ዘ⁴⁶መንገሰ፡ ድባሕ፡ ይወፀእ፡⁴⁷

¹ *g* reads መዋዕል፡ If we transpose before this word the **ለ** that follows in *gmq*, we might recover the original. ² *t*. *gm* በጀወጀ. Similarly *q* በሰለስቱ፡ ምእት፡ ወስሳ፡ *u*, *β* omit **ለ**. *u* and most other MSS. give simply the numerals ፪፻፵(*u* omits ወ)፳. ³ *t*. *m* reads ረሱ፡ *gq* read ረሱ፡ *u*, *β* read either ረሱ፡ or ረሱ፡፡ or ፬. ⁴ *q*, *h* read ወሌሊት፡ and *q* omits next three words and reads በምዕራብ፡ ⁵ *q* reads ወ. ⁶ *gmq* prefix ወ. ⁷ *q* prefixes ወ. *x* omits. ⁸ *bx* read ምሕዋረ፡ ⁹ *gmq* prefix ወ. ¹⁰ *q* reads ሰንበ፡ የከውር፡ ¹¹ *u* omits. ¹² *m* adds ይገብእ፡ *β* ይገብእ፡ ለ(ከ)እንተ፡ ¹³ *g*, *β*. *mqtu* omit. ¹⁴ *m* adds ለእንተ፡ ¹⁵ *m*, *bx* read ዘውእቱ፡ *β*-*bx* ዘውእቱ፡ ¹⁶ *β* adds ዘለዓለም፡ ¹⁷ *bx* omit next nine words through hmt. ¹⁸ *a*, *e* *hn*. Other MSS. ፀሐይ፡ ¹⁹ *q* reads ወዝ፡ ²⁰ *u* omits. *d* adds ትእዛዝ፡ ²¹ *eh* read ወፀእ፡ *u* reads **H** and omits next three words + ወ. ²² *mu*, *β* omit. ²³ *u* omits. For ወ *β* reads **H**. ²⁴ *q* reads በአርአይሁ፡ ሰውእቱ፡ ²⁵ *bx* read እግዚእ፡ ²⁶ *g*. *m* ከመዝ፡ ይወ" ወ. *qt* ከመዝ፡ ይወ" ወከመዝ፡ *u* ወከመዝ፡ *β*-*anx* ወከመዝ፡ ይወ" ወ. *anx* ወከመዝ፡ ይበውእ፡ ወ. ²⁷ *an* read ይወፀእ፡ ²⁸ *achikw* omit. ²⁹ *t*², *β* add በሰረገላ፡ ³⁰ *a*-*m*. *m*, *β* read (+ ወ *m*) ይበርህ፡ ³¹ *eh* omit. ³² *d* omits. ³³ *q* reads ካልኩ፡ ³⁴ *qu* read ትእዛዝ፡ ³⁵ *m*, *aefhknprw* read ፀሐይ፡ ³⁶ *a*-*t*. *t*, *β* read ሰረገላ፡ ³⁷ *a* reads በጎሱ፡ ³⁸ *gqu*. *mt*, *β* read ይነፍሱ፡ ³⁹ *d* reads ይትወህብ፡ ⁴⁰ *u* reads ብርሃን፡ ⁴¹ *a*-*q*. *q*, *β* read ሙባኢህ፡ ⁴² *a* reads ዕፋሩ፡ *m* adds ከመ፡ ⁴³ *t*, *h*² omit. *q* adds ዘአሁ፡ ⁴⁴ *abcdeikloab* add ብርሃን፡ ⁴⁵ *β*. *gqt* read ሰብዓተ፡ *mu* read ፯. ⁴⁶ *bcx* omit. ⁴⁷ *q* prefixes ወ.

በሠላሳ፡¹ ጽባሕ፡² ወበይእቲ፡ ፅላት፡ ደስተርኤ፡ ወ³ይክውን፡ ለክሙ፡ ርእሰ፡ ወርሓ፡ ሠላሳ፡
 ፅላት፡⁴ ምስሉ፡ ፀሐይ፡⁵ በኖላት፡ እንተ፡ ይወፀእ፡ ፀሐይ፡⁶ 5. ወመንፈቁ፡ ርኑቅ፡⁷
 *ሳብዕት፡ እይ፡ አሐይ፡⁸ ወ⁹ክሉ፡ ክበበ፡ ዘአሁ፡ በክ፡¹⁰ *ዘአልሮ፡ ብርሃኑ፡¹¹ ዘእንበሉ፡ ሳብዕት፡¹²
 እይሁ፡¹³ *ዐሠርት፡ ራብዕት፡¹⁴ እይ፡ ብርሃኑ፡ 6. ወበዕሰት፡ ትነሥእ፡¹⁵ ሳብዕት፡¹⁶ እይ፡
 መንፈቁ፡¹⁷ ብርሃኑ፡ ወ¹⁸ይክውን፡¹⁹ ብርሃኑ፡ ሳብዕት፡²⁰ እይ፡ አሐት፡²¹ ወ²²መንፈቃ፡²³
 7. ወ²⁴የዓርብ፡²⁵ ምስሉ፡²⁶ ፀሐይ፡²⁷ ወሶበ፡ ይሠርቅ፡ ፀሐይ፡²⁸ ይሠርቅ፡ ወርሓ፡²⁹ ምስሉሁ፡
 ወይነሥእ፡ መንፈቁ፡ እይ፡ ብርሃኑ፡³⁰ ወበይእቲ፡ ሌሊት፡ በ*ርእሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡³¹ ዘአሁ፡ በቅድመ፡
 ፅላቱ፡ ለወርሓ፡³² የዓርብ፡ ወርሓ፡³³ ምስሉ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወይጸልም፡ በይእቲ፡ ሌሊት፡ ሂሳብዓት፡³⁴
 እይ፡³⁵ ወንፍቃ፡ 8. ወይሠርቅ፡ በይእቲ፡ ፅላት፡ ሳብዕት፡³⁶ እይ፡ ጥንቁቅ፡ ወይወፀእ፡³⁷

¹ *u* reads ወበግለስ፡ ² *g* reads ኖላት፡ *u* omits, and *tu* add ይወፀእ፡ ³ *u* omits.
⁴ *a*, *β* reads ጽባሕ፡ *m* adds ይበወእ፡ ⁵ *q* adds በኑልቁ፡ ይወፀእ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ⁶ *h* trans.
 before ይወ፡. ⁷ *f* omits. Flemming obelizes this word, and proposes ርኑቅ፡
 (= ὀπαρός) a word not attested elsewhere. But the text is right. ርኑቅ፡ = ἑξέχων
 which is used of the rising or appearing of the sun. ἑξέχων might in turn be a
 rendering of ሥጋ፡ which is used of the rising of the sun and stars. ⁸ Emended from
 ሰብዓት፡ እይ፡ (እይ፡ *t*) አሐይ፡ of *gt* and ሰብዕት፡ እይ፡ አሐይ፡ of *q*. *m* reads ሂእይ፡ ወሂእ፡
u, *abefiklxb* read ሂእይ፡ ሂ፡ *cdoya* ሂእይ፡ ወሂ፡ *h* ሳብዓ፡ እይ፡ አሐዱ፡ *n* ሂእይ፡ አሐይ፡
⁹ *q* omits. ¹⁰ *a-g*, *inox.a*. *g* reads በክሙ፡ Other MSS. በክ፡ ¹¹ Looks like
 a gloss on በክ፡ For ብርሃኑ፡ *m*, *β* read ብርሃን፡ ¹² *q* *u*, save that they read "ተ፡
g reads ሰብዓት፡ *m* reads ሂ፡ *t*, *β* ሳብዒት፡ ¹³ *a-m*. *m* reads እይ፡ *β* እይ፡ ዘአሁ፡
¹⁴ *gq* and *u*, save that *gqu* put in acc. and for ዐሠርት፡ *u* reads ጸ፡ *m*, *β* read እምጸወህ፡
t እምጸወርቱ፡ ወአርባዕቱ፡ *g* adds መንፈቁ፡ ¹⁵ *a-m*. *m*, *β* read ይነሥእ፡ ¹⁶ *q*. *g* reads
 ሰብዓት፡ *mu*, *k* ሂ፡ *t* ሳብዒት፡ *β-k* ሳብዓ፡ *y* inserts ሂ before ሳ፡. ¹⁷ *gq*, *o.a.b* ("ቁ፡ *q*, *o*).
 Other MSS. መመንፈቁ፡ ¹⁸ *a-q*. *q*, *β* omit. ¹⁹ *q* omits together with next word.
²⁰ Emended from ሰብዓት፡ *g*. ሰብዕት፡ *q*. So also *mu*, *d* ሂ፡. The later text (drawn from
 ver. 8?) first appears in *t* ሰብዓት፡ ስድስት፡ *l* ሂወሂ(?) *β-dklo* ሂወሂ፡ *ko* ሂወሂ፡. ²¹ *a*.
t reads ለአሐት፡ Other MSS. አሐቲ፡ ²² *q*, *i* omit. ²³ *mt* read መንፈቁ፡ ²⁴ *a-tu*, *ahikn*.
t *u*, *β-a* *hikn* omit. ²⁵ *n* trans. after ፀሐይ፡ ²⁶ *a-t* omit. ²⁷ *o.a* omit next
 three words through hmt. ²⁸ *c* adds በሂሂእይ፡ ይፌጽም፡ ክሉ፡ ጽልመት፡ ወበበሂሂእይ፡
 ይፌጽም፡ ክሉ፡ ብርሃኖ፡ በምሥራቅ፡ ወበምዕራብ፡ drawn probably from lxxiv. 3.
²⁹ *t*, *β*. *a-l* omit, but *m* adds it after next word. ³⁰ *q*, *ex* read ብርሃኑ፡ ³¹ *gm*
 read ጽባሕ፡ *u* ጽርሕ፡ ³² *u* omits next two words through hmt. ³³ *t*, *dy* omit.
³⁴ *g*. So also *u* ሂሂ፡ *abdefhknnox.a* ሂወሂ፡. *mqt* ስድስቱ፡ ሂ፡ (*q* ሰብዕቱ፡ *t* ወሰብዓት፡). *ilb*
 support *mqt* ሂወሂ፡. ³⁵ *o.a* omit next six words through hmt. ³⁶ Emended from
gt ሰብዓት፡ *q* ሰብዕት፡ *mu*, *fhi kn* read ሂ፡ *abdeilxb* read ሳብዓ፡ *c* ሂሂ፡. ³⁷ *u*, *n* omit.

ወይፀንኑ: እምሥራቅ: ፀሐይ: ወ*ደበርህ:¹ በትራፊ:² ዕለቱ:³ *ስድስት: ወሰብዓት:⁴ እደ:⁵
 LXXIV. ወ*ካልኤ:⁶ ምሕዋረ:⁷ ወትእዛዘ:⁸ ርኢኩ: ሎቹ: እነት: *በውእቱ: ትእዛዘ:⁹ ይገብር:
 ምሕዋረ:¹⁰ ዘ¹¹ኸውራኅ:: 2. ወ*ኩሉዘ:¹² አርአየኒ: ኡርኤል: መልአክ: ቅዱስ: ዘውእቱ:¹³
 መራሲሆመ: ሰኩሎመ:¹⁴ ወምንባሪሆመ: *ወጸሐፍኩ: ምንባሪሆመ:¹⁵ በከመ: አርአየኒ:
 ወጸሐፍኩ: አውራኒሆመ: በከመ: ሀለዉ:¹⁶ ወ*ርእየ:¹⁷ ብርሃኖመ: እስከ: ተፈጸመ:
 *ዐሁር: ወኀመስ:¹⁸ መዋዕል:¹⁹ 3. በ፩²⁰*፯፯²¹ እደ:²² ይፌጽም: ኩሉ:²³ ብርሃኖ:²⁴
 በሠርቅ:²⁵ ወ*በበ፯፯እደ: ይፌጽም: ኩሉ: ጽልመት:²⁶ በምዕራብ:²⁷ 4. ወበ²⁸አውራኅ:
 እመራት:²⁹ ይዌልጥ:³⁰ ምዕራባት: ወበአውራኅ:³¹ እመራት:³² የሐውር:³³ ምሕዋሪሆ:³⁴
 አሐዱ: አሐዱ: 5. በ³⁵ክልኤ: ወርኅ:³⁶ የዓርብ: ምስበ: ፀሐይ: በእሱ: ክልኤ:³⁷ ነጥኅው:
 እለ: ማእከል:³⁸ በሣልስት:³⁹ ወ*በራብዕት:⁴⁰ ኖኅት:⁴¹ 6. ይወፀእ:⁴² ሰብዓት:⁴³ መዋዕል:

¹ *a, i.* Other MSS. ደበርህ: *m* adds ነገህ: ² *g m u.* *q* reads በትራፊ: ዘአህ: *t* በትራፊ: *β* በትራፊ: ³ *m* reads ዕለት: *q* prefixes በ. ⁴ *t.* So *g* save that it omits ወ. *q* reads ስድስት: ሳብዐት: *m u, n* ስድስት: ("ቹ: *m*) ወ፯. Other MSS. ፯ወ፯. ⁵ *bc* add ወንፍቃ: ወይሠርቅ: በደእቲ: ዕለት: ሳብዓላ: እደ: ⁶ *m, β.* *g q t u* read ካልኤ: ⁷ *mt, β.* *g q u* read ምሕዋረ: This word may be a gloss from the margin, but *β* is possibly right in reading ወ before next word. Cf. lxxii. 35. ⁸ *g m,* and *β* save that *g m* omit ወ. *q t u* read ትእዛዘ: ⁹ *u* omits. ¹⁰ *u* reads ምሕዋረ: *n* ምሕዋረ: ¹¹ *t* reads በ. ¹² *m q t.* *g* reads ኩሉ: ዘ: *u* ኩሉ: *β* ኩሉ: ¹³ *β-o.* *a* reads ዘውእቱ: *o, a* omit. ¹⁴ *u* omits next five words. ¹⁵ *g m q.* *t, β* read simply ጸሐፍኩ: ¹⁶ *q* reads ሀለው: ¹⁷ *m* reads ራእየ: ¹⁸ *g m t u.* *q* reads ዐለርቱ: ወነምስቱ: *β* ነወ፩: ¹⁹ *q* omits. ²⁰ *m t, β.* *g q u* read ፱(*q* አርባዕቱ)ለ. *m t* add ወርኅ: ²¹ *β.* *m q* read ሰብዓቱ: ሰብዓቱ: *t* reads ሰብዓቱ: ሰብዓት: *g n* ፯ሰብዓት: *u* ፯ወ፯. ²² *m q, β-n.* *g t u, n* read እደ: *a* adds እስከ: ²³ *g* reads ኩሉ: ²⁴ *q* reads ብርሃኑ: *f h i k* read ጽልመት: and add ወበበ፯፯እደ: ይፌጽም: ኩሉ: ብርሃኖ: በምሥራቅ: ወበምዕራብ: This addition really constitutes verse 3 as found in *a.* According to Dillmann *e* makes this addition after the second ኩሉ: in the text, and similarly *p v w* according to Flemming. ²⁵ *g m q.* *t u, β* read በምሥራቅ: ²⁶ *a, an* omit. On the insertion after ኩሉ: in this clause see note 24. ²⁷ *t, β.* *m q u* read ወ. *g* omits. ²⁸ *mt, β.* *g q u* read እመራት: *c* omits next four words through hmt. ²⁹ *m, β.* *a-m* read ይዌልጥ: *d* omits next three words. ³⁰ *mt, β.* *g q* read እመራት: *u, o, a* omit. ³¹ *gu* prefix ወ. ³² *q* reads ምሕዋሪሆመ: *f, a, β* ምዕራብሆ: ³³ *m* reads በበ. *bc v x y* ወበ. ³⁴ *m* trans. before ክልኤ: ³⁵ *q* adds አውራኅ: ወ. ³⁶ *a-m q.* *q* reads ማእከለ: *m, t* ² *β* prefix በ. ³⁷ *a, i.* *β-i* read በሣልስ: *e h* prefix ወ. ³⁸ *bc d l o x y, a* read በራብዕ: ³⁹ *n* adds እነት: ⁴⁰ *n* adds ፀሐይ: ⁴¹ *f h i k n w* read ሰብዓ:

ወደክውሉ፡ ወደገብእ፡ ካዕበ፡ *ቡኖኅት፡ እንት፡¹ ይወፅእ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወፊራጅጽም፡ ክሎ፡ ብርሃኖ፡³ ወይፀንን፡ እምፀሐይ፡ ወይበውእ፡ *ሰመኑ፡ መዋዕለ፡⁴ በ*ሳድስት፡⁵ ኖኅት፡ እንት፡ እምኔሃ፡⁶ ይወፅእ፡ ፀሐይ፡ 7. ወሶበ፡ *ፀሐይ፡ ይወፅእ፡⁷ እም⁸ራብዕት፡⁹ ኖኅት፡ ይወፅእ፡¹⁰ ሰቡዕ፡¹¹ መዋዕለ፡ እስክ፡ ይወፅእ፡ *እምኑ፡ ኃምስት፡¹² ወ*ካዕበ፡¹³ ይገብእ፡ ሰቡዕ፡ መዋዕለ፡ *ቡኖኅት፡ ራብዕ፡¹⁴ ወይጅጽም፡ ክሎ፡¹³ ብርሃኖ፡¹⁵ ወይጸንን፡¹⁶ ወይበውእ፡¹⁷ በቀዳሚት፡¹⁸ ኖኅት፡ ሰመኑ፡ መዋዕለ፡ 8. ወ*ካዕበ፡¹⁹ ይገብእ፡ ሰቡዕ፡ መዋዕለ፡ በራብዕት፡²⁰ ኖኅት፡¹³ እንት፡ እምኔሃ፡ ይወፅእ፡ ፀሐይ፡ 9. ከመዝ፡²¹ ርእኩ፡ ምንባረመ፡²² በ¹³ከመ፡ *ይሠርቅ፡ አውራኑ፡²³ ወደግርብ፡²⁴ ፀሐይ፡ በ²⁵እማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ 10. ወ²⁶ይትዋሰክ፡²⁷ ኃምስቱ፡²³ ዓመት፡²⁹ ወይበጽሕ፡³⁰ በ¹³ፀሐይ፡ ሠላሳ፡ መዋዕል፡³¹ ወክሎመ፡³² መዋዕል፡³³ ይበጽሕም፡³⁴ በ*ዓመት፡ ²⁵እምእልኩ፡ ²⁹ዓመት፡ ተመሊአመ፡³⁶ ይከውኑ፡³⁷ *፫፻ወ፫²³ወረቡዕ፡ መዋዕለ፡³⁹ 11. ወይበጽሕ፡ ምብጻሒሆመ፡⁴⁰ ለፀሐይ፡ ወለከዋክብት፡ ስሱ፡⁴¹ መዋዕል፡⁴² ለ⁴³፫ዓመታት፡⁴⁴ በበ⁴⁵ስሱ፡ ይበጽሑመ፡ ለ⁴⁶ሠላሳ፡ ዕለት፡ ወደከፀፀ፡⁴⁷ እምፀሐይ፡⁴⁸

¹ *q* reads ቡኖኅት፡ ወ. *u* ንበ፡ ² *t*²β add በውእቱ፡ ³ *q* reads ብርሃኑ፡ *a* omits. *a*, *i* trans. before ክሎ፡ *x* omits next two words. ⁴ *q* reads በሰመኑ፡ መዋዕል፡ ⁵ *m* reads ሳድስ፡ ⁶ *u* reads ንበ፡ *x*, *a* omit preceding word. ⁷ *g*, *t*, *i*. *m* *q* *u*, *a* *b* *c* *d* *e* *f* *g* *h* *k* *l* *o* *x*, *a* trans. *n* reads ይወ' ወርኅ፡ ⁸ *u* reads በ. ⁹ *n* reads ራብዕ፡ ¹⁰ *a* adds ፀሐይ፡ ¹¹ *m* reads ኅሱክ፡ ¹² *m* reads እምኑ፡ ኃምስቱ፡ *u* በ፫. *a* *b* *e* ኃምስት፡ ¹³ *u* omits. ¹⁴ *q* reads ቡኖ' ራብዕት፡ *u* ንበ፡ ራብዕ፡ *l* *n* *v* በራብዕ፡ ("ት፡*n*) ኖ". ¹⁵ *q* reads ብርሃኖመ፡ ¹⁶ *m* reads ወይጸንን፡ *q* ወጸንን፡ corrected into ወደጸንን፡ *u* omits. ¹⁷ *o* *x* omit. ¹⁸ *q* reads በቀዳሚ፡ ¹⁹ *b*, *a* omit. ²⁰ *u* trans. before ሰቡዕ፡ ²¹ *u* reads ወእምዝ፡ *b* *n* *x* ወከመዝ፡ ²² *g* reads መንባረመ፡ *d* ምንባረሆመ፡ *f* ሥርዓተመ፡ ²³ *a*-*q*. *q*, *β* read ሥርዕት፡ አውራኒሆመ፡ ይሠርቅ፡ *t*² ይሠርቅ፡ ሥር' አውራኒሆመ፡ ²⁴ *u* omits next three words. ²⁵ *g* *m* *q* *t*. *β* reads ወበ. ²⁶ *a*, *β* omits. ²⁷ *m* adds በደበ፡ *v* adds ደበ፡ ²⁸ *t*. *g* *q* read ኃምስት፡ Other MSS. ፫. ²⁹ *m*, *t*, *β*. *g* *q* *u* read ዓመት፡ ³⁰ *g* *u* (*a* *c* ?). *m* reads ወይበጽሕ፡ *q* ወበጽሕ፡ *t*, *β*-*a* *c* *e* ወይበጽሕ፡ So also *e* save that it omits ወ. ³¹ *β*. *a* reads መዋዕለ፡ ³² *q* *t* read ወክሎ፡ ³³ *β* reads መዋዕላት፡ *u* omits. ³⁴ *e* reads ይበጽሕ፡ ³⁵ *g*, *i* while *m* *q* *t* read አሕዱ፡ Other MSS. read ፫ and trans. before ዓመት፡ ³⁶ *q* reads ተመልአመ፡ *e* ተማሊአመ፡ ³⁷ *β*-*o*. *a*, *o* read ይከውን፡ ³⁸ *g* *m* *u*, *β*. *q* *t* ፫(*t* ሠለስቱ) ምእት፡ ወስሳ፡ ³⁹ *n* adds ይከውን፡ ⁴⁰ *m*, *β*. *q* reads ምፀሳሒሆ፡ *g* *t* *u* read ምብጻሒሆ፡ ⁴¹ *m* reads ወስሱ፡ *q* ስሳ፡ ⁴² *m*, *β*. *g* *q* *t* *u* read መዋዕለ፡ ⁴³ *a*-*m* *q*. *m* reads በ. *q* omits. *β* reads እም፡ ⁴⁴ *a*-*u*, *β*. *u* reads ዓመት፡ ⁴⁵ *m*, *β*. *a*-*m* omit. ⁴⁶ *m*, *β* omit. ⁴⁷ *t*², *β*. *a* reads ወደከፀፀ፡ and is probably right. If so, we must understand አውራኑ = 'moons,' as its subject. ⁴⁸ *u* omits the next five words through hmt.

ወእምከዋክብት፡¹ ወርኅ፡² ሠላሳ፡ መዋዕለ፡፡ 12. *ወፀሐይ፡³ ወከዋክብት፡⁴ ያመጽኦም፡
 ለዓመታት፡⁵ ጥንቁቃት፡⁶ ዙሉም፡⁷ ከመ፡ ምንባሪሆሙ፡⁸ ለዓለም፡⁹ *ኢይብድሩ፡ ወ¹⁰ኢይደኃኃሩ፡¹¹
 አሐት፡ ዕለት፡ አሳ፡¹² ይዌልጡ፡ ዓመት፡ በጽድቅ፡ ጥንቁቅ፡¹³ ለ¹⁴ባ፡ *፲፯ወ፳ወረቡዕ፡ መዋዕለ፡¹⁵
 13. ለ፲ዓም፡¹⁶ መዋዕለ፡¹⁷ ፲፯ወ፳¹⁸ወክልኤ፡¹⁹ ወለ፱*ዓመት፡ ፲²⁰ወ*፳፯²¹መዋዕለ፡²² ወ፳²³ከመ፡
 ዶኩን፡ ለ፳²⁴ዓመት፡ ፳ወ፱፯፡²⁵ መዋዕለ፡²⁶ ወንሥር፡ ወስደይ፡ መዋዕለ፡፡ 14. ለ²⁷ወርኅ፡
 ለ²⁸ባሕቲቲ፡ ይበጽሕ፡²⁹ መዋዕለህ፡⁹ ለ³⁰፲ዓም፡³¹ ፲፯፡ ወ፳ወ፳³²መዋዕለ፡ *ወለ፱፡ ዓም፡³³

¹ *q* omits next five words through hmt. ² *t*², *β*. *a* has preserved the word but in the wrong context, for it trans. it into the next sentence and made it the subject of ያመ፡, and so destroyed its sense. *t*²*β* here represent the older text by preserving ወርኅ፡ in its right context, but have erred in following *gmt* and intruding ወርኅ፡ as the subject of the next sentence. ³ Emended from እምፀሐይ፡ of *gmt*. *qu*, *t*²*β* omit. See preceding note. ፀሐይ፡ ወከዋክብት፡ are the subject of ያመጽኦም፡ This construction can stand though ያመጽኦም፡ would be more usual. ⁴ *u*. *gmt* read ወእምከዋክብት፡ *t*², *β* omit. After ወከዋክብት፡ all MSS. except *n* add ወወርኅ፡ (*n* adds ወርኅ፡) This transposition was first made apparently by *gmt*. *β* here followed *gmt* and at the same time the older text in reproducing ወርኅ፡ in its original context. See note 2. Our author advocates a solar and sidereal year as the author of the *Book of Jubilees*, vi. 32-36 (my notes). The unemended text which represents the moon as the perfect time divider is in glaring contradiction with verses 10, 11 and with *Jubilees*, vi. 36. ⁵ *m*, *β*. *g* reads ለዓመት፡ *qtu* ለዓመት፡ ⁶ *t*. *gmq* read ጥንቁቃት፡ *u*, *t*²*β* ጥንቁቅ፡ *l* trans. ጥን፡ before ለዓ፡. ⁷ *m* prefixes ወ. ⁸ *bcdwx* read ምንባሪሆሙ፡ ⁹ *q* omits. ¹⁰ *mt*, *β*. *gq* read ኢይብድሩ፡ ወ. *u* omits. ¹¹ *mt*, *β*. *g* reads ኢይሐሩ፡ *q* ኢይኅድሩ፡ *u* ኢየነድሩ፡ (sic). ¹² *gq* read አለ፡ ¹³ *g* omits. *m* reads ጥንቅ፡ But probably ጥንቅቅ፡ and በጽድቅ፡ are alternative renderings of *ἐν ἀληθείᾳ*. ¹⁴ *h* omits. ¹⁵ *qt* read ሠለስቲ፡ ምእት፡ ወስሳ፡ ወረቡዕ(ትዕ)፡ መዋዕለ(ትል)፡ ¹⁶ *e* reads ለ፲ዓመት፡ *q* omits. ¹⁷ *a-q*. *q* omits. *t*²*β* read መዋዕለህ፡ *gu* add ወ. ¹⁸ *t* reads ዐሠርቱ፡ ምእት፡ ወትስን፡ *q* ፲፡፪፡፯. For ፯ *m* reads ፳. ¹⁹ *q* adds ዓመት፡ ²⁰ *q* omits. *m* reads ፲፯. ²¹ *m*, *β*. *t* writes in full ስመንቱ፡ ምእት፡ *gu* read ፲. *q* omits. ²² *β* trans. after ፳. ²³ *t* writes in full ወአስራ፡ *d* reads ፳፯. ²⁴ *t* writes in full ለስመንቱ፡ *gu* read ለ፳፯. ²⁵ *gu*, *β*. *t* writes in full አስራ፡ ወትስንቱ፡ ምእት፡ *m* ፳፯ወ፱፯. In *q* both numerals are erased. ²⁶ *a*, *β* omits. ²⁷ *gu* read ለ. ²⁸ *e h x a* omit. ²⁹ *n* prefixes H. ³⁰ *a k* omit. ³¹ *a* adds መዋዕለ፡ ³² So all MSS. but *gu* which read ወ፱. *t* writes in full ስሳ፡ ወክልኤ፡ and omits next word. For ክልኤ፡ *m* reads ክልኤቱ፡ In *q* ፻ወ፳ወ፳ is erased. ³³ *gu* and *t* written in full ወለኃምስቱ፡ ዓም፡ *m* reads ፪ዓም፡ *q* ወበዓመት፡ ፪. *aefhkn* ወለ፱ዓመት፡ *bcdiloxa* ወለዓመት፡ ፪.

የኃፀፀ: መዋዕል: ኃምሳ:¹ (እስመ: ደትዌሰክ: በፀአቱ: 15: ፪ወክልኤ: መዋዕል:)² 15.
 ወደከውን: ሰፄ: ግም: *፲ወ፲፪ወሮ³መዋዕል: ከመ: ደኩን: ሰወርጉ: በ፲፪⁴ግመት: መዋዕል:⁶
 ፳፻ወ፳፻:⁷ ወ፴ወሰኑይ: መዋዕል:⁸ 16. [እስመ: ኃፀ: ሰፄግመት: መዋዕል: ፱]⁹ክሎሙ:¹⁰
 መዋዕል: ዘኃፀፀ:¹¹ እም፪ግም: መዋዕል:¹² ፹: 17. ወደትፌጸም:¹³ ግመት:¹⁴ በጽድቅ:
 በከመ: መንበረ:¹⁵ ዓለመ:¹⁶ ዘአሆመ:¹⁷ ወ*መንበረ:¹⁸ ፀሐይ: እሰ: ደወርቁ: እምነ: ግጥነት: እሰ:¹⁹
 እምነሆመ: ደወርቁ: ወደግርብ: መዋዕል: ፴: LXXV. ወ¹⁹መራሐደሆመ: ሰክርእስት:
 ሕእላፍ: እሰ: ደባ: ክሰ: ፍጥረት: ወደባ: ክሰ: ከዋክብት: ምስሰ:²⁰ እሰ:²¹ ፱*እሰ:²²
 ደትዌሰክ:²³ ኢይትሌሰዩ:²⁴ *እምነ: ምግባሮመ:²⁵ በከመ:²⁶ ሐሳብ:²⁷ ግመት: ወእሰ: ደትቀዩ:²⁸
 ፱: መዋዕል: እሰ: ኢይትኃሰሰ: በ³⁰ሐሳብ: ግመት: 2. ወበእንተአሆመ: ደገገዩ: *ሰብእ:
 ሰሙ:³¹ እስመ: እመንቱ: ብርሃናት: በጽድቅ:³² ደትቀዩ: መንበረ:³³ ዓለም: ፭ሰ*ቆጻሚ:³⁴

¹ *t*, *m*, *β* read ፱. *gqu* ኃምሳ: ² This clause is bracketed as a marginal gloss as Beer and Flemming have recognized. If it belonged to the text at all it should be found at the close of ver. 15; for it simply explains how that 2832 arises from the addition of 1770 and 1062. As regards the text *q* reads እስክ: for እስመ: *bcdex* trans. ደትዌ" after በፀአቱ: (*g* reads በጸአት:) against *a*, *β*-*abcdexy*. *ay* omit በጸ". *a* adds በ፪ after ደትዌ", and *t*, *β*-*a* add ደባ: After በጸ" I have with the margin of *c* added ፲፪ which is not found in any other MS. ³ *gu*, *β*, and *t* which writes

in full ዐሠርቱ: ወሰብገቱ: ምእት: ወሰብገቱ: ምእት: ፲፪ወ፲፪. *q* ፲ወ፳፻፳ወ: ⁴ *gtu*. *m*, *β* read ለ. *q* ወ. ⁵ *mt*, *β*. *gqu* omit. ⁶ *gqu*. *t*²*β* read መዋዕሉ: *mt* omit.

⁷ *mu* and *t* in full ዕሥራ: ምእት: ወሰመንቱ: ምእት: *β*. *g* reads ፲ወ፳ወ፳፻. *q* ወ፳፻.

⁸ *eh* add ከመ: ሕፀፀ: ሰፄግመት: መዋዕሉ: ፳፻ወ፳፻፴ወ፪መዋዕል: ⁹ The clause in

brackets is either a marginal gloss or not improbably the next clause and it are duplicate renderings. For መዋዕል: which *a* reads, *β*-*eh* read መዋዕሉ: *e* omits.

h reads ግመት: For ኃፀ: of *gq*, *m* reads ጎፀፀ: *t*, *β*-*i* ጎፀፀ: *u*, *i* ጎፀፀ: For ፱ *t* reads ሰመንቱ:

¹⁰ *gtu*, *adiklo*, *ab*. *m* reads ክሰ: *q* ክሰ: *bcefhnpvx* ወክሎሙ: ¹¹ *m* reads ዘሐፀ: For እም፪ *q* reads እማንቱ: ¹² *a*-*m*, *abc*. *dfilnox*, *ab* read መዋዕል: *m*, *ehkv* omit. ¹³ *qt*, *β*. *gmu* read ወደትፌጸመ: ¹⁴ *m* reads

ግመት: ¹⁵ *q* reads ምንባረ: ¹⁶ *tu*. *gq*¹ read ዓለም: *m*, *β* omit. ¹⁷ *d* reads

ዘአሆ: ¹⁸ *a* omits. ¹⁹ *q*, *β*. *a*-*q* omit. ²⁰ *gq*. *mtu*, *β* read ወምስሰ: ²¹ *q*.

gtu read እሰ: *m*, *β* omit. ²² *m* omits. ²³ *m* prefixes ኢ, *n* ወ. ²⁴ *m*, *β*-*bcdex*, *ab*

prefix ወ. *bcdex*, *ab* insert ወእሰ: before ኢይት". ²⁵ *m*. *gtu* read እምነ: ምግባፋ:

q እምነ: ምንባረ: *t*², *β* እምንባሮመ: ²⁶ *β* adds ክሰ: ²⁷ *y* reads ጎልቀ: *d* adds

ጎልቀ: ²⁸ *d* reads ደትቀዩ: ²⁹ *bux* omit. ³⁰ *h* omits. ³¹ *g*. *a*-*g*, *β* trans.

³² *β* trans. after ደትቀ". ³³ *gtu*. Acc. loci. *mq*, *cdo* read ምንባረ: *abefhik*

በምንባረ: *lb* በከመ: ምንባረ: *t*²*n* በመንበረ: ³⁴ *gu* read ቅድመ:

ኅጥሳት፡¹ ወ፩* በግልስ፡² *ኅጥሳት፡ ሰማይ፡³ ወ፩ በ*ራብስ፡⁴ ኅጥሳት፡⁵ ወ፩ በሳድስ፡ ኅጥሳት፡ ወይትፈጸም፡⁶ ጥንቃቄ፡⁷ ዓለም፡⁸ በባ፡⁹ ፫፻ወ፳¹⁰ ወ፩¹¹ መንበረ፡¹² ዓለም፡፡ 3. እስመ፡ ለትእምርት፡ ወለእዝማን፡ ወለዓመት፡¹³ ወለ¹⁴ መጥዕል፡ እርአየኒ፡¹⁵ ሉርኤል፡ መልእክ፡ ዘእንበረ፡¹⁶ እግዚእ፡ ስብሐት፡¹⁷ ለዓለም፡¹⁸ ደብ፡ ኩሎሙ፡ ብርሃናት፡ ሰማይ፡ በሰማይ፡¹⁹ ወበዓለም፡ ከመ፡ ይምልኩ፡²⁰ በ²¹ ገጽ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወይትረአዩ፡²² ደብ፡ ምድር፡ ወይኩኑ፡²³ መራሕዩ፡ ለ²⁴ መገልት፡ ወለ²⁵ ሌሊት፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወወርሃ፡ ወከዋክብት፡ ወዙሉ፡²⁶ ቅንደታት፡²⁷ እሰ፡ የአውዱ፡ በኩሎሙ፡²⁸ ሰረገላት፡²⁹ ሰማይ፡፡³⁰ 4. ከመዝ፡ ዓሥሩ፡³¹ ወክልኤ፡ *ኃዋሳው፡ እርአየኒ፡ ሉርኤል፡ ርሳዋት፡³² በክበብ፡ ሰረገላት፡³³ ፀሐይ፡ በ³⁴ ሰማይ፡ እሰ፡ እምነሆሙ፡³⁵ ይወፅእ፡³⁶ እገሪሃ፡ ለፀሐይ፡ ወ³⁷ እምነሆሙ፡ ይወፅእ፡ ሞቅ፡³⁸ ደብ፡ ምድር፡ ሶብ፡ ይትረኃው፡³⁹ በእዝማን፡ እሰ፡ እሙራን፡ ሶሙ፡፡ 5. ተወላኒሳት፡ ወለመንፈስ፡ ጠል፡⁴⁰ [ሶብ፡ ይትረኃው፡ ርሳውት፡ በሰማይ፡ ደብ፡ እጽናፈ፡፡]⁴¹ 6. *ሶብ፡ ይትረኃው፡⁴² ዓሥሩ፡ ወክልኤ፡ ኃዋሳው፡⁴³ በሰማይ፡ ደብ፡⁴⁴ እጽናፈ፡ ምድር፡ እሰ፡ እምነሆሙ፡ ይወፅእ፡⁴⁵ ፀሐይ፡ ወወርሃ፡ ወከዋክብት፡

¹ *i* omits next five words through hmt. ² *qtu, o a* read በግልስት፡ ³ *a, β* reads ኅጥሳት፡ ⁴ *q t* read ራብስት፡ ⁵ *q* adds ወ፩ በገምስ፡ ⁶ *gm, β*. *qtu* read ወይፈጽም፡ ⁷ *g* prefixes በ. ⁸ *q* reads ዓም፡ ⁹ *bc* omit. ¹⁰ *g* omits. ¹¹ *t* writes the entire numerals in full ሠለስቲ፡ ምእት፡ ወስሳ፡ ወእርሳዕቲ፡ ¹² *q* reads ምንበረ፡ ¹³ *a-q, aefhiknpw*. *q* reads ወለዓለም፡ *bcdlox a b* ወለዓመት፡ ¹⁴ *q* reads ወበ. ¹⁵ *e* omits. ¹⁶ *a, ik*. *β-ik* read ዘእንበረ፡ ¹⁷ *q* reads መናፍስት፡ ¹⁸ *a, l, β-l* reads ዘለዓለም፡ ¹⁹ *t* omits. ²⁰ *g* reads ይምልኩ፡ ²¹ *g m t* read ለ. ²² *h i* read ወይትረዓይ፡ ²³ *o a* read ይከውኑ፡ ²⁴ *in* read በ. ²⁵ *i* reads ወበ. *bc n b w*. ²⁶ *ahk* read ወኩሎሙ፡ ²⁷ *ak* read ቅንደታት፡ ²⁸ *q, e* read በኩሉ፡ ²⁹ *q* reads ሰራዊት፡ ³⁰ *f* reads ሰማያት፡ ³¹ *m* reads ዓሥሩ፡ ³² *tu, a f h i k n*. So also *e* save that it adds መልእክ፡ after ሉር" and *m* save that for ርሳዋት፡ it reads ኃዋሳዋት፡ *q* reads ኃዋሳው፡ ወእርአየኒ፡ ሉርኤል፡ *g* omits all but last word. *bcdlox a b* ኃዋሳው (*lo a w*)፡ ርሳዋት፡ እር" ሉር". ³³ *a-q*. *q* reads ሰረገላት፡ *β* ሰረገላት፡ ዘ. ³⁴ *q* reads ወበ, *b H*. ³⁵ *g, β* omit next four words through hmt. ³⁶ *q* reads ይወፅእ፡ ³⁷ *l² β*. *a* omits. ³⁸ *t, β*. *g* reads መቃ፡ *m q, β* ሞት፡ *u* መቀት፡ ³⁹ *β*. *a* reads ይትረኃው፡ *m* adds ኅጥሳት፡ ⁴⁰ I have obelized the above three words as unintelligible in this context. *q* omits ወ before ላኒሳት፡ ⁴¹ I have bracketed these words as a dittography of the first clause of ver. 6. The text given is that of *g*. *m q t* agree with it save in reading ርሳውት፡ and እጽናፍ፡ and *u* save that it omits በ (for which *q* reads ለ) before ሰማይ፡ and reads በርሳውት፡ for ርሳውት፡ በ and እጽናፍ፡ for እጽናፈ፡ *l², β* obscure the dittography by inserting በእዝማን፡ after ይትረኃው፡ (for which most MSS. read "ረኃው፡). Further variations in *β* are as follows፡ for ርሳውት፡ *β-e o* read ርሳዋት፡ and for በሰማይ፡ *aefhn*, *bcdiklox b* read በሰማያት፡ *o a* read ርሳዋት፡ and omit ይትረኃው፡ For the last word *β-o* read "ረኃው፡ ⁴² *a* (save that *a-u* read verb in 3rd sing.). *β* omits. ⁴³ *a, β* reads ኃዋሳው፡ and adds ርኢኩ፡ ⁴⁴ *a*. *a b c* read ወ, *defhiklnopwxy a* በ. ⁴⁵ *a, f*. *l², β-f* read ይወፅእ፡

ወክሉ፡¹ ግብራተ፡ ሰማይ፡ እምክ፡ ምሥራቅ፡ ወእምክ፡ ምዕራብ፡፡ 7. ወመሰክው፡ *ርጎዋት፡ ብዙኃት፡² *እምፀጋም፡ ወእምየማኑ፡³ ወአሐቲ፡ መስኮት፡⁴ በዘመክ፡⁵ ዘአሃ፡⁶ ታመውቅ፡ ሞቶ፡⁷ ዘኸመ፡ እልኩ፡ ኃዋኅው፡ እሰ፡ ይወፀኡ፡⁹ እምኒሆሙ፡ ከዋክብት፡ በከመ፡ አዘዘሙ፡ ወእሰ፡ ቦሙ፡¹⁰ የፃርቡ፡¹¹ በከመ፡ ጉላቆሙ፡፡ 8. ወ¹²ርኢኩ፡ ሰረገላተ፡ በሰማይ፡ እንዘ፡ ይረውዱ፡ በፃሰም፡ እመልዕልተሙ፡¹³ ሰእልኩ፡ ኃዋኅው፡ እሰ፡ ቦሙ፡¹⁴ ይትመየጡ፡ ከዋክብት፡ እሰ፡ ኢ¹⁵የፃርቡ፡¹⁶ 9. ወ፩*የፃቢዮሙ፡¹⁷ ሰክሎሙ፡ *ወውእቲ፡ ዘ¹⁸የአውድ፡¹⁹ ሰ²⁰ክሉ፡ ፃሰም፡፡ LXXVI. ወ*በአጽናፊ፡ ምድር፡²¹ ርኢኩ፡ ፃሥኒ፡²² ወክልኤ፡ ኃዋኅው፡²³ ርጎዋት፡²⁴ ሰ²⁵ክሎሙ፡ ነፋሳት፡²⁶ እሰ፡ እምኒሆሙ፡ ይወፀኡ፡²⁷ ነፋሳት፡²⁸ ወይነፍሱ፡²⁹ ደብ፡ ምድር፡፡ 2. ፫እም ኒሆሙ፡ ርጎዋት፡³⁰ በገደ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወ፫፡³¹ምዕራብ፡³² ወ*፫፡³³ሰየማክ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወ*፫፡³⁴በፀጋም፡፡ 3. ወ³⁵፫*ቀዳሚያት፡³⁶ እሰ፡ መንገሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡ ወ፫*ለ³⁷መንገሰ፡ መስዕ፡ ወ፫[ቢድጎረ፡ እሱ፡ በፀጋም፡]³⁸ ሰመንገሰ፡ አዜብ፡ ወ፫*ሰፃረብ፡³⁹ 4. በ³⁷፫እምኒሆሙ፡ ይወፀኡ፡⁴⁰ ነፋሳት፡ በረከት፡ ወ³⁹ሰላም፡ ወእምእልኩ፡ ሰማንቲ፡⁴¹ ይወፀኡ፡ ነፋሳት፡⁴² መቅሠፍት፡ ሰብ፡ ይትፈነወ፡ ይደመስስዋ፡⁴³ ሰ*ክሉ፡⁴⁴ ምድር፡ ወ⁴⁵ሰማይ፡⁴⁶ ዘደቤሃ፡ ወክሉ፡⁴⁷ እሰ፡ የኃድሩ፡ ደቤሃ፡⁴⁸ ወ*ክሉ፡⁴⁹ ዘሀሉ፡ ውስት፡⁵⁰ ሰማይ፡⁵¹ ወደብ፡ የብስ፡፡ 5. ወ⁵¹ይወፀኡ፡ ቀዳማይ፡ ነፋስ፡

¹ *ak* read ወክሉ፡ *efhn* ወክሎሙ፡ ² *qt* read ርጎዋት፡ ብዙኃት፡ ³ *a. bcdilovxyab* read እምፀጋም፡ ወእምየማኑ፡ *acfhkn* read the same but in the reverse order.
⁴ *q* reads መሰክው፡ ⁵ *q* omits. ⁶ *eh* read ዘአሃ፡ ⁷ *gt, β.* *m* reads ምውቅ፡
q, a ሞት፡ *u* መቀት፡ ⁸ *tu, n* read በ. ⁹ *gq* read ይወፀኡ፡ ¹⁰ *a* omits. ¹¹ *q* reads
የፀርብ፡ ፤ የፀርብ፡ ¹² *d* omits. ¹³ *g* reads እመልዕልተሙ፡ *bcdflpwxxyab* add
ወእመትሕተሙ፡ ¹⁴ *bcx* trans. after ይትመ". *m* omits. ¹⁵ *n* omits. ¹⁶ *mtu, β.*
g reads ይፃርቡ፡ *q* የፃርብ፡ ¹⁷ *gmq.* Other MSS. የብዮሙ፡ or የፃብ". ¹⁸ *a-qu, n.*
u reads ወዘ. *q, β-n* read ወውእቲ፡ ¹⁹ *n* reads ፃውዱ፡ ²⁰ *fhn* read በ (*q* omits).
²¹ *u* omits. ²² *t* reads ፀሡኒ፡ ²³ *mq, t, ox, a* read ኃዋኅው፡ *h* adds ርኢኩ፡ ²⁴ *q* reads
ርጎዋት፡ ²⁵ *m* reads ወሰ. ²⁶ *g* reads ነፍሳት፡ ²⁷ *qu* read ይወፀኡ፡ ²⁸ *gtu, β-eiox, a.*
mq, eioxx, a read ይነፍሱ፡ *u* adds ነፋሳት፡ ²⁹ *u* reads ወ፫. ³⁰ *m, β* read ርጎዋት፡
q ርጎው፡ በ. *n* ርጎዋት፡ ³¹ *n* reads ምዕራብ፡ ሰማይ፡ ³² *qu, β.* *gmt* omit. *q* omits
following ፫ (four times). ³³ *a-g, i.* *q* reads ቀዳማዊያት፡ *β-in* ቀዳምያት፡ *n* ቀዳሚያት፡
³⁴ *a-q.* *g, β* omits. ³⁵ Bracketed as a gloss. For በድጎረ፡ of *gmu* and መንገሰ፡ በድጎረ፡
of *q*, በድጎረ፡ is read by *t, β*, and for እሰ፡ of *gm*, እሰ፡ is read by *qtu, β.* ³⁶ *gtu, m, β* read
በፃረብ፡ *q* ሰምዕራብ፡ ³⁷ *m, β-e h l.* *gqt* read በ. *u* ወ, *eh* ዘ, ፤ ወበ. *f* omits.
³⁸ *β.* *a-m* read ይወፀኡ፡ *m* omits. ³⁹ *d* reads ወበ. ⁴⁰ Emended from እማንቲ፡ of
a-u with *β* which reads ፫. *u* omits. ⁴¹ *g* reads ነፍሳት፡ ⁴² *mtu, β-hkl β.*
g, hkl β read ይደመስስዋ፡ *q* ይደም". ⁴³ *q* reads ክሉ፡ *a* omits. ⁴⁴ *u* omits next
three words. ⁴⁵ *gmt, h².* *q, d β* read ሰማይ፡ *β-ad β* ሰማይ፡ *aw* ሰሰማይ፡ ⁴⁶ *gmt.*
g, β read ወሰክሎሙ፡ ⁴⁷ *a* reads ውስቲታ፡ ⁴⁸ *u* omits. *a* reads ክሉ፡ ⁴⁹ *efh p v*
ደብ፡ ⁵⁰ *d* reads ሰማይ፡ ⁵¹ *m q* omit.

እምእልክቱ፤¹ ኃዋላው፡ ዘስሙ፡ ጽባሓይ፡ በ*ቀዳሚት፡² ጥላት፡ *እንተ፡ መንገሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡³
 ወ⁴ታጸንን፡ በእኩብ፡ ይወፅእ፡⁵ እምኔሃ፡ ድምሳሴ፡⁶ የብስ፡⁷ ወሞቅ፡⁸ ወሐጉል፡⁹
 6. ወ*በ¹⁰፡ጥላት፡ ማእከላይት፡¹² ይወፅእ፡¹³ *ርትዕ፡ ወይወፅእ፡¹⁴ እምኔሃ፡ *ዘናም፡ ወፍራ፡
 ወሰላም፡¹⁵ ወጠል፡ ወበ*ሣልስ፡¹⁶ ጥላት፡ *እንተ፡ መንገሰ፡¹⁷ መስዕ፡ ይወጽእ፡ ቍር፡ ወየብስ፡
 7. ወእምድላረ፡ እሱ፡¹⁸ ነፋሳት፡³ በ¹⁹መንገሰ፡ እኩብ፡ ይወፅእ፡ በ፫ጥላት፡²⁰ [ቀዳማይ፡]²¹
 በ*ቀዳሚት፡²² ጥላት፡ እምኔሃን፡²³ እንተ፡ ታጸንን፡²⁴ በ²⁵መንገሰ፡³ ምሥራቅ፡ ይወፅእ፡²⁶
 ነፋሱ፡²⁷ ሞቅ፡²⁸ 8. ወበጥላት፡ *እንተ፡ ኃቤሃ፡³ ማእከላይት፡²⁹ ይወፅእ፡³⁰ እምኔሃ፡
 መዐዘ፡ ሠናይ፡ ወጠል፡ ወዘናም፡ ወሰላም፡ ወሕይወት፡ 9. ወ²³በ*ሣልስት፡³¹ ጥላት፡²⁵
 እንተ፡¹⁷ መንገሰ፡ ምዕራብ፡ ይወፅእ፡ እምኔሃ፡³² ጠል፡ ወዘናም፡ ወእናዙዕ፡³³ ወድምሳሴ፡
 10. ወእምድላረ፡ እሱ፡³⁴ ነፋሳት፡³⁵ *ዘመንገሰ፡ መስዕ፡³⁶ [ዘስሙ፡ ባሕር፡ ወዘወፅእ፡]³⁷
 እም*፫ጥላት፡³⁸ እንተ፡ መንገሰ፡ ምሥራቅ፡³⁹ [መንገሰ፡ እኩብ፡]⁴⁰ ይወፅእ፡⁴¹ እምኔሃ፡³ ጠል፡

¹ *gmqt. u, β* read እምእልክ፡ ² *a, β-eov. ehnnv* read ቀዳማይ፡ *oβ* ቀዳሚ፡
³ *u* omits. ⁴ *a. bcdloxyaβ* read እንተ፡ *ae f h i k n H*. See note 7. ⁵ *u* pre-
 fixes *ወ*. ⁶ *g* reads ድምሳሴ፡ ⁷ Here *q* repeats again all that precedes of ver. 5,
 save that it omits *ወ* at the beginning and reads *ኢ* for *ወ* before ታጸንን፡ ⁸ *gm t*,
β-fin. q, fin v a read ወሞቅ፡ *u* ወሞቅ፡ ⁹ *u* reads ወነይል፡ ¹⁰ *β. a* omits.
¹¹ *gqu. m* reads ክልኤቱ፡ *t, β-fh* ካልእት፡ *fh* ካልእ፡ ¹² *a-u, β-hno. u* reads
 ማእከላይት፡ *hnouvβ* ማእከላዊት፡ ¹³ *q* prefixes *ወ*. ¹⁴ *g, i* omit through hmt.
u omits ወይወ፡ and trans. ርትዕ፡ after እምኔሃ፡ *t* omits *ወ* before ይወ፡. ¹⁵ *u* reads
 ወሰላም፡ ወዘናም፡ ወፍራ፡ ¹⁶ *a, adfklowyaβ. bcehin* read ሣልስት፡ ¹⁷ *u*
 reads *H*. ¹⁸ *q* reads እሱ፡ *oβ* omit. ¹⁹ *gm t, β-eh. q, ehv* read *H, u ሰ*.
²⁰ *m* reads በሣልስት፡ ዕለት፡ ዘጥላት፡ *u* ፫ጥላት፡ *q* omits. ²¹ *m. gt* read ቀዳማይት፡
β-i ቀዳምያት፡ *i* ቀዳሚያት፡ To be omitted with *qu*. ²² *qu, β-loxaβ. gm t* read
 ቀዳማይት፡ *loxaβ* ቀዳሚ፡ ²³ *t, β-n. u* reads ወእምኔሃን፡ *a-tu, n* እምኔሃሙ፡
²⁴ *a-u, dly. u, β-dkly* read ትጸንን፡ *k* ትፃንን፡ ²⁵ *q* omits. ²⁶ *gm u* prefix *ወ*.
²⁷ *β-en. g* reads ነፍሳት፡ *m* ነፋሳት፡ *q* ነፋሱ፡ *tu* ነፋሳት፡ *e* ነፋሱ፡ *ወ. n* omits. ²⁸ *gtu, β-aβ.*
m reads ምወቃት፡ *q* ምወቅ፡ *v a β* ሞት፡ ²⁹ *u* reads ማእከላይት፡ *nv* ማእከላዊት፡
³⁰ *q* reads ይወፅእ፡ ³¹ *a, aiklna. bcdefhovskyβ* read ሣልስ፡ ³² *u, β* omit.
³³ *qtu* read እናኳዕ፡ ³⁴ *u* reads እሱ፡ ³⁵ *q t², β. m t¹ u* read ነፋሱ፡ *g* omits.
³⁶ *m* reads ዘመንገሰ፡ ጽባሕ፡ ወመስዕ፡ *u* ዘመስዕ፡ *q* omits. ³⁷ An interpolation. The
 entire clause is found in *a*, save that *q* omits *ወ* before ዘወ፡. *β* reads ዘስሙ፡ ባሕር፡ only.
³⁸ *a-m. m* reads ጥላት፡ ገቢይ፡ ሰባይ፡ *β* ፫ሰባይ፡ ጥ፡. ³⁹ *c* omits. ⁴⁰ This inter-
 polation appears as above in *gtu*, or as እኩብ፡ only in *q* or as ዘይጸንን፡ መን ኡ in *m* or
 ዘታጸንን፡ መን ኡ in *β-o*. *oβ* agree with *β* save that they omit ኡ፡. ⁴¹ *g t* prefix *ወ*.

ወዝናም: ወዝናክብ:፩ ወደምሳሌ:፪ 11. ወእማእከላይ:፫ ሞላት:፬ ርትዕት: ደወፅእ:፭
 *ሕይወት: ዝናም: ጠል:፮ ሰላም:፯ ወ፱ሰላም:፲፱ ሞላት: እንት:፳ መንገሰ:፳፱ ምዕራብ:
 [እንት: ታደንን: ሰመስዕ:፳፻]፳፻ ደወፅእ: እምነፃ: ጊሜ: ወእስሐት:፳፻ ወሐመዳ: ወዝናም:፳፻
 ወጠል: ወዝናክብ:፳፻ 12. ወእምድሃረ: እሱ:፳፻ [፱]፳፻ ሃሳት: እሱ:፳፻ መንገሰ: ምዕራብ:፳፻
 ሰ፱ቀዳሚት:፳፻ ሞላት:፳፻ እንት:፳፻ መንገሰ: መስዕ:፳፻ ወእምነፃ:፳፻ ደወፅእ: ጠል:፳፻ ወእስሐት:፳፻
 ወ፳፻ቀር: ወሐመዳ: ወ፳፻ደደክ:፳፻ 13. ወእምነ: ሞላት:፳፻ ማእከላይት:፳፻ ደወፅእ:፳፻
 ጠል:፳፻ ወዝናም: ወ፳፻ሰላም: ወበረከት: ወ*ሰ፳፻ደጋሪት: ሞላት: እንት:፳፻ መንገሰ: እኩብ:
 ደወፅእ: እምነፃ:፳፻ የብስ: ወደምሳሌ: ወ፳፻ጥዕይ: ወሐጉል:፳፻ 14. ወ*ተፈጸመ:፳፻ ዓሥሩ:
 ወክልኤ: ኃዋላው: ዘክርባዕቲ: ተኃዋላው:፳፻ ሰማይ: ወ*ክሎ:፳፻ ትእዛዙ: ወ*ክሎ:፳፻
 መቅሠፍት: ወ*ሰላም:፳፻ ክሎ:፳፻ ክርክይኩክ: ወልድዩ: ማቲላላ:፳፻ LXXVII. ደዴወፅዎ:
 ለ*ሃሳት:፳፻ ቀዳማዊ:፳፻ ሰጸላላዊ:፳፻ እስመ:፳፻ ቀዳማዊ:፳፻ ውእቲ: ወደዴወፅዎ:፳፻ ሰሃልእ:

¹ *g* omits. ² *q tu, e h i n v w b. g m, a b c d f k l o x a* omit. ³ *qu* read አናኳዕ:
⁴ *g m q. t, h* read ወማእከላይት: *u* ወማእከላይት: *a e i k n* ወበማእከላይት: *b c d l o a b*
 ወእማእከላይት: *f* ወበማእከላይት: ⁵ *u* omits. *e h* omit next eight words through hmt.
b trans. after ርትዕት: *d* omits. ⁶ *β* adds እምነፃ: ⁷ *g m*. So also *q tu* save that
 they insert *u* before ጠል: *β* reads ዝናም: ወጠል: ወሐይወት: ⁸ *m. q tu, β* prefix ወ.
g omits. ⁹ *q* omits. ¹⁰ *a, a i n. b c d f k l o x y a b* read ሰላም:፳፻ ¹¹ *u* reads ዘ.
¹² Interpolated. ¹³ *n* trans. after ወእና". ¹⁴ *g m, β. q tu* read ወአናኳዕ:
¹⁵ *d* omits. ¹⁶ A gloss. ¹⁷ *q* reads እንት: ¹⁸ *q* reads መስዕ: *b c x* ሀራብ:
¹⁹ *β t². a* omits. ²⁰ *q* reads ቀዳማዊ: *u* omits. ²¹ *qu* omit. ²² *u* reads ወ.
β-b add ታደንን: ለ. *b x* add ታደንን: ²³ *q* reads ምዕራብ:፳፻ ²⁴ *β. g m t* read
 ወእምነፃው: *q* ወእምነፃ: *u* ወእምነፃ:፳፻ ²⁵ *q* trans. after ወእስሐት". *β* adds ወዝናም:
a omits next ten words through hmt. ²⁶ *q* trans. after ወቀር:፳፻ ²⁷ *q, l* omit.
²⁸ *g m* omit. ²⁹ *u, i* trans. after ማእከ". ³⁰ *q, n* read ማእከላይት: *u* ማእከላይት:
³¹ *t* prefixes ወ. *n* adds እምነፃ:፳፻ ³² *b* omits. ³³ *a. β* omits. ³⁴ *qu* omit.
³⁵ *g m q. tu, β* omit. ³⁶ *a-q. q, β-o b* read ተፈጸመ: *o b* ተፈጸመ:፳፻ ³⁷ *a* reads
 ኃዋላው: ዘ. After the analogy of lxxvii. 1, 2, 3 we should expect ሃሳት: = ἀνέμων
 = ጠጠጥ here. If so the corruption cannot have arisen in the Ethiopic. Possibly the
 Greek translator rendered ጠጠጥ rightly here by μερῶν, as in Ezek. xlii. 20 (LXX).
 From μερῶν the corruption ἠνῶν could arise. Hence possibly our text. ³⁸ *m q* read
 ክሎ: ለክሎ:፳፻ ³⁹ *m* reads ክሎ: ለክሎ:፳፻ *qu* omit. ⁴⁰ *q t, β. g m u* read
 ሰላም:፳፻ ⁴¹ *a-q, f h i. q, a b c d e k l n o x a b* omit. ⁴² *m q t, β. g* reads ሃሳት:
u, a ሃሳት: ሃሳት: here = ጠጥ as in lxxvi. 1. ⁴³ *q* prefixes ለ. *e* reads ቀዳማዊ:
m trans. after next word. ⁴⁴ *g u. q* prefixes ወ. *t, a b c d h i k l n o x a b* omit ለ.
e f h n p read ጸላላዊ: *m* እምሥራቅ: ቀዳማዊ: Here ጸላላዊ: = ስጋ. ⁴⁵ *q* reads ውእቲ:
 ስመ:፳፻ ⁴⁶ = ኃጠጋ. Observe play on ስጋ. ⁴⁷ *d g* read ወደዴወፅዎ:

እኩብ፡¹ እስመ፡ *ለፀል፡ *ህዩ፡ ይወርድ፡² ወፈድ፡ ህዩ፡³ ይወርድ፡⁴ ቡሩክ፡ ለዓለም፡፡
 2. ወነፋስ፡⁵ እምዕራብ፡⁶ ስመ፡ ተንቸን፡⁷ እስመ፡ በ*ህዩ፡ የሐፀ፡⁹ ኩሉ፡¹⁰ ብርሃናተ፡ ሰማይ፡
 ወይወርድ፡፡ 3. ወ¹¹ራብዕ፡ ነፋስ፡ ዘ*ስመ፡¹² መስዕ፡¹³ ይትከፈል፡¹⁴ ሠለስተ፡ ክፍለ፡¹⁵
 ሕዳዱ፡¹⁶ እምኔሆመ፡ ማኅደር፡¹⁷ ለ¹⁸ሰብእ፡ ወ¹⁹ካልእ፡ በ²⁰ክብርተ፡²¹ ማይ፡²² ወበ²³ቀላዮት፡
 ወበ²⁴ምም፡ ወበ²⁵አፍላገ፡ ወ²⁶ድልመት፡²⁷ ወ²⁸ጊሜ፡ ወሠልስ፡²⁹ ክፍል፡ በ*ገነተ፡³⁰ ድድቅ፡፡
 4. ሰብዓት፡³¹ *ኢድባረ፡³² ነቀን፡³³ ርኢኩ፡ እሰ፡ ይነውሑ፡ እምኩሉ፡ ኢድባር፡ እሰ፡ ወስተ፡
 ምድር፡ ወእምኔሆመ፡ ይወፀእ፡ እስሐት፡ ወየነልፍ፡³⁴ መዋዕል፡ ወዘመን፡ ወዓመት፡³⁵
 5. ኗ³⁶አፍላገ፡³⁷ ደብ፡³⁸ ምድር፡ *ርኢኩ፡ ዓበይት፡³⁹ እምኩሉመ፡⁴⁰ አፍላገ፡⁴¹ ሕዳዱ፡
 እምኔሆመ፡ ይመጽእ፡⁴² እምዓረብ፡ ወስተ፡ ባሕር፡ ዐቢይ፡ ይክፀ፡ ማየ፡፡ 6. ወ*እልክቸ፡²⁷
 ክልኤ፡⁴³ ይመጽኡ፡ እመስዕ፡ *እስከ፡ ባሕር፡²⁷ ወይክዕዉ፡⁴⁴ ማየመ፡ በ⁴⁵*ባሕረ፡ ኤርትራ፡⁴⁶
 እምሥራቅ፡፡ 7. ወእሰ፡ ተርፉ፡ አርባዕቸ፡⁴⁷ ይወፀኡ፡⁴⁸ በገብ፡⁴⁹ መስዕ፡ እስከ፡ ባሕረ፡⁵⁰
 ዚአሆመ፡ (ክልኤቸ፡ እስከ፡)⁵¹ ባሕረ፡⁵² ኤርትራ፡⁵³ ወ*ክልኤቸ፡⁵⁴ በ⁵⁵ባሕር፡ ዓቢይ፡

¹ *g* repeats preceding clauses እስመ፡ ቀዳማዊ፡ ውእቸ፡ ወይዳውዕም፡ ለካልእ፡ እኩብ፡
 Here እኩብ፡ = ዕነገ፡. ² = ዕገ ገገ፡ corrupt for ዕገ ገገገ፡ (a play on ዕነገ) = 'the most
 High will dwell.' Hence for ይወርድ፡ read የነድር፡ ³ *m* trans. after ይወ". ⁴ See
 note 2. ⁵ *a*. *β* reads ወሰነፍስ፡ ⁶ *g m u*. *q*, *a* read ዘምዕራብ፡ *t* ምዕራብ፡
β ዘእምዕራብ፡ ⁷ Corrupt. We should expect ማልስ፡ ዘስመ፡ ምዕራብ፡ ⁸ *δ* omits.
⁹ *t*, *β*. *a-t* read የኃፀ፡ ¹⁰ *q, a b c e f β* read ኩሉ፡ ¹¹ *d y p*^{cor}. read ወሰ. ¹² *q* omits.
¹³ = ዘድሃ. ¹⁴ *c* reads ይትከፈል፡ ¹⁵ *q* reads ክፍል፡ *u* መክፈልተ፡ ¹⁶ *e f h n p v*
 read ወፈ. ¹⁷ *q* reads ማኅደር፡ ¹⁸ *h* reads ወሰ. ¹⁹ *q* reads ወሰ. ²⁰ *a-q*.
q, β ሰ. ²¹ *g, a* read አብሕርት፡ ²² *g m q. t u, β-a* read ማያት፡ *a* ዘማያት፡
²³ *q* reads በ. *u, l a w*. ²⁴ *e* ወሰ. ²⁵ *m* reads ወ. *e* ወሰ. ²⁶ *a-u. β* reads ወሰ.
u omits. ²⁷ *u* omits. ²⁸ *a, β. β-β* read ወሰ. ²⁹ *m, β. a-m* read ወካልእ፡
³⁰ *n* reads ገነት፡ ዘ. ³¹ *g* reads ሰብዓቸ፡ *q, d e y* prefix ወ. ³² *m t, β-l. g q u, l*
 read አድባር፡ ³³ *m t, β-l. g* reads ነቀንት፡ *q* ነቀንት፡ *u, a* ነቀንት፡ *l* ነቀንት፡ ³⁴ *q, β*
 add ወነፋውር፡ ³⁵ *β-i. g q u* read ወሰንመት፡ *m* ወሰንመት፡ *t* ሰንመት፡ *i* ወእመት፡
³⁶ *β-n. a* omits. *n* reads ወፈ. ³⁷ *t, β. a-t* read አፍላገ፡ ³⁸ *b o x* omit. ³⁹ *m t u*,
b c d i l o x a β. g reads ርኢኩ፡ ዓበይ፡ *q* reads ወርኢኩ፡ and trans. ዐበይት፡ (sic) after
 አፍላገ፡ *a e f h k n v* read ዐበይት፡ ርኢኩ፡ and trans. before ደብ፡ ምድር፡ ⁴⁰ *d* reads
 እምኩሉ፡ *h* ወኩሉመ፡ ⁴¹ *t* reads አፍላገ፡ *m* omits. ⁴² *q* prefixes ወ. *a e f n v*
 read ይወጽእ፡ ⁴³ *m* adds ይቀውመ፡ ወ. ⁴⁴ All MSS. but *g*, which reads ይክፀ፡
⁴⁵ *d y* read ሰ. ⁴⁶ *m, β. g* reads ባሕረ፡ ኤርትራ፡ *q* ባሕር፡ *t u* ባሕረ፡ ኤርትራ፡
⁴⁷ *b c* trans. after ይወ". ⁴⁸ *d o y β* read ይመጽኡ፡ ⁴⁹ *e* reads እምገብ፡ *h* መገብ፡ (sic).
⁵⁰ *g* reads ባሕር፡ *q* omits next seven words through hmt. *u, n* omit next four words
 through hmt. ⁵¹ Text requires this addition. ⁵² *g* omits. ⁵³ *g* reads ኤርትራ፡
t u ኤርትራ፡ ⁵⁴ *g* reads አርባዕቸ፡ ⁵⁵ *m* omits.

ወ¹ይስወጡ፡² በህይ፡³ [ወ⁴ይሌሉ፡⁵ መድበረ፡⁶] 8. ሰብዑ፡⁸ ደስደተ፡ ዓበይተ፡
 ርኢኩ፡⁹ በባሕር፡ ወበምድር፡ *ጀበምድር፡ ወጀበባሕር፡ ዐቢይ፡¹⁰ LXXVIII.
 ወ¹¹አስማቲሁ፡¹² ለፀሐይ፡ ከመዝ፡ ጁ*ኦርደራስ፡¹³ ወካልኡ፡¹⁴ ተማስ፡¹⁵ 2. ወ¹⁶ወርጥ፡
 አርባዕተ፡¹⁷ አስማተ፡¹⁸ ሶቶ፡¹⁹ ጀበሙ፡²⁰ አሶንደ፡²¹ ወካልኡ፡²² አብባ፡²³ ወማልስ፡ ብናሴ፡²⁴
 ወራብዕ፡ ኤራኢ፡²⁵ 3. እሱ፡ እሙንቶ፡²⁶ ክልኤ፡²⁷ ብርሃናት፡ ዐበይተ፡ ክበረሙ፡
 ከመ፡²⁸ ክበበ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወአምጣኢ፡²⁹ ክበረሙ፡²⁹ ለክልኤሆሙ፡ ዕድይ፡³⁰ 4. በክበበ፡³¹
 ፀሐይ፡ ሰብዓቶ፡³² ክፍለ፡ ብርሃን፡ ተዘይተዌሰክ፡³³ ሶቶ፡³⁴ እምወርጥ፡ ወመስፈርተ፡³⁵
 ትተወደይ፡ እስከ፡ የከልፍ፡ ሳብዕ፡³⁶ ክፍለ፡ ፀሐይ፡ 5. ወየዐርሱ፡ ወይበውኡ፡³⁷
 ነዋሳወ፡ ምዕራብ፡ ወየአውዱ፡ እንተ፡ መስዕ፡ ወእንተ፡ ነዋሳወ፡ ምሥራቅ፡ ይወፀኡ፡ ደቡ፡³⁸
 ገጸ፡ ሰማይ፡ 6. ወሶበ፡ ይተነግሱ፡ ወርጥ፡ ደስተርኢ፡ በሰማይ፡ መንፈቁ፡³⁹ ሳብዕተ፡⁴⁰

¹ *a-q*. *q* trans. before በህይ፡ *β* omits. ² *mtu*, *β*. *gq* read ይህውጡ፡
³ *q* reads ወበህይ፡ ⁴ *q*, *o* *β* omit. ⁵ *u* reads ይብሉ፡ ⁶ *β*. *gt* read ምብዳረ፡
m ምዳራ፡ (sic). *q* reads መብደረ፡ *u* ምብደራ፡ ⁷ Clause in brackets interpolated.
⁸ *a-mt*. *m*, *β* read ሰሱ፡ or ሰሱዕ፡ *t* ሰሱዕ፡ *m* inserts ወርኢኩ፡ before ሰሱ፡ ⁹ *m*
 prefixes ወ. ¹⁰ So *bcdflorxyab*, and *i* save that it trans. ጀ after በምድር፡
 Thus according to *i* በምድር፡ occurs twice together. Other MSS. based on such a text
 could easily omit one of them, and this is actually the case in *aehek* which otherwise
 agree with *bcdflorxyab*. The text followed above may be supported by *Jubilees*
 viii. 29 which speaks of 'five great islands,' which apparently are located in the
 Mediterranean. On the other hand it is strange to find *a-m* reading ሰብዑ፡ ወካልኡ፡
 በባሕር፡ ኤርተራ፡ (ኤርተራ፡ *g*, ኤርተራ፡ *qt*). *m* is conflate, based partly on *a* and partly
 on *β*. ጀ በምድር፡ ወጀበባሕር፡ ኤርተራ፡ ¹¹ *a-q*, *ehl*. *q*, *β*-*ehl* omit. ¹² *g*. Other
 MSS. read አስማቶ፡ ¹³ *m*, *cfhklnox.a*. ܡܢ ܬܝܢ = 'light of the sun.' *g*, *abdeipyb*
 read አርደራኤስ፡ *q* ኤራደራስ፡ *tu* ኤር". ¹⁴ *a-u*. *u*, *β* read ወካልኡ፡ ¹⁵ *a*, *β*-*bcfiklnoxyb*.
bcfiklnopwxyb read ተማስስ፡ (ስሰ፡ *c*). Corrupted from ܬܡܥܬ (Hallévi).
¹⁶ *gu*. *mq*, *β*-*i* read ወሰ. *i* ሰ. ¹⁷ *m* reads አርባዕቶ፡ ¹⁸ *gtu*, *h*. *mq*, *β*-*h*
 read አስማቶ፡ ¹⁹ *h* reads ሶሙ፡ ²⁰ *e* omits. ²¹ *mtu*, *β*-*c*. From ܡܢ ܬܝܢ
 (Hallévi). *g* reads አሶንደ፡ *q* አሶንደ፡ *ci* አሶንደ፡ ²² *denoyb* read ወካልኡ፡
²³ *gq*. Corrupted from ܡܢ ܬܝܢ. *m* reads አብባ፡ *tu*, *β* አብባ፡ ²⁴ *mq*, *β*. From
 ܡܢ ܬܝܢ. *gu* read በናሴ፡ ²⁵ From ܡܢ. ²⁶ *u* omits. ²⁷ *bnx* omit. ²⁸ *a*.
β reads ወአምጣኢሆሙ፡ ²⁹ *a*. *β* omits. *a-u* add here ከመ፡ ክበበ፡ ሰማይ፡ ³⁰ *mq*.
gu read ዕድይ፡ *β* ዕድይ፡ ³¹ *h* reads ወክበበ፡ *n* ለክበበ፡ Possibly the text is
 a corruption of the latter. ³² *t*, *i*. *gq* read ሰብዕተ፡ Other MSS. ጁ. Perhaps we
 should read ሳብዕቶ፡ ³³ *g* reads ዘይተዌሰክ፡ *x* omits. If text is right emend
 እምወርጥ፡ into ሰወርጥ፡ ³⁴ *b* adds ክፍለ፡ ብርሃን፡ *x* omits. ³⁵ *gm*. *qt*, *β* read
 ወመስፈርተ፡ *u* በመስ፡ ³⁶ *m* reads ሰሱዕ፡ ³⁷ *u* omits. *β* adds ውስተ፡
³⁸ *u* reads በ. ³⁹ *β* prefixes ወ, and thus makes መን" subject of ይከውን፡ ⁴⁰ *mt*.
g reads ሳብዕቶ፡ *qu* ጁ. *β* ሳብዕ፡

እድ፡¹ [ብርሃን፡ ይከውን፡ ቦቹ፡ ኩሉ፡]² አመ፡³ *ዐሁር፡ ወረቡ፡⁴ ይፈጽም፡⁵ ብርሃኖ፡
 7. ወ*፫ት፡⁶ ብርሃን፡ ይትወደደ፡⁷ ውስቴታ፡ እስከ፡ *ዐሁር፡ ወኃመስ፡⁸ ይትፈጸም፡
 ብርሃኑ ዘአሁ፡ ለ*ትእምርት፡⁹ ዓመት፡ ወ¹⁰ ይከውን፡ ለ¹¹፫ት፡¹² ብርሃን፡ ወይከውን፡ ወርጥ፡
 ለ¹³መንፈቅ፡ ሳብ፡¹⁴ እድ፡
 8. ወበሕጻጽ፡ ዘአሁ፡ *በቀዳሚት፡ ዕለት፡¹⁵ የነጽጽ፡¹⁶ ዐሠርት፡
 ወእርባዕት፡ እድ፡ ብርሃኑ፡¹⁷ ዘአሁ፡ ወበሳኒታ፡ የሐጽጽ፡ ዐሠርት፡ ወሠለስት፡ እድ፡ ብርሃን፡
 ወበ፡¹⁸ ፫፡ የነጽጽ፡ ዐሠርት፡ ወክልኤ፡¹⁹ ወበ*ራብዕት፡²⁰ ዐሠርት፡ ወአሐድ፡ ክፍለ፡ ወበ፡
 ፭²¹ የነጽጽ፡ ዐሠርት፡ ክፍለ፡ ወበ*ሳድስት፡²² የነጽጽ፡²³ ተስዓት፡ ክፍለ፡ ወበ*ሳብዕት፡²⁴ የነጽጽ፡
 ሰመንት፡ ክፍለ፡ ወበ*ሳምንት፡²⁵ የነጽጽ፡ ሰብዕት፡²⁶ ወበ*ታስዕት፡²⁷ የነጽጽ፡ ስድስት፡²⁸
 ወበ*ዓሠርት፡²⁹ የነጽጽ፡ ንምስት፡³⁰ ወበዓሠርት፡ ወ፪የነጽጽ፡ እርባዕት፡³¹ ወበ፲ወ*ክልኤ፡³²
 የነጽጽ፡³³ ሠለስት፡³⁴ ወበዓሠር፡ ወሣልስ፡³⁵ የነጽጽ፡ ክልኤት፡³⁶ ወበዓሠር፡ ወራብ፡ የነጽጽ፡
 መንፈቅ፡³⁷ ሳብዐቹ፡³⁸ እድ፡³⁹ ኩሉ፡⁴⁰ ብርሃኑ፡ ወ⁴¹ በ*ዓሠር፡⁴² ወ*ኃምስት፡⁴³ ዕለት፡ ይትዌዳእ፡
 ዘ⁴⁴ተረፈ፡ እምኩሉ፡
 9. ወበ⁴⁵አውራጎ፡ እሙራት፡ ይከውን፡⁴⁶ በበ፡⁴⁷ ፪ወ፪መቀዕል፡

¹ *a-u*. *u*, *t*² *β* read እድ፡ and thus make ብርሃን፡ dependent on it. ² I have bracketed this clause as a dittographic rendering of *πληροῖ τὸ φῶς* (or *πληροῦται*) which the translator renders by ይፈጽም፡ ብርሃኖ፡ a few words later. *t*¹ inserts ወ before ብርሃን፡ For ብር" *m* reads ብርሃናት፡ For ኩሉ፡ which *g m t*, *a k*² read, *q* reads ኩሉ፡ but *u* omits together with ቦቹ፡ and *β* trans. after ይፈጽም፡ ³ *a-u*. *u* reads ወአመ፡ *β* ወበ. ⁴ *g q*, *β-f h n*. *m* reads ዓሁሩ፡ ወረቡ፡ *u* ፲ወ፪. *f h n* read ዓሠር፡ ወ(+*n*) ረቡ፡ ⁵ *q* reads ይትፈጸም፡ *β* adds ኩሉ፡ which it has transferred from before አመ፡ ⁶ *q u*, *β*. *g* reads ተነመስ፡ *m* ሠለስቱ፡ ተኃምስት፡ *t* ሠለስት፡ ተኃምስት፡ ⁷ *i l n* read ይትወደደ፡ ⁸ *a-g*, *ef*. *g* reads ዐሠር፡ ወኃመስ፡ *β-f* ዐሁር፡ ወኃምስ፡ ⁹ *m* reads ተእምርት፡ ዘ. ¹⁰ *o b* read ዘ. ¹¹ *a-q*. *q*, *β* omit. ¹² *u* reads ለ, *anv* omit. ¹³ *g*. *m t*, *β* ሳብዕት፡ Other MSS. ፮. Ver. 8፡ the forms which the numbers take in the different MSS. in this verse are numerous, but as they imply no variation in meaning they will only occasionally be registered. ¹⁴ *u* omits. ¹⁵ *q* omits. ¹⁶ *q u* omit. *g u* add እድ፡ ¹⁷ *a-q*. *q*, *β* omit. ¹⁸ *g*. *m* reads ሠለስቱ፡ *q* ሣልስ፡ *t* ሣልስት፡ *u* ሣልስቱ፡ ¹⁹ *m t*. *g* reads ወክልኤ፡ Other MSS. ፭. ²⁰ *a-q*. *q*, *β* read ራብ፡ *β* adds የሐፀፀ፡ ²¹ *g*. *m q t u* read ኃምስት፡ *β* ኃምስ፡ ²² *a*, *β* reads ሳድስ፡ ²³ *a* omits. ²⁴ *a*, *β* reads ሳብ፡ ²⁵ *g q*, *b c d l o x a*. *m* reads ሰመንቱ፡ *t u*, *β-b c d l o x a* ሳምን፡ ²⁶ *q*, *β* add ክፍለ፡ ("ል፡ *q*). ²⁷ *a-u*. *u*, *β* read ታስዕ፡ ²⁸ *q t u*. *g* reads ዐሠርት፡ *m* reads ዓሠርቱ፡ *β* ዓሠር፡ ²⁹ *t*. *g m q* ራብዕት፡ *u*, *β* ፬. *β-c d l o* add ክፍለ፡ ³⁰ *g*. *t* reads ክልኤቱ፡ Other MSS. ፭. ³¹ *c* omits next four words through hmt. ³² *β-k l n o* add ክፍለ፡ ³³ *m* reads ወ፪. ³⁴ *t*. *β* reads ፭. *g m q u* መንፈቅ፡ ³⁵ *q* reads መንፈቅ፡ ³⁶ *t* and *β* (፮). *g m* read ወሳብዕት፡ (ዓት፡ *m*). *u* ወ፮. *q* ወበሳብዕት፡ ³⁷ *g u*. *m q t*, *β* read እድ፡ *q* adds የኃፀፀ፡ ³⁸ *β* prefixes ወ against *a*. ³⁹ *β* omits. ⁴⁰ *g m q*. *t* reads ዓሠርት፡ *β* ፲. ⁴¹ *g*. *m q t* read ኃምስ፡ *β* ፮. ⁴² *c h p* read ወ. ⁴³ *u* reads ለ. *q* omits. ⁴⁴ *q* reads ወይከውን፡ ⁴⁵ *g q t u*, *β-i*. *m* omits. *h* reads ለ. *i* ዘበበ፡

ለወርሱ፡ *ወቦ፡ እመ፡ ሕ¹ ወሰሙን፡፡² 10. ወካልእት፡³ ሥርዓት፡⁴ አርአይ፡ ሹራኤል፡⁵ ሶቦ፡
 ይትወደድ፡⁶ ብርሃን፡ ውስተ፡ ወርሱ፡ ወእምነቦ፡ ይትወደድ፡ እምፀሐይ፡፡⁷ 11. ክሉ፡⁸
 ዘመኑ፡⁹ ዘ¹⁰ተንወር፡ ወርሱ፡ ብርሃን፡¹¹ ዚአሃ፡ ትወዳ፡ በቅድመ፡ ፀሐይ፡ እስከ፡ ፲ወ¹²መዋዕል፡
 [ይትፌጸም፡ ብርሃና፡]¹³ ወሶቦ፡ ይውዱ፡¹⁴ ክሉ፡¹⁵ ይትፌጸም፡ ብርሃን፡¹⁶ ውስተ፡ ሰማይ፡፡¹⁷
 12. በ¹⁸ቀዳሚት፡ ፀሐት፡ ሠርቀ፡¹⁹ ትሠመይ፡ እስመ፡ በደኔ፡ ፀሐት፡ ይትገማእ፡ ሳቤሃ፡
 ብርሃን፡፡²⁰ 13. ይትፌጸም፡²¹ ጥንቁቅ፡²² በዕለት፡ ይወርድ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ውስተ፡ ዐረብ፡ ወእምነ፡
 ምሥራቅ፡²³ የዐር፡²⁴ በሌሊት፡ ወ*ያበርህ፡²⁵ ወርሱ፡²⁶ በክሉ፡ ሌሊት፡²⁷ እስከ፡ ይሠርቅ፡
 ፀሐይ፡ በቅድሚያ፡²⁸ ወ*ይትረክይ፡²⁹ ወርሱ፡ *በቅድመ፡ ፀሐይ፡፡³⁰ 14. እምነቦ፡³¹
 ይመጽእ፡³² ብርሃን፡³³ ለወርሱ፡ እምህ፡³⁴ ካዕቦ፡ የሐፀፀ፡³⁵ እስከ፡³⁶ ይትዌዳእ፡³⁷ ክሉ፡³⁸
 ብርሃን፡³⁹ ወየንልፍ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ወርሱ፡ ወይብር፡ ክቡር፡ በክ፡⁴⁰ ዘእንበለ፡ ብርሃን፡፡⁴¹ 15.
 ወሠለስተ፡ ወርሱ፡ ይገብር፡ ሸመዋዕል፡⁴² ወ⁴³በአዝማክ፡⁴⁴ ዚአሁ፡⁴⁵ ሶቦ፡⁴⁶ ታገዳጸ፡⁴⁷ ዚአሁ፡

¹ Such seems to have been the original text. *g* reads ወበበኛእመ፡ Here እመ፡ is simply እመ፡ which should be read before ሕ, and በበ a corruption of ቦ (so *m q, β*), owing to በበ in preceding clause. *m* reads ወቦ፡ ወበእሥራ፡ *q* ወቦ፡ እመ፡ በቦ፡ ሕ. *t* ወበቦ፡ እመ፡ እሥራ፡ *u* እመ፡ ሕ. *β* ወቦ፡ ጊቤ፡ እመ፡ ሕ. ² *q* reads ወዚ. ³ *t, β*-*cd*floy. *g* reads ወካልእት፡ *m, cd*floy *xyab* ወካልእት፡ *q* ወካልእት፡ *u* ወካልእት፡ ⁴ *m t, β*. *g* reads ንሠርት፡ *u* ንሥርት፡ *q* ፲. ⁵ *g q*. Other MSS. ሹራኤል፡ ⁶ *d* omits next five words through hmt. ⁷ *t*² *β*. *g m t*¹ read እምፀሐይ፡ *q* እምጸሐይ፡ *u* እምጸሐይ፡ ይወፀእ፡ ⁸ *m q, β*. *g t u* read ክሉ፡ ⁹ *m, β*. *a-m* read ዘመን፡ ¹⁰ *q* reads እንተ፡ ¹¹ *a-q*. Acc. of limitation. ብርሃን፡ could also be taken as the acc. after ትወዳ፡ *q* prefixes ወበ. *β-n* prefix በ. *n* prefixes ወ. ¹² *g q u, β*. *m t* read አሠርቱ፡ ወአርሳቱ፡ But the numbers in the text may represent ordinals. ¹³ Bracketed as a dittography from the next clause. For ይትፌ" ብር", which *a* reads, *β* reads ይትፌ" ብር" ውስተ፡ ሰማይ፡ This further addition is also drawn from the next clause. *h* omits next five words through hmt. ¹⁴ *g* reads ይዌዳ፡ ¹⁵ *q* reads ወክሉ፡ ¹⁶ *q* reads ብርሃና፡ ¹⁷ *q* omits. ¹⁸ *a, β*-*dy* read ወ. *dy* omit. ¹⁹ *g* reads ሠርቅ፡ *q* ሠርቅ፡ ²⁰ *m* omits. ²¹ *q, β* prefix ወ. ²² *m, β*. *a-m* add እሱ፡ ²³ *i* omits. ²⁴ *q* reads የዓርብ፡ ²⁵ *u* omits. ²⁶ *m* adds ወያበርህ፡ በሌሊት፡ ²⁷ *a-u*. *u, β* omit. ²⁸ *m t, β*-*a*. *g q u, a* read ይትወደድ፡ ²⁹ *q* reads በቅድሚያ፡ ለፀሐይ፡ ³⁰ *en* prefix ወ. ³¹ *g m u, fhiklnoxyab*. *q t, abcde* read ይወጽእ፡ ³² *a-q*. *q, β* read ብርሃን፡ ³³ *u* reads ወ. ³⁴ *q* reads እየንፀፀ፡ *u* ወየንፀፀ፡ and *u* trans. before ካዕቦ፡ ³⁵ *n* reads ወ. ³⁶ *q* reads ይትወዳፀ፡ ³⁷ *u, β* omit. ³⁸ *g m, dloyab*. *q t, β*-*dloyab* read ብርሃን፡ *u* omits. ³⁹ *dy* read በክ፡ ⁴⁰ *t*² *β*-*d*. *g u* read በመዋዕል፡ *m q t*¹ መዋዕል፡ *d* omits together with next ten words. ⁴¹ *β* omits. ⁴² *g*. *m q t u, β*-*ako* read በዘመኑ፡ *akoab* ለዘመኑ፡ ⁴³ *g* reads ዚአሃ፡ *u* omits next three words through hmt. *β* omits next four words. ⁴⁴ *g q t*. *m* reads በቦ፡ *u, β* omit. *q* omits next two words. ⁴⁵ *g m t*. *q u, β* omit together with next two words.

ይገብር፡¹ ሠለስት፡² ወርኑ፡ ይገብር፡³ በበ⁴ኛውተሰብ፡⁵ መዋዕል፡ እባ፡ ለሙ፡⁶ ይገብር፡⁷
 ታሓዳዲት፡⁸ ዘአሁ፡ በዘመን፡ ቀዳማዊ፡¹⁰ ወ¹¹ቡኖተት፡ ቀዳማዊ፡ በመዋዕል፡ ፻ወ፪ወ፮፡
 16. ወበ¹²ዘመኑ፡¹³ ሙባሕ፡ ፫*ወርኑ፡¹⁴ ይስተርኤ፡¹⁵ በበ፪መዋዕል፡ ወ*፫¹⁶ወርኑ፡¹⁴ ይስተርኤ፡
 በባ፡ ፳¹⁷ውተሠብ፡ መዋዕል፡ 17. በ¹⁸ሌሊት፡ ይስተርኤ፡¹⁹ በበ፪ከመ፡ ብእሲ፡ ወመፃልት፡²⁰
 ከመ፡ ሰማይ፡²¹ እስመ፡ ካልኤ፡ ምንት፡²² አልባ፡ ዘእንበሰ፡ ብርሃነ፡ ዘእሃ፡²³ LXXIX.
 ወይእኬ፡ ወልደዮ፡²⁴ ድሉ፡²⁵ አርአይኩከ፡ ወ*ተፈጸመት፡²⁶ *ሥርዓት፡ ድሉ፡²⁷ ከዋክብት፡²⁸
 ሰማያት፡²⁹ 2. ወ³⁰አርአላ፡ ድሉ፡³¹ ሥርዓትሙ፡ *እሊሉ፡ እንት፡³⁰ በድሉ፡ ዕለት፡³² ወበድሉ፡³³
 ዘመን፡³⁴ ዘበ³⁵ሥልጣን፡³⁶ ወበድሉ፡³⁷ ዓመት፡ ወበሙዳኤ፡³⁰ ወበትእዛዝ፡³⁹ በድሉ፡³⁹ ወርኑ፡
 ወ⁴⁰ድሉ፡ ሰንበት፡⁴¹ 3. ወሕጻድ፡ ወርኑ፡ ዘ*ይትገበር፡⁴² በ*ሳድስት፡⁴³ ኖተት፡⁴⁴ እስመ፡
 በዛ፡ ኖተት፡⁴⁵ ሳድስት፡ ይትፈጸም፡⁴⁶ ብርሃነ፡ ዘአሁ፡⁴⁷ ወ*እምነሁ፡⁴⁸ ይከውን፡ ርኤሰ፡⁴⁹
 ታሕዳዲት፡⁵⁰ 4. (ወታሕዳዲት፡⁵¹) ዘ¹¹ይትገበር፡ ቡኖተት፡⁵² ቀዳሚት፡ በዘመኑ፡ ዘአሁ፡
 እስከ፡³⁰ ይትፈጸም፡⁵³ መዋዕል፡ ፻ወ፪ወ፮፡⁵⁴ ሥርዓት፡⁵⁵ ሰንበት፡ *፪ወ፪፡ ወ⁵⁶ክልኤ፡ መዋዕል፡

¹ a, save that *q* prefixes *ወ*. Hence all the members of *a* originally contained the clause omitted by *β*. ² *β* prefixes *ወ*. ³ *q* prefixes *ወ*. *gmq* add በከመ፡ ⁴ *o*, *β* read በ. ⁵ *m* reads ታስቦ፡ ⁶ *c* omits. ⁷ *t*, *β*. *a-t* read ይገብር፡ ⁸ *gqu*. Other MSS. ታሕዳዲት፡ ⁹ *q* reads ወ. ¹⁰ *u* omits next two words through hmt. ¹¹ *q* omits. ¹² *q* omits. *n* reads ወ. ¹³ *tu* add ዘአሁ፡ ¹⁴ *β*. *a* reads ወርኑ፡ ¹⁵ *q* prefixes *ወ*. *mx* omit next three words through hmt. ¹⁶ *g* omits. *q* reads ፻፡ *t* ሠለስቱ፡ ¹⁷ *t*¹ omits to በበ፪ inclusive through hmt., but *t*² adds in margin. ¹⁸ *q* reads በባ. ¹⁹ *m* reads ታስተርኤ፡ ²⁰ *u*, *β-hn*. *gmt, h* read ወመፃልት፡ *q, n*¹ በመፃልት፡ ²¹ *o* prefixes በ. ²² *t, β-c dkl a*. *a-t, c dkl a* read ምንት፡ ²³ *m* reads ዘአሁ፡ ²⁴ *t, β* add ማፑሳሳ፡ ²⁵ *β* trans. after next word. ²⁶ *gmt*. *qu, β* read ተፈጸመ፡ ²⁷ *ggt*. *m* reads ሥርዓት፡ ዘድሉ፡ *u* ድሉ፡ ሥርዓት፡ *β* ድሉ፡ ሥርዓት፡ ²⁸ *a, bcfhiklnopvwxgab*. *ade* read ከዋክብት፡ ዘ. ²⁹ *a-u*. *u, β* read ሰማይ፡ ³⁰ *u* omits. ³¹ *o* omits. ³² *a, β* reads መዋዕል፡ ³³ *n* ወክሉ፡ ³⁴ *n* reads አከማን፡ ³⁵ *a-u*. *u* reads ወዘበ. *adefhiklnopgab* ዘበድሉ፡ *bx* ወበድሉ፡ *c* ወዘበድሉ፡ ³⁶ *g* reads ሥልጣን፡ ³⁷ *q* reads በእሲ፡ ³⁸ *a-u*. *β* reads ወበትእዛዝ፡ *u* omits. ³⁹ *β*. *a-u* read ወድሉ፡ *u* ወበድሉ፡ ⁴⁰ *a-u*. *u, β* read ወበ. ⁴¹ *a, β* reads ሰንበት፡ ⁴² *mt, β*. *g*¹ ይተርኤ፡ *g*² ይገብር፡ (sic). *qu* ይገብር፡ ⁴³ *a-g*, *β-ilo xab*. *g* reads ሰንበት፡ *t, ilo xab* ሳድስት፡ *m* adds ወርኑ፡ ⁴⁴ *u* omits next four words፡ *f* omits next three words. ⁴⁵ *n* trans. after ሳድስት፡ ⁴⁶ *bx* omit next fourteen words through hmt. ⁴⁷ *β*. *a* reads ዘእሃ፡ ⁴⁸ *t*² *β*. *a* reads እምነሁ፡ ⁴⁹ *β-n* add ወርኑ፡ *w* against *a* in order to emend mutilated text. See note 51. *n* adds only ወ. ⁵⁰ *qu*. *m, β* "ደት፡ *g* reads ተሕዳዲት፡ *t* ሐፀፀ፡ ⁵¹ Lost through hmt. and here supplied (so also Flemming). ⁵² *q* adds እንት፡ ⁵³ *t* reads ይትፈጸም፡ ⁵⁴ *a-t, adefhiklnopgab*. *t, bcx* read ወበ. ⁵⁵ *m* reads ሥርዓት፡ ዘሥርዓት፡ ⁵⁶ *mq* (*t* ፀሥ፡ ወኃምቱ፡ ወ), *β*. *g* reads ወ፪፡ *u* ፪ወ፪፡

5. የነጽጽ፡¹ እምፀሐይ፡ ወለሥርዓት፡² ከዋክብት፡ ነሙሰ፡³ መዋዕለ፡ በ*ዘመን፡ አሐዱ፡⁴ ጥንቁቅ፡ ወሰብ፡ ይትፈጸም፡ *ዘመካን፡ ዘ፡ትሬኢ፡። 6. ከመዝ፡⁵ አርአይ፡ ወ፡እምሳል፡ እምዙሉ፡ ብርሃን፡ ዘአርአይ፡ ኡርኤል፡⁶ መልአክ፡ ዐቢይ፡ ዘ፡ውእቱ፡ መራኒሆሙ፡። LXXX. ወበውእቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ አውሥኢ፡ ኡርኤል፡¹⁰ መልአክ፡¹¹ ወይቤሰረ፡ ፋዋ፡¹² አርአይኩከ፡¹³ ዙሉ፡¹⁴ ሂኖክ፡¹⁵ ወዙሎ፡ ከሠትኩ፡ ለከ፡ ትርአዮ፡¹⁶ ለዝ፡ ፀሐይ፡ ወለዝ፡ ወርኅ፡¹⁷ ወለእብ፡ ይመርፋሆሙ፡ ለ*ከዋክብት፡ ሰማይ፡¹⁸ ወለ*ዙሎሙ፡⁶ እለ፡ ይመይጥሆሙ፡ ግብርሙ፡ ወአዝማኖሙ፡¹⁹ ወ*ሙባኢሆሙ፡።²⁰

2. ወ*ለ²¹መዋዕለ፡ ኃጥኣን፡ ክረማት፡²² የነጽጽ፡²³ ወ*ዘርአ፡²⁴ ዘአሆሙ፡ ይከውን፡ ዳኃራዊ፡²⁵ ለ*ምድርሙ፡ ወበወፍርሙ፡²⁷ ወዙሉ፡²⁸ ግብር፡⁶ ዘደባ፡ ምድር፡ ይትመየጥ፡²⁹ ወኢያስተርኢ፡³⁰ ለ³¹አዝማኖሙ፡³² ወዝናም፡ ይትከላእ፡³³ ወሰማይ፡ ታቀውም፡።³⁴

3. ወበውእቱ፡ አዝማን፡ ፍሬ፡ ምድር፡ ደካራዊ፡³⁵ ይከውን፡ ወኢይበቀላል፡ በዘመኑ፡

ወፍሬ፡ ዕፅ፡ ይትከላእ፡ በዘመኑ፡ ዘአሁ፡።

4. ወወርኅ፡ ይዋልጥ፡ ሥርዓት፡³⁶

ወኢይትረአይ፡ በዘመኑ፡ ዘአሁ፡።³⁷

¹ *a-t*. *t*, *β* prefix ወዘ. ² Emended from ወለሥርዓት፡ of *a m q*, *β-b*. *m q* read በሥርዓት፡ *β x* ወሥር" and *v* ወእምሥር". For the above use of ለ replacing another preposition in an enumeration—in this instance እም—see Dillmann's *Grammar*, p. 308 (1st ed.); p. 347 (2nd ed.). Our text here identifies the solar and the sidereal year, as in lxxiv. 12. ³ *m* reads ኃምስት፡ ⁴ *t*, *β*. *g m q u* read በዘመን፡ ጿ (አሐዱ፡ *m*). ⁵ *q t*, *β-n*. *g u* read ዘመካን፡ ("ብኑ *u*). *m* በዘመካን፡ *n* ዘመን፡ ዘ. ⁶ *u* omits. ⁷ *g* omits. ⁸ *g q* read ኡርኤል፡ ⁹ *e h i* read ዘ. ¹⁰ *g o β* read ኡርኤል፡ *q* omits. ¹¹ *g m t*. *q u*, *β* omit. ¹² *u* reads ናሁ፡ *m* omits. ¹³ *m q*, *β*. *g t u* read አርአየከ፡ ¹⁴ *u*, *w* omit. ¹⁵ *β* prefixes አ. ¹⁶ *t* reads ትርአዮሙ፡ ¹⁷ *β x* omit next two words. ¹⁸ *u* reads ከዋክብት፡ ¹⁹ *g m t* add ወይመይጥሆሙ፡ ²⁰ *u* reads ሙባኢሆሙ፡ ²¹ *q* omits. ²² *g u*. Other MSS. ክረማት፡ *g q u* prefix ወ. ²³ *g t u*. *q* reads ይነጽጽ፡ *m*, *β* የአሐዱ፡ ²⁴ *q* trans. after ዘአሆሙ፡ ²⁵ *g q*, *l*. *t* ዳካራዊ፡ *u* ዳኃራዊ፡ *m*, *β-l* read ዳኃራዊ፡ *n* trans. after ለምድርሙ፡ ²⁶ *β*. *a* reads ለ. ²⁷ *a-u*. *β* reads ወበመድርሙ፡ *u* omits. ²⁸ *q* reads ለዙሉ፡ *e* ወበዙሉ፡ ²⁹ *β*. *a-u* read ይመይጥ፡ *t* adds ፍናዊሁ፡ *u* omits. ³⁰ *g m*, *β-d*. *q*, *d* read ወያስተርኢ፡ *t u* ያስ". ³¹ *a-t*. *t*, *β-h* read ለ. *h* omits. ³² *a*. *β* reads ዘመኑ፡ ³³ *q* reads ይካልእ፡ ³⁴ *m*, *t*² *β-i*. *g q t*¹ read ትቀውም፡ *u* ይቀውም፡ *i* ይቀውም፡ ³⁵ *g u*, *k l n*. *m t*, *β-k l n* read ዳኃራዊ፡ *q* ዳኃራዊ፡ ³⁶ *o β* read ሥርዓትሙ፡ ³⁷ *q* reads ዘአሆሙ፡

5. [ወበእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ይትረክዶ፡ ተሰማይ፡¹ ወይበጽሕ፡ ተፀባር፡² በጽንፈ፡ ሰረገላት፡
ዐቢይ፡ ለ³ምዕራብ፡]⁴

ወይበርህ፡ ፈድፋድ፡ እምሥርዓተ፡ ብርሃን፡፡

6. ወ⁵ይሥሐቱ፡ ብዙኃን፡ ስርእስቲሆሙ፡ ለ*ከዋክብት፡⁶ ተእዛዝ፡⁷

ወ⁸እሱ፡⁹ ይመይሉ፡¹⁰ ፍናዊሆሙ፡¹¹ ወግብሮሙ፡

ወኢይትረክዶ፡ በእዝማኑ፡¹² ዚአሆሙ፡ እሱ፡ ተእዘዙ፡ ሎሙ፡፡¹³

7. ወዙሉ፡ ሥርዓተ፡¹⁴ ከዋክብት፡¹⁵ ይትፀፀው፡¹⁶ ሳዕሊ፡¹⁷ ኃጥኣን፡

ወሕሊናሆሙ፡ ለእሱ፡¹⁸ ዳቦ፡ ምድር፡ ይስሕቱ፡ ዳቤሆሙ፡¹⁹ [ወይትመደሉ፡ እምዙሉ፡
ፍናዊሆሙ፡]²⁰

ወይስሕቱ፡²¹ ወይመስልዎሙ፡²² አማልክት፡፡

8. ወይበዝኅ፡ ሳዕሌሆሙ፡²³ እኩይ፡²⁴

ወመቅሠፍት፡ ይመጽእ፡ ዳቤሆሙ፡²⁵

ከመ፡²⁶ ታሕጉል፡²⁷ ዙሎ፡²⁸

LXXXI. ወይቤሰኒ፡ *ነጽር፡ ሂኖክ፡²⁹ ዘፀፍፀፈ፡³⁰ ሰማይ፡

ወ⁵እንብብ፡ ዘጽሑፍ፡ ዳቤሆሙ፡³¹

¹ *m q, β. g t u* read በሰማይ፡ Text may be corrupt. The Greek translator read $\text{D}\nu\psi\eta$ for $\text{D}\nu\psi\eta$ and $\text{D}\nu\psi$ ‘hunger’ for $\text{D}\nu\psi$ ‘evening’ (Hallévi). ² See note I.

³ *a-q. q, t² β* read በ. ⁴ Bracketed as an early interpolation in the Hebrew text.

When these clauses are removed, verses 4 and 5 form a tristich relating to the moon. It will be observed that before and after—verses 3, 6 and 7—are tristichs. ⁵ *q* omits.

⁶ *g q, o β.* Other MSS. ከዋክብት፡ ⁷ *q^{cor}.* Other MSS. ተእዛዝ፡ Beer conjectured this text. See Kautzsch’s *Apoc. u. Pseud.* II. 285 note. ⁸ *t u* omit. ⁹ *u* reads እሱ፡ and omits next three words and following ወ.

¹⁰ *q t¹* read ይመይጥዎሙ፡ ¹¹ *ef h k n v w* read ፍናዊሆሙ፡ ¹² *m q, e* read በዘመኑ፡ ¹³ *a* reads ሎቱ፡ ¹⁴ *m q t, β-n.*

g u read ሥርዓቱ፡ *n* ሥርዓታት፡ ¹⁵ *u, n* omit. ¹⁶ *a-g, β-c del n, a, β. g, c del n, a, β* read ይትፀፀው፡ *x* gives both readings. *q* prefixes ዘ. ¹⁷ *n* reads በ. ¹⁸ *t² β* add ይነብሩ፡

¹⁹ *u* reads ዳቦ፡ ምድር፡ ²⁰ Bracketed as an interpolation. *u* also omits. If the clause referred to men, it could only according to Biblical usage be commendatory. If it refers to the stars, it breaks the connexion. When removed it leaves a tristich. For ፍናዊሆሙ፡ (of *g t, n*) *m, β-n* read ፍናዊሆሙ፡ and *q* ፍናዊሆ፡

²¹ *q u* omit. ²² *q* reads ወይመይጥዎሙ፡ *t* ወይብልዎሙ፡ ²³ *m* reads ሳዕሊ፡

²⁴ *g t u, x. m, β-x* read እኩይ፡ *q* እኩዩ፡ ²⁵ *ef h n* read ሳዕሌሆሙ፡ ²⁶ *n* omits.

²⁷ *a-q. q* reads ታሕጉሎሙ፡ *β* ደሕጉሎሙ፡ ²⁸ *a-q. q* reads ለዙሉ፡ *β-o, β* ለዙሎሙ፡

o, β ዙሎሙ፡ ²⁹ *a* save that *m* inserts አ before ሂኖክ፡ *β* reads አሂኖክ፡ ነጽር፡ መጽሐፈ፡ save that *d y* omit አ before ሂ” and that *n* omits መጽሐፈ፡ ³⁰ *m* reads ዘጸፍጸፍ፡ ወዘ፡

³¹ *q* omits next four words.

ወ*አእምር፡¹ ክሉ፡ አሐደ፡ አሐደ፡፡

2. ወነጸርኩ፡² ሰፍፀፈ፡³ ሰማይ፡ ወአንበብኩ፡ ክሉ፡ ዘጽሑፍ፡⁴ ወአእመርኩ፡ ክሉ፡ ወአንበብኩ፡ *ሰመጽሐፈ፡ ክሉ፡⁶ ምግባርመ፡ ለሰብእ፡⁷ ወክሉ፡⁸ ውሉይ፡ ሥጋ፡⁹ ዘደባ፡ ምድር፡ እስከ፡ ትውልደ፡ ዓለም፡፡

3. ወእምሶጬ፡¹⁰ ባረከም፡ ለእግዚእ፡ ዐቢይ፡¹¹ ለንጉሡ፡¹² ስብሐት፡ ለዓለም፡¹³ በከመ፡ ገብረ፡ ክሉ፡ ግብረ፡¹⁴ ዓለም፡¹⁴

ወ*ሰባሕኩ፡¹⁵ እግዚእ፡¹⁶ በ¹⁷ተዕግሥቱ፡

ወባረኩ፡ *ደባ፡ ውሉይ፡ አዳም፡፡¹⁸

4. ወእምኒሁ፡¹⁹ እቤ፡

ብፀዕ፡ ብእሲ፡ ዘይመውት፡²⁰ ዲድቅ፡ ወኔር፡

ወክሉ፡ መጽሐፈ፡ ዐመዓ፡ ኢ²¹ተጽሐፈ፡ ደቤሁ፡

ወኢይትረከብ፡²² *ዕለት፡ ዘኒኒ፡²³

5. ወእመነገቱ፡ አቅረሱ፡²⁴ ፫²⁵ቅዱሳን፡ ወአንበሩ፡²⁶ ውስተ፡ ምድር፡ በቅድመ፡²⁶ ኖላተ፡ ቤት*ዩ፡⁵ ወይቤሱ፡²⁷ አይደዕ፡²⁸ ክሉ፡ ሰማቱሳሳ፡ ወልድክ፡ ወአርኤ፡ ለ*ክሉመ፡²⁹ ውሉይክ፡ ከመ፡ ኢ³⁰ይደድቅ፡³¹ ክሉ፡³² ዘሥጋ፡³³ በቅድመ፡ እግዚእ፡ እስመ፡ ውእቱ፡ ፈጠርመ፡፡

6. *ዓመተ፡ አሐደ፡³⁴ ነጌይገክ፡³⁵ በጎብ፡³⁶ ወልድክ፡³⁷ እስከ፡³⁸ ካዕባ፡³⁹ ትኤዝዝ፡⁴⁰ ከመ፡⁵

¹ *m* reads አእምር፡ ² *g*, *β-a* add ክሉ፡ *a* omits next three words. ³ *a-q*. *q* reads ፀፍፀፈ፡ *β* በጸፍጸፈ፡ ⁴ *q* trans. after አእ" ክሉ፡ ⁵ *q* omits. ⁶ *m t*. *g u* read ሰመጽሐፍ፡ ክሉ፡ *q*, *β* ሰመጽሐፍ፡ ወክሉ፡ ዘጽሑፍ፡ ውስቲታ፡ To this *β-c* add ክሉ፡ *c* ወክሉ፡ The original text appears to have been ሰመጽሐፍ፡ ዘጽሑፍ፡ ውስቲታ፡ ክሉ፡ ምግባርመ፡ ለሰብእ = βίβλον φ γέγραπται ἐν αὐτῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα τῶν ἀνθρώπων = 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠 𐩇𐩣𐩀𐩠. ⁷ *u* omits next five words. ⁸ *a-u*. *β* reads ወክሉ፡ ⁹ *a i k p w* prefix H. ¹⁰ *a-q*. *q*, *β* read ወእምዝ፡ ሶጬ፡ ¹¹ *β* omits. ¹² *m* prefixes ወ. *q* reads ለንጉሥ፡ ለእግዚእ፡ *β c* ንጉሡ፡ ¹³ *a*, *β-b c* read ዘለዓለም፡ *β c* omit. ¹⁴ *o p* read ዓመዓ፡ ¹⁵ *a-q*. *q*, *β* read ወሰባሕክም፡ ¹⁶ *g t u*. *m q*, *β* read ለእግዚእ፡ ¹⁷ *a-q*. *q*, *β* read ለእንተ፡ ¹⁸ *a, filoy a b*. *β-f h i l n o y a b* read ደባ፡ ውሉይ፡ ዓለም፡ *h* ውሉይ፡ ደባ፡ ክሉ፡ ዓለም፡ *n* ደባ፡ ክሉ፡ ትውልደ፡ ዓለም፡ ¹⁹ *a*. *i*² *β-b c x* read ወይእት፡ ጊኬ፡ *β c x* ወውእት፡ ጊኬ፡ ²⁰ *m q*. *i*² *β* add እንዝ፡ ²¹ *a-q t*. *q t*, *β* read ዘኢ. ²² *a-m*. *m*, *i*² *β* read ወኢተረከብ፡ ²³ *g m u*. *t* reads በዕለት፡ ክሉ. *q* ጌጋዩ፡ ሳዕሌሁ፡ *i*², *β-e h u* ጌጋይ ሳ. *e h n* ጌጋይ፡ በሳዕሌሁ፡ ²⁴ *m q t*, *β*. *g* reads ኢቅረሱ፡ *u* ኢቅርሱ፡ *t u*, *β* trans. አቅ" after ቅዱ". ²⁵ *g u*. *m q t* write in full ሰብዓቱ፡ *β* reads ፫. ²⁶ *β* omits. ²⁷ *β d n x y* read ወይቤሱ፡ ²⁸ *d* reads አይደዕ፡ ²⁹ *t* reads ክሉ፡ ³⁰ *g* omits. ³¹ *a-m*, *β-n*. *m* reads ደጽድቅ፡ *n* ደጽድቅ፡ ³² *u*, *h* read ክሉ፡ ³³ *u* reads ሕይወ፡ ³⁴ *g m t*. *q* reads ዓመተ፡ አሐዱ፡ *u*, *i* ዓመተ፡ ፩. *β-i* ፩ ዓመተ፡ ³⁵ *q t*, *β*. *g u* read ንሕድግ፡ *m* ነሕድግ፡ ³⁶ *q* reads ንብ፡ ³⁷ *a*. *β* reads ውሉይክ፡ ³⁸ *u* omits. ³⁹ *g m* trans. ካ" after ትኤ". *u* omits ካ". ⁴⁰ *m t*, *β-c d e*. *g* reads ትኤዝዝ፡ *q* ትኤዝዝ፡ *c d e* (according to Dillmann) ትኤዝዝ፡ but this seems a mistake. *u* omits.

ትምህርት፡¹ ሰው-ሉድክ፡ ወ*ትጽሕፍ፡² ሎሙ፡³ ወ*ታሰምዕ፡⁵ ሎሙ፡⁴ ለክሎሙ፡ ውሉድክ፡⁶
ወገባክልእ፡⁸ ዓም፡ ይነሥኡክ፡⁹ እማእክሎሙ፡¹⁰

7. ይጽናዕ፡ ልብክ፡¹¹

እስመ፡ ኄራን፡¹² ሰኔራን፡ ያየድዑ፡ *ጽድቅ፡

ዳድቅ፡¹³ ምስለ፡ ዳድቅ፡ ይትፈግሕ፡

ወይትእምኡ፡ በበይናቲሆሙ፡

8. ወ*ታጥእ፡¹⁴ ምስለ፡ *ታጥእ፡ ይመውት፡¹⁵

ወምዩጥ፡ ምስለ፡ ምዩጥ፡¹⁶ ይሰጠም፡

9. ወእለ፡ ይገብሩ፡ ጽድቅ፡ ይመውቱ፡ በእንተ፡ ምግባረ፡ ሰብእ፡

ወይትጋብኡ፡ በእንተ፡ ግብረሙ፡¹⁷ ለረሲዓን፡

10. ወ¹⁸ ለእማንቱ፡ መጥዕል፡ ፈጸሙ፡ እንዘ፡ ይትናገሩ፡¹⁹ ምስሌዩ፡ ወገሶእክ፡ ነበ፡²⁰ ሰብእዩ፡

እንዘ፡²¹ እባርኩ፡ ለእግዚእ፡ ዓለም፡²² LXXXII. ወይእኬ፡ ወልድዩ፡ ማቸሳሳ፡ *ክሎሙ፡

እሉንተ፡²³ ሰክ፡ እነገር፡ ወእጽሕፍ፡ ሰክ፡²⁴ ወክሎሙ፡²⁵ ከሠትኩ፡ ሰክ፡²⁶ ወገግሰብኩክ፡²⁸

መጻሕፍቲሆሙ፡ ለእሉ፡ ክሎሙ፡²⁹ ዕቅብ፡ ወልድዩ፡³⁰ መጽሐፈ፡³¹ እዴሁ፡ ለእቡክ፡ ወከመ፡

ተሀብ፡ ለትውልድ፡³² ዓለም፡

2. ጥበብ፡ ወሀብኩ፡³³ ሰክ፡ ወገሰውሉድክ፡³⁴ [ወለእለ፡ ይከውኑ፡ ሰክ፡³⁵ ውሉድ፡]

ከመ፡ የሀቡ፡³⁶ ሰውሉዶሙ፡³⁷ ለትውልዳት፡³⁸

ሰዛ፡ ጥበብ፡ ደብ፡³⁹ ሕሊናሆሙ፡

3. ወ²⁶ ኢይነውሙ፡ እለ፡⁴⁰ ይሌብዉ፡⁴¹

¹ *m, q* read ትምህርት፡ ² *g q, k n*. Other MSS. ትጽሕፍ፡ I have here preserved the indicative, as the indicative form of the following verb is so strongly attested.

³ *u* omits next four words. ⁴ *q* omits. ⁵ *g, a c d e f h i o*. *m q t, b-k l* read ታስምዕ፡

⁶ *g m* read ሰውሉድክ፡ ⁷ *t* omits. ⁸ *e h* read በካልእ፡ ⁹ *q* reads ይነሥኡክ፡

¹⁰ *m* adds ወበካልእ፡ ¹¹ *m* reads ልሎሙ፡ ¹² *q* reads ሐር፡ ¹³ *t, β*. *g* reads

ጸድቅ፡ (sic). *m* ጽድቅ፡ *q* ጸድቅ፡ (sic). *u* ዳድቅ፡ ¹⁴ *t, e h v* read ታጥእን፡ *q* omits

next two words. ¹⁵ *t, e h v* read ታጥእን፡ ይመውቱ፡ ¹⁶ *u* adds ይትመየጥ፡ ወ.

¹⁷ *g u, t*. *m q, β* read ምግባረሙ፡ ¹⁸ *g m t* omit. ¹⁹ *g* reads ይናገሩ፡

²⁰ *u* reads ምስለ፡ ²¹ *g m* prefix ወ. ²² *a-q*. *q, β* read ዓለማት፡ ²³ *g t*. *m* reads

ክሎ፡ እሉንተ፡ *q* ክሎ፡ ዘንቱ፡ *u* ክሎ፡ *b c i l o x, a* ክሎ፡ እሳንተ፡ *a e f h k v w* እሳንተ፡ ክሎ፡

d ክሎ፡ እንተ፡ *n* እላ፡ ሰክ፡ ክሎ፡ ²⁴ *g m t* omit. *e f h k v* omit next three words

through hmt. ²⁵ *g m*. *q t, β-i* read ወክሎ፡ *i* reads ክሎ፡ *u* omits. ²⁶ *u* omits.

²⁷ *t, i* omit. ²⁸ *m* reads ወሀብኩ፡ ²⁹ *q* adds ሎሙ፡ ³⁰ *t u, β* add ማቸሳሳ፡

³¹ *t u, β* read መጻሕፍት፡ ³² *g* reads ሰውሉድክ፡ ³³ *m* reads ወሀብኩክ፡ ³⁴ *g* reads

ጥበብ፡ ወልድክ፡ *t* ሰውልድክ፡ *m* adds ወሰውሉድክ፡ ³⁵ *b* trans. after ውሉድ፡

³⁶ *g* reads ተሀብሙ፡ ³⁷ *q* adds እስክ፡ ³⁸ *b c f x* read ለትውልድ፡ ትውልድ፡

n ለትውልድ፡ *y* ለትውልድ፡ ዓለም፡ *q, β-y* add እስክ፡ ለዓለም፡ ³⁹ *q* reads ወደብ፡

b x ውስተ፡ ⁴⁰ *t* reads ሐሳ፡ *u* ወ. ⁴¹ *b c f p x* read ይሌብው፡

ወያደምኡ፡ በ'አዝኖመ፡ ከመ፡ ይትመሀርጥ፡ ለ*ዘ፡² ጥብብ፡

ወትደልምመ፡ እመባልዕት፡ ሠናያት፡ *ለእለ፡ ይበልፀ።²

4. *ብፀ፡ ዳድቃን፡ ክሉመ፡³ እለ፡⁴ የሐውሩ፡ በፍኖት፡⁵ ድድቅ፡⁶ ወክልሎመ፡ ኃጢአት፡⁷ *ከመ፡ ኃጥአን፡² በኡልቂ፡⁸ ክሉ፡² መዋዕሊሆመ፡ ለዘ፡ የነውር፡ ፀሐይ፡ በሰማይ፡ በክናቅጽ፡ ይበውእ፡¹⁰ ወያደጽኡ፡ ሠላሳ፡¹¹ ዕለት፡ ምስለ፡¹² አርእስት፡ ፲፯¹³ ፲፯¹⁴ ሥርዓትመ፡ ለከዋክብት፡ ምስለ፳እለ፡ ይትዌሰኩ፡¹⁵ እለ፡¹⁶ ይሌልዩ፡¹⁷ ማእከለ፡¹⁸ ፱ክፍለ፡ ዓመት፡ እለ፡ ይመርፋዎመ፡ ወምስሌሆመ፡ ይበውእ፡ አርባዕት፡¹⁹ መዋዕለ።²⁰ 5. በእንቲአሆመ፡²¹ ደጌገዩ፡ ሰብእ፡ ወኢየንስብዎመ፡ ተበሐሳበ፡²² ክሉ፡²³ ዓለም፡²⁴ እስመ፡ ደጌገደዎመ፡ ወ*ኢ²⁵ ደአምርዎመ፡ ሰብእ፡ ጥንቁቅ።²² 6. እስመ፡ ሀሰዉ፡ በ²⁶ሐሳበ፡²⁷ ዓመት፡ ወአማን፡ ልኩን፡ እመን፡ ለዓለም² አሐቲ፡ በቀዳሚት፡ ኖላት፡²⁸ ወ*አሐቲ፡² በ*ሃልስት፡²⁹ ኖላት፡³⁰ ወአሐቲ፡ በ*ራብዕት፡³¹ ወአሐቲ፡ በሳድስት፡ ወይትፈጸም፡ ዓመት፡³² መዋዕል፡³³ ፫፻ወ፳ወረሰዕ። 7. ወአማን፡ ነገሩ፡³⁴ ወጥንቁቅ፡³⁵ ሐሳቡ፡ ዘልኩዕ፡ እስመ፡ ለብርሃናት፡ ወለአውራጃ፡ ወለበዓላት፡³⁶ ወለክረማት፡³⁷ ወለመዋዕል፡ አርአየ፡ ወነፍሐ፡ ዳቤዩ፡ ሹርኤል፡³⁸ ተዘአዘዘ፡³⁹ ሎቹ፡⁴⁰ እግዚእ፡⁴¹ ክሉ፡ ፍጥረት፡⁴² ዓለም፡ ለ⁴³ሐይለ፡ ሰማይ። 8. ወስልጣ፡⁴⁴ ሶቹ፡ በ⁴⁵ሌሊት፡ ወበ⁴⁶መዓልት፡

¹ *g q t* omit. ² *u* omits. ³ *a-u, β, u* reads 'ብፀ' ዳድ'. *m* repeats exactly the above three words: *q* adds 'ብፀ' እንከ፡ ክሉመ፡ *t, β-g* (+*w e*) 'ብፀ' ክሉመ፡ ⁴ *u* prefixes *w*. ⁵ *b* reads *ቢ*, *d* ፍኖት፡ ⁶ *m* reads ዳድቃን፡ ⁷ *g q u, h, m t, β-h* read ኃጢአት፡ ⁸ *a-g, β, g* reads በኡልቂ፡ ⁹ *u* reads *w*. ¹⁰ *n* prefixes *w*. ¹¹ *u* reads ፫. ¹² *t* prefixes *w*. ¹³ *t* writes in full ዐሠርቱ፡ ምእት፡ *m* reads ፱ and trans. ዐሠርቱ፡ before አርእስት፡ *u* ፲ወ፲ and trans. it before አር. ¹⁴ *g m t, q, β* read ዘ. *u* omits. ¹⁵ *d* reads ይትዌሰክ፡ ¹⁶ *a-m, m* reads ወእለ፡ *β w*. ¹⁷ *q t, β-n o*. Cf. lxxxii. 11. *g m u, n o β* read ይትሌለዩ፡ ¹⁸ *q, β, u* reads ለማእከለ፡ *g m t* ማእከለ፡ ወማእከለ፡ (*m t* 'ሰ፡) ለ (*m* omits). ¹⁹ *g* reads አርባ፡ ²⁰ *t, β, a-t* read መዋዕል፡ ²¹ *u* omits. *g q t u* add ሶቹ፡ ²² *d* omits next ten words through hmt. ²³ *u* omits. ²⁴ Words obelized. Corrupt(?) for በክሉ፡ ሐሳበ፡ ዓመት፡ So also Beer. For ዓለም፡ *β* reads ሰብእ፡ ²⁵ *m* omits. ²⁶ *m* reads ለ. ²⁷ *u* adds ዓለም፡ ወ. ²⁸ *q* adds ወአሐቲ፡ በሳድስት፡ ²⁹ *a-u, l n, u, h* read ሃልስ፡ *β-h l n* read ሃልሲት፡ ³⁰ *u* reads አሐቲ፡ *q, β* omit. ³¹ *f i o y β* read ራብዕት፡ *q u* add ወአሐቲ፡ በንምስት፡ ³² *q t, g m u* read ወዓመት፡ *β* reads ዓመት፡ ³³ *a, β* reads በመዋዕል፡ ³⁴ *c* reads ነገሩ፡ ³⁵ *m q, β, g t u* read ጥንቁቅ፡ ³⁶ *q, β-f, g* reads ወለክረማት፡ *m* በዓለት፡ *t u* ለበዓላት፡ *f* ወበዓ. ³⁷ *g u, a-g u, β* read ወለክረማት፡ ³⁸ *g q* read ሹርኤል፡ *a e f h k w* trans. before ወነፍሐ፡ ³⁹ *g m t u, a d i k l y a, q* reads ዘአርአየ፡ *t², b c e f n x* ዘአዘዘ፡ *o β* ዘአዘዘ፡ Text = *φ ἐπέραιε* corrupt for *φ ἐπέραιε*. ⁴⁰ Em. from ሊት፡ Here *H...ሎቹ* = *φ*. ዘአዘዘ፡ (or 'ዘ፡) ሊት፡... በሐይለ፡ = 'whom He hath commanded for me over the host' gives no reasonable meaning. ⁴¹ *u* omits next two words. ⁴² *m, d l o y* omit. ⁴³ *a, a h i k n, β-a h i k n* read ለ. ⁴⁴ *a-m, k, β-k* read ወስልጣ፡ ⁴⁵ *t², β, g q* omit. *m t¹ u* read ለ. ⁴⁶ *β, g m* read ለ. *q u w, t¹ ለ, t² ወለ*.

ወስተ፡ ሰማይ፡ ከመ፡ ደርሕ፡¹ ብርሃኑ፡ ደብ፡ ሰብእ፡ *ፀሐይ፡² ወ *ወርሃ፡³ ወከዋክብት፡⁴ ወ*ዙሎም፡⁵
 ስልጣናት፡⁶ ሰማይ፡⁷ እሱ፡ ይትመየጥ፡⁸ በፃብበረም፡፡ 9. ወ¹⁰ዛቲ፡¹¹ ይእቲ፡ ሥርዓት፡¹²
 ከዋክብት፡ እሱ፡ የዐርቡ፡¹³ በመካናቲሆም፡¹⁴ ወበአዝማኒሆም፡¹⁵ ወበበዓላቲሆም፡¹⁶
 ወ*ለ¹⁷አውራኒሆም፡፡ 10. ወ*እሱ፡¹⁸ እስማቲሆም፡ በእሱ፡ ይመርጥም፡ ለ¹⁹እሱ፡ *የዐቅቡ፡
 ወ¹⁴ይበውሕ፡ በአዝማኒ፡ ዚአሆም፡ *እሱ፡ ይመርጥም፡ በመካናቲሆም፡²⁰ ወበሥርዓታቲሆም፡¹⁴
 ወ*ለ¹⁷ጊዜያቲሆም፡ ወበአውራኒሆም፡¹⁴ ወበስልጣናቲሆም፡¹⁴ ወበምቅዋማቲሆም፡፡ 11.
 ሸመራሕያቲሆም፡²¹ ይበውሕ፡¹⁴ ቀዳሚ፡²² እሱ፡²³ ይሌልዩ፡ ሸክፍሱ፡²⁴ ዓመት፡ ወእምድጎራሆም፡
 ፲ወ፪*መራሕያን፡²⁵ ዘሥርዓታት፡²⁶ እሱ፡ ይሌልይም፡ ለአውራኒ፡²⁷ ወሰ፡²⁸ *፲፻ወ፳²⁹አርእስት፡
 ፲*፻³⁰እሱ፡ ይፈልጥም፡ ለመዋዕል፡ ወ*ለ³¹፬እሱ፡ ይትዌስኩ፡ ምስሌሆም፡³² *እሱ፡
 ይፈልጡ፡³³ መራሕያን፡³⁴ ፱*መክፈልት፡ ዓመታት፡³⁵ 12. ወ³⁶እሱንቱ፡³⁷ አርእስት፡ ፲፻ማእከሰ፡
 መራኒ፡ ወመራሕ፡³⁸ ይትዌስኩ፡³⁹ ፮በድጎሪ፡ ምቅዋም፡⁴⁰ *ወመራሕያቲሆም፡ ይፈልጡ፡፡⁴¹
 13. ወእሱ፡⁴² እስማቲሆም፡ ለመራሕያን፡⁴³ እሱ፡ ይፈልጡ፡ ሸመክፈልት፡ ዓመት፡ እሱ፡
 ሥሩንቱ፡ ሚልኪኤል፡⁴⁴ ወ*ህልእምሚሌክ፡⁴⁵ ወ*ሚልኤየል፡⁴⁶ ወናሬል፡፡⁴⁷ 14. ወእስማቲሆም፡

¹ *g* reads ደርእይ፤ ² *q t* read ፀሐይ፤ ³ *g q t* read ወርሃ፤ *m* adds ደብ፡ ሰብእ፡
⁴ *q t, h* read ወ(*g* omits)ከዋክብት፡ ⁵ *g* reads ዙሎ፡ ⁶ *u* reads ስልጣኑ፡ ⁷ *g* reads
 ሰማያት፡ *a* omits next two words. ⁸ *g* reads ይትመየጥ፡ *t* ይትመየጣ፡ ⁹ *b* reads
 በቤ. ¹⁰ *t u* omit. ¹¹ *d* adds ሥርዓት፡ ¹² *a* reads ሥርዓት፡ ዘ. ¹³ *q* reads የዐቅቡ፡
n w የዐርቡ፡ ¹⁴ *u* omits. ¹⁵ *g m t, β.* *q* reads ወበአዝማኒሆም፡ *u* ወአዝማኒሆም፡
¹⁶ *q* reads ወበዓመታቲሆም፡ *u* omits. ¹⁷ *m q* read አውራኒሆም፡ ¹⁸ *t* reads እሱ፡ (sic).
u omits. ¹⁹ *m, b n o v x β* read ወሰ. ²⁰ *a-u.* *u* reads ወእሱ፡ ይመርጥም፡ *β* omits.
 For እሱ፡ of *q t, g m* read እሱ፡ ²¹ *m* reads አርባዕቱ፡ መራኒሆም፡ ወ. ²² *m* reads
 ቀዳሚ፡ *q* ቀዳሚ፡ *u* omits. *o* adds ይበውሕ፡ ²³ *q* adds ይበውሕ፡ ወ. *u* reads
 ወእሱ፡ ²⁴ *u* adds ዓለም፡ ወ. ²⁵ *t u, β.* *g* reads መራሕያን፡ *m q* መራሕያቲሆም፡
²⁶ *a* reads ዘሥርዓትም፡ *o β* ወበሥርዓታት፡ *u* omits. ²⁷ *q* reads ለአውራኒሆም፡
²⁸ *a-q.* *q* reads ወ. *β-i* add ዓመት፡ *i* ዓመታት፡ ²⁹ *g u.* *m* reads ፲፻. *q* ፲፻፳.
t ሠለስቱ፡ ምእት፡ ወስሳ፡ ወአርባዕቱ፡ ምስሌ፡ *β* ፲፻ወ(*f x* omit ወ)፳ወ፬ምስሌ፡ ³⁰ *g* omits.
³¹ *m* omits. ³² *a.* *β* reads ዲክሆም፡ ³³ *m t, β.* *g* reads እሱ፡ ይፈልጥ፡ *q* እሱ፡
 ይፈልጥም፡ *u* omits. ³⁴ *a-m u, β-i β.* *m, i β* read መራሕያን፡ *u* reads መራሕያቲሆም፡
³⁵ *a-g, β-f h.* *g* reads መክፈልቱ፡ *f h* መክፈልት፡ ዓመት፡ ³⁶ *g, h* omit. ³⁷ *h* omits.
m adds ፬. ³⁸ *g m u.* *t β* read ወትመራሕ፡ *q t¹, d* omit. ³⁹ *t u, β-e f h.* *m q, e f h v*
 prefix ወ. *g* reads ወይትዋስኩ፡ ⁴⁰ *q, a* read ምቅዋም፡ ወ(*a* omit). ⁴¹ *u* omits. For
 ይፈ" *g* reads ይፈ". ⁴² *q* reads እሱ፡ *e h* እሱ፡ እሱንቱ፡ ⁴³ *a e* read ለመራኒሆም፡
⁴⁴ *g* = ነጻነት (Schwab 173). *m* reads ሚልክ". *t u* ሚሊክ". *q* ሚካኤል፡ *β-o*
 ምልክኤል፡ *o β* ምልክኤል፡ ⁴⁵ *a-q, β-e i o* = ንጻነት. *q* reads ህል፡ እምሚልክ፡
e ህልምምሌክ፡ *i* ህልእሚ". *o β* ህልእምሚሌክ፡ ⁴⁶ *β-a e n o* = ነጻነት (Schwab 172).
e n read ምልክ፡ *a o β* ሚልክኤል፡ *g* ሚልክኤል፡ *m u* ሚሌክኤል፡ *q* ሚልክኤል፡
t ሚልክኤል፡ ⁴⁷ = ነጻነት. *u* reads ናሬል፡ *a* ናሬል፡

ለእባ: ደመርጋዎመ: አድናርኤል: ¹ ወ*ኢደቡስኤል: ² ወ*ኤሎሚኤል: ³ እሱ: ፫እባ: ደተልዉ: ⁴ ደጎራሆመ: ለ*መራሕደነ: ⁵ *ሥርዓት: ወፄዘይተሱ: ⁶ ደጎረፄመራሕደነ: ⁸ ሥርዓት: እባ: ደተልዉ: ደጎረ: እልክቸ: መራሕደነ: ⁹ ምቅዋማት: ¹⁰ እባ: ደፈልጡ: አርባዕት: ክፍላ: ለዓመት: ¹¹ 15. በቅድመ: ዓመት: ¹² ቀዳማዊ: ደሠርቅ: ¹³ ወይመልክ: ምልክደል: ¹⁴ ዘይሠመይ: ስሞ: ¹⁵ ተመዳይነ: ¹⁶ ወ*ፀሐይ: ¹⁷ ወ*ክሎመ: ¹⁸ መዋዕል: ¹⁹ ዘሰጋለጣነ: ዘአሁ: እባ: ደመልክ: ²¹ ፲²⁰ ወ*ፄዕለት: ²³ 16. ወእሱ: ትእምርተ: መዋዕል: እባ: ሀለዉ: ²⁴ ደስተርአዩ: ደባ: ²⁵ ምድር: ለ*መዋዕለ: ²¹ ስልጣነ: ዘአሁ: ሀፍ: ወ*ሞቅ: ²⁶ ወዛሕን: ²⁷ ወ*ክሎመ: ²⁴ ዕፀወ: ²⁸ ደፈርዩ: ²⁹ ወቁጽል: ደወጽእ: በክሱ: ዕፀወ: ወ³⁰ማእረረ: ስርናይ: ወጽኔ: ረዳ: ወ*ክሱ: ጽጌደት: ³¹ ዘይወፀእ: ³² በገዳም: ወዕፀወ: ክረምት: ይዩብሱ: ³³ 17. ወእሱ: አስማቲሆመ: ³⁴ ለመራሕደነ: ³⁵ እባ: መትሕቲሆመ: ብርክኤል: ³⁶ ዘልብስኤል: ³⁷ ወካልእ: ዘይተፄሰክ: ርእባ: ፲፱መ: ሂሱደስፍ: ³⁸ ወተፈጸመ: መዋዕለ: ስልጣነ: ³⁹ ለዘ: 18. ካልእ: ⁴⁰ መራሕ: ዘ⁴¹ ደጎራሁ: ⁴² ሂልእምሚሌክ: ⁴³ ዘይጼወዕም: ስሞ: ⁴⁴ *ፀሐይ:

¹ *e* reads አድናርኤል: ² *g. m q* read ኢደቡስኤል: *tu*, ኢደቡሳኤል: *β* ኢደቡስኤል.

³ *gmt. q* reads ኤሎሚኤል: *tu* ኤሎሚኤል: *β-aino, a b* ኢደቡሚኤል: *a o, a b* ኢደቡሚኤል: *i* ኢደቡምኤል: *n* ኢደሚኤል: ⁴ *m* reads ደተልዉዎመ: ⁵ *d* reads መራሕደነ: *H*, and omits next four words through hmt. ⁶ *m* reads ሥርዓት: and omits next three words through hmt. *u* omits. ⁷ *q* reads ደጎራሁ: ለ፫.

⁸ *u* reads መራሕደነ: and omits next seven words. ⁹ *m* adds ሥርዓት: ወ. *q* reads መራሕደነ: ¹⁰ *q* reads "ማት: *u* omits. ¹¹ *a-m. m, β* read ዓመት: ¹² *m, β. a-m* omit. ¹³ *q* prefixes ወ.

¹⁴ *gt, β-a. qu* read ምልክደል: *a* ምልክደስ: *m* omits. ¹⁵ *g mu, c d l o v x, a b.*

q t, a b e f h i k n read ስመ: *h* ስመ: ¹⁶ *gtu* ("አ" *tu*) *f* = 'ጎጃን' 'southern' (so Goldschmidt and Beer). *m, a* read ተምዓሌ: *q* ተመዳይነ: *a b c d e i k l n o x b* ተመዳይነ: *h* ተአመነ:

¹⁷ *a, a k. β-a k* read ፀሐይ: ¹⁸ *q* reads ክሱ: ¹⁹ *a-u. β* reads መዋዕለት: *u* omits.

²⁰ *q* reads ወ. ²¹ *q* reads ደመልክ: ²² *q t* read ተስዓ: ²³ *β-il, a b. g m t* read

አሕተ: ዕለት: *q* አሕድ: ዕለት: *u, i l, a b* ፲ዕለት: ²⁴ *u* omits. ²⁵ *a e f h i k* read ለደባ:

²⁶ *u* reads መቅ: *β* ሞት: ²⁷ *u*. All other MSS. ወሐዘን: ²⁸ *m* omits. ²⁹ *u* omits

next four words. ³⁰ *q* reads ለ. *d* omits. ³¹ *m q t, β. g* reads ክሱ: ጸገደት:

u omits. ³² *a-m. β* reads ደጸገዩ: *m* omits. ³³ *m* reads ደዩብሱ: *q* ደዩብሱ:

³⁴ *h* omits next three words. ³⁵ *u* reads ለመራሕደነ: *b d l y* ለመራሕደነሆመ: *u* omits

next two words. ³⁶ *gtu, hin* = ከእነዚህ. *m, a b c d e f g h i k l o x, a b* read ብርክኤል:

q ብርክኤል: ³⁷ *a-m* = ከእነዚህ (Schwab 123) = 'this is the heart of God.' *m* reads

ዘልብስኤል: *a* ዘልብስኤል: *b c f i k l x, a* ዘልብሳኤል: *d e n* ዘልብሳኤል. *h* ዘልብስኤል. *o b*

ዘልብስኤል: ³⁸ *gu* = ከዐብላ (Schwab 58). *m q t* read ሂሱደስፍ: ("ስፍ: *q t*).

a ሂሱደስፍ: *b c d e f h k n o x, a b* ሂሱደስፍ: *i l* ሂሱ. ³⁹ *β. a* reads ስልጣኖመ:

u omits next three words. ⁴⁰ *d* prefixes ወ. ⁴¹ *u* reads ወ. ⁴² *gtu. m q, β* read

ደጎራሆመ: ⁴³ *β-i o. g* reads ሂልእሚክ: *m t* ሂሌእምሚክ: *q u* ሂልእምሚክ:

i ሂልእሚክ: *o* "ምልክ: ⁴⁴ *u* reads ስመ: *i* omits.

ብፋሁ፡¹ ወክሉ፡ መዋዕሉ፡ ብርሃኑ*² ወክሉ፡ ዕለት፡፡ 19. *ወክሉ፡ ትእምርት፡ መዋዕል፡³
በደብ፡⁴ ምድር፡ ሐረር፡⁵ ወየብስ፡ ወፀፀው፡ ደወጽኡ፡ ፍሬሆሙ፡ ርሱ፡⁶ ወ⁷ይሁሉ፡ ክሉ፡⁸
ፍሬሆሙ፡ *ርሱ፡ ወብሱሉ፡⁹ ወአባገዕ፡ ይታለዋ፡¹⁰ ወይዳንሳ፡¹¹ ወያስትጋብኡ፡¹² ክሉ፡¹³
ፍሬ፡ ምድር፡ ወ*ክሉ፡ ዘህሉ፡¹⁴ ውስት፡ ገራውህ፡ ወ*ምክደይ፡ ወይን፡¹⁵ ወይክውን፡¹⁶ በመዋዕሉ፡
*ስልጣኑ፡፡ 20. ወክሉ፡¹⁷ እመንጉ፡¹⁸ ስሞሙ፡¹⁹ ወሥርዓታቲሆሙ፡²⁰ ወመራሕደሂሆሙ፡²¹
ሰክሉ፡ አርአስት፡²² ፲፱*ጌዳኢያል፡²³ ወኬኤል፡ ወሂኤል፡²⁴ ወ*ስሙ፡ ለ²⁵ዘይትዌሰክ፡ ምስሌሆሙ፡
ርአሰ፡ ፲፱፡²⁶ አስፋኤል፡²⁷ ወተፈዳመ፡ መዋዕሉ፡ ስልጣኑ፡ ዚአሁ፡፡ LXXXIII. ወይኤኤ፡
አርአኢክ፡²⁸ ወልደሂ፡ ማቸሳሳ፡ ክሉ፡ ራእያት፡²⁹ እሰ፡³⁰ ርኢኩ፡ በቅድሚክ፡ እነገር፡፡
2. ክልኡት፡³¹ ራእየ፡³² ርኢኩ፡ እንበሰ፡³³ እንሣኡ፡ ብእሲት፡ ወአሐዱሂ፡³⁴ እምነሆሙ፡ ኢይትማሰል፡³⁵
ምስሰ፡ ካልኡ፡ ቀዳማየ፡ አመ፡³⁶ እትሚህር፡³⁷ መጽሐፈ፡ ወ*ካልኡ፡³⁸ እንበሰ፡³⁹ እንሥኡ፡⁴⁰
ሰእምክ፡⁴¹ ርኢኩ፡ ራእየ፡ ጽኑዕ፡ ወበእንቲአሆሙ፡ አስተብቋዕክም፡ በእግዚእ፡፡⁴² 3. ስኩብ፡⁴³
ኮንኩ፡⁴⁴ በቤት፡ መሳልኤል፡ እምሐውሂ፡ ርኢኩ፡⁴⁵ በራእይ፡⁴⁶ ሰማይ፡⁴⁷ ይንገሳ፡ ወይትህሂድ፡⁴⁸
ወይወድቅ፡⁴⁹ *ደብ፡ ምድር፡⁵⁰ 4. ወሶብ፡ ይወድቅ፡⁵¹ ደብ፡ ምድር፡ ርኢክዋ፡ ለምድር፡

¹ β. *a* reads in nom. ² *t* reads ትስ፡ ³ β. *g m t* read ወክሉ፡ መዋዕል፡ ("ሰ፡ *m t*) ትእምርቱ፡ *q* ወክሉ፡ መዋዕል፡ ትእምርት፡ *u* በትእምርቱ፡ and omits next two words.
⁴ *do x y a b* read ዘደብ፡ ⁵ *g, y* prefix ወ. ⁶ β adds ውብሱሉ፡ *u* omits next four words + ወ through hmt. ⁷ *m* omits. ⁸ *a-m q.* *q* reads ክሉሙ፡ *m, β* omit.
⁹ *a-u*, save that *g* reads in nom. *β-o* read ይየብስ፡ ¹⁰ *β-a i.* *g q u* read ይትለዋ፡
¹¹ *t, i* ይትለዋ፡ *a* ይታለዋ፡ *m* omits. ¹² *d* reads ወይፀነስ፡ *m* adds ወይትለዋ፡
¹³ *t u, β-i.* *g m q* read አስትጋብኡ፡ ("ኡ፡ *q*). *i* ይትጋብኡ፡ *g* omits next three words.
¹⁴ *e h* omit. ¹⁵ *u* reads ዘ. *g* reads ክሉ፡ ዘህሉ፡ ¹⁶ *a b* read ምክደዳት፡
¹⁷ *u* omits. ¹⁸ *u* reads ስልጣኖሙ፡ ሰክሰ፡ ¹⁹ *b c d x* read ሥርዐትሙ፡ *u* omits.
²⁰ *g m q, β. t* omits. *u* reads ይመርጥሙ፡ *m t, β* add እሰ፡ መትሐቲሆሙ፡ ²¹ *q* reads አርአስቲሆሙ፡ ወ.
²² *g. m q* read ጌዳኢያል፡ *t, a b f i o x a b* ጌዳኢያል፡ ("ያል፡ *a b f i o x a b*). *u* ጌዳኢያል፡ *c d l* ጌዳኢያል፡ (ጌ" *l*). *e h k* ጌዳኢያል፡ ("ኤያል፡ *h k*). *n* ጌዳኢያል፡
²³ *t, β. a-t* omit. ²⁴ *q* reads ቦሙ፡ ²⁵ *a* adds ስሙ፡ ²⁶ *q* reads አስፍኤል፡
u አስፋኤል፡ ²⁷ *m* reads አርኢክ፡ ²⁸ *a-l. t, β* read ራእያት፡ ²⁹ *a, b c d l o x y a b.*
a e f h i k n p v w read ዘ. ³⁰ *g* inserts ቅድሚክ፡ and *m* በቅ" before ክልኡት፡
³¹ *a-q, a k w.* *q, b c d e f h i l n o* read ራእያት፡ ³² *d l* read ዘእንበሰ፡ ³³ *g. m, β-f*
read ወ (*i* omits) ፲፱፡ *q u, f* ወ፲፱. *t* ወአክሐዱሂ፡ ³⁴ *m u, β. g i* prefix ወ, *g* reading
ወይማሰል፡ *q* reads ይትመሰሰ፡ ³⁵ *d* reads እሰ፡ ³⁶ *t* reads እትመሰር፡ *d* ይትሚሐቲ፡
³⁷ *q u* read ካልኡ፡ ³⁸ *g.* Other MSS. ዘእንበሰ፡ ³⁹ *q, l.* So also *g t u, a e f i k n a b*
but that they write it incorrectly እንሥኡ፡ *m, b c d h o x* read እንሣኡ፡ ⁴⁰ *b c d* read
እመክ፡ *x* እመ፡ *e* adds እድና፡ ⁴¹ *g* reads ለእግዚእብሔር፡ ⁴² *e* prefixes ወ.
⁴³ *g m* read ኮንኩ፡ ⁴⁴ *g* reads ርኢክ፡ ⁴⁵ *m, d o b* read ራእየ፡ *u* omits. ⁴⁶ *a* pre-
fixes ዘ. ⁴⁷ *m* reads ይትፈደይ፡ *h* ይትየሐድ፡ *u, a v* omit. ⁴⁸ *u, β. q* omits.
g m t read ወትወድቅ፡ ⁴⁹ *q* omits. *u, b e h n v x* omit next four words through hmt.
⁵⁰ β. *u* omits. *a-u* read ትወድቅ፡

ከመ፡ ትተወሐጥ፡ ውስተ፡ ቀላይ፡ ዐቢይ፡¹ ወአድባር፡ ደቡ፡² አድባር፡ ይሰቀሉ፡³ ወአውግር፡
 *ደቡ፡ አውግር፡⁴ ይሰጠሙ፡ ወዕፀው፡ ነዋኃን፡⁵ ይትገዘሙ፡ እምጉንዳጥሙ፡⁶ ወ*ይትገደፉ፡⁷
 *ወይሰጠሙ፡ ውስተ፡ ቀላይ፡¹ 5. ወ*እምኔሁ፡⁸ ወደቀ፡ ነገር፡ ውስተ፡ አፉ፡ ወ*አንግእኩ፡⁹
 እጽራሕ፡ ወእቤ፡ ተሐጉሰት፡ ምድር፡ 6. ወመላልያል፡¹⁰ እምሔው፡ አንሥአ፤¹¹ እንዘ፡¹²
 አኔ፡ እሰክብ፡ ነቤሁ፡ ወይሰላ፤ ምንት፡¹³ ከመዝ፡ ትጸር፡ ወልድ፡ ወ¹⁴*ለምንት፡ ከመዝ፡¹
 ተአወዩ፡ 7. ወ*ነገርክዎ፡¹⁵ *ክሉ፡ ራእየ፡¹ ዘርኢኩ፡ ወይሰላ፤ ከመ፡¹ ጽዑ፡¹⁶ ርኢኩ፡¹⁷
 ወልድ፡ ወኃየሰ፡¹⁸ ርኢየ፡¹⁹ ሕልምክ፡ *ላቡኣት፡ ክሉ፡ ኃጢአት፡²⁰ ምድር፡ ወ²¹ትሰጠም፡
 ሀለወት፡ ውስተ፡ ቀላይት፡²² ወ*ተሐጉል፡²³ ነጉሰ፡ ዐቢየ፡ 8. ወይእቤ፤ ወልድ፡²⁴
 ተንሥእ፡ ወአስተብቀዎ፡ ለእግዚአ፡ ስብሐት፡²⁵ እስመ፡ መሃይምን፡ አንት፡²⁶ ከመ፡ ይትረፍ፡²⁷
 ትራፍ፡²⁸ ደቡ፡ ምድር፡²⁹ *ወኢይደምስሳ፡ ለክላ፡ ምድር፡³⁰ 9. ወልድ፡⁷ እምሰማይ፡³¹
 ይሂሉ፡ ክሉዝ፡³² ደቡ፡ ምድር፡ ወደቡ፡ ምድር፡ ይከውን፡ ሐጉል፡ ዐቢይ፡ 10. ወ³³እምኔሁ፡¹
 ተንግእኩ፡ ወጸለይኩ፡ ወአስተብቃዕኩ፡ ወሰክልኩ፡⁴ ወ*ጸሎት፡³⁴ ጸሐፍኩ፡ ለትወልድ፡ ዓለም፡³⁵
 ወክሉ፡ አርእየክ፡³⁶ ወልድ፡³⁷ ማፑላላ፡ 11. ወ*ሶብ፡³⁸ ወባእኩ፡ ታሐት፡ ወርኢክዎ፡³⁹

¹ *u* omits.² *m* reads ውስተ፡³ *q* trans. before ደቡ፡ አድ፡⁴ *q* omits.⁵ *q* reads ነዋኅት፡ *e* ነዋኃን፡ ⁶ *g, β. m* reads እምጉንዳጥሙ፡ *q* እምጉንደሙ፡ *u* omits.⁷ *m* reads ይትገደፍ፡ *q* ይገደፉ፡ *d* adds ውስተ፡ ቀላይ፡ and omits following ወ.⁸ *t, b c f i k l n o x β. g q u* read ወአመኩ፡ ('*u*፡*q*) *m, a d e h a* እምኔሁ፡ ⁹ *g* readsተንግእኩ፡ *t, n* አንዝኩ፡ ¹⁰ *g u*. Other MSS. ወመላልያል፡ ¹¹ *g* reads አንግአ፤¹² *q* reads ወ. ¹³ *a. a d e i k l o x a β* read ምንት፡ *b c f h n* ለምንት፡ ¹⁴ *t, d* omit.¹⁵ *m* reads ነገርክዎ፡ *q, a* ነገርዎ፡ ¹⁶ *u. t* reads ጽዑ፡ *g m q, β* ጽዑ፡ (*+ ጽዑ፡ ወ m*).¹⁷ *g m* prefix ወ. ¹⁸ *m q, β. g t* read ወኃየሰ፡ *u* omits with next two words.¹⁹ *m* adds ወልድ፡ *q* reads ራእየ፡ and trans. after ሕልምክ፡ ²⁰ *t u, β* save that *t u, β*read ክሉ፡ for ክሉ፡ *g m* read ኃጢአት፡ ክሉ፡ ኃጢአት፡ save that *g* reads the last word asኃጢአት፡ *q* ኃጢአት፡ ክሉ፡ ²¹ *g* omits. ²² *a-t, b c l o x a β. t, β-b c l o x a β* readቀላይ፡ ²³ *m t, i* read ትትሐጉል፡ *u* omits. ²⁴ *e h* omit. ²⁵ *e* reads መናፍስት፡²⁶ *u* omits next eight words. ²⁷ *g. m q t, β* read ይትረፍ፡ ²⁸ *β-n. g q* read ትራፍ፡*m, n* ተረፍ፡ *t* ተረፍ፡ ²⁹ *q* omits next eleven words through hmt. ³⁰ This clause isof doubtful authenticity as *g m q u* omit. On the other hand it could be lost throughhmt. The text as it stands is supported by *b c f*, and also by *t, d h i x* save that theseomit *ኢ* and *h* reads ለክሉ፡ for ለክላ፡ As regards ወኢይደ፡ *a e* read ወኢይደመስሳ፡*i k l n o a β* ወይደመስሳ፡ *e* like *h* reads ለክሉ፡ ³¹ *u* omits next six words. ³² *g m,**b c e i l n o x y a β. t* reads ክሉ፡ *H. a d f h k n* ዝክሉ፡ *q u* omit. ³³ *m, d l o a* omit.³⁴ *m t, β. g* reads ጸለይኩ፡ ወ. *q u* omit. ³⁵ *u* omits next four words. ³⁶ *c h (i?)*read አርእየክ፡ *a* አርእየክ፡ ³⁷ *n* omits. ³⁸ *m t, β. y* omits. Since, however,*g* reads እምከ፡ *q* እመከ፡ *u* አመከ፡ it appears that ሶብ፡ is a late emendation and thatአሜሁ፡ (written አሜኡ) was the original reading. ³⁹ *q* reads ወርኢክ፡

ለሰማይ: ወ¹* ለፀሐይ:² ይወጽኡ:³ እምሥራቅ:⁴ ወ⁵ወርኅ: ይወርድ:⁶ እምፀራብ:⁷
 ወ* ውሑዳት:⁸ ከዋክብት:⁹ ወክሉ: * ምድር: ወክሉ:¹⁰ ተዘ¹¹ አእመረ:¹² * ደቦ: ቀዳሚ:¹³
 ወበረክዎ:¹⁴ ለእግዚአ: ክነኔ: ወሎቹ: ወሀብኩ: ፀባይ:¹⁵ እስመ: * አውፀኦ: ፀሐይ:¹⁶ እመላክወ:
 ምሥራቅ: ወፀርገ:¹⁷ ወሠረቀ:¹⁸ ደቦ: ገደ: ሰማይ: ወአንሥኡ:¹⁹ ወከሐውር:²⁰ ፍኖተ: እነተ:
 ተርእየት: ሎቹ: LXXXIV. ወአልፀልኩ: እደዌየ:²¹ በጽድቅ: ወባረክዎ: ለቅዱስ:
 ወሰግቢይ: ወገርኩ: በመገፈስ: አፉዳ: ወ* በልሰነ: ሥጋ:²² * እነተ: ገብረ:²³ አምላክ: ለውሉድ:
 ሥጋ:²⁴ ሰብኦ: * ከመ: ይትናገሩ: ባቲ:²⁵ ወወሀቦሙ: መንፈስ: ወ* ልሳነ: ወአፈ:²⁶ ከመ:
 ይትናገሩ: ቦቹ:²⁷

2. ቡሩክ: አነተ: እግዚአ:²⁸ ንጉሥ:

ፀቢይ:²⁹ ወኃይል: በፀባይ: ዚአክ:

እግዚአ: ክሉ: ፍጥረት:³⁰ ሰማይ:

ንጉሠ: ነገሥት: ወአምላክ: ክሉ:³⁵ ዓለም:

ወ* መለኮትክ: ወ³¹ መንገሥትክ:³² ወፀባይክ:³³ ይነብር: * ለዓለም: ወ³⁴ ለዓለመ: ዓለም:

ወለክሉ:³⁵ ትውልድ: ትውልድ: ስልጣክ:²⁸

ወክሉሙ: ሰማይት:³⁶ ምንባሪክ:³⁷ ለዓለም:

¹ *q* omits. ² *m* trans. ለፀሐይ: and ለሰማይ: *u* omits next three words through hmt.; for in the text before the scribe of *u* ወፀሐይ: occurred before ወወርኅ:
³ *q* prefixes ወ. ⁴ *gmq* (also original of *u*: see preceding note) add ወፀሐይ:
⁵ *d* omits. ⁶ *mq* read ይወርድ: *o* ይወርድ: *h* adds እምሥራቅ: ወወርኅ: ይወርድ:
⁷ *gt, β. mq* read በም". *u* በም". ⁸ *g, β. m* reads ውሳዳት: *q* አድተ: *tu* ውሑዳት:
⁹ *u* omits next six words. *q* reads next three words in acc. ¹⁰ *gmqt, cdfiloyab.*
abe hknx omit through hmt. *u* also omits (see preceding note). ¹¹ *bn* omit.
¹² = εἰδεν = ነጋግ corrupt for ነጋግ (Margoliouth) or = ἐνόησεν corrupt for ἐποίησεν
 (Flemming). ¹³ *q* reads ቅዱስ: *u* (see note 9). *n* omits. ¹⁴ *m* adds ደቡቃ:
¹⁵ *g* reads ፀባይ: ¹⁶ *u* reads አውፀኦ: ፀሐይ: For next two words *x* reads እምሥራቅ:
¹⁷ *g* reads ዓረገ: *n* አፀረገ: *u* omits. ¹⁸ *q* reads መሠረታ: ¹⁹ *gmq, abcefhknx.*
t, dilnoyab read ወተንሥኡ: *u* omits. ²⁰ *gq* read ወደኃውር: *n* ወሐረ: *u* omits
 next four words. ²¹ *gmq, tu, β* read እደወዳ: ²² *q* reads ልሳነ: ሥጋ: *n* ልሳነ:
 ዘሥጋ: ²³ *n* reads ዘገብረ: *o, β* ዘ (እነተ: *β*) ተገብረ: ²⁴ *gmt, abcfhiknx.*
u, delopyab omit. *q* reads ዘሥጋ: and trans. after ሰብኦ: ²⁵ *u* omits.
²⁶ *ae f h k n v w* read አፈ: ወልሳነ: ²⁷ *q* reads ባቲ: ²⁸ *m* omits. ²⁹ *β-i* prefix ወ.
³⁰ *n* reads ፍጥረት: ዘ. ³¹ *n* adds ጽድቅ: *u* omits. ³² *g* reads መንገሥትክ:
u omits. ³³ *g* reads ወፀባይክ: *u* omits. ³⁴ *d v w* omit. ³⁵ *m* adds ሥልጣክ: ደቦ:
³⁶ *g* reads ሰማይት: ³⁷ *gtu, β-ae h.* *mq, ae* read መንባሪክ: *h* መንባሪክ:

ወ*ዙላ፡¹ ምድር፡ መካይደ፡² እገሪክ፡ *ለዓለም፡ ወገለ*ዓለመ፡⁴ ዓለመ ።

3. እስመ፡ አንተ፡ ገበርክ፡⁵ ወ*ለዙላ፡⁶ አንተ፡ ትመልክ፡⁷

ወ*ኢደጸንዐክ፡⁸ ግብር፡⁹ *ወኢ፡ ፪¹⁰[ወኢአሐቲ፡]¹¹

ጥበብ፡ ኢተሐልፍ፡¹² *እምንባራተ፡ ምንባሪክ፡

ወኢትትመላጥ፡¹³ ኢእምገጽክ፡

ወአንተ፡ ዙላ፡¹⁴ *ታእምር፡ ወ¹⁵ትሬኢ፡¹⁶ ወትሰምዕ፡

ወአልቦ፡ ዘይትግባኢ፡¹⁷ እምኔክ፡ [እስመ፡ ዙላ፡ ትሬኢ፡]¹⁸

4. ወይእኬ፡ *መላእክተ፡ ሰማያተክ፡¹⁹ ይኤብሱ፡

ወደቦ፡ ሥጋ፡²⁰ ሰብኢ፡ ትከውን፡ መፀትክ፡

እስክ፡²¹ ዕለት፡²² ዐባይ፡ እንተ፡²³ ዙኒ፡

5. ወይእኬ፡ አምላክ፡ ወእግዚእ፡²⁴ ወ²⁵ንጉሥ፡ ዐባይ፡²⁶

አስተበቀሱ፡ ወእስከል፡ ከመ፡ ታቅም፡ ሊተ፡ ስእለት፡

¹ *mt*, *β-n*. *gq* read ዙላ፡ *u* omits. ² *gu*. *mq*, *t*, *β* read መካይደ፡ ³ *n* omits.
⁴ *mu* omit. ⁵ *n* reads ፈጠርክ፡ *ehkn* add ዙላ፡ ⁶ *gmq*. *t* trans. after ትመልክ፡ *u* omits. *β-eh* read ዙላ፡ *n* reads ዙላ፡ and trans. after አንተ፡ *eh* omit.
⁷ *dlougab* read ትመልክ፡ *u* adds ሰክ፡ ⁸ *a-g*, *β-dfnob*. *g* reads አጸንዐክ፡ ዙላ፡ *df* ኢደጸንዐክ፡ *ob* ኢጸንዐክ፡ ⁹ *q* reads ግብር፡ ¹⁰ *gu*, *β-hi*. *mt*, *hi* read ወኢአሐቲ፡ *g* ወአሐቲ፡ ¹¹ *u* reads ወ. *x* ወአሐቲ፡ I have bracketed this phrase as a dittography. The dittographic text appearing first as ወኢ፪ወኢ፪ was next expanded into ወኢ፪ወኢአሐቲ፡ as in *g*, *β-hi*, in order to bring the dittography into grammatical agreement with ጥበብ፡ or into ወኢአሐቲ፡ ወኢአሐቲ፡ of *qmt*, *hi*. But the dittography cannot be connected with ጥበብ፡ for 'wisdom' is here personified as the subsequent clauses show. ¹² Emended. *g* reads ኢት፡. *n* ኢትጋልፍክ፡ Other MSS. ኢትገልፈክ፡
¹³ Em. from ወኢትትመላጥ፡ (ወኢትመላጦክ፡ *gq* ወኢትትመላጦክ፡ *m*) እመንባርታ፡ (*qu* omit) ምንባሪክ፡ (መንባሪክ፡ *g* እመንባርክ፡ *mq*) (+ ለዓለም፡ *n*) ወ. By this simple transposition of the verb ኢትትመላጥ፡ the parallelism of the text is restored. Further እመንባርታ፡ has been emended into እምንባራተ፡ Thus the phrase እምንባራተ፡ ምንባሪክ፡ = ἀπὸ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ θρόνου σου = ፲፱፻፶ ፲፱፻፶ Ps. lxxxix. 15. To return now to the word እመንባርታ፡ which I have emended into እምንባራተ፡ we should observe that it does not admit of any reasonable rendering in this passage. The word means 'state,' 'condition,' 'life,' or 'food.' Even if we forced upon it the meaning of *lebensgrund*, as Flemming has done, the sense is not suitable to the passage. ¹⁴ *eiv* trans. after ታእ፡. *u* omits. ¹⁵ *tu*. *g* reads ታእምር፡ ወ. *m*, *β* ታእምር፡ ወ. *q* omits. ¹⁶ *g* adds ወኢታስተርኢ፡ ¹⁷ *t*, *β*. *a-t* read ዘገባኢ፡ ¹⁸ Bracketed as a gloss. ¹⁹ *u* reads መላእክተክ፡ ²⁰ *u* omits. ²¹ *m* omits. ²² *q*. Other MSS. read ዕለት፡ ²³ *g*. Other MSS. omit. ²⁴ *u* omits. *n* trans. after next word. ²⁵ *tu*, *β-e*. *gmq*, *e* omit. ²⁶ *u*, *e* omit.

ከመ: ታተርፍ:¹ ሊቲ:² ደኃፊቲ:³ ውስቲ:⁴ ምድር:

*ወኢታጥፍኤ: ክሎ: ሥጋ: ሰብኤ:⁵

ወታዕርቃ:⁶ ለምድር:

ወይከውን: ሐጉል:⁷ ለዓለም:⁸

6. ወይኢዜኒ: እግዚእይ:² አጥፍኤ: *እምደበ: ምድር: ሥጋ:² እንተ:⁹ እምዕዑተከ:¹⁰

ወሥጋ: *ድድቅ: ወ¹¹ርተዕ: አቅም: ለተክለ: ዘርእ: ለዓለም:¹²

ወኢተሰውር:¹³ ገጸክ:¹⁴ እምስእለተ: ገብርክ: እግዚእ:¹⁵

LXXXV. ወእምድጎረዝ: ካልኤ:¹⁶ ሕልመ:¹⁷ ርኢኩ: ወፃኡሎ: ሕልመ:¹⁸ አርእየክ: ወልድየ::

2. ወእንሥኤ:¹⁹ ሂኖክ:²⁰ ወይቤ: ሰወልዱ: ማጥሳሳ: ሰክ: እብሰክ: ወልድየ:²¹ ስማዕ: የገርየ:

*ወአጽንን: እዝክ: ለርእየ: ሕልመ: አቡክ:²² 3. እንበለ: እንሥኤ:²³ ለእምክ: እድና:

ርኢኩ: በ*ራእየ: ምስካብየ:²⁴ ወናህ: *ለህም: ወፅኤ:²⁵ እምድር:²⁶ ወኮክ: ዝክ: ላህም:

ዳዳ: ወእምድጎራህ: ወፅኤት: ጣዕዋ: አንስታይት:²⁷ አሐቲ:²⁸ *ወምስሌሃ:²⁹ ወፅኤ:²⁹

ክልኤት:³⁰ ጣዕዋ:³¹ ወኢ*እምይሆመ:³² ኮክ: ደሊመ:³³ ወኢ*ቀይሐ:³⁴ 4. ወ*ጉድኤ:³⁵ ዝክ:

ደሊም: ጣዕዋ: ለቀዩሐ:³⁶ ወተሰዎ: *ውስተ: ምድር:³⁷ ወኢክህልክ: እምሶቤሃ: ርእየት:³⁸

ለዝክ:³⁹ ቀይሐ:⁴⁰ ጣዕዋ:⁴¹ 5. ወዝክ:⁴² *ደሊም: ጣዕዋ:⁴³ ለህቀ:⁴⁴ ወ*መጽአት:⁴⁵

¹ *m* reads ታተርፍ: ² *u* omits. ³ *q, n* read ደኃፊቲ: *t* ደኃፊቲ: ⁴ *u* reads ደበ: ⁵ *u* omits. For ሥጋ: *q* reads ዘሥጋ: ⁶ *g, t. q* reads ወታዕርቃ: *m, u, β-h* ወኢታዕርቃ: *h* ወኢታዕርቃ: ⁷ *m* prefixes ለ. ⁸ *q* omits next fifteen words through hmt. ⁹ *a b c d e* omit according to Dillmann. *n* reads ዘ. ¹⁰ *β-f. g, m* read እምዕተክ: *t, u, f* እምዕተክ: ¹¹ *a* omits. ¹² *u* omits next five words. ¹³ *a, b* read ሰውር: ¹⁴ *q* omits. ¹⁵ *g* reads እግዚእ: ¹⁶ *g, q* read ካልኤ: ¹⁷ *q* reads ሕልም: ¹⁸ *g*. Other MSS. omit. ¹⁹ *q* reads ወተንሥኤ: *t, n* ወአውሥኤ: *u* omits. ²⁰ *u* trans. after ወይቤ: ²¹ *u* omits. *q* adds ማጥሳሳ: ²² *u* reads ወአጽምኤ: የገር: አቡክ: ሕልመ: ²³ *q, u, β-k l n o x, a, b. g, m, t, k l n o x, a, b* read እንሥኤ: (sic). ²⁴ *g, m, t. u* reads ምስካብየ: *q, β* ራእይ: በምስ. ²⁵ *a, β-n* trans. *n* reads መጽኤ: ላህም: ²⁶ *g* reads በምድር: ²⁷ *g. m, t, c e l n o, a, b* read አንስተደዋት: *q* አንስተደዋ: *u, a, b, d, f, h, i, k, x* አንስተደዋት: ²⁸ *q* reads ምስሌህ: *t, e, f, h* ወምስሌህ: ²⁹ *g, n. q* reads ወወፅኤ: Other MSS. ወፅኤ: ³⁰ *g, n. t* ካልኤ: Other MSS. ካልኤ: ³¹ *n* reads ጣዕዋት: ³² *u* reads እምይሆ: *t* እምድጎራህመ: ³³ *q* reads ደሊም: ³⁴ *g, m, t, β* save that *g, m* read ቀይሐ: *q* reads ቀዩሐ: *u* ቀዩሐ: ³⁵ *m* reads ጉድኤ: ³⁶ *g, q, u*. Other MSS. ለቀይሐ: ³⁷ *g. m, q, u, β* read ደበ: ም. *u* omits. ³⁸ *t* reads ርኢየት: ³⁹ *g, m* prefix ወ. ⁴⁰ *g, t, β. m* reads ዝቀይሐ: *q, u* ቀይሐ: ⁴¹ *g* reads ጣዳም: *a* omits next three words. ⁴² *g* omits. ⁴³ *g. m* reads ጣዕዋ: *u* ደሊም: Other MSS. trans. ⁴⁴ *a-g, β. g* reads ለህቀ: *m* adds ደሊም: ውኢት: ⁴⁵ *t, β. g, m, q* read መጽኤ: *u* ወፅኤት:

ምስሌሁ፡ ዝኩ፡¹ ጣዕዋ፡² አንስታይት፡³ ወርሕኩ፡ እምኔሁ፡⁴ ዘይወፀኡ፡⁵ *አልህምት፡ ብዙኃን፡⁶ እንዘ፡⁷ ይመስልዎ፡ ወይተልዉ፡⁸ ድጎራሁ፡⁹ 6. ወእንተክቲ፡ እጉልት፡¹⁰ አንስታይት፡¹¹ እንታክቲ፡¹² ቀዳሚት፡¹³ ወፀኣት፡¹⁴ እምቅድመ፡ ገደ፡¹⁵ ዝኩ፡ ላህም፡ ቀዳማዊ፡¹⁶ ኃህሠት፡¹⁷ ለ*ውእቱ፡² ጣዕዋ፡ ቀዩሕ፡¹⁸ ወኢረከበት፡ ወአውየወት፡ ኀቡሁ፡¹⁹ አውደት፡²⁰ ዐቢደት፡²¹ ወኀሠሠት፡² 7. ወርሕኩ፡ እስከ፡ መጽኡ፡ ዝኩ፡ ላህም፡²² ቀዳማዊ፡²³ ኀቡሃ፡²⁴ *አርመማ፡²⁵ ወ²⁶*እምይእቲ፡ ጊዜ፡²⁷ ኢ²⁸ደርሐት፡ 8. ወእምድጎረዝ፡ ወላደት፡ ካልኡ፡²⁹ ላህመ፡ ደዓዳ፡ ወ*እምድጎራሁ፡³⁰ ወላደት፡³¹ *አልህምት፡ ብዙኃን፡ ወእጉልት፡³² ደሊማት፡³³ 9. ወርሕኩ፡ በንዋምዩ፡ ዝኩ፡ ሰር፡³⁴ ደዓዳ፡ ወ³⁵ከመዝ፡ ልህቀ፡ ወኮኩ፡ ሰረ፡³⁶ ደዓዳ፡² ዐቢዩ፡ ወ*እምኔሁ፡ ወፀኡ፡³⁷ አልህምት፡³⁸ ብዙኃን፡³⁹ ደዓዳ፡ ወይመስልዎ፡ 10. ወወጠኡ፡ *እንዘ፡ ይወልዱ፡⁴⁰ *አልህምት፡ ብዙኃን፡⁴¹ ደዓዳ፡ *ወእሉ፡ ይመስልዎሙ፡⁴² ወ*ተለወ፡⁴³ ኗላካልኡ፡⁴⁴ LXXXVI. ወ*ካዕቡ፡² ርሕኩ፡⁴⁵ በእዕይንትዩ፡ እንዘ፡ እነውም፡ ወርሕኩ፡ ሰማዩ፡⁴⁶ መልዕልተ፡⁴⁷ ወነዋ፡⁴⁸

¹ *a, a(i)knw*. ዝኩ፡ being rarely used as fem. was changed into እንተክኩ፡ by *bcdloxαβ*, and into ዛቲ፡ by *efh፡p v*. *i* prefixes ለ to ዝኩ፡ ² *u* omits. ³ *g. m, lno* read አንስትደዊት፡ *qu, β-lno* አንስትደዊት፡ *i* አንስትደዊት፡ ⁴ *u* omits. *i* reads ዘእምኔሁ፡ ⁵ *m, β-n. g q t, u* read ዘይወፀኡ፡ *u* omits. ⁶ *g¹ m q*. Phrase attracted into nom. in the relative clause. *tu, β* change into acc. አልህምት፡ ብዙኃን፡ *g²* makes this change only in the first word. ⁷ *β. α-u* read ወእንዘ፡ *u* ወ. ⁸ *g m t, β-h i k o*. *q* reads ወተለዉ፡ *u* omits. *h i k o* ወይተልዉ፡ ⁹ *q, β. g m t* read ድጎራሁ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁰ *q* reads እጉል፡ ¹¹ *g. m u, l n o, α* read አንስትደዊት፡ *q* አንስትደዊት፡ *i* አንስትደዊት፡ *β-l n o, α* አንስትደዊት፡ ¹² *q u* omit. ¹³ *m* reads ቀዳሚ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁴ *q* prefixes ወ. ¹⁵ *α w* omit. *u* reads ገደ፡ and omits next four words. ¹⁶ *α-u, α f h i k v w*. *u* omits. *b c d e l n o x, α β* read ቀዳሚ፡ ¹⁷ *o* adds ወኢረከበት፡ ¹⁸ *g q u, m t, β* read ቀዩሕ፡ ¹⁹ *g. m t, β* read ሰቤሃ፡ *q* ደቡሁ፡ *u* omits. ²⁰ *q* reads አውየወት፡ *h ፡ q ደደት፡* ²¹ *g m t, α b d i k l n o. q u, e f h ፡ p* read ዐቢዩ፡ *c v w* ዐቢደት፡ ²² *α* omits. ²³ *l ፡ β* read ቀዳሚ፡ ²⁴ *q, c n y* read ሰቤሃ፡ *u* omits. ²⁵ *q* reads አስተራመማ፡ *u* አርመመት፡ *t* omits preceding ወ. ²⁶ *q u, b c e f h n x. g m t, α d i k l o y, α β* omit. ²⁷ *u* omits. For እምይእቲ፡ *m* reads እምውእቱ፡ ²⁸ *m, c i* read ወ. *u* omits. ²⁹ *m t, β. g q* read ካልኡ፡ *u* reads & and trans. after ላህመ፡ ³⁰ *u* reads ካዕቡ፡ ³¹ *α β* read ወላደ፡ ³² *q* reads in nom. ³³ *q* reads ደሊማት፡ *tu* ደሊማት፡ ³⁴ *c f* read ሰረ፡ ³⁵ *u, β n v* omit. ³⁶ *m* trans. after ዐቢዩ፡ *g, α c h i k y* read ሰር፡ ³⁷ *u* reads ወላደ፡ *n* መጽኡ፡ እምኔሁ፡ ³⁸ *g u* read አልህምት፡ ³⁹ *m, β. g t* read ብዙኃን፡ *q* ብዙኃት፡ *u* "ኃክ፡ ⁴⁰ *u* reads ወወላዱ፡ *n* ይላዱ፡ ⁴¹ *q* puts in nom. ⁴² *q* reads ወይመ". *i* ወይመስልዎ፡ *u* omits. ⁴³ *α-m. m, β-d* read ተለዎ፡ *d* ተለዉ፡ ⁴⁴ *g m q t (u)* add ብዙኃን፡ ("ኃክ፡ *q*). *u* adds ብዙኃን፡ but trans. it after ርሕኩ፡ in next sentence. ⁴⁵ *u* adds ብዙኃን፡ which it has transposed from preceding sentence, but omits next four words. ⁴⁶ *u* prefixes ወ. ⁴⁷ *g m q* repeat from preceding clause ወርሕኩ፡ ሰማዩ፡ ⁴⁸ *u* reads ወነዋ፡

ኮከብ፡ አሐዱ፡¹ ወድቀ፡² እምሰማይ፡ ወይተሌዐል፡³ ወይበልዕ፡ ወይተረዐይ፡³ ማእከሉ፡⁴
 እልክቱ፡⁵ አልህምት፡⁶ 2. ወእምዝ፡⁷ ርእኩ፡⁸ *አልህምት፡ ዐቢዮ፡ ወጸሊማ፡⁹ ወ*ሩህ፡
 ዙሎሙ፡³ ወሰጡ፡¹⁰ ምዕደጥሙ፡ ወምርዓኖሙ፡ ወ*አጥዐጥሙ፡¹¹ ወአሐዙ፡ ተየሐይዉ፡¹²
 ፩*ሊ¹³ካልኡ፡፡ 3. ወካዕብ፡ ርእኩ፡ በራእይ፡¹⁴ ወ*ነጸርክዎ፡¹⁵ ለ¹⁶ሰማይ፡¹⁷ ወ*ነጥ፡ ርእኩ፡¹⁸
 ከጥክብት፡¹⁹ ብዙኃን፡²⁰ ወረዱ፡²¹ ወ*ተገድፉ፡²² እምሰማይ፡ በነብ፡²³ ዘኩ፡ ኮከብ፡²⁴ ቀዳማዊ፡
 ወ*ማእከሉ፡²⁵ እልኩ፡ ጣዕዋ፡²⁶ አልህምት፡²⁷ ኮኩ፡ ወ²⁸ምስሌሆሙ፡ ይትረዓዩ፡ [ማእከሎሙ፡፡]²⁹
 4. ወነጸርክዎሙ፡³⁰ ወርእኩ፡ ወ*ነጥ፡³¹ ዙሎሙ፡³² አውፀኡ፡ ነፍረታዊሆሙ፡ ከመ፡ አፍራስ፡³³
 ወአሐዙ፡ ይዕረጉ፡³⁴ ደብ፡ እጉልት፡³⁵ አልህምት፡ ወደነሳ፡ ዙሎኑ፡³ ወወላዳ፡ ነጌዮት፡³⁶ ወአገማሊ፡
 ወአእዱገ፡፡ 5. ወ*ዙሎሙ፡³ አልህምት፡ ፈርህዎሙ፡³⁷ ወደነገ፡ እምነሆሙ፡ ወአሐዙ፡
 እንዘ፡³⁸ ይነዘሩ፡³⁹ በስነሆሙ፡ ወይውሐጡ፡ ወይወጉ፡ በአቅርባኑሆሙ፡፡ 6. ወአሐዙ፡
 እንዘ፡⁴⁰ ይበልዕዎሙ፡⁴¹ ለ*እልኩ፡⁴² አልህምት፡ ወ*ነጥ፡ ዙሎሙ፡ ውሉደ፡ ምድር፡³ አሐዙ፡

¹ *mt.* *qu* read ፩, so also β but trans. before ኮከብ፡ *g* omits. ² *efh* trans. before ፩ኮከብ፡ in β text. ³ *u* omits. ⁴ *u* reads መልዕልት፡ ⁵ *gu.* *mq* β -*n* *o* read እልኩ፡ *n* እሉ፡ *o* omits. ⁶ *g* omits next three words through hmt. ⁷ $\beta.$ *mq* read ወእሙንቱ፡ *t* ማእከሉ፡ *u* ወ. ⁸ *t* omits. *mt* add እልክት፡ ("ፑ ፊ). *q, i* እልኩ፡ ⁹ *gq, a* *hikoḥ* put in nom. *u* reads ዐቢዮ፡ ወጸሊማ፡ ¹⁰ *g* reads ወሰጡ፡ ¹¹ *gm.* *qt* read ጣዕጥሆሙ፡ β አጣዕጥሆሙ፡ *u* omits. ¹² So *g.* *a-g, aeloxyḥ* read የዐይዉ፡ *bcd* *f h i k n y a* የየውይዉ፡ ("ይው፡ ፊ). But the latter word gives no satisfactory sense. The black bulls (i.e. the Cainites) did not leave their pastures and cows simply to engage in lamentation. In fact የዐ" is simply an emendation of የሐይዉ፡ Nor yet can የሐይዉ፡ be original. The difficulty does not lie in its being in the indicative; for this construction occurs occasionally—see Dillmann's *Lexicon*, 767, but in the construction የሐይዉ፡ ፩ላካልኡ፡ which is practically impossible. But the emendation of የሐ" is easy. It appears to be a corruption of የሐይዱ፡ Hence the phrase = ἡρῃοντο διαπαύειν ἕκαστος τὸν πλησίον αὐτοῦ. ¹³ *a.* β reads ምስሌ፡ a late change. ¹⁴ *m* prefixes ወ. *u* omits next four words. ¹⁵ *m* reads ነጸርኩ፡ ¹⁶ *g* reads ለ. ¹⁷ *a-u* add ወርእኩ፡ ¹⁸ *m* trans. ¹⁹ *a-m.* *m, \beta* put in acc. ²⁰ *a.* β -*n* put in acc. *n* omits. ²¹ β prefixes ወ. ²² *u* reads ገድፉ፡ ²³ *a-u.* *u, \beta* read ነብ፡ ²⁴ *y* omits. ²⁵ *u* reads ምስሌ፡ ²⁶ *t* reads ወጣዕጥሆሙ፡ *u* omits. ²⁷ *gt.* *mq* *u* read አልህምት፡ β ወአልህምት፡ ²⁸ β omits. ²⁹ Bracketed as a dittography. *u* omits next two words. ³⁰ *t* reads ወነጸርኩ፡ ³¹ *q* reads ሩህ፡ *m* adds ርእኩ፡ ³² *u* trans. after አው". ³³ *d* reads ፈረስ፡ *y* omits. ³⁴ *g.* Other MSS. ይዕረጉ፡ ³⁵ *a.* *abcikloxyḥ* read እጉላት፡ *d f h n, a* እጉላት፡ ³⁶ *gtu* read ነጌዮት፡ *q* ናጌዮት፡ ³⁷ *c* reads ይፈርህዎሙ፡ ³⁸ *q* reads እንዘ፡ ³⁹ *mtu* read ይነዘሩ፡ ⁴⁰ *u* omits. *q* adds እንዘ፡ ⁴¹ *q* reads ይላ፡ ⁴² *gm, \beta.* *qt* read እልክቱ፡ *u* omits.

ደርዐዱ፡¹ ወ*ደረሰቅልቁ፡² እምነሆሙ፡³ ወ*ደንፈዱ፡⁴ እምነሆሙ፡⁵ LXXXVII. ወካዕበ፡
 ርኢክምሙ፡ ወኡነዙ፡⁶ እነዝ፡⁷ ደወገኡ፡⁸ ፪⁹ሰካልኡ፡¹⁰ ወ¹¹ደውሕሙ፡¹² ፪¹³ሰካልኡ፡ *ወምድር፡
 ሕነዝት፡ ትጽራጥ፡³ 2. ወ¹⁴እንግልኡ፡ አዕይንትዩ፡ ካዕበ፡ ውስተ፡ ሰማይ፡ *ወርኢኡ፡
 በራእይ፡¹⁴ ወዮ፡ ወፀኡ፡¹³ እምሰማይ፡¹⁶ ከመ፡¹⁷ አምሳላ፡ ሰብእ፡ *ጸዓዱ፡³ ወ³፪¹⁸ወፀኡ፡¹⁹
 *እምውኢቱ፡ መካን፡³ ወ*፪²⁰ምስሌሆሙ፡²¹ 3. ወእሙንቱ፡³ ፪²²እሲ፡³ ወጽኡ፡ ድጎረ፡²³
 አሐዙ፡²⁴ በእደዩ፡³ ወአንሥኡ፡²⁵ እምትውልዱ፡³ ምድር፡³ ወ*አልዐሉ፡²⁶ ደብ፡ መካን፡²⁷
 ነዋጥ፡¹⁴ ወ*አርአዩ፡²⁸ ማጎፈድ፡ ነዋን፡ እምድር፡ ወከነ፡ ሕፁፁ፡²⁹ ዙሉ፡³ አውግር፡³⁰ 4.
 ወ*ደቤሰ፡³¹ ንበር፡ ዘዩ፡ እስከ፡ ትራኢ፡³² ዙሉ፡ ዘይመጽኡ፡ ደብ፡ እልኡ፡³³ ነጌዮት፡³⁴ ወአገማል፡
 ወአእዱግ፡ ወደብ፡³ ከዋክብት፡³ ወደብ፡ አልህምታት፡³⁵ ወዙሎሙ፡³⁶ LXXXVIII. ወርኢኡ፡³⁷
 አሐድ፡ እምእልኡ፡ ፪³⁸እሲ፡ ወፀኡ፡ እምቅዳሚ፡ ወ*አሐዙ፡³⁹ *ለዝኡ፡ ኮከብ፡⁴⁰ ቀዳማይ፡⁴¹
 ዘወድቀ፡³ እምሰማይ፡³ ወአሰር፡ እደዋሁ፡ ወእገሪሁ፡ ወወደዮ፡⁴² ውስተ፡ ማዕምቅ፡⁴³ *ወዝኡ፡
 ማዕምቅ፡¹⁴ ጸቢብ፡ ወዕመቅ፡³ ወ*ዕደብ፡⁴⁴ ወጽልመት፡ 2. ወ፪*እምእሲ፡³ መልሐ፡
 ሰይፈ፡⁴⁵ ወወሀሪሙ፡ ለእልኡ፡ ነጌዮት፡³⁴ ወአገማል፡⁴⁶ ወአእዱግ፡ ወ*ኡነዝ፡⁴⁷ *እነዝ፡⁴⁸ ደጉድኡ፡⁴⁹

¹ *a* reads ደርዐዱ፡ ² *m, a b c e f h i k l x. g t, d o, a, b* read ደደሰቅልቁ፡ *q* ደደሰቅለቁ፡
n ደደሰቅለቁ፡ *u* omits. ³ *u* omits. ⁴ *g q. m, β-y* read ደንፈዱ፡ *t u, y* ደንፈዱ፡
⁵ *g m.* Other MSS. omit. ⁶ *m, b c f l n o x y, a, b* read ወአሐዙ፡ *u* omits. ⁷ *m* omits.
⁸ *g t u. m* reads ደውገዮ፡ *q, β* ደወገኡ፡ ⁹ *g* trans. before ደወገኡ፡ ¹⁰ *i y* omit next
 two words through hmt. ¹¹ *q* omits. ¹² *m* reads ደውሕሙ፡ *q* ደውሕሙ፡ ¹³ *g* trans.
 before ደውሕሙ፡ ¹⁴ *q u* omit. ¹⁵ *n o, b* read ወመጽኡ፡ ¹⁶ *a* omits. ¹⁷ *q u*
 read ሰ. *n* omits. ¹⁸ *g q u. m t* write in full አርሳዕቱ፡ *β* reads ፪. ¹⁹ *a. β* reads
 ወፀኡ፡ ²⁰ *g q u, β. m t* write in full ሠለስቱ፡ ²¹ *m* only. *u* omits. Other MSS.
 ምስሌሁ፡ ²² *g q, β. m t* in full ሠለስቱ፡ *u* omits. ²³ *q* reads ደጎሬሁ፡ ²⁴ *β. g q t*
 read ወአሐዙ፡ *m* ወአነዝ፡ *u* omits. ²⁵ *m* reads ወአውሥኡ፡ ²⁶ *m* reads አልጓሰ፡
²⁷ *m* adds ቅዳሱ፡ ወ. ²⁸ *m* reads አርአዩ፡ ²⁹ *t, β. a-t* read ጎደጽ፡ (*q* "ጽ").
³⁰ *g* reads አህግር፡ *u* omits. ³¹ *a-g, c e f h i k. q, a b d l n o x (y), a, b* read ደቤሰ፡
³² *u* reads እራኢ፡ ³³ *a. β-e* read እሲ፡ *e* ምድር፡ በእሲ፡ ³⁴ *m, β. g t u* read
 ነጌዮት፡ *q* ነጌዮት፡ ³⁵ *q u, e* read አልህምት፡ ³⁶ *g m q. t* reads ወዙሉ፡ *u, β* ዙሉሙ፡
³⁷ *c* omits. ³⁸ *q t* write in full አርሳዕቱ፡ *g* trans. after ወፀኡ፡ ³⁹ *a-g, b f h i k l n o x a, b.*
g, a c d e h y read አሐዙ፡ ⁴⁰ *n* reads ዝኡ፡ ኮከብ፡ ⁴¹ *a, a k. b c d i l o x, b* read ቀዳማይ፡
e f h, a ቀዳሚ፡ *n* ቀዳማይ፡ ⁴² *e h* read ወደዮሙ፡ ⁴³ *g* reads መጓምቅ፡ ⁴⁴ *β-d.*
g reads ዐጽ፡ *m u* ጻፀ፡ *q* ጻፀ፡ *t* አጽ፡ *d* ዕፁብ፡ It is not improbable, however, that
q may be right and that *g m t u* corruptions of it. ⁴⁵ *a. β* reads ሰይፈ፡ ⁴⁶ *t, β.*
a-t omit. ⁴⁷ *a-m u, i*. *u* omits. *m, β-i*, *i*² read አነዝ፡ *o* አነዝ፡ ⁴⁸ *m u* omit.
 Here *m* places an indicative after አነዝ፡ ⁴⁹ *u* reads ደወገኡ፡

፪ለካልኡ፡ ወዙሳ፡¹ ምድር፡ አንቀልቀለት፡² ደቤሆሙ፡³ 3. ወ*ሶብ፡⁴ ርኢኩ፡ በራእይ፡
 ወነዋ፡⁵ እንከ፡⁶ ፪አም*እልኩ፡⁷ ፱*እብ፡⁸ ወፀኡ፡ ወገረ፡⁹ እምሰማይ፡ ወአስተጋብኡ፡¹⁰ ወነሥኡ፡¹¹
 ዙሉ፡¹² ከዋክብተ፡¹³ ዐቢያኑ፡¹⁴ እብ፡ ንፍረተሙ፡ ከመ፡ ንፍረተ፡¹⁵ አፍራስ፡ ወአሰርሙ፡ *ለኩሎሙ፡
 በ¹⁶አደዋሙ፡ ወ¹⁷እገሪሆሙ፡ ወወደዮሙ፡ በንቅፀተ፡¹⁸ ምድር፡ LXXXIX. ወ፪አም
 *እልኩ፡¹⁹ ፱ሖረ፡ ነብ፡ *ዘኩ፡ ሳህም፡²⁰ ጸፃጽ፡ ወ*መሀር፡²¹ ምሥጢረ፡ እንዘ፡ አ²²ደርዐይ፡
 ውእቱ፡ ሳህም፡ ተወልደ፡ ወከኔ፡ ሰብኡ፡ ወጸረበ፡ ሎቱ፡⁴ መስቀረ፡ ዐቢዩ፡ ወነበረ፡ ደቤሃ፡
 ወ፪አህምት፡ ነበሩ፡ ምስሌሁ፡²³ በይእቲ፡ መሥቀር፡ ወ²⁴ተከደነ፡ ሳቤሆሙ፡ 2. ወ*ካዕብ፡
 አልዓልኩ፡²⁵ አዕደንቲዩ፡²⁶ መንገሰ፡²⁷ ሰማይ፡ ወርኢኩ፡ *ናሕሰ፡ ልዑሰ፡¹³ ወ፪አስራብ፡ ደቤሁ፡
 ወ*እልኩ፡²⁸ አስራብ፡²⁹ ይውርኩ፡³⁰ በ፪*ዐጸደ፡³¹ *ማዩ፡ ብዙሐ፡³² 3. ወ*ርኢኩ፡ ካዕብ፡³³
 ወነዋ፡⁴ አንቅፅታት፡ ተርሐሙ፡³⁴ *ደብ፡ ምድር፡⁴ በውእቱ፡ *ዐጸደ፡ ዐቢይ፡³⁵ ወ*እንዘ፡³⁶ ውእቱ፡⁴
 ማይ፡ ይፈልኩ፡³⁷ *ወይትነማኢ፡ ደብ፡ ምድር፡⁴ ወተእርእዮ፡³⁸ ሰውእቱ፡ ዐጸደ፡³⁹ እስከ፡⁴⁰
 ዙሉ፡ ምድሩ፡⁴¹ ተከደነ፡ በማይ፡⁴² 4. ወበዘን፡ ደቤሁ፡ ማይ፡ ወጽልመት፡ ወጊማ፡⁴³
 ወእራኤ፡ መልዕልት፡ ለዘከ፡⁴⁴ ማይ፡ ወተሳቦሰ፡⁴⁵ ውእቱ፡ ማይ፡⁴⁶ መልዕልት፡ ሰውእቱ፡
 ዐጸደ፡⁴⁷ ወይክዑ፡⁴⁸ መልዕልት፡ ለዐጸደ፡ ወቐመ፡ ደብ፡ ምድር፡ 5. ወኩሎሙ፡ አልህምት፡⁴⁹

¹ *d* reads ለኩሎ፡ ² *a-g*. *q*, *β* read አድለቅለቅት፡ ³ *a-m* *q*, *β*. *m* reads
 ዙሉ፡ ምድር፡ ደብ፡ ምድር፡ *q* ምስሌሆሙ፡ ⁴ *u* omits. ⁵ *u*, *l* omit. ⁶ *a*, *a n*.
β-a n read እልኩቱ፡ ⁷ *b c d l o x a b* trans. after ወፀኡ፡ ⁸ *u*, *β-b*. *g m q t* read
 እምእብ፡ *β* ወእብ፡ ⁹ *u*, *β*. *g m q t* prefix ወ. *n* adds ሰይ፡ ¹⁰ *t u*, *β*. *g m q* read
 አስተጋብኡ፡ ¹¹ *m t*, *β*. *g q* read ወነሥኡ፡ *β x* trans. before ወአስተጋብኡ፡ *u* omits.
¹² *d* omits. ¹³ *q* puts in nom. ¹⁴ *a*, *b c d i l n o x a b*. *a f h k* read ዐቢያተ፡ *e* ዐቢያተ፡
¹⁵ *a e n w y* omit. ¹⁶ *u*, *a* omit. ¹⁷ *g q t*, *a*. Other MSS. read ወበ. ¹⁸ *u* reads
 ውስተ፡ ¹⁹ *a e f h k v w* read እልኩቱ፡ ²⁰ *m* only. *a-m*, *β* read እልኩ፡ (እልኩቱ፡
a e f h k n p w) አልህምት፡ ²¹ *b d n x* read መሀርሙ፡ ²² *g q u*. *m t*, *β* omit. For
 ደርዐይ፡ *n x* read ደርዐዱ፡ ²³ *u* omits next four words. ²⁴ *t u*, *β*. *g m q* omit.
²⁵ *a*. *β-b x β* trans. *β x β* omit ካዕብ፡ ²⁶ *g*. Other MSS. አዕደንቲዩ፡ ²⁷ *t* reads
 ውስተ፡ *u* omits this word and the next. ²⁸ *q* reads እልኩቱ፡ *u* omits. ²⁹ *u* omits.
n adds ሳቤሁ፡ ³⁰ *a-m*. *m*, *β* ይውሳኩ፡ ³¹ *m* reads አስራብ፡ ዘዐጸደ፡ ³² *m u*, *β*.
g reads ማዩ፡ ብዙኅ፡ *q t* ማይ፡ ብዙኅ፡ ³³ *u* trans. ³⁴ *q* reads ተርጎሙ፡ ³⁵ *n* trans.
³⁶ *o* reads አንዘ፡ ³⁷ *g q*. Obs. indicative. Other MSS. read ይፍላከ፡ ³⁸ *g t*.
q reads ርኢኩ፡ *m* ርኢኩ፡ *u* ርኢኩም፡ *β* አደርእዮ፡ I take these readings to be corrup-
 tions of an original አርደሙ = excelsa ejus. Flemming emends into አራእዮ፡
³⁹ *d* adds ወይክዑ፡ መልዕልት፡ drawn from end of verse 4. *u* omits next three words.
⁴⁰ *m* reads እስመ፡ ⁴¹ *q* reads ምድር፡ ገምድረ፡ ⁴² *u* omits next three words
 through hmt. ⁴³ *u* omits next ten words. ⁴⁴ *q* reads ሰውእቱ፡ ገን ለዘ፡ ⁴⁵ *g q*.
 Other MSS. ተሰላሰ፡ or ተሰለሰ፡ ⁴⁶ *n* omits. *d* omits with next two words.
⁴⁷ *q* omits. ⁴⁸ *q* reads ወይክዕው፡ *n* adds ማዩ፡ ⁴⁹ *u* omits next three words.

እሊ፡ ውእቱ፡ ዐጺድ፡ ተጋብኡ፡ እስክክ፡¹ ርኢክዎሙ፡ ይሠጠሙ፡² ወይትወንጡ፡³ ወይትጋጉሉ፡ በፋውእቱ፡ ማይ። 6. ወውእቱ፡ መሥቀር፡ ይጸቢ፡ ደቢ፡ ማይ፡ ወ*ክሉሙ፡³ አልህምት፡ ወ*ነጌዮት፡⁵ ወአግማል፡ ወአእዱ፡⁷ ተሠጥሙ፡ *ወስተ፡ ምድር፡ ወክሉ፡⁶ እንስሳ፡ ወኢክህልኩ፡ ርኢዮትሙ፡⁷ ወ*እሙንቸሂ፡⁸ ስእኑ፡ ወጺኡ፡⁹ ወተጋጉሉ፡ ወተሠጥሙ፡¹⁰ *ወስተ፡ ቀላይ።¹¹ 7. ወ*ካዕቢ፡³ ርኢኩ፡ በራእይ፡¹² እስክክ፡ ሰሰሉ፡ *ዘኩ፡ አስራባት፡¹³ እም¹⁴ዘኩ፡ ናሕስ፡ ልዑል፡¹⁵ ወንቅዐተ፡ ምድር፡ ዐረዩ፡¹⁶ ወመፃምቃት፡¹⁷ ካልኣት፡¹⁸ ተፈትሑ።¹⁹ 8. ወክነዘ፡ ማይ፡ ይረድ፡ ውስቲተሙ፡ እስክክ፡²⁰ ተከሥተ፡²¹ ምድር፡²² ወውእቱ፡ መስቀር፡ ነበረ፡ ውስተ፡²³ ምድር፡³ ወተግሳስት፡²⁴ ጽልመት፡ ወኮነ፡ ብርሃን።²⁵ 9. ወውእቱ፡ ላህም፡ *ጸዐዳ፡ ዘኮነ፡ ብእሱ፡²⁶ ወጽኡ፡²⁷ እም*ዘኩ፡²⁸ መስቀር፡²⁹ ወፎክልህምት፡ ምስሌህ፡ ወኮነ፡ ፎክምዘኩ፡³⁰ ፎክልህምት፡ ጸዐዳ፡³ ይመስሉ፡³¹ ለ*ዘኩ፡ ላህም፡³² ወክሐዱ፡ እምኔሆሙ፡³ ቀይሕ፡³³ *ክመ፡ ደም፡³⁴ *ወክሐዱ፡ ጸሊም፡³⁵ ወውእቱ፡ *ዘኩ፡ ለህም፡³ ጸዐዳ፡ ነበረ፡ እምኔሆሙ።³⁶ 10. ወክሐዘ፡ ይላዳ፡ አራዊተ፡ ገዳም፡ ወ*አዕዋረ፡³⁷ ወኮነ፡ እምኔሆሙ፡ ዘ*እምክሉ፡³⁸ ኅብር፡³⁹ አሕዛብ፡ አናብስት፡⁴⁰ ወ*አናምርት፡⁴¹ ወአዘኡብት፡⁴² ወአካልብት፡⁴³ ወአጽባዕት፡⁴⁴

¹ *q* reads እስክክ፡ አክ፡ *u* ወ. *n* እስክክ፡ ² *m* reads የሐሙሳ፡ ³ *u* omits.
⁴ *m* reads ለ. ⁵ *m*, *β*. *g t u* read ነጌዮት፡ *q* ናግደት፡ *u* trans. አልህምት፡ and ነጌ".
⁶ *u* reads ወ. ⁷ *t* reads ርኢዮትሙ፡ *n* ነጽሮትሙ፡ ⁸ *g m t*, *a e h i k o a β*. *q* reads እሙንቸህ፡ *u* omits. *b c d l n p x y* read እሙንቸ፡ *f* እሙንቸሂ፡ ⁹ *u* omits next four words. ¹⁰ *e h* omit. ¹¹ *n* reads ቀላይ፡ ¹² *g* reads በራእይ፡ *u* omits. ¹³ *a*, *β* አልኩ፡ (*n* እሱ፡) አስራብ፡ ¹⁴ *m* reads እስመ፡ ¹⁵ *m* reads ንቢይ፡ ¹⁶ *a-m*. *m* reads ተግረዩ፡ *β-n v* ዐረዩ፡ *n v* ተግረዩ፡ ¹⁷ *t*, *β*-*b f i l n x*. *g m q* read መዐ(ፃም)ምቃት፡ ("ት፡*m q*). *b f i l n x* ማዕምቃት፡ *u* reads ምድር፡ ¹⁸ *t*, *β*. *g m q* read ካልኣት፡ ("ት፡*m*). *u* omits. ¹⁹ *u* omits next seven words. ²⁰ *q* reads እስክክ፡ ኮነ፡ ²¹ *m* prefixes ሕ. *e* reads ተከስቶ፡ ²² *e h* omit. ²³ *g m*, *b c d l o x*. *q t*, *a e f h i k n p v w* read ደቢ፡ *u* omits. ²⁴ *q t u*, *n* read ወተግሳስ፡ ²⁵ *g*, *β*. *a-g* read ብርሃን፡ ²⁶ *u* reads ዘኮነ፡ ጸዐዳ፡ ²⁷ *q*, *f* prefix ወ. ²⁸ *u* reads ውእቱ፡ ²⁹ *q* reads መቃብር፡ ³⁰ *q*. *g m t*, *β* read ፎክኩ፡ እም፡ *u* ፎክም፡ ³¹ *u* prefixes ወ. *n* prefixes ዘ. ³² *u* reads ጸዐዳ፡ ³³ *q u* read ቀይሕ፡ ³⁴ *e* omits. ³⁵ *β*. *a* omits. ³⁶ *u* reads እምኔህ፡ ³⁷ *q*, *l n*. Other MSS. አዕዋር፡ *u* omits next five words. ³⁸ *a-u*, *e f h l n p y*. *a b c d i k l x a* read እምክሉሙ፡ *o β* እምኔሆሙ፡ ³⁹ *a-u*. *u* omits. *β-o* read ኅብር፡ *o a β* ኅብር፡ ⁴⁰ *g m u*. *q t*, *β* read አናብስት፡ ⁴¹ *m u*. *g* reads አንብርት፡ *q* አንስርት፡ *t*, *β-e* አናምርት፡ *e* አናብርት፡ ⁴² *g m u*. *q t*, *β* read ወአዘኡብት፡ *β* MSS. are here divided as to the position of this word. *a e f h i k n v w y* support the text but *b c d l o x a β* trans. ወአዘኡ" after ወአካ". ⁴³ *g m*. Also *b c d o x β* but in acc. *q* omits. *t*, *β*-*b c d o x β* ወአክልብት፡ *u* ወአክልብት፡ *i* trans. ወአካ" after ወአጽዕ". See preceding note. ⁴⁴ *m*. *g* reads ጽባዕት፡ *q* omits. *t* reads አጽባዕት፡ *u* አጽባዕት፡ *c f h i l n* አጽዕብት፡ So also *β* but that it trans. after ገዳም፡ *a d e h i k o w x β* omit.

ወ*ሐራዊዮ፡¹ ገዳም፡² ወቂናጽል፡³ ወ*ገሐዮት፡⁴ ወ*ሐንዘር፡⁵ ወሲሲት፡⁶ ወአንስርት፡⁷
 ወ*ሆሳይ፡⁸ ወፎቃንስ፡⁹ ወ*ቋጥት፡¹⁰ ወተወልደ፡ ማእከሎም፡ ሳህም፡ ጸዓዳ፡፡ 11. ወአንዙ፡
 ይትናስኩ፡¹¹ በበ¹²ይናቲሆም፡ ፩*ለ¹³ካልኡ፡ ወዘኩ፡ ሳህም፡ ጸዓዳ፡ *ዘተወልደ፡
 ማእከሎም፡¹⁴ ወሲደ፡¹⁵ አድገ፡ ገዳም፡¹⁶ ወ¹⁷ሳህም፡¹⁸ ጸዓዳ፡ ምስሌሁ፡¹⁹ ወ*ለዝኑ፡²⁰
 አእዱገ፡²¹ ገዳም፡፡ 12. ወወአቲ፡ ሳህም፡ *ዘተወልደ፡ እምኔሁ፡²² ወሲደ፡ ሐራዊዮ፡²²
 ገዳም፡ ጸሊም፡²³ ወበግዕ፡ ጸዓዳ፡²⁴ ወወአቲ፡²⁵ ወሲደ፡ አሕርወ፡ ብዙኃኑ፡²⁶ *ወወአቲ፡ በግዕ፡²⁷
 ወሲደ፡ ዐሠርተ፡ ወክልኤተ፡ አባግዐ፡²⁸ 13. ወሶበ፡ ለህቀ፡ ዝኩ፡²⁹ ፲ወ፪አባግዐ፡
 ለአሐዱ፡³⁰ እምኔሆም፡ መጠውዎ፡³¹ ለአእዱገ፡³² ወ*እልኩ፡³³ አእዱገ፡³⁴ ካዕበ፡ መጠውዎ፡
 ለዝኩ፡ በግዕ፡ ለ³⁵አዘአብት፡ ወልህቀ፡ ዝኩ፡ በግዕ፡³⁶ ማእከላ፡ አዘአብት፡፡ 14. ወእገዘእ፡
 እምጽኡም፡ ለ፲ወ፪አባግዐ፡ *ከመ፡ ይኅድሩ፡ ምስሌሁ፡³⁷ ወ²ይትረዐዩ፡ ምስሌሁ፡³⁸ ማእከላ፡
 አዘአብት፡ ወ*ለዝኑ፡ ወኮኑ፡³⁹ መራዕዩ፡ ብዙኃኑ፡⁴⁰ ዘአባግዐ፡፡² 15. ወመጡ፡ አዘአብት፡
 እንዘ፡⁴¹ ይፈርህዎም፡⁴² ወ*አጠቃዎም፡⁴³ እስከ፡ ያገለቁ፡⁴⁴ ደቂቁም፡² *ወገደ፡ ደቂቁም፡⁴⁵
 በውኒዘ፡ ማይ፡ ብዙኅ፡⁴⁶ ወ*እልኩ፡⁴⁷ አባግዐ፡ ወጡ፡ ይጽርኑ፡⁴⁸ *በእንተ፡ ደቂቁም፡²

¹ *gm q.* *tu*, *β* read ሐራዊዮ፡ ² *u* omits. ³ *a*, *β* reads ቁናጽል፡ ⁴ *q t.* *g* reads ገሐዮት፡ *m* ገሐዮት፡ *u* ገሐዮት፡ *β* ገሐዮት፡ ⁵ *g q, k.* *m* reads አንዘር፡ *t* ሐንዘር፡ *u* ሐንዘር፡ *β-k* ሐንዘር፡ ⁶ *g, k.* *a-g*, *β-a* *h k* read ሲሲት፡ *a* ሲሲት፡ *h* ሲሲት፡ ⁷ Emended from *a* which reads ወ(*q* omits)አንስርት፡ *β* reads ወአውስት፡ or አውስት፡(*k*). ⁸ *a, k.* *β-k* read ሆሳይ፡ ⁹ *a-q, k.* *q* reads ፎቃንስር፡ *β-k* read ፎንቃስ፡ ¹⁰ *a-m, k.* *m*, *β-k* read ቋጥት፡ ¹¹ *g* reads ይትናስኩ፡ *o* ይትነሥኡ፡ ¹² *g* reads በ፪በ፡ በ፡ ¹³ *a, d.* *β-d* read ምስላ፡ ¹⁴ *q* adds ወ before ዘተወ፡. *u* omits words. ¹⁵ *g* repeats two preceding words. ¹⁶ *u* omits next three words. ¹⁷ *t, β.* *gm qu* omit. ¹⁸ *β.* *a* reads ሳህም፡ ¹⁹ *q* prefixes ወ. ²⁰ *tu, n a.* *g q, a b c d e k* በዝኑ፡ *m, f h i l o x β* read በዝኃ፡ ²¹ *a, a b d i k l n o x a.* *c e f h* read አድገ፡ ²² *gm q.* *tu, β* read ሐራዊዮ፡ ²³ *tu, β-d i o y.* *gm q* read ጸሊም፡ *d i o y* omit. *i* omits also next three words. ²⁴ *q* prefixes ወ. ²⁵ *g* omits next four words through hmt. *β* adds ሐራዊዮ፡ ገዳም፡ ²⁶ *t, β.* *m* reads ገዳም፡ *q* ጽዓን፡ *u* ጽዓን፡ ²⁷ *n* reads በግዕ፡ ²⁸ *m* omits next four words through hmt. ²⁹ *a-m.* *β-β* read አልኩ፡ *m, β* omit. ³⁰ *t, β.* *g u* read ፩. *m q* ወ፩. ³¹ *t* reads መጠም፡ ³² *o β* omit together with next four words. ³³ *a-u, β-b c e p.* *u* reads ዝኩ፡ *b c p x* እሱ፡ *e* አልኩ፡ ³⁴ *a-q u* trans. after ካዕበ፡ *u* omits. ³⁵ *o β* read ማእከላ፡ ³⁶ *m* adds ለአዘአብት፡ ³⁷ *d* omits next two words. ³⁸ *g* prefixes ወ. *c d* omit. ³⁹ *m* reads በዝኃ፡ ወኮኑ፡ ⁴⁰ *gm t.* *q* reads ብዙኅን፡(sic). *u* ብዙኅ፡ *β* ብዙኃን፡ ⁴¹ *tu, n v* omit. ⁴² *gm q, a b i k o x β.* *tu* read ያፍርህዎም፡ *c d e f h l a* ያፈርህዎም፡ *n* ያፍርህዎም፡ ⁴³ *a-t, c f h i k l n o β.* *t, a b x* read አጠውቃዎም፡ *d a* አጠየቃዎም፡ *e p* አጥውቃ፡. ⁴⁴ *m, a b c d e k l o x a, β.* *g t, f h(i?) n* read የጋልቁ፡ *q* ይገልቁ፡ *u* omits. ⁴⁵ *g* omits through hmt. *u* omits initial ወ. ⁴⁶ *o* omits. ⁴⁷ *m* adds ሲ. *n* reads እሱ፡ *u* omits. ⁴⁸ *m, d o* read ይጽርኩ፡

ወ*ይሰክዩ፡¹ ነብ: እግዚአሙን፡² 16. ወ*በግዕ: ዘድሳነ: እምነ: አዝአብት፡³ ነፈፀ፡⁴
 ወነሰፈ: ውስተ: አእዱገ: ገዳም: ወርኢክምሙ: ለ*አባግዕት፡⁵ እንዘ: የአወይወ: ወይደርጉ፡⁶
 ወይስኣልም፡⁶ ለእግዚአሙን: በዙሉ: ኃይሎሙ: እስከ፡⁷ ወረደ: ዝኩ: እግዚአ: አባግዕ፡⁸ ነብ:
 ቃሎሙ: ለአባግዕ፡ እም*ድርጉ፡⁹ ልዑል: *ወበጽኑ: ነቤሆሙ፡³ ወርኢኖሙ፡ 17. ወ*ጸውዎ፡¹⁰
 ሰዘኩ: በግዕ: ዘተኃጥኦ: እምአዝአብት፡³ ወተናገሮ: ለእንተ: አዝአብት: ከመ: ደስምዕ:
 ደቤሆሙ፡¹¹ *ከመ: ኢይግስስምሙ፡¹² ለአባግዕ፡ 18. ወ¹³ሶረ: በግዕ: *ነብ: አዝአብት፡¹⁴
 በቃሉ: እግዚአ: ወካልእ: በግዕ: ተራክቦ፡¹⁵ ወሶረ: ምስሌሆ: ወሶረ፡¹⁶ ወቦኦ: ክልኤሆሙ:
 ኅቡረ፡³ ውስተ: ማኅበሮሙ: ለ*ዘኩ፡¹⁷ አዝአብት: ወተናገሮምሙ፡³ ወአስምዑ: ደቤሆሙ:
 ከመ: እምይእከ፡¹⁸ ኢይግሥዎምሙ: ለ*አባግዕት፡¹⁹ 19. ወ*እምኔሆ፡²⁰ ርኢክምሙ:
 ለአዝአብት: ወእፎ፡²¹ ጸንዑ: ፈጽፋደ: *ደብ: አባግዕ፡ በዙሉ: ኃይሎሙ፡³ ወአባግዕ፡ ደርጉ፡²²
 20. ወእግዚአሙን፡²² መጽኦ: ነቤሆሙ: ለአባግዕ፡³ ወ*አነዘ፡²³ ይዝብጥምሙ፡²⁴ *ለእልኩ፡²⁵
 አዝአብት፡³ ወ*አዝአብት፡²⁷ አነዘ፡²⁸ የአውይወ፡²⁹ ወአባግዕ፡ አርመሙ: ወእምሰቤሃ: ኢፀርጉ፡³⁰
 21. ወርኢክምሙ: *ለአባግዕ፡ እስከ: ወፀኦ: እምአዝአብት: ወ³⁰አዝአብት: ተጸላሉ፡³¹
 አዕይንቲሆሙ: ወወፀኦ: እንዘ: ይተልውምሙ: ለአባግዕ፡ ዝኩ፡³² አዝአብት፡³ ለ*ዙሉ፡³ ኃይሎሙ፡³³
 22. ወእግዚአሙን: ለአባግዕ፡ ሶረ: ምስሌሆሙ: እንዘ: ይመርሶሙ: ወ*ዙሎሙ፡³ *አባግዒሆ:
 ተሰውዎ፡³³ ወገጸ: *ስቡሕ: ወክቡር: ወገሩም: ለርኢይ፡³⁴ 23. ወ³⁵አዝአብትሰ: አሐዘ:
 ይተልውምሙ: ለ*ዘኩ፡³⁶ አባግዕት፡³⁷ እስከ፡³⁸ ተራክብምሙ: በአሐቲ: ዐይገ: ማይ፡ 24.
 ወ*ውኢቱ: ዐይገ: ማይ፡³⁹ ተሠጡ፡⁴⁰ ወቆሙ፡⁴¹ ማይ: እምዘገ: ወእምዘገ፡⁴² ሰቆድሙ: ገጸሙ:

¹ *g m*, β-*k*. *q*, *k* read ይስክዩ: *t* ይሰክዩ: *u* ሰክዩ: ² *u* reads እግዚአ: አባግዕ:
³ *u* omits. ⁴ *g u*. Other MSS. ነፍጽ: *u* prefixes ኧ. ⁵ *g t u*. *m q*, β-*c* read
 አባግዕ: *c* በግዕ: ⁶ *m* reads ይስኣልምሙ: ⁷ *m* reads እስመ: ⁸ *i* adds
 እምድርሕ: *u* omits next three words. ⁹ *l*, *b* read ድርሕ: ¹⁰ *g m*, *i* read ጸውዕዎ:
¹¹ *a-u*. *u* omits. ¹² *β* reads ባሰሌምሙ: ¹³ *u* reads ወኢይግስሰሙ: ¹⁴ *g m* omit.
¹⁵ *q* omits. ¹⁶ *l*, β-*d* add ሰውኢቱ: በግዕ: *d* adds ሰውኢቱ: *u* omits next three
 words. ¹⁷ *g m q*. *t u*, *β* omit. ¹⁸ *a*. *β* reads እልኩ: ¹⁹ *m* trans. after next
 word. *u* omits. ²⁰ *g m t*. *q u*, *β* read አባግዕ: ²¹ *m*, *l* read እምኔሆሙ:
²² *i* እምዘ: ²³ *m* reads እፎ: *u* omits. ²⁴ *m* adds ደርጉ: ወ. ²⁵ *a-m*. *m*, *β* read
 አነዘ: ²⁶ *a*. *β* reads ይዝብጥምሙ: ²⁷ *d* reads ለ. *e* reads ለእልኩቱ: *u* omits.
²⁸ *i n*¹ omit. ²⁹ *m*, *i n* omit. *q* trans. after አነዘ: *u* after አውይወ: ³⁰ *u*, *e* omit.
³¹ *g q*, *a b f i k l n x*. *m t*, *c d e h o y a* read የዓወይወ: *u* አውይወ: ³² *u* reads ለ.
³³ *u*, *d x* read ተጸላሉ: ³⁴ *g q t*. *m* reads ዝክቱ: *u* omits. *β* reads እልኩ:
³⁵ *q* reads አባግዕ፡ ምስሌሆ: ተሰው: ³⁶ *g m*. So also *t* save that for ለርኢይ: it reads
 ለርኢይ: *q u* read ስቡሕ: ወገሩም: ለርኢይ: *β-a* ስቡሕ: ወገሩም: ራኢዩ: ወክቡር:
a ገሩም: ወስ" ወራ" ክ". ³⁷ *n* omits. ³⁸ *g q t*. *m*, *β* read እልኩ: *u*, *n w* omit.
³⁹ *a-u*. *u*, *β* read አባግዕ: ⁴⁰ *m* reads እስመ: ⁴¹ *a b* omit. *u* trans. after ተሠጡ:
⁴² *e* reads ተሠጡቱ: *h* ተሠጥቱ: ⁴³ *a c* read ወቆሙ: ⁴⁴ *g* omits.

ወእግዚአብሔር፡ እንዘ፡¹ ይመርሶሙ፡ ወ*ቆመ፡² ማእከሉም፡ ወማእከሉ፡ አዝአብት፡፡ 25.
 ወ*ዓዲሆሙ፡³ ዝኩ፡⁴ አዝአብት፡⁵ ኢርኢይዎሙ፡⁶ ለአባገዕ፡⁷ ወሖሩ፡ *ማእከሉ፡ ዝኩ፡⁸ ዐይገ፡
 ማይ፡ ወ*አዝአብት፡¹ ተሰውዎሙ፡ ለአባገዕ፡ ወርጹ፡ ደግራሆሙ፡⁹ [አልኩ፡ አዝአብት፡]¹⁰
 ለዝኩ፡¹¹ ዐይገ፡ ማይ፡፡ 26. ወሶሰ፡ ርኢይዎ፡ ለ*እግዚአብሔር፡ ለአባገዕት፡¹² *ገብኡ፡ ከመ፡¹³
 ደጉላዩ፡¹⁴ እምቅድሙ፡ ገጹ፡ ወ*ዝኩ፡¹ ዐይገ፡ ማይ፡ ተጋብኡ፡ ወኩ፡¹⁵ ከመ፡ ፍጥረቱ፡¹⁶ ፍጡኩ፡¹
 ወ¹⁷መልኡ፡¹ ማይ፡¹⁸ ወተላባሰ፡¹⁹ እስከ፡ ከደኖሙ፡ ለ*እልኩ፡¹ አዝአብት፡፡²⁰ 27. ወርኢኩ፡
 እስከ፡²¹ ተሐጉሉ፡ ዘሉሙ፡ አዝአብት፡²² እሰ፡²³ ተሰውዎሙ፡ *ለዝኩ፡²⁴ አባገዕ፡¹ ወተሠጥሙ፡፡
 28. ወ²⁵*አባገዕሰ፡ ኃብ፡²⁶ እምዝኩ፡²⁷ ማይ፡ ወወፅኡ፡ *ወስተ፡ ቢድው፡²⁸ ነብ፡ አልቦ፡
 *ማየ፡ ወማዕረ፡²⁹ ወአጋዙ፡ *ይክሥቱ፡ አዕይንቲሆሙ፡ ወ¹ይሬአዩ፡³⁰ ወርኢኩ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡
 ለአባገዕ፡ ይርዕዮሙ፡³¹ ወይሁቦሙ፡ ማየ፡ ወማዕረ፡ ወዝኩ፡ በገዕ፡ እንዘ፡³² *የሐውር፡
 ወ¹ይመርሶሙ፡፡ 29. ወዐርገ፡ ዝኩ፡³³ በገዕ፡³⁴ ዲባ፡ ደማኃ፡³⁵ ለዝኩ፡ ኩዙሕ፡³⁶ ነጥሕ፡
 ወእግዚአብሔር፡ ለአባገዕ፡ ፈነዎ፡³⁷ ነብሆሙ፡፡ 30. ወ*እምኒሆሙ፡³⁸ ርኢክዎ፡³⁹ ለእግዚአብሔር፡
 አባገዕ፡ ዘቆመ፡ ቅድሚያሆሙ፡ ወራኢዩ፡ *ዐቢይ፡ ወ⁴⁰ግሩም፡ ወኃያል፡ ወ*ዘሉሙ፡¹ ዝኩ፡⁴¹
 አባገዕ፡ ርኢይዎ፡ ወፈርሁ፡⁴² እምገጹ፡⁴³ 31. ወዘሉሙ፡ እልኩ፡ ይፈርሁ፡⁴⁴ ወ⁴⁵ይርዕዩ፡⁴⁶

¹ *u* omits. ² *ac* read ቆመ፡ ³ *n* reads እምዘራረዝ፡ *u* omits. ⁴ *a-u*.
u omits. *β* reads እልኩ፡ ⁵ *u, d* omit. ⁶ *m q u, β-a*. *g* reads ኢይርኢ" and so *t*,
 save that it omits ኢ. *g* ኢይርኢ". ⁷ *i* adds ወሖሩ፡ ማእከሉ፡ ዝኩ፡ ለአባገዕ፡ ⁸ *u* reads
 ነብ፡ ⁹ *u* omits next five words. ¹⁰ Either an interpolation or a corruption for ለእልኩ፡
 አባገዕ፡ as Flemming has recognized. ¹¹ *a-u*. *u* omits. *β-bce* read በዝኩ፡
bce x በውእቱ፡ ¹² *g. m q u, β-b* read እግ" አባገዕ፡ *t, b* እግዚአብሔር፡ አባ". ¹³ *m* reads
 ወገብኡ፡ *o* ገብኡ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁴ *u* reads ጉዩ፡ ¹⁵ *m* reads ወኩ፡ *e* omits.
¹⁶ *m* reads ፍጥረቱ፡ ¹⁷ *q u* omit. ¹⁸ *m* trans. after ተላባሰ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁹ *g q*.
 Other MSS. ተላባሰ፡ or ተላባሰ፡ ²⁰ *e* omits next five words through hmt. ²¹ *q* adds
 ከደኖሙ፡ ወ. *i* omits. ²² *u, a d* omit. ²³ *i* omits. ²⁴ *g q t, m, β-ae k* read ለእልኩ፡
ae k ለ. *u* omits. ²⁵ *bc* omit. ²⁶ *n* trans. ²⁷ *g m* read እምዝኩ፡ *g* prefixes ወ.
²⁸ *q* omits. ²⁹ *g t u*. *m* reads ዕፅ፡ ወማይ፡ ወማዕር፡ *q* ማይ፡ ወማዕረ፡ *β-o* ማይ፡
 ወማዕር፡ *o* ዕፅ፡ ወማዕር፡ ³⁰ *g q*. Other MSS. ይርኢዩ፡ ³¹ *m* reads ርኢኖሙ፡
a ይርኢኖሙ፡ ³² *m q, β. g t* read እምዝኩ፡ *u* omits. ³³ *t, β. a-t* omit. ³⁴ *u* omits.
g adds እምዝኩ፡ የሐውር፡ ወይመርሶሙ፡ ወዐርገ፡ በገዕ፡ ³⁵ *g u*. Other MSS. ደማሁ፡
³⁶ *e* omits. ³⁷ *t, β-b i o x*. *a-t, b x* read ፈነወ፡ *i o b* ፈነዎሙ፡ ³⁸ *g q t* = μετὰ ταῦτα.
m, a b c d i k l n o x a b read እምኒሆ፡ *e f h* እምዝኩ፡ *u* omits. ³⁹ *d* reads ርኢኩ፡
⁴⁰ *a, v. β* omits. ⁴¹ *a-m. m, β* read እልኩ፡ ⁴² *d* reads ወፈርሁ፡ *e h* omit together
 with next four words. ⁴³ *u* omits next three words. ⁴⁴ *g* prefixes ወ. ⁴⁵ *e h* omit.
⁴⁶ *u* reads ወርዕዩ፡

እምኔህ፡ ወይደርኙ፡ ድጋሪህ፡ ለ*ዝኩ፡¹ በገዕ፡ ምስሌሆሙ፡² [ዘሀሎ፡ ማእከሎሙ፡]³ እስመ፡
 ኢንክል፡ ቀደመ፡⁴ ቅድመ፡ እግዚእክ፡ ወኢነድርተ፡፡ 32. ወገብክ፡ ዝኩ፡ በገዕ፡ ዘይመርሖሙ፡⁵
 ወዐርገ፡ ቢድማኑ፡⁶ ዝኩ፡ ኩዙሕ፡ ወአባገዕ፡ አኃዙ፡⁷ ይደለሱ፡⁸ አዕይንቲሆሙ፡⁹ ወይስሕቱ፡¹⁰
 እም¹¹ፍጥት፡ እንተ፡ አርአዮሙ፡ ወዝኩ፡ በገዕ፡ ኢደአመረ፡፡ 33. ወእግዚአሙ፡ ለ¹²አባገዕ፡
 ተምዕዐ፡¹³ ደቤሆሙ፡¹⁴ *መዐተ፡ ዐቢደ፡¹⁵ ወአእመረ፡ ዝኩ፡ በገዕ፡ ወወረደ፡ እምኑ፡ ድማኃ፡¹⁶
 ለ¹⁷ኩዙሕ፡ ወመድኡ፡ ነብ፡ አባገዕት፡¹⁸ ወረከበ፡ ዘ¹⁹መብዝሃተሙ፡ ዘ²⁰ድሮል፡ አዕይንቲሆሙ፡
 ወእሊ፡²¹ ስሕቱ፡²² 34. ወሶበ፡ ርእይዎ፡ ፈርህ፡ ወርዕዱ፡ እምቅድመ፡ ገዱ፡ ወፈቀዱ፡
 ከመ፡¹ ይግብኡ፡ ለ*አዕዲደ፡²³ ዘኢሆሙ፡፡¹ 35. ወዝኩ፡ በገዕ፡ ነሥክ፡ ምስሌህ፡¹ ባዕደ፡²⁴
 አባገዕ፡ ወቦኡ፡ ደብ፡²⁵ ዝኩ፡²⁶ አባገዕ፡¹ *እሊ፡ ስሕቱ፡²⁷ ወአንዝ፡²⁸ ይቅተሎሙ፡²⁹ ወ*አባገዕ፡³⁰
 ፈርህ፡ እም³¹ገዱ፡⁹ ወአግብአሙ፡ ውእቱ፡ በገዕ፡ ለእልኩ፡³² አባገዕ፡ እሊ፡ ስሕቱ፡ ወ*ገብኡ፡³³
 ውስተ፡¹ አዕዲደሆሙ፡፡³⁴ 36. ወርእኩ፡ በዘራእይ፡³⁵ እስከ፡³⁶ ውእቱ፡³⁷ በገዕ፡ ነክ፡ ብእሴ፡
 ወሐነዱ፡ ቤተ፡³⁸ ለእግዚእክ፡ አባገዕ፡ ወ*ለዙሉ፡³⁹ *አባገዕ፡ አቀጥሞሙ፡⁴⁰ በ⁴¹ውእቱ፡ ቤተ፡፡

¹ *u* omits. ² *gm q*. *t, β* read ምስሌህ፡ *u* omits. ³ *gu*. Bracketed as a dittography (so Beer). *m q* read ለካልእ፡ በገዕ፡ ዘሀሎ፡ (+ ምስሌሆሙ፡ *q*) ማእከሎሙ፡ *t, β* ዘሀሎ፡ ለካልእ፡ በገዕ፡ ዘኩ፡ ማእከሎሙ፡ ⁴ *β²nv x*. Other MSS. omit. ⁵ *q, d* read ዘመርሖሙ፡ ⁶ *g(?)qu, abcdehkl n a*. *m* reads ቢድማህ፡ and trans. after ኩዙሕ፡ *t, fhio x β* read ቢድማኃ፡ ⁷ *q* reads እንዝ፡ *u* omits. ⁸ *g, β-a o x β*. *m t, a o x β* read ይደለሱ፡ *q* ይደለሱ፡ *u* ተደለሱ፡ ⁹ *u* omits next seven words. ¹⁰ *a-u, adeho β. bcfikln x a* read ይስሕቱ፡ ¹¹ *g* omits. ¹² *m* adds እግዚእ፡ ¹³ *a-u (m t ተመዕዳ፡), abfhk x. u, cdeino a β* read ተምዕዐ፡ or ተምዳ፡ ¹⁴ *t* reads ባዕሌሆሙ፡ ¹⁵ *a-u. u, β* trans. ¹⁶ *gtu, o β. m q, β-o β* read ድማህ፡ ¹⁷ *tu* read ለይእቲ፡ *e h n ለዝኩ፡* ¹⁸ *gtu*. Other MSS. አባገዕ፡ *u* omits next six words. ¹⁹ *g m t, a i k n w*. Other MSS. omit. ²⁰ *q* omits. ²¹ *m* reads ወሰእሊ፡ *c* ወእሊሊ፡ ²² *β* adds እምፍጥቱ፡ ²³ *g q. m* reads አዕዳዳ፡ *t, β* ዐዕደ፡ *u* omits. ²⁴ *a-m. m* reads ባ" አባ" in nom. *β* reads ባዕዳ፡ ²⁵ *a*, though *m* trans. after አባገዕ፡ *β* reads ነብ፡ ²⁶ *a. β* reads እልኩ፡ ²⁷ *u* omits. *m* adds from end of verse ወገብክ፡ ውስተ፡ አዕዳዳሆሙ፡ ²⁸ *u. g m q* imply this text in the corrupt reading ወእንዝ፡ *t, β* read ወእምዝ፡ አንዝ፡ ²⁹ *g m q* read ይቅተሎሙ፡ ³⁰ *t* reads አባገዕ፡ *u* omits. ³¹ *u, x* read እምቅድመ፡ ³² *a c f h k n p v w* read ለእልኩ፡ ³³ *t* reads ገብኡ፡ ³⁴ *m(t?), b f i o p w x a β* read አዕዲደሆሙ፡ *n* አእዳዊሆሙ፡ ³⁵ *g m t. q* reads በዝኩ፡ ራእይ፡ *u* omits. *β* reads በህዩ፡ ራእይ፡ ³⁶ *m, o* read እስመ፡ *u* omits. ³⁷ *u* reads ዝኩ፡ ³⁸ *u* omits next three words. ³⁹ *a-u. u* omits. *β-d* read ለዙሉሙ፡ *d* ኩሎሙ፡ ⁴⁰ *u* reads ወአቀ" ለአባ". ⁴¹ *m* reads ለ.

37. ወርኢኩ፡ እስከ፡¹ ሰከበ፡² ውእቱ፡ በገዕ፡ ³ዘተራከቦ፡ *ለዝኩ፡ በገዕ፡⁴ ዘመርሖሙ፡⁵
 ወርኢኩ፡ እስከ፡⁶ ተቃጉሉ፡ ድሎሙ፡⁷ አባገዕ፡ *ዐቢደን፡ ወንኡሳን፡⁸ ተንሥኡ፡ ህየንቲሆሙ፡
 ወቦሩ፡ ውስተ፡ መርዒት፡ ወቀርሱ፡⁹ ንቦ፡¹⁰ ፈለገ፡¹¹ ማይ። 38. ወዘኩ፡ በገዕ፡¹² ዘ*ይመርሖሙ፡¹³
 *ዘከነ፡ ብእሴ፡¹⁴ ተሌለዩ፡¹⁵ እምነሆሙ፡¹⁶ ወሰከበ፡ ወድሎሙ፡ አባገዕ፡ ኃሠሥዎ፡¹⁷ ወጸርኑ፡
 ጸቢህ፡¹⁸ *ጽራኑ፡ ዐቢደ፡¹⁹ 39. ወርኢኩ፡ እስከ፡ አርመሙ፡²⁰ እም²¹ጽራኑ፡ ለዝኩ፡ በገዕ፡
 ወ*ኃለፉ፡²² ለ*ዘኩ፡²³ ውሐዘ፡ ማይ፡ ወ*ቆሙ፡²⁴ አባገዕ፡²⁵ ክልኤሆሙ፡²⁶ እሱ፡²⁷ ይመርሖሙ፡
 ተክሎሙ፡²⁸ ለእሱ፡ ሰከቡ፡²⁹ ወመርሖሙ፡ 40. ወርኢኩ፡ አባገዕ፡³⁰ እስከ፡ ይበውኡ፡
 በ³¹*መካን፡ ሠርይ፡³² ወበ³³ምድር፡ ኃዋዝ፡³⁴ ወስብሐት፡³⁵ ወርኢኩ፡ *እልኩ፡ አባገዕ፡³⁶ እስከ፡
 ጸገቡ፡ ወውእቱ፡ ሴት፡ ማእከሎሙ፡ በምድር፡ ኃዋዝ፡ 41. *ወቦ፡ ሶቢ፡³⁷ ይትከሠት፡³⁸
 አዕይንቲሆሙ፡ *ወቦ፡ ሶቢ፡³⁹ ይጸለሱ፡⁴⁰ እስከ፡⁴¹ ተንሥኡ፡ ካልኡ፡ በገዕ፡ ወመርሖሙ፡⁴²
 ወአገብሐሙ፡ ለ⁴³ድሎሙ፡ ወ*ተከሥተ፡⁴⁴ አዕይንቲሆሙ፡

¹ *m* reads እስከ፡ *u* omits. ² *u* trans. after በገዕ፡ ³ *u* reads ወ. ⁴ *l*, *β*-*o*.
g reads ዝኩ፡ ለበገዕ፡ *m* ውእቱ፡ በ". *q* omits. *u* reads ለ. *o* ለውእቱ፡ በ". *t* adds
 ለአባገዕ፡ for ለአባገዕ፡ This addition *β* accepts but trans. after ዘመርሖሙ፡ ⁵ See
 end of last note. *u* reads ዘይመርሖሙ፡ *o*, *β* ዘመርሖ፡ ⁶ *u* reads ከመ፡ ⁷ *u* omits.
⁸ *u* reads ንዐ" ወዐቢ" and omits next five words. ⁹ *m* reads ቀርሱ፡ ¹⁰ *d* adds
 ሕይወት፡ ወ. ¹¹ *u* reads ዐይን፡ *d* adds ሕይወት፡ ወ. ¹² *d* *h* read መርሖሙ፡
¹³ *d* prefixes ወ. ¹⁴ *n* adds ሂመዋዕሉ፡ ¹⁵ *d* *o* read ንቤህ፡ ¹⁶ *a*-*u*. *β* trans.
u omits ጽራኑ፡ ¹⁷ *u* omits next seven words. ¹⁸ *a* omits. ¹⁹ *g* *m* *q*. *l*, *β*-*d*
 read ኃለፉ፡ *d* ንለፉሙ፡ *n* adds ለዝኩ፡ በገዕ፡ ወኃለፉ፡ ²⁰ *n* omits. ²¹ *e* *h* read
 ቆሙ፡ *u* adds እልኩ፡ ²² *f* *n* omit. ²³ Emended from ድሎሙ፡ of *a*-*u*, *β*
 which is here impossible. The two leaders are Joshua and Caleb. *a* *e* *h* *k* trans.
 ድሎሙ፡ before ተክሎ". ²⁴ *q* omits next four words and the following word.
²⁵ *m*, *β*. *g* reads ተክህሎሙ፡ *t* ተክሎሙ፡ *u* omits together with next three words.
²⁶ *g*. Other MSS. ሰከቡ፡ ²⁷ *m* omits. ²⁸ *a*, *β* reads ውስተ፡ ²⁹ *b* *c* *x* trans.
³⁰ *a*, *β* reads ወ. ³¹ *u* omits next eleven words through hmt. (?) ³² *a*, *β*-*a* *b* *c* *d* *e* *o*, *β*.
a *b* *c* *d* *e* *o*, *β* read ወስብሐት፡ ³³ *n* trans. *m* reads እልኩ፡ አባገዕ፡ ³⁴ *a*-*m*. *m*, *i* read
 ወንቦ፡ *β*-*i* *n*, *a* ወቦ፡ ንቦ፡ *n* ወአብሐት፡ *a* ወቦ፡ *g* omits next four words through hmt.
³⁵ *q* *t* *u*. *m*, *β* read ይትከሠት፡ ³⁶ *q* *t*, *i*. *m* reads ወቦ፡ ንቤኩ፡ *u* omits. *β*-*i* *n* *o*
 read ወቦ፡ ንቤኩ፡ *n* ሶ፡ ጊዜ፡ ወቦ፡ ጊዜ፡ *o* ወሶቢ፡ ³⁷ *g* *t*, *d*, *i*. *m*, *o*, *β* read ይጸለሱ፡
q, *l*, *a* ይጸለሱ፡ *u* omits. *a* *k* read ይጸለሱ፡ *b* *c* *e* *f* *n* *x* ይጸለሱ፡ *h* ይጸለሱ፡ ³⁸ *u* omits
 next eight words + ወ. ³⁹ *n* reads ዘይመርሖሙ፡ ⁴⁰ *a*-*u*. *u* omits. *β* reads
 ተከሥተ፡

42. ወኢታዙ፡ አክላብ፡ ወቂናጽል፡ ወሐራዊደ፡¹ ሐቅል፡ ይበልፅዎም፡ ለ*ዝኩ፡² አባገዕ፡
እስከ፡³ አንሥኡ፡⁴ [ካልእ፡ በገዕ፡]⁵ *እግዚአ፡ አባገዕ፡⁶ ሄክምኒዎም፡ ሐርጊ፡ ዘ*ይመርሖም፡⁷
43. ወዝኩ፡ ሐርጊ፡ ኢታዘ፡⁸ ይወገእ፡⁹ እምዘዩ፡¹⁰ ወ*እም¹¹ዘዩ፡ ዝኩ፡¹² አክላብ፡ ወ¹³ቂናጽለ፡
ወሐራዊደ፡ ገዳም፡¹⁴ እስከ፡ ለኩሎም፡¹⁵ አንጉሎም፡ 44. ወ*ውእቱ፡ በገዕ፡¹⁶ ዘተፈተሐ፡¹⁷
አዕይንቲሁ፡¹⁸ ርእዩ፡¹⁹ ዝኩ፡²⁰ ሐርጊ፡ ዘማእከለ፡ አባገዕ፡ ዘሐደገ፡ ስብሐት፡ ወአሐዘ፡
ይጉድኡም፡²¹ ለ*ዝኩ፡²² አባገዕ፡²³ ወኬደም፡²⁴ ወሖረ፡ ዘእንበለ፡ ተደላ፡ 45. ወእግዚአም፡
ለአባገዕ፡ ፈነዎ፡ ለ*በገዕ፡²⁵ ነብ፡ ካልእ፡ በገዕ፡ ወአንሥኡ፡²⁶ ከመ፡ ይኩን፡²⁷ ሐርጊ፡ ወ*ይመ
ርሖም፡²⁸ ለአባገዕ፡²⁹ ህየነተ፡ ዝኩ፡ *ሐርጊ፡ [በገዕ፡]³⁰ ዘሐደገ፡ ስብሐቲሁ፡³¹ 46.
ወሖረ፡³² ነቤህ፡ ወተናገሮ፡³³ ለባሕቲቱ፡³⁴ ወአንሥኡ፡ ለውእቱ፡ ሐርጊ፡ ወ*ገብሮ፡³⁵ መኩን፡³⁶
ወ¹³መራሐ፡ ለአባገዕ፡ ወ*በኩሉዝ፡³⁷ አክላብ፡³⁸ ያጽህቅዎም፡³⁹ ለአባገዕ፡⁴⁰ 47. ወ⁴¹ሐርጊ፡
ቀዳማዊ፡ ሰደዶ፡⁴² ለዝኩ፡ ሐርጊ፡ ዳጋራዊ፡⁴³ ወተንሥኡ፡ ዝኩ፡⁴⁴ ዳሕራዊ፡⁴⁵ ሐርጊ፡⁴⁶ ወነፍጽ፡⁴⁷
እምቅድመ፡ ገጹ፡⁴⁸ ወርእኩ፡ እስከ፡ አውደቅዎ፡ ዝኩ፡⁴⁹ አክላብ፡⁴⁰ ለ⁵⁰ሐርጊ፡ ቀዳማዊ፡
48. ወዳጋራዊ፡⁵¹ ዝኩ፡⁵² ሐርጊ፡ ተንሥኡ፡⁵³ ወመርሖም፡ ለአባገዕ፡⁵⁴ [ንኡስ፡]⁵⁵ ወ*ዝኩ፡⁵⁶

¹ *gm q. tu, β* read ወሐራዊደ፡ *d* adds ገዳም፡ ወ. ² *a. β* reads እልኩ፡

³ *n* reads ወ. ⁴ *g, n* = Greek ἡγεμεν. Other MSS. corruptly give ተንሥኡ፡
owing possibly to the succeeding gloss being in the nom. ⁵ *n* reads ሎም፡

⁶ *u, b d l o x y a β* omit—an emendation attempted because of the corrupt ተንሥኡ፡

⁷ *q* reads መርሖም፡ ⁸ *d h* read እንዘ፡ *o β* ዘይመርሖም፡ አንዘ፡ ⁹ *g, e.* Other
MSS. ይውገዕ፡ ¹⁰ *u* reads እምዘዩ፡ ¹¹ *e* omits. ¹² *gm q. t* reads ዝኩ፡

u ዝነቱ፡ *β-h o β* እልኩ፡ *h o β* እልኩ፡ *m q u* read next two words in nom.

¹³ *m* omits. ¹⁴ *q, e* omit. ¹⁵ *t, β-a.* *g q* read ኩሎም፡ *a* ለኩሎ፡ *m u* omit.

¹⁶ Greek gives τὰ πρόβατα, i. e. the faithful Israelites, and probably this is right. The
singular would mean Samuel but Samuel is called ἀμώσ in the next verse. ¹⁷ I have

here supplied **H** before ተፈ" in accordance with the Greek. As the text stood በገዕ፡
was the subject of ተፈ" and አዕ" the acc. of limitation. But this construction in
the case of ተፈተሐ፡ or ተከሥተ፡ with አዕይንቲሁም፡ is, so far as I am aware,
unexampled. *n* shows its consciousness of this by inserting እስከ፡ before ተፈ" and
thus rightly making አዕ" the subject, as is the case everywhere else. ¹⁸ *y* prefixes

በእም፡ ¹⁹ All MSS. read ወርእዩ፡ ²⁰ *a, a f h k l n o p v y β. b c d e i x a* read ዝኩ፡

²¹ *a f o y a β* read ይጉድዎም፡ ²² *a-m.* *m* reads እልኩ፡ *β* እመንቱ፡ ²³ *f* omits.

²⁴ *u* omits. ²⁵ Greek has τὸν ἄρνα τοῦτον. *q* reads አባገዕ፡ *u* omits next four words.

²⁶ *m t, k* read ወአንሥኡ፡ ²⁷ *c* omits. ²⁸ *g q. m t u, β* ይመርሖም፡ ²⁹ *u* omits

next six words. ³⁰ *d.* Other MSS. read በገዕ፡ ³¹ *d l o y a β* read ስብሐት፡

³² *u* omits next three words. ³³ *q* reads ተናገረ፡ ³⁴ *m t, β.* *g* reads ለባሕቲቱም፡

q በባሕ". ³⁵ *i* reads ርእዩ፡ *u* omits with next four words. ³⁶ *t, β.* *g m q* read

መኩን፡ ³⁷ *m* reads በኩሉ፡ ዘ. *n* በዝ፡ ኩሎ፡ *β* adds እልኩ፡ ³⁸ *q* reads

አክላብ፡ *u* ወአክላብ፡ ³⁹ *m, d l o a β* read ያጽሕብዎም፡ *q t u, β-d l o a β* ያጽዕቅ".

Ἐκ τοῦ τοῦ Ἐνὼχ βιβλίου χρησίσι.

42. Καὶ οἱ κύνες ἤρξαντο κατεσθίειν τὰ πρόβατα καὶ οἱ ὕες καὶ οἱ ἀλώπεκες κατήσθιον αὐτά, μέχρι οὗ ἤγειρεν ὁ κύριος τῶν προβάτων κριὸν ἕνα ἐκ τῶν προβάτων.

43. καὶ ὁ κριὸς οὗτος ἤρξατο κερατίζειν ἡ ἐπιδιώκειν¹ ἐν τοῖς ἡέρασιν¹ καὶ ἔνετλινασεν¹ εἰς τοὺς ἀλώπεκας καὶ μετ' αὐτοὺς¹ εἰς τοὺς ὕας καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ὕας πολλοὺς καὶ μετ' αὐτοὺς * * * * * τὸ τοὺς κύνας¹.

44. καὶ *τὰ πρόβατα, ὧν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἡνοίγησαν, ἐθεάσαντο³ τὸν κριὸν τὸν ἐν τοῖς προβάτοις, ἕως οὗ ἀφήκεν τὴν ἰδὸν⁴ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤρξατο πορεύεσθαι ἡ ἀνοδίᾳ⁵.

45. καὶ ὁ κύριος τῶν προβάτων ἀπέστειλεν τὸν ἄρνα⁶ τοῦτον ἐπὶ ἄρνα ἕτερον τοῦ στήσαι αὐτὸν εἰς κριὸν ἐν ἀρχῇ τῶν προβάτων ἀντὶ τοῦ κριοῦ τοῦ ἀφέντος τὴν ἰδὸν⁴ αὐτοῦ.

46. καὶ ἐπορεύθη πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἡ σιγῇ⁷ κατὰ μόνας καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν εἰς κριὸν καὶ εἰς ἄρχοντα καὶ εἰς ἡγούμενον τῶν προβάτων. καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐπὶ πᾶσι τούτοις ἐθλιβον τὰ πρόβατα.

47. [ἐξῆς δὲ τούτοις γέγραπται, οὗτις]⁷ ὁ κριὸς ὁ πρῶτος τὸν κριὸν τὸν δεύτερον ἐπεδίωκεν⁸. καὶ ἐφυγεν ἀπὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ. *εἰτ' ἐθεώρουν, [φησὶν,] τὸν κριὸν τὸν πρῶτον, ἕως οὗ ἔπεσεν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν κυνῶν⁹. 48. καὶ ὁ κριὸς

¹ Corrupt for κύνεσιν. ² Eth.=αὐτοὺς πάντας. ³ Eth.=τὸ πρόβατον ἡνοίγησαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶδεν ὅτ τὸ πρόβατον ἡνοίγη τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶδεν, but the construction in the latter case seems unexampled. See note 17. Hence the Greek is to be followed here, but emended into τὸ πρόβατον οὗ . . . ἐθεάσατο; for this verse should refer to Samuel as the phrase τὸν ἄρνα τοῦτον in ver. 45 proves.

⁴ Eth.=δόξαν, and this seems to be the true text. See next note. ⁵ Eth.=ἀδοξία and apparently rightly. ⁶ Eth.=πρόβατον. ⁷ An addition of the scribe of the fragment.

⁸ Eth. adds καὶ ἀνεπήδησε ὁ κριὸς (ἐκείνος) ὁ δεύτερος. ⁹ Eth.=καὶ ἐθεώρουν ἕως οὗ κατέβαλον οἱ κύνες τὸν κριὸν τὸν πρῶτον.

⁴⁰ u omits next six words. ⁴¹ n omits. ⁴² m q t prefix H. ⁴³ g. m reads **ΦΣΗΦ:** q **ΣΗΦ:** t, β read **ΣΗΦ:** ⁴⁴ m prefixes ω. ⁴⁵ g q. m t u, β-n read **ΣΗΦ:** n omits. ⁴⁶ t u, β trans. before **ΣΗΦ:** ⁴⁷ g t read **ΙΔ:** ⁴⁸ m reads **ΙΔ:** ⁴⁹ a-m. m reads **ΙΔ:** (sic). β-n **ΙΔ:** n **ΙΔ:** ⁵⁰ t, β. g m q omit. ⁵¹ g q. m t, β read **ΣΗΦ:** β trans. **ΣΗΦ** after **ΙΔ:** ⁵² m, β. a-m read **ΙΔ:** which is practically untranslatable. ⁵³ t, β, but **bc d l o x y a b** trans. before **ΙΔ:** **ΙΔ:** (i.e. **ωτ** **ΙΔ:** **ΙΔ:** **ΙΔ:** **ΙΔ:** whilst **a e f h i k l n p r v w** read **ωτ** **ΙΔ:** **ΙΔ:** **ΙΔ:**. See note 52). g reads **ΙΔ:** m q **ΙΔ:** u omits. ⁵⁴ q trans. before **ωτ**. ⁵⁵ g. m t, β read **ΙΔ:** q u **ΙΔ:** which u trans. after **ΙΔ:** ⁵⁶ t, β-b c l o y. g q read **ΙΔ:** a corruption of **ΙΔ:** m, **bc l o a b** read **ΙΔ:** a correction of **ΙΔ:** u omits.

ሐርጌ፡ ወለደ፡ አባገዕ፡ ብዙኃኑ፡ ወሰከበ፡ ወበገዕ፡ ንኡስ፡ ኮነ፡ ሐርጌ፡ ህየንቲሁ፡ ወኮነ፡
 *መኩን፡ ወኮነ፡ መራሔ፡¹ ለ*እልኩ፡² አባገዕ፡³ 49. ወልህቁ፡ ወበዘኑ፡ እልኩ፡ አባገዕ፡
 ወዘሉሙ፡ እልኩ፡⁴ አክባብ፡ ወቂናጽል፡ ወሐራዊድ፡⁵ ገዳም፡⁶ ፈርሁ፡⁷ ወነፍጹ፡⁸ እምኔሁ፡
 ወ*ወእቱ፡⁹ ሐርጌ፡ ጉድኡ፡¹⁰ ወቀተሰ፡ ዘሉ፡ አራዊት፡ ወኢክህሉ፡ ዳገመ፡⁹ እልኩ፡¹¹ አራዊት፡
 ማእከሰ፡¹² አባገዕ፡¹³ ወ¹⁴ምንተኒ፡¹⁵ ገመራ፡ ኢመሠጡ፡¹⁶ እምኔሁሙ፡ 50. ወዘኩ፡¹⁷
 ቤት፡ ኮነ፡ ዐቢዩ፡ ወርኒበ፡ ወተኃንጸ፡ ለ*ዘኩ፡¹⁸ አባገዕ፡ (ወ)¹⁹ማጎፈድ፡²⁰ *ዘኩ፡ ወዐቢዩ፡
 ተሐንጸ፡ ደበ፡ ቤት፡²¹ *ለእገዚኡ፡ አባገዕ፡²² ወተትሐት፡²³ *ዘኩ፡ ቤት፡²⁴ ወማጎፈድ፡ ተላባሰ፡²⁵
 ወኮነ፡ ዘኩ፡ ወእገዚኡ፡ አባገዕ፡ ቆመ፡ ደበ፡ ወእቱ፡²⁶ ማጎፈድ፡ ወማእደ፡ ምልእት፡²² አቅረቡ፡
 በ²⁷ቅድሚሁ፡ 51. ወርኢክዎሙ፡ ካዕበ፡²³ ለ*ዘኩ፡²⁹ አባገዕ፡³⁰ ካዕበ፡³¹ ከመ፡ ስሕቱ፡
 *ወሐሩ፡ በብዙሕ፡ ፍናዋት፡²² ወ⁶ሐደጉ፡ ዘኩ፡³² ቤት፡ ዚአሆሙ፡ ወእገዚአሙ፡ ለአባገዕ፡²²
 ጸውዑ፡³³ እም-ወስቲሉ፡ ለአባገዕ፡³⁴ ወለክኩሙ፡ ኀበ፡ አባገዕ፡ ወ*አባገዕ፡²² አኃዙ፡
 ደቅትልዎሙ፡ 52. ወኢእምኔሁሙ፡ ድኅነ፡ ወኢተቀትሰ፡²² ወቀጸ፡³⁵ ወጸርኑ፡ ደበ፡ አባገዕ፡
 ወፈቀዱ፡ ደቅትልዎ፡ ወእገዚኡ፡ አባገዕ፡ አድኃዎ፡³⁶ *እምኔሁሙ፡³⁷ ለአባገዕት፡³⁸ ወአዕረገ፡
 ኀበዩ፡³⁹ ወአንበር፡ 53. ወ*ካልኣ፡⁴⁰ አባገዕ፡⁴¹ ብዙኃኑ፡²² ፈነወ፡⁴² ኀበሆሙ፡ ለዘኩ፡⁴³
 አባገዕ፡ ያስምዑ፡⁴⁴ ወ*የአው.ይዉ፡⁴⁵ ደበሆሙ፡⁴⁶ 54. ወእምኔሁ፡⁴⁷ ርኢኩ፡ ሶበ፡⁴⁸ ኃደጉ፡
 ቤት፡ ለ*እገዚኡ፡⁴⁹ ወማጎፈድ፡⁵⁰ እምኩሉ፡⁵¹ ስሕቱ፡⁵² ወተጸለሰ፡⁵³ አዕይንቲሁሙ፡ ወርኢኩ፡
 እገዚኡ፡ አባገዕ፡ ከመ፡ ገብረ፡ ቀትሰ፡⁵⁴ ብዙኑ፡²² ደበሆሙ፡ በመራዕይሆሙ፡⁵⁵ እስከ፡
 ደጄውዕዎ፡ እልኩ፡ አባገዕ፡ ለ*ዘኩ፡⁵⁶ ቀትል፡ ወ*አገብኡ፡⁵⁷ መካዎ፡ 55. ወሐደገሙ፡
 ወስተ፡ እደ፡ አናብስት፡ ወአንምርት፡⁵⁸ ወአዘኡብት፡⁵⁹ ወአጽዕብት፡⁶⁰ ወውስተ፡ እደ፡ ቁናጽል፡⁶¹
 ወደበ፡ ዘሉ፡ አራዊት፡ ወ¹¹አሐዙ፡⁶¹ ዘኩ፡⁶² አራዊት፡ ገዳም፡ ይምሥጥዎሙ፡⁶³ ለ*እልኩ፡⁶⁴
 አባገዕ፡ 56. ወርኢክዎ፡⁶⁵ ከመ፡⁶⁶ ሐደገ፡⁶⁷ ለዘኩ፡ ቤት፡ ዚአሆሙ፡⁶⁸ ወማጎፈዶሙ፡⁶⁹
 ወ*ወደየሙ፡⁷⁰ ለዘሉሙ፡ ደበ፡⁷¹ እደ፡⁷² አናብስት፡ ከመ፡⁷² ይምሥጥዎሙ፡⁷³ ወከመ፡
 ደብልዕዎሙ፡⁷⁴ ውስተ፡ እደዊሆሙ፡ ለዘሉሙ፡ አራዊት፡ 57. ወ*እነ፡²² አኃዘኩ፡ እጽራሕ፡⁷⁵
 በዘሉ፡ ኃይልዩ፡⁷⁶ ወ*እጸውዎ፡⁷⁷ ለእገዚኡ፡ አባገዕ፡⁷⁸ ወአርእዮ፡⁷⁹ በእንተ፡ አባገዕት፡⁸⁰ እስመ፡⁸¹

¹ *g m t, i*. So also *q, β-b dilo y* save that they omit ኮነ፡ *u, dlo y a β* read only መራሔ፡ *b መራሔ፡ ወመኩ*” ወመርሐሙ፡ ² *a, b i*. *β-b i* read እልኩ፡ ³ *m* omits next four words through *h m t*. ⁴ *a-u, b c i k l n a*. *o β* read እልኩ፡ *u, a d e f h p v* omit. ⁵ *g m q*. *t u, β* read ወሐራውድ፡ ⁶ *q* omits. ⁷ *g m q* prefix ወ. ⁸ *g* reads ወነፈዑ፡ ⁹ *u* omits. ¹⁰ *q* reads ጉድኡ፡ *h o x β* ጉድዩ፡ ¹¹ *n* reads እሉ፡ *u* omits with next word. ¹² *n* reads ተቃውሞ፡ ¹³ *u* omits next four words. ¹⁴ *f x* omit. ¹⁵ *m, e h* read ምንተኒ፡ ¹⁶ *f* reads እምሠጡ፡ ¹⁷ *m* reads ዘንቱ፡ ¹⁸ *a, β* reads እልኩ፡ ¹⁹ All MSS. omit. ²⁰ *m t, i l n o a β* add ዘንቱ፡ ደበ፡ ዘኩ፡ ቤት፡ ወማጎፈድ፡ ²¹ *g, l o a β*. So *m* save that it inserts ዘንቱ፡ before ቤት፡ and so also *t, i n* save that

ὁ δεύτερος ἀναπνῆσας ἀφηγήσατο τῶν προβάτων¹, 49. καὶ τὰ πρόβατα ἠὲ ξήθησαν καὶ ἐπληθύνθησαν. καὶ πάντες οἱ κύνες καὶ οἱ ἀλώπεκες *ἔφυγον ἀπ' αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν².

¹ Eth. adds καὶ ἐκείνος ὁ κριὸς ἐγέννησε πρόβατα πολλὰ, καὶ ἐκοιμήθη καὶ πρόβατον μικρὸν ἐγένετο κριὸς ἀντὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐγένετο ἄρχων καὶ ἐγένετο ἡγούμενος ἐκείνων τῶν προβάτων. This may have been lost through hmt. ² Eth. = καὶ ὅς ἐφοβήθησαν καὶ ἔφυγον ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

they insert **ዝኩ:** *q* reads **ዞፋ: ተሐንጸ:** *u* **ዐቢይ: ወዞፋ:** *β-i l n o* read **ዞፋ:** (**ዞፋ:** *b*) **ደባ: ዝኩ: ቤት:** ²² *u* omits. ²³ *q* reads **ወታሕት:** ²⁴ *m* reads **ዝንቱ:** ²⁵ *g q u*. Other MSS. **ተሐላ:** ²⁶ *u* reads **ዝኩ:**. ²⁷ *u, h* omit. ²⁸ *e h r* read **ዛሕ:** *f* omits. ²⁹ *a-u*. *u* omits. *β* reads **እሕኩ:** ³⁰ *n* omits. ³¹ *q u, e f h* omit. ³² *g m q*. *u* omits. *t, β* read **ዝኩ:** ³³ *g m* prefix **ወ**. ³⁴ *m* reads **ሰሕብሳት:** *n* **አባገን:** *u* omits. ³⁵ Corrupt (?) for **ቀን:** *q* reads **ወሐንጸ:** *u* **ወደፍ:** and omits next five words. ³⁶ *u* omits next two words. ³⁷ *g m*. *q* reads **እምአደዋሙ:** *t, β* **እምአደዋሙ:** *u* omits. ³⁸ *g t*. Other MSS. except *m, d* **ሰሕባፖ:** *m, d* read **ሰሰፖ:** ³⁹ *u* trans. after **ወአን**. ⁴⁰ *q* reads **ዛሕ:** (sic) and reads next two words in nom. *u* omits next two words. ⁴¹ *a* omits. ⁴² *q* prefixes **ወ**. ⁴³ *a*. *β* reads **ሰእሕኩ:** ⁴⁴ *n o x, b* read **ደሰምዐ:** *u* reads **ደስምዐሙ:** and omits next two words. ⁴⁵ *g, a b c d e f i k l*. *m q t, h n o x, a b* read **ወደሐደወ:** or **ወደነወ**. ⁴⁶ *q* reads **ደባ: ዝኩ: አባፖ:** ⁴⁷ *g, b c d l o x, a b*. *m q t, a e f h i k n* read **ወ** (*q* omits) **እምኒሙ:** *u* **ወ**. ⁴⁸ *q* reads **ወሰባ: ርእኩ:** *u* **ከመ:** ⁴⁹ *a*. *β* reads **እግዚአ:** **አባፖ:** ⁵⁰ *u* reads **ማፋፊይ:** ⁵¹ *u* omits. *d* prefixes **ወ**. ⁵² *u* prefixes **ወ**. ⁵³ *g m q*, *f h i k n o, b*. *t* reads **ወተጸለሰ:** *a b c d e l x, a* **ወተጸለሰ:** *u* omits together with next word. ⁵⁴ *h* reads **ተቀትሰ:** ⁵⁵ *g m, a b d f h i k l o x, a b*. *c e n v y* read **ሰሰመራ**. *t* **ሰመራዐዋሙ:** *q* **ሰመፕዐላሙ:** *u* omits together with next six words. ⁵⁶ *i* reads **ዝኩ:** ⁵⁷ *t* reads **ኢደገብኩ:** ⁵⁸ *g*. So also *q* but trans. after **አዝአብት:** *m t u, β* read **አናምርት:** *q* reads **አንስርት:** here and trans. **አንምርት:** wrongly as already stated. ⁵⁹ Here *q* adds as observed in preceding note. ⁶⁰ *m q, β*. *g* reads **ወአጽብዐት:** *t* **ወአጽብዐት:** *u* omits. ⁶¹ *u* omits next three words. ⁶² *g q*. *m* reads **እሕኩ:** *t* **ዝኩ:** *β* **እሕኩ:** ⁶³ *c* reads **ደምስጥሙ:** *d o* **ደምስጥሙ:** *u* omits next three words. ⁶⁴ *i* reads **እሕኩ:** ⁶⁵ *a-u*. *u* omits. *β* reads **ወርእኩ:** *o* adds **እስኩ:** ⁶⁶ *u* reads **ወ**. ⁶⁷ *u, e h* read **ዮደገም:** ⁶⁸ *a v* read **አቡሙ:** ⁶⁹ *q* reads **ወማፋፊይ: ዘኢሙ:** ⁷⁰ *q* reads **ወደደም:** *u, n* read **ዮደገም:** and *u* omits next seven words. ⁷¹ *a-u*. *u* omits. *β* reads **ወስት:** ⁷² *m* omits. ⁷³ *g* reads **ደምሥሙ:** *d* **ደምሥጥ**. ⁷⁴ *u* omits next four words. ⁷⁵ *m* reads **እምጽራ:** ⁷⁶ *q* reads **ዮደሙ:** ⁷⁷ *m q, o y, b* read **እዱዋ:** *u* omits next two words. ⁷⁸ *g m q* read **አናብት:** ⁷⁹ *q* reads **ወእርእዮ:** ⁸⁰ *g*. Other MSS. **አባፖ:** ⁸¹ *d* reads **እሰ:**

ተባለው፡¹ እም*²ክሎም፡³ *አራዊት፡ ገዳም፡⁴ 58. ወ*ውእቱ፡⁵ አርመም፡ *እንዘ፡ ይሬኢ፡⁶
 ወተፈሥሐ፡ እስመ፡ *ተባለው፡ ወተውሐ፡⁷ ወተሀይዱ፡ ወኃይንም፡ ወስተ፡ *እድ፡
 ክሎም፡⁸ አራዊት፡ ለመብል፡ 59. ወደውዐ፡ ጅ፡⁹ ሞላዊዳ፡¹⁰ ወ*ገደፍም፡ ሎም፡¹¹
 ለዝክ፡¹² አባገዕ፡¹³ ከመ፡ ይርዐይም፡ ወይቤ፡ ለ¹⁴ሞላዊዳ፡¹⁵ ወ¹⁶ሰጸማዎም፡ ክሎ፡¹⁷
 ፲፭፡¹⁸ እምኔክመ፡ እምይእዜ፡¹⁹ ይርዐይም፡²⁰ ለአባገዕ፡ ወ*ክሎ፡²¹ ዘእኤዝክመ፡ እነ፡
 ገበሩ፡ 60. ወ*እግጥወክመ፡²² በኑልቀ፡²³ ወእነገረክመ፡ ዘይትኃጉል፡ እምኔሆም፡²⁴
 ወከሊሆም፡ አኅጉሎ፡²⁵ ወ*መጠው፡²⁶ ሎም፡²⁷ ዝክ፡²⁸ አባገዕ፡²⁹ 61. ወ*ለካልኢ፡³⁰
 ደውዐ፡³¹ ወይቤሎ፡ *ለሎ፡ ወርኢ፡³² ክሎ፡³³ ዘ*ይገብሩ፡³⁴ ሞሎ፡³⁵ ደብ፡ እሎ፡³⁶ አባገዕ፡
 እስመ፡³⁷ ይሐጉሎ፡³⁸ እምወስተትመ፡³⁹ ፈድፋድ፡⁴⁰ እምዘ፡⁴¹ እዘክክመ፡ 62. ወ*ክሎ፡
 ጽጋብ፡⁴² ወሐጉሎ፡⁴³ ዘይትገበር፡ በሞሎ፡⁴⁴ ደሐፍ፡ ሚመጠ፡⁴⁵ ይሐጉሎ፡⁴⁶ በትእዛዝዩ፡⁴⁷
 ወሚመጠክ፡ ይሐጉሎም፡⁴⁸ በርእሶም፡ ክሎ፡⁴⁹ ሐጉሎ፡⁵⁰ ለ፲፭፡⁵¹ ሞላዊ፡⁵² ደሐፍ፡ ደቤሆም፡⁵³

¹ *gq*. Other MSS. ተባለው፡ ² *q* reads ክሎ፡ አናብስት፡ ወ. *u* omits ክሎም፡
³ *g* omits. ⁴ *e* omits. ⁵ *u* omits. ⁶ *gq*. *mt*, *β* ተባለው፡ ወ. *u* omits.
⁷ *q* reads ተዋሐጠ፡ *u* omits next seven words. ⁸ *g* reads ክሎ፡ እድ፡. ⁹ *β-o*. *β*. *gmq*
 read ሰብዐት፡ ("ግት፡ *m* *q*). *t* ሰብኦ፡ *u* ፯. *o*. *β* ጅሰብኦ፡ ¹⁰ *a*, *h*. *β-h* read ሞላውዳ፡
¹¹ *q*. *g* reads ገደፍ፡ ሎም፡ All other MSS. omit ሎም፡ and read only ገደፍም፡ The
 whole clause is a rendering of ἔρριψεν αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνα τὰ πρόβατα. Cf. Job xvi. 12. *u* omits
 next four words. ¹² *gq*. *t*. *m*, *β* read ሰእልክ፡. ¹³ *m* omits. ¹⁴ *t*, *β*. *gmqu* *u*
 omit. ¹⁵ *a-u*, *h*. *u* omits. *β-h* read ሞላውዳ፡. ¹⁶ *q* reads ፮. *d* ሰለ፻፮.
¹⁷ *qt*, *β*. *gm* read ይርእይዎም፡ *u* reads አርእይዎም፡. ¹⁸ *g* reads እግጥወክመ፡
¹⁹ *β* adds እክ፡. ²⁰ *gtu*, *l*. *q* reads በኑልቀ፡. *m*, *β* በኑልቀ፡. ²¹ *m* reads እምኔክመ፡
²² *u* omits next six words. ²³ *β-flor*. *β*. *gq* read አሐጉሎ፡. *mt*, *β-flor*. *β* አሐጉሎ፡
²⁴ *gq*, *β*. *m* reads መጠው፡. *t* መጠዎም፡. ²⁵ *t* omits. ²⁶ *g*. *t* reads ለዝክ፡
²⁷ *m* reads ሰእልክ፡. *q* ክሎ፡. *β-h* ክሎ፡. *h* እልክ፡. *i* ዝክ፡. *n* እሎ፡. ²⁸ *mt* read
 አባገዕ፡ ወሰክሎም፡. ²⁹ *q* reads ክሎ፡. ³⁰ *gqu*. *mt*, *β* ደውዐ፡. ³¹ *q* reads ለዝክ፡
 ወርኢ፡. ³² *q* trans. after ዘይገብሩ፡. ³³ *m*, *d* read ገብሩ፡. ³⁴ *u* omits next three
 words. ³⁵ *m* reads ክሎ፡. *a* እልክ፡. ³⁶ *m* reads ከመ፡. *e* እመ፡. ³⁷ *qu*, *β-i*. *o*. *β*.
³⁸ *g*, *i* read የኃጉል፡. *m*, *o*. *β* የግጉል፡. *t* የኃጉል፡. ³⁹ *n* reads እምኔሆም፡. *u* omits.
⁴⁰ *o*. *β* read ወ. ⁴¹ *β*. *a-q* read ክሎ፡ ጽጋብ፡. *q* ክሎም፡ ጽጋብ፡. ⁴² *β*. *g* reads
 ወኃጉል፡. *mt* ወሐጉል፡. *q* ሐጉሎ፡ ዘይትሐጉል፡ ወ. *u* omits. ⁴³ *gm* read በሞሎ፡
u omits. ⁴⁴ *u* reads ዘ. *q*, *d* omit next three words. ⁴⁵ *g*. *m* reads ይሐጉሎ፡
u የኃጉል፡. *t*, *β* የ(ወይ) ሐጉልዎም፡. ⁴⁶ *g* repeats three preceding words and *u* omits
 next three words. ⁴⁷ *gq*. *m* reads ይሐጉሎም፡. *t*, *β-a* የ(ወይ) ኃጉል፡. *a* ይሐጉሎ፡
u omits. *m* adds በትእዛዝዩ፡ ወ. ⁴⁸ *a-m*. *m* reads ክሎ፡. *β-i* ወክሎ፡. *i* omits.
⁴⁹ *q*. *t*. *g* reads ሐጉሎ፡. *m* ሐጉሎ፡. *t* ሐጉሎም፡. ⁵⁰ *gm*, *u*, *o*. *q* reads ፮፻.
t, *β-n*. *a*. *β* ሰለ፻፮. *n*. *a*. *β* ሰለ፻፮. ⁵¹ *q* omits.

63. ወ¹ቡኑልቋ፡² አንብብ: ቅድሚያ፡³ ወ⁴ሚመጠኑ: የኃጉሉ፡⁵ ወሚመጠኑ፡⁶ ይሚጥጡ፡⁷ ለኃጉል: ከመ፡⁸ ይኩን: ሊት፡⁹ ዝንቱ፡¹⁰ ስምዐ፡¹¹ ደቢሆመ፡ *ከመ፡ አእምር፡⁴ ኩሉ፡ ግብረመ፡ ለኖላዊያን፡¹² ከመ፡ እመጥኖመ፡¹³ ወእርአይ፡¹⁴ ዘ*ይገብሩ፡ ለእመ፡ ይኩብሩ፡¹⁵ በትእዛዝዩ፡ ዘአዘዝክዎመ፡¹⁶ ወ*እመ፡ አልቦ፡¹⁷ 64. ወኢያእምሩ፡¹⁸ ወኢታርእዮመ፡¹⁹ ወ⁴ኢትዘልፎመ፡ አላ፡ ደሐፍ፡ ኩሉ፡¹ ሐጉሉ፡²⁰ ኖላዊያን፡²¹ በጊዜህ፡²² ለሰ፡ ፪፪ወአዕርግ፡ *ኩሉ፡ ነቡዩ፡²³ 65. ወርኢኩ፡ *እስከ፡ ሶባ፡⁴ እልኩ፡²⁴ ኖላዊያን፡²⁵ ይርዕዩ፡²⁶ በጊዜህ፡²⁷ ወአጋዘ፡ ይቅትሉ፡²⁸ ወ⁴ያሐጉሉ፡ ብዙኑ፡²⁹ እምትእዛዘመ፡³⁰ ወኃይጉ፡ ዝኩ፡³¹ አባግዐ፡ ወስት፡⁴ እደ፡ አናብስት፡ 66. ወበልዑ፡ ወውሐጡ፡⁴ መብዘሕትመ፡ ለዝኩ፡³² አባግዐ፡⁴ አናብስት፡ ወአንምርት፡³³ ወሐራዊያ፡³⁴ ገዳም፡ በልዑ፡¹ ምስሌሆመ፡ ወአውዐይዎ፡ ለ*ዝኩ፡³⁵ ማኅፈደ፡ ወ³⁶ከረይዎ፡ ለ*ዝኩ፡³⁷ ቤት፡ 67. ወሐዘንኩ፡ ብዙኑ፡³⁸ ጥቁ፡ በእንት፡ ማኅፈደ፡³⁹ እስመ፡⁴⁰ ተከርዩ፡⁴¹ ወአቱ፡ ቤት፡⁴² ዘአባግዐ፡⁴³ ወ*እምኒሆመ፡⁴⁴ ኢክህልኩ፡ ርእዮትመ፡ ለእልኩ፡⁴⁵

¹ *q* omits. ² *a-m.* *m, β* read ቡኑልቋ፡ ³ *g.* Other MSS. prefix ለ. ⁴ *u* omits. ⁵ *g t.* *m* reads ያሐጉሉ፡ *q* ይገብሩ፡ *u, β-i* ያሐጉሉ፡ *i* ይገብሩ፡ *b c e f h n p x* add በርእሶመ፡ ⁶ *q* reads መጠኑ፡ *u, n* ወ. ⁷ *g t u.* *m* reads ይፈንደ፡ ወይሚጥጡ፡ *q* ይሚጥንዎመ፡ *β-i* ይሚጥውዎመ፡ *i* ይገሚጠውዎመ፡ ⁸ *n* omits. ⁹ *g* reads ለ followed by an erasure. *u* omits. ¹⁰ *i* reads ዝኩ፡ *u* omits. ¹¹ *g q u.* *m t, β* read ስምዐ፡ *m* adds ዘአሆመ፡ ወስምዐ፡ ¹² *a, h.* *β-h* read ኖላውያን፡ *u* omits next two words. ¹³ Emended from እመጥኖመ፡ *g q.* *m* reads እመጥኖመ፡ ወእመኖመ፡ *t, β* እመጥኖመ፡ This emendation made first in my edition of 1893 has since been accepted by Beer and Flemming. ¹⁴ *m* reads እርአዮ፡ ¹⁵ *u* reads ነቡዩ፡ ¹⁶ *q* reads ዘአኩ፡ አዘ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁷ *q t, β.* *g* reads እመ፡ *m* እመ፡ አኩ፡ *u* አው፡ አልቦ፡ ¹⁸ *β-h i.* *g m t, h i* read ወኢያእምሩ፡ *u* omits. *i* reads ወኢርእዮመ፡ ²⁰ *m t u.* *g* reads ሐጉሉ፡ *q, β* ሐጉሉመ፡ ለ. ²¹ *a-m.* *m, β* read ኖላውያን፡ *x* adds ይርአዮ፡ ²² *a-u, β-b c i p x.* *u* omits. *b c i p x* read በበጊ፡ *m* omits next nine words. ²³ *g.* Other MSS. except *o β* trans. *o β* omit ኩሉ፡ ²⁴ *u* reads ኩሉ፡ ²⁵ *g q t, h.* *m u* omit. *β-h* read ኖላው፡. ²⁶ *m, a f* read ይርአዮ፡ ("አዩ፡ *a f*). *n* ርእዮ፡ ²⁷ *n* በጊዜሆመ፡ *m* omits. ²⁸ *g* reads ይቅትሉ፡ *u* omits. ²⁹ *g q.* *m* reads ብዙኑ፡ *t u, β* ብዙኑ፡ ³⁰ *g t, β.* *q* prefixes ወ. *m* reads እስመ፡ ዘአዘዘመ፡ ዘይብል፡ *u* omits. ³¹ *a-m.* *m* reads እልኩ፡ *β* እልክት፡ ³² *a-u.* *u* omits. *β* reads ለእልኩ፡ ³³ *g q.* Other MSS. ወአናምርት፡ ³⁴ *a, β* reads ሐራውያ፡ ³⁵ *m q t, β.* *g* reads ዝንቱ፡ *u* ወአቱ፡ ³⁶ *u* omits next nine words. ³⁷ *u, e f h l* read ወአቱ፡ ³⁸ *q* reads ፈድፋድ፡ ³⁹ *t* omits. ⁴⁰ *m q* read ወእስመ፡ *t H.* ⁴¹ *m* reads ተከረዩ፡ *q* ተከረዩ፡ *h* ከረይኩ፡ ⁴² *e* omits. ⁴³ *m q t* read ዘአባግዐት፡ ⁴⁴ *g.* Other MSS. read እምኒሆ፡ ⁴⁵ *g* prefixes ወ.

አባገዕ፡ ለእመ፡¹ ይበውሉ፡ *ነብ፡ ዝክ፡² ቤተ፡፡ 68. ወ*ኖላዊያን፡³ ወጸማያመ፡ መጠውዎመ፡⁴ ለእልኩ፡⁵ አባገዕ፡ ለኩሉ፡⁶ *አራዊተ፡ ገዳም፡⁷ ከመ፡⁸ ይብልዕዎመ፡ ወ*ኩሉመ፡⁹ ፪፪እምኔሆመ፡¹⁰ በረከሆ፡¹¹ በጉልቀ፡¹² ይትሚጠው፡¹³ ፪፪፡ እምኔሆመ፡ ለ¹⁴ካልኡ፡ በመጽሐፍ፡ ይጸሐፍ፡¹⁵ ሚ¹⁰መጠኑ፡ የሐጉል፡¹⁶ እምኔሆመ፡ [ለካልኡ፡ በመጽሐፍ፡፡]¹⁷ 69. ወፈድፋድ፡ እምሥርዓትመ፡ ፪፪¹⁸ይቅተል፡¹⁹ ወ*የሐጉል፡²⁰ ወእነ፡ አታዝክ፡²¹ እብክ፡ ወ*አዕውዱ፡²² በእነተ፡ ዝክ፡²³ አባገዕ፡፡ 70. ወከመዝ፡ በራእይ፡¹⁰ ርኢክዎ፡ ለዝክ፡ ዘይጽሐፍ፡ እፎ፡ ይጽሐፍ፡ ፪²⁴ዘይተሐጉል፡ እምነ፡ ዝክ፡²⁵ ኖላዊያን፡²⁶ *በኩሉ፡ ዕለት፡¹⁰ ወያርገ፡²⁷ ወያርፍ፡²⁸ ወያርኢ፡ ኩሉ፡²⁹ ኪያሁ፡¹⁰ መጽሐፈ፡³⁰ ለእገዚኡ፡ አባገዕ፡ ኩሉ፡ ዘገብሩ፡ ወኩሉ፡¹⁰ ዘአእተተ፡³¹ ፪፪፡ እምኔሆመ፡ ወኩሉ፡¹⁰ ዘመጠዉ፡³² ለሐጉል፡፡ 71. *ወመጽሐፍ፡ ተነብ፡³³ በቀድመ፡ እገዚኡ፡ አባገዕ፡ ወነሥኡ፡ መጽሐፈ፡ እምእዱ፡³⁴ *ወአንበባ፡ ወነተማ፡ ወአንበራ፡፡³⁵ 72. ወእምኔሆ፡ ርኢክ፡ እነዝ፡ ይርዕዩ፡³⁶ ኖሎተ፡³⁷ ፲ወ፪³⁸ሰዓተ፡ ወናሁ፡ ፫እምዝክ፡³⁹ አባገዕ፡¹⁰ ገብኡ፡⁴⁰ *ወመጽኡ፡ ወቦኡ፡⁴¹ ወአንዙ፡ *እነዝ፡ የታነጸ፡⁴² ኩሉ፡⁴³

¹ *a-g, β-n. g* reads ለእለ፡ *n* እለ፡ ² *g, β. m* reads ለዝነቱ፡ *q t* ለዝክ፡ *u* ወስተ፡ ወአቱ፡ ³ *a-u. u* reads ኖሎተመ፡ *β* ኖላዊያን፡ *u* omits next word. ⁴ *mu, b c e f h k n x a. t, a d* read ወመጠ፡. *g q* read ወመጠዎመ፡ so *i o β* save that they omit ወ. *u* omits next two words. ⁵ *q* reads ለዝክ፡ *i o* ለእልኩቱ፡ ⁶ *g* prefixes ወ. *t u, n* read ለ and *t* trans. ኩሉ፡ after ገዳም፡ ⁷ *a-u. u* reads አናብሰት፡ *β* አራዊት፡ ⁸ *g, n* omit. ⁹ *g. m t u, β* read ኩሉ፡ *q* ወአቱ፡ ¹⁰ *u* omits. ¹¹ *a-g, β-a d e. g* reads ለረከሆ፡ *a e w* omit. *d* reads በበረ፡. *u* omits next four words. ¹² *g q. Other MSS. read በጉልቀ፡* ¹³ *m t, a c d k l. g* reads ይትመጠዉ፡ *q, b f i n o x a b* read ይትሚጠዉ፡ *e h* ይትሚጠውዎመ፡ ('ጠውዎ፡ *h*). *m t* add ወበጉልቀ፡ ይሚጥው፡ *β* adds ወኩሉ፡ ¹⁴ Better emend into ለ. ¹⁵ *u. So already Beer conjectured፡ Apoc. und Pseud. ii. 295 note. g* reads ይጽሓፍ፡ Other MSS. ይጽሐፍ፡ ¹⁶ *g q u* read የሐጉሉ፡ *m t, a* ያሐጉል፡ *β* ያሐጉል፡ *u* omits next three words. ¹⁷ *q* adds ይጽሐፍ፡ ¹⁸ *g* prefixes ወ. ¹⁹ *m* reads ይቅተል፡ ²⁰ *q, β-a b c d e f. g* reads ያሐጉሉ፡ *m* ያሐጉል፡ *t u, a b c d e f* ያሐጉል፡ ²¹ *m* adds እብል፡ ²² *t, β-i l o. g* reads አኣወዱ፡ *m, i* አወዱ፡ *q, l o β* አአወዱ፡ *x* አወዱ፡ *u* omits. *β* adds ብዙነ፡ ጥቂ፡ from ver. 67. ²³ *q t u. g* omits. *m, β* read እልኩ፡ ²⁴ *g* omits. ²⁵ *g t. q u* omit. *m, β* read እልኩ፡ ²⁶ *a. β* reads ኖላዊያን፡ ²⁷ *m t, β-n. g* reads ወያርገ፡ *n* ወያርገ፡ *q u* omit. ²⁸ *m* trans. before ወያርገ፡ *n* reads ወያርፍ፡ and trans. after ያር፡. *u* omits. ²⁹ *q* reads ኩሉመ፡ ³⁰ *q* reads ኩሉ፡ መጽሐፍተ፡ ³¹ *q, d* read ዘአእተተ፡ *u* omits. ³² *m, l a* read ዘመጠወ፡ *t, h* ዘመጠው፡ *u* omits. ³³ *g* reads ወመጽሐፈ፡ ታብብ፡ *n* trans. ተነብ፡ after አባገዕ፡ ³⁴ *g m t. q* reads እም፪. *β* በእዱ፡ *u* omits. ³⁵ *g, β. a-g* read አንበባ፡ ወሐተመ፡ ወአንበረ፡ (*u*² አንበባ፡ in third place). ³⁶ *q* reads ይርኢ፡ *f o* ይርአዩ፡ ³⁷ *q, a* trans. before እነዝ፡ ³⁸ *m t* write in full ዓሠርተ፡ ወክልኤተ፡ *u* adds ወ፪. ³⁹ *a-u. u* omits. *β* reads እምእልኩ፡ ⁴⁰ *β. g* reads ገብሩ፡ *m q t* ገብኡ፡ *u* omits. ⁴¹ *g, β. m q t* read ወመጽኡ፡ ወቦኡ፡ *u* መጽኡ፡ ⁴² *q* reads ይሐንጸ፡ ⁴³ *g* prefixes ወ.

ዘወድቀ: እምወእቱ: ቤተ: ወሐራዊደ: ¹ ገዳም: ከልእዎመ: ² ወኢክህሉ: ³ 73. ወእነዙ: ካዕበ: ይሕንዱ: ከመ: ቀዳሚ: ወእነሥእዎ: ለወእቱ: ማጎፈድ: ወይስመይ: ⁴ *ማጎፈድ: ነዊኝ: ⁵ ወእነዙ: ካዕበ: እንዘ: ይኩብሩ: ⁶ ቅድመ: ማጎፈድ: ማእድ: ⁷ ወ*ኩሉ: ኅብስት: ዘደቤሆ: ⁸ ርኩስ: ⁹ ወኢኩነ: ንጹሐ: 74. ወ*ደበ: ኩሉ: እሉ: ¹⁰ አባገዕ: ጽሉላን: አዕይንቲሆመ: ወኢይሬእዩ: ወኖሎተመ*ሂ: ¹¹ *ከማህ: ወ¹² ይሚጥወመመ: ለኖሎተመ*ሂ: ¹³ ለሐጉል: *ፈድፋድ: ወበእገሪሆመ: ¹⁴ ኬድዎመ: ለአባገዕ: ወበልዕዎመ: 75. ወእገዚእ: አባገዕ: አርመመ: እስክነ: ¹⁵ ተዘርዘሩ: ¹⁶ *ኩሉ: አባገዕ: ¹⁷ ገዳመ: ወተደመሩ: ምስሌሆመ: ¹⁸ ወኢ*ደድንነዎመ: ¹⁹ እምእድ: አራዊት: 76. ወ*ዝ: ²⁰ ዘይጽሑፍ: መጽሐፈ: አዕረጎ: ወአርአዩ: ወእንበበ: በኅበ: ²¹ እገዚእ: አባገዕ: ²² ወ*ደስተበቀሩ: ²³ ለእንቲአሆመ: ወይስእሉ: ²⁴ ለእንቲአሆመ: ²⁵ እንዘ: ²⁶ ደርእዮ: ²⁷ ኩሉ: ²⁸ ግብረ: ኖሎት: ²⁹ ወ*ደስምዕ: ³⁰ በቅድሚሆ: ³¹ ደበ: ኩሉ: ኖላዊደን: ³² 77. ወነሚእ: አንበረ: ኪሆሆ: ኅቤሆ: ³³ መጽሐፈ: ወወፀእ: ³⁴ XC. ወርኢኩ: እስክ: ዘመን: ዘከመዝ: ³⁵ ደርዕዩ: ³⁶ ተፃወኝ ³⁷ ተኖላዊደን: ³⁸ ወ*ፈጸመ: ³⁹

¹ *g q t*. Other MSS. ሐራዊደ: ² *m* prefixes ወ. ³ *m* reads ወኢክህሉ: *t* ወኢክህኩ: *u* omits. ⁴ *q* adds ከመ: ቀዳሚ: ⁵ *g u*. *q, x* read ማጎፈድ: ነዊኝ: *m t, β-x* read ማጎፈድ: ነዊኝ: *u* omits next seven words. ⁶ *m t, β*. *g* reads ይኩብር: *q* ይኩብሩ: *u* omits. ⁷ *m t, β*. *g q* read ማእድ: ⁸ *g m t, β-a b c d e (k?) o x β*. *q, a b d i o x β* read ኩሉ: ኅብስት: ዘደ". *u* ኩሉ: ዘወስቱቱ: ኅብስት: *c* ኩሉ: ኅብስት: ዘደ". ⁹ *m, h* read ርኩስ: ¹⁰ *t, β-i*. *g* reads ደበ: ኩሉ: ወእሉ: *m* ደበ: ኩሉ: እሉ: *q, i* ደበ: ኩሉ: *u* omits. ¹¹ *a-u, w y*. *β-n y* read ሊ. *u, n* omit. ¹² *b* reads ወከማህ: *d* ከማህ: For next two words *u* reads ኖሎተመ: ¹³ *a-u, a d f h i k n o w y*. *b c e l x* read ሊ. *e* adds ከማህ: ¹⁴ *u* reads ወ. ¹⁵ *g* reads እስክነ: *q u, i* እስክነ: ¹⁶ *β*. *a* reads ተዘርዘረ: ¹⁷ *q u* read ኩሉ: (ኩሉ: *u*) አባገዕ: ገዳም: ¹⁸ *b* adds in margin, *x* in text, and *n* over erasure in the text ኩሉ: ኖላዊ: ወአባገዕ: *e* adds in another hand over the line ኩሎመ: ኖላወደን: *u* omits next three words. ¹⁹ *m, n* read ደድኅ". *d* ደድኅኖመ: ²⁰ *a, β* reads ዝኩ: ²¹ *g*. *m q t* ¹ *u, β* read (+ ለ ¹ *t*) አብደተ: ኅበ: (*m q t* ¹ *u* omit). ²² *u* omits next two words. ²³ *m* reads ደስተበቀሩ: *t, e n* አስተበቀሩ: Here *g m* add ለእንቲአሆ: ("ሆመ: *m*) ወይስእሉ: ("ሉ: *m*) እንዘ: ደስተበቀሩ: ("ዕ: *m*)—a corrupt dittography (?). ²⁴ *g, β*. *m t u* read ወይስእሉ: *q* ወይስእልዎ: *u* omits next eight words. ²⁵ *g m*. Other MSS. omit. *m* adds ወይስእሉ: ²⁶ *a* reads ወ. ²⁷ *q* reads ደርእዮ: ²⁸ *f h n* omit. ²⁹ *g m q*. *t, β* read ኖሎተመ: ³⁰ *m t*. *g q* read ደስምዕ: *β* ደስምዕ: ³¹ *e x* read በቅድሚሆመ: ³² *a, β* reads ኖላወደን: ³³ *u* omits. *t, β* trans. before ኪሆሆ: *g* adds ውእቱ: ³⁴ *q* reads ወወፀእ: *u* omits. *h* reads ወፀእ: ³⁵ *g*. *m t, a b c d e f k l n o* read ከመ: ከመዝ: *q, h* ከመዝ: *i* ከመ: ዘመዝዝ: *u* omits. ³⁶ *u, f h l o, a* read ደርዕዩ: ³⁷ *g t*, *β-k y*. *m* omits. *q* reads ሠሉስ: ወኝ, *u* እስክ: ሠሉስ: ወኝ, *k y* ፃወኝ. All are corrupt. We should read ፃወኝ. ³⁸ *a-u*. *u* reads ኖሎተመ: *β* ኖላወደን: ³⁹ *q* reads ፈጸመ:

ክሎሙ፤¹ በበጊዜሆሙ፤ *ከመ፡ ቀዳማዊያን፤² ወ*ባዕዳን፤³ ተመጠውዎሙ፤⁴ ውስት፡ እደዊሆሙ፤
ከመ፡ ይርዕይዎሙ፤ በበጊዜሆሙ፤⁵ ክሉ፤⁶ ኖላዊ፤⁷ በጊዜሆ።፤⁸ 2. ወእምዘ፡ ርኢኩ፡
በ*ራኒይዩ፤⁹ ክሉ፤¹⁰ አዕዋፈ፡ ሰማይ፡ መጽሕ፤¹¹ አንስርት፡ ወ*እውስት፤¹² *ወሆባይ፡ ወቋዓት፡
ወአንስርት፤¹³ ይመርሕዎሙ፤¹⁴ ለ*ክሎሙ፤¹⁵ አዕዋፍ፡ ወአጋዙ፡ ይብልዕዎሙ፤ ለ*ዘኩ፤¹⁶
አባገዕ፡ ወይከርዩ፤¹⁷ አዕይንቲሆሙ፤ ወ*ይበልዕዎሙ፤¹⁸ ለ¹⁹ሥጋሆሙ። 3. ወአባገዕ፡²⁰ ጸርጉ፡
እስመ፡ ይትበልዕ፡²¹ ሥጋሆሙ፤¹³ እምነ፡ አዕዋፍ፡ ወ*አነ፤¹³ ነጸርኩ፤²² ወአውላውኩ፡ በንዋምዩ፡
ዲባ፤²³ ውእቱ፤¹³ ኖላዊ፡ ዘይርዕዮሙ፤ ለአባገዕ። 4. ወ²⁴ርኢኩ፡ እስከ፡ ተበልዕ፡ ዘኩ፤²⁵
አባገዕ፡ እም*አክልብት፤²⁶ ወ*እም¹³አንስርት፡ ወ*እም²⁷ሆባይ፡ ወኢ*ኃይጉ፤²⁸ ሎሙ፡ ሥጋ፡
ገመራ፡ ወኢ*ማእስ፤²⁹ ወኢ*ሥርወ፤³⁰ እስከ፡ ቆሙ፤³¹ ባሕቲቱ፤³² አዕፀምቲሆሙ፤³³
ወ³⁴*አዕፀምቲሆሙሰ፤³⁵ ወደቀ፤³⁶ ዲባ፡ ምድር፡ ወንእሱ፤³⁷ አባገዕ። 5. ወርኢኩ፡ እስከ፡
ዘመን፡ እስከ፤³⁸ ይሬዕዩ፤³⁹ ፍወ፤⁴⁰ ወፈጸሙ፡ በበጊዜሆሙ፤⁴¹ ሄወ*ኛ⁴²ጊዜያተ። 6. ወ*ነዋ፤⁴³
መንስኣት፤⁴⁴ ተወልዱ፡ እምዘኩ፤⁴⁵ አባገዕት፤⁴⁶ ጸዓዳ፤⁴⁷ ወአንዝ፡ *አዕይንቲሆሙ፤

¹ *u* omits. *d* reads ክሎ፡ ² *g q.* *mt* read ከ" ቀዳሚያን፡ *u* omits. *β-bfi* read ቀዳምያን፡ *bfi x a* ቀዳማውያን፡ ³ *β.* *a* reads ባዕድ፡ ⁴ *u, β.* *gt* read ተመጠዎሙ፡ *m* ተመጥዎሙ፡ *q* ተመጠዉ፡ *u* omits rest of verse. ⁵ *m q t, β.* *g (y?)* read በጊዜ". ⁶ *t, β-l.* *g* reads ለክሉ፡ *m* ወክሉ፡ *q* ክሉ፡ *l* ክሎሙ፡ ⁷ *a.* *β* reads ኖላውያን፡ ⁸ *g q t.* *m, β* read በበጊ". ⁹ *a-m.* *m, β* read ራኒይ፡ ¹⁰ *q, diox y b* read ክሉ፡ *u* omits. ¹¹ *u* trans. before አዕዋፈ፡ ¹² *m* reads ንውርት፡ *q* ዐውሳት፡ *mtu* add ወአንስርት፡ ¹³ *u* omits. ¹⁴ *m* reads ይመ" ወሆ" ወቋ" ወአን" ወ. *u* ወሆ" ወቋ" ይመ". ¹⁵ *q* reads ክሉ፡ *n* ክሉ፡ ¹⁶ *g.* *m q t, β* read እልኩ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁷ *a-u, bcdiox β.* I retain the indicative here owing to the textual evidence. *aef(h?) kln a* read ወይክርዩ፡ *u* omits with next two words. ¹⁸ *m.* *g, ehob β* read ይብልዕዎሙ፡ *q, cx* ይበልዕዎ፡ *t, abdfikln a* ይብልዕዎ፡ ¹⁹ *u, e* omit. ²⁰ *g* reads አባገዕ፡ *u* ወ. ²¹ *a-u.* *u, β* read ተበልዕ፡ ²² *g q u.* *m* reads ርኢኩ፡ *t, β* ጸርጉኩ፡ ²³ *m* adds ክሉ፡ ²⁴ *g* omits. ²⁵ *a-m.* *m* reads እልኩ፡ (sic) and trans. after አባ". *β* reads እልኩ፡ ²⁶ *g.* Other MSS. አክላብ፡ ²⁷ *q u, n* omit. ²⁸ *tu, abcehiklnox a β.* *g* reads ይኃይጉ፡ *mq, dfኃይጉ፡* ²⁹ *m* reads ማዕስ፡ ³⁰ *m* reads ሥርወ፡ ³¹ *gt, bcdefhko x β.* *mq u, ailnv w a* read ቆሙ፡ ³² *g m t, e.* *qu* read በባሕቲቱሙ፡ *β-e* ባሕቲቱሙ፡ ³³ *q* reads አዕፀምት፡ *n¹⁰ b* omit. ³⁴ *u, bcdflno x a β* omit. ³⁵ *g m t.* *q* reads አዕፀምቲሆሙ፡ *u* omits. *β* reads አዕፀምቲሆሙኒ፡ ³⁶ *g.* *m q t u, β* read ወደቁ፡ ³⁷ *m* adds እምነ፡ ³⁸ *a-m.* *m* reads ወእስከ፡ *β* omits. ³⁹ *g.* *m q t, β* read ይርዕዩ፡ *u* omits. ⁴⁰ *t, β* add ኖላዊያን፡ ("ውያን፡ *β*). ⁴¹ *q* reads እስከ፡ ጊዜያቲሆሙ፡ ⁴² *m* reads ሰመቲቱ፡ *q* ሰመንቱ፡ *t* ሰመንት፡ ⁴³ *a.* *aehkn p v w* read ንኡሳት፡ *bcx* ንኡሳት፡ *diloy a β* ንኡሳት፡ *f* ንውሳት፡ ⁴⁴ *g t, β.* *m* reads ማሕሳንት፡ *q* መሓስኣት፡ *u* ማኃስኣት፡ ⁴⁵ *g q t.* *m, β* read እምእልኩ፡ *u* omits. ⁴⁶ *g t.* *m* reads በገዕ፡ *q, β* አባገዕ፡ *u* omits. ⁴⁷ *a-u.* *u* omits. *β* reads ጸዓድው፡

ይክሥቱ፤¹ ወይርአዩ፤ ወይጽርኑ፤ ነብ፡ አባገዐ። 7. ወ*አስርሃም።² *ወኢያጽምኡ፡
 የገሮሙ።³ አባ፡⁴ ፈድፋድ፡⁵ ተጽመሙ።⁶ ወተጸለለ።⁷ አዕይንቲሆሙ፡ ፈድፋድ፡ ተወነሰሱ።⁸
 8. ወ⁹ርኢኩ፡ በራኢይ፡⁵ ቋንት።¹⁰ ከመ፡ ሰረተ።¹¹ ደብ፡ እልከቱ።¹² መነሽእ።¹³ ወኡነዘዎ፡
 *ለአሕዱ፡ እምዘኩ።¹⁴ መነሽእ፡ ወቀጥቀጥሙ፡ ለአባገዐ፡ ወበልዐም።። 9. ወርኢኩ፡
 እስከ፡ ወፀኡ፡ ሎሙ።¹⁵ አቅርነት፡ ለዘኩ።¹⁶ መነሽእ፡ ወቋንት።¹⁷ ደወድቅሙ፡ ለ¹⁸አቅርነቲሆሙ፡
 ወርኢኩ፡ እስከ።⁵ በቂለ፡ ፪¹⁹ቀርን፡ ዓቢይ።²⁰ ለ፪²¹እምነ፡ ዘኩ።²² አባገዐ፡ ወተክሥተ።²³
 አዕይንቲሆሙ።²⁴ 10. ወርኢዩ፡ ሎሙ።²⁵ [ወተፈተሐ፡ አዕይንቲሆሙ።]²⁶ ወ*ጸርኑ።²⁷
 ሎሙ።²³ ለአባገዐ፡ ወደቤላት፡ ርኢይዎ፡ ወሮጸ፡ *ኩሎሙ፡ ነቤሁ።²⁹ 11. ወ*ምስለዝ፡
 ኩሎ፡ እልኩ፡ አነስርተ።³⁰ ወአውስት፡ ወቋንት፡ ወሆላይ።³¹ እስከ፡ ይእቤ።³² ይመስጥሙ፡
 ለአባገዐ፡ *ወይሰርተ፡ ደቤሆሙ።⁵ ወ*ይበልዐም።³³ ወአባገዐ*ሱ።⁵ ደረምሙ።³⁴ ወ*ደቤላት።³⁵

¹ *aefhknvw* trans. ² *m*. Possibly we should read ደሰርሃም። For *g*, *i* ²*n* point to the imperfect. All other MSS. are corrupt. The corrupt readings arose probably through the wrong insertion of *ኢ* before ደሰርሃም። or else through the corruption of *አ* in አስርሃም። into *ኢ*. Thus we have a change of verb in *g* ኢይጸርሃም። and *o* *b* ኢጸርሃም። and yet another change of verb in *t* ኢስምዐም። or a dropping of the corrupt negative in *q* ጸርሃም። *u* omits with preceding ወ. In *β* the corruption has advanced further and introduced አባገዐ፡ save in the case of *o* *b* which we have already noticed. Thus *β*-*ino* read አባገዐ፡ (አባገዐስ፡ *a*) ኢጸርሃም። *i* ²*l* ²*n* *a* አባገዐ፡ ኢ(*l* ²*n* omit)ይጸርሃም። ³ *a-g*. *g*, *n* read ወኢያጽምኡ፡ የገ። *a b c d f h i k l o x* *b* ወኢያፀምኡ፡ ዘነገርሙ። *e y* ወኢያፀምእም። ዘነገ። ⁴ *m* reads እብ። ⁵ *u* omits. ⁶ *u* omits next four words. ⁷ *q* *t*, *β*-*b* read ተጸለለ። ⁸ *g m*. *q* reads ወደነይሉ፡ *t*, *β*-*b n o a* *b* ወኃይሉ፡ *b n x* ወኃይሉ፡ *o* ኃይል፡ There is some corruption. ⁹ *a n* omit. ¹⁰ *a-m*, *n*. *m*, *β*-*n* read ቋንት። The next twelve words are repeated by *g* in ver. 11. See the repetition in note 31. ¹¹ *g* *t*, *β*-*e n*. *m q t u* read ሰረተ፡ *e n* ደሰርተ። ¹² *g*. Other MSS. እልኩ። ¹³ *u* omits next four words. ¹⁴ *t*. *g* reads ለዘኩ፡ እምዘኩ። *m* ለዘኩ፡ *q* እምአሕዱ፡ ለዘኩ። *β* ለ፪እምአልኩ። ¹⁵ *g* ¹ omit. ¹⁶ *a*. *β* reads ሰአልኩ። ¹⁷ *u* omits next two words. ¹⁸ *g* reads ቢ. ¹⁹ *g*, *a* omit. ²⁰ *q* omits. *a* trans. before ቀርኑ። ²¹ *g*. Other MSS. ፪. ²² *a*. *β* reads እልኩ። ²³ *a*. *β* reads ተክሥተ። ²⁴ *g m t* add ወርኢዩ፡ አዕይንቲሆሙ። ²⁵ *e* reads ለሎሙ። ²⁶ *u* omits. Bracketed as a dittography from the preceding verse. *m* adds ወተፈተሐ። For ወተፈ። *q* reads ተፈተሐ። ²⁷ *m*, *β*-*ino*. *a-m* read ጸርኑ። *in* ጸርኑ። ²⁸ *g* omits. ²⁹ *a*, *b c x*. *β*-*b c x*, *vw* trans. ³⁰ *g* trans. after አውስት። *u* omits next five words. ³¹ *g* omits and repeats instead from ver. 8 : ከመ፡ ሰረተ፡ ደብ፡ እልኩ፡ መነሽእ፡ ወኡነዘዎ፡ እምአሕዱ፡ ለዘኩ፡ (so *q* reads in ver. 8) መነሽእ፡ ወቀጥቀጥሙ፡ ለአባገዐ፡ ወበልዐም። ³² *g* reads ወእስከ። ³³ *g* reads ይበልዐም። ³⁴ *q* reads ደረሙ። ³⁵ *g u, f i k l*. *m* reads ይቤላ፡ (sic). *q* *t* ይቤላ፡ *β*-*f i k l* ይቤላት።

የአወይወ: ወይደርኑ: ¹ 12. ወ*አልኩ: ² ቋንት: ይትጋደሉ: ³ ወይትባክሱ: ⁴ ምስሌሁ: ⁵
 ወፈቀዱ: ⁶ *ደክትቱ: ቀርኖ: ⁷ ወ*እኩ: ⁸ ክህልዎ: 13. ወ*ርኢኩ: ⁹ እስኩ: ¹⁰ መጽኡ: ሃባዊን: ¹¹
 ወ¹¹አንስርት: ወዘኩ: ¹² አውስት: ¹ ወሆባይ: ወደርኑ: ¹³ ለቋንት: ¹⁴ ከመ: ይቀጥቅጥም: ¹⁵ *ቀርኖ:
 ለዘኩ: ¹⁶ ደባላ: ¹⁷ ወትባክሱ: ወትቃተሉ: ¹ ምስሌሁ: ¹⁸ ወውእቱ: ይትባክስ: ምስሌሁም:
 ወደርኑ: ¹⁹ ከመ: ትምጻኢ: ²⁰ ረድኤቱ: ²¹ 14. ወ*ርኢኩ: እስኩ: ¹ መጽኡ: ዘኩ: ብእሲ: ¹
 ዘጸሐፈ: አስማተሆመ: ለኖሎት: ወ*ደዐርግ: ²² ቅድሚያ: ¹ ለእግዚአ: አባግዕ: ወ*ውእቱ: ¹
 ረድኤ: ²³ ወኢድኃኖ: ²⁴ ወአርአኖ: ኩሉ: ²⁵ መራድ: ²⁶ ለ²⁷ረድኤቱ: ለዘኩ: ²⁸ ደባላ: 15.
 ወ*ርኢኩ: እስኩ: ¹ መጽኡ: ²⁹ ነቤሆመ: ³⁰ እግዚአ: ³¹ አባግዕ: ³² በመጻት: ወእሲ: ርእይዎ:
 ኩሎመ: ነፍጽ: ወወድቁ: ኩሎመ: ¹ ውስት: ጽላሎት: ³³ *እምቅድመ: ገጹ: ¹ 16. ኩሎመ: ³⁴
 አንስርት: ወንውስት: ¹ *ወቋንት: ወሆባይ: ³⁵ ተጋብኡ: ወ*መጽኡ: ³⁶ ምስሌሆመ: ኩሉ: ³⁷
 አባግዕ: ³⁸ ገጽም: ወ*መጽኡ: ³⁹ *ኩሎመ: ኅቡረ: ¹ ወተራድኡ: ⁴⁰ ከመ: ይቀጥቅጥም: ⁴¹ ለዘኩ:
 ቀርኦ: ደባላ: 17. ወርኢክም: ⁴² *ለዘኩ: ብእሲ: ⁴³ ዘ⁴⁴ደጽሐፍ: መጽሐፈ: በቃሲ:
 እግዚአ: ⁴⁵ እስኩ: ⁴⁶ ፈትሖ: ⁴⁷ *ለውእቱ: መጽሐፈ: ⁴⁸ ሐጉል: ዘአሐጉሉ: ² እልኩ: ⁴⁹

¹ *u* omits.² *q* omits.³ *g* reads ይትነድኡ: *n* ይትቃተሉ: ወይትጋ።⁴ *g q t*. *m*, *β* read ይትባክሱ: *u*, *n* omit.⁵ *g* reads ምስሌሆመ: *ε h* ምስሌሆን:⁶ *a* adds ነቤሆመ: ⁷ *m* reads ደክ" ቀርኖ: *q* ደክ" ቀርኖመ: *u* ደክትትም: ⁸ *i* omits.⁹ *g*. *m*, *β* read ርኢክምመ: *q t* ርኢክም: *u* omits. ¹⁰ *a*. *β-g* read ሃባዊያን: *g* ኖሎት:¹¹ *g* omits. ¹² *a-u*. *u* omits. *β* reads ወእልኩ: ¹³ *m* reads ወደርኅም: *u* omits.¹⁴ *d y* read ቋንት: *u* omits. ¹⁵ *u* reads ይቀጥቅጥም: ¹⁶ *g u*. *m t*, *b c d i l o a b* readለቀርኦ: ለዘኩ: *q* ለቀርኦ: ለዘኩ: *a e f h k v w* ለቀርኦ: ዘኩ: *n* ለዘኩ: ቀርኦ: ¹⁷ *a-m*, *i*.*m*, *β-i* ደባላ: ¹⁸ All MSS. but *g* trans. before ወትቃ። *u* omits next three words.¹⁹ *t* reads ወደርኡ: ²⁰ *a*. *β* reads ትምጻኢ: ²¹ *c* prefixes ለ. ²² *q t u*, *β-in o b*.*g*, *o b* read የዓርግ: *m* ደዐርግ: *i* ደዓርግ: *n* አዕረግ: ²³ *u* omits next five words.²⁴ All MSS. omit but *g*. ²⁵ *q* reads ወኩሉ: ²⁶ Emended from ወረድ: መራድ: = ὁρμή

or ὁρμημα. The confusion of መ and ወ is found a few words later. See note 29.

²⁷ All MSS. omit but *g*. ²⁸ *m* reads ለዘኩሉ: ²⁹ *g* reads ወፀኡ: but see ver. 18where መጽኡ again occurs. ³⁰ *g*, *β*. *m t* read ደብሆመ: *q u* omit. After ነቤሆመ:*q*, *β* add ዘኩ: *m* adds እስመ: ³¹ *m* adds አጋእዘት: ወ. ³² *g u*, *β-o*. *m q t* readአባግዕት: *o* omits. ³³ *g m*. *q t u*, *β* read ጽላሎቱ: ³⁴ *t* reads ኩሉ: *u* ወ.³⁵ *m* trans. ³⁶ *g q*. Other MSS. አምጽኡ: *i*, *a* omit next five words through hmt.³⁷ *g*. *m q t*, *β* read ኩሉ: *u* ኩሎመ: ³⁸ *b d h* (in margin) *n x* read አዕድግ:³⁹ *q* reads ወፀኡ: ⁴⁰ *m* reads ወትጋብኡ: ⁴¹ *a d k* read ይቀጥቅጥም: ⁴² *g t*, *β*.*m q u* read ወርኢኩ: ⁴³ *q* reads ዘኩ: ብ". *t* ዘኩ: ብእሲ: *u* ዘኩ: ⁴⁴ *g* readsከመ: ⁴⁵ *g* reads እግዚአብሔር: *m* ዘኢሆ: ለእግዚአ: Since *g* gives a peculiar text

from this word to ሐጉል: and is unsupported by the rest I will give it here.

After እግዚአ" it proceeds: እስመ: ተፈትሐ: በቃሲ: እግዚአ: በውእቱ: ሐጉል: ⁴⁶ Seelast note. ⁴⁷ *q t u*, *b d e f i n x a*. *g*, *o b* read ተፈትሐ: *m*, *a c h k l* read ፈትሐ: ⁴⁸ Fortext of *g* see note 45. *e* reads ለውእቱ: መጽሐፍ: ዘ. ⁴⁹ *m*, *b i w x* read እልኩ: *o b* እሲ:

*፲ወ፳¹ዮሎት: ደኃርያን: ወ*አርአየ: ከመ: ²*ፌድፋድ: እምቅድሚያመ: ³አሕጉሉ: ቅድመ: እግዚአ: ⁴አባገዕ: ⁵ 18. ወ*ርሕክ: እስከ: ³*መጽኤ: ነቤሆመ: ⁷*እግዚአ: አባገዕ: ⁸ወነሥኤ: በእዱ: በተረ: መገኘት: ⁹ወ*ዘበጣ: ¹⁰ለምድር: *ወተሰጠት: ምድር: ¹¹ወክሎመ: አራዊት: ወ*ክሎመ: ¹²አዕዋፊ: ¹³ለማይ: ወድቂ: ¹⁴እም*ዘክ: ¹⁵አባገዕ: ወተሰጥመ: በምድር: *ወክደነት: ደቤሆመ: ¹⁶ 19. ወ*ርሕክ: እስከ: ³ተውህበ: ለአባገዕ: ሰይፍ: ፀቢይ: ወወፀኤ: አባገዕ: ደቢ: ክሉ: ¹⁷*አራዊት: ገዳም: ¹⁸ከመ: ¹⁹ደቅነልዎመ: ወ²⁰ክሎመ: አራዊት: ወ²¹አዕዋፊ: ¹³ለማይ: ነፍጽ: እምቅድመ: ገጽመ: 20. ወርሕክ: ²²እስከ: ³መንበር: ተሐንጸ: በምድር: ሐዋዝ: ²³ወተበረ: ደቤሆ: ²⁴እግዚአ: አባገዕ: ወነሥኤ: ተክሉ: ²⁵መጻሕፍት: ጥቸማት: ወ*ፊትሖን: ²⁶ለውእትን: ²⁷መጻሕፍት: ²⁸በቅድመ: እግዚአ: አባገዕ: 21. ወ*ጸውዎመ: ²⁹እግዚአ: ለዘክ: ³⁰ሰብእ: ³¹፯³²ጸፃድው: ³³ቀዳማዊያን: ³⁴ወአዘዘ: ከመ: ³ደምጽኤ: ³⁵ቅድሚያ: ³⁶እም³⁷ከክብ: ቀዳማዊ: ³ዘይቀድም: እምክ: ዘክ: ³³ከዋክብት: እሰ: ኃፍረተመ: ከመ: ኃፍረተ: አፍራስ: [ወለኮክብ: ቀዳማዊ: ዘወፀኤ: ቅድመ:] ³⁹ወ⁴⁰እምጽእምመ: ⁴¹

¹ *t* in full ገሠርቱ: ወክልኤቱ: ² *g* reads አርአየ: ከመ: *q* አርአየከመ: (sic). *u* አርአየ: ከመ: ³ *u* omits. ⁴ *g t u* prefix ወ and omit ወ before ርሕክ: See note 6. ⁵ *q* omits next six words through hmt. ⁶ *g t u* omit. ⁷ *t u* trans. *m* reads ነቤሆመ: ደመጽኤ: ⁸ *q t, β*. *g* reads ለአባገዕ: *m* እግዚአ: *u* omits. ⁹ *a e* read መፀት: ¹⁰ *a* reads ፀበጣ: ¹¹ *q* reads ወተሠጥቀት: *u* omits. *d* omits next ten words through hmt. ¹² *a-u*. *u, β* omit. ¹³ *a* reads አዕዋፍ: ዘ. ¹⁴ *e h i k n' v* prefix ወ. ¹⁵ *a, β* reads እልክ: ¹⁶ *m q* (save that *m* inserts ለ before ደቤሆመ:), *d(y) = ἐκάλυψεν ἐπὶ αὐτοῦς =* 𐩇𐩣𐩢𐩪 𐩇𐩢𐩣. The phrase is from Num. xvi. 33 where the LXX renders ἐκάλυψεν αὐτούς but the Greek translator of Enoch rendered literally but ungrammatically as above. The same Greek rendering of the Hebrew phrase is found on Ps. cvi. 17 ἐκάλυψεν ἐπὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν. *y* reads ከደነት: በምድር: ደቤሆመ: *g* ከደምጽ: ደ". *t, β-d y* read ተክድነት: ደ" a correction of later times. *o β ከደነት: ደ".* *u* omits. Instead of ደ" *m t* read በደ". ¹⁷ *g m q, a e f h i k l' n*. *t u, x* omit. *β c d l' o p v y a β* read እሰ: ¹⁸ *y* omits. ¹⁹ *u* prefixes ወ. ²⁰ *u* omits next four words. ²¹ *t* omits. ²² *g* omits. ²³ *q* reads ሐዋዛት: *t* ሐዋዛት: ²⁴ *g* reads ደቤሆመ: ²⁵ Corrupt for ክልኤ: ²⁶ *t* reads ፊትሐምን: ²⁷ *g, m, β* read ለአማንቱ: *q* ውኣቱ: *t* ውኣት: *u* omits with next four words. ²⁸ *t* reads መጻሕፍት: ²⁹ *g, β*. *m t* read ጸውዓ: *q u* ጸውዐ: *u* omits next two words. ³⁰ *g q*. *m t, β* read ለእልክ: ³¹ *a, β* omits. ³² *q u, β*. *t* in full ሰብኃቱ: *m* reads ወሰብኃቱ: *g* omits. *u* adds አባገዕ: ³³ *m* reads ፀፃድው: ³⁴ *g m u*. *q* reads ቀዳምያን: *t* ቀዳሚያን: *β* ቀዳማውያን: ³⁵ *g m, β*. *q t u* read ደምጽኤ: ³⁶ *g u, d* omit. ³⁷ *g, l* read ለ. ³⁸ *a-m*. *m, β* read እልክ: ³⁹ Bracketed as a dittography. *u* omits. For ዘወፀኤ: of *g* other MSS. read ዘ(*a om.*)ወድቂ: *x* omits ለ before ኮክብ: and ቅድመ: ⁴⁰ *q* omits. ⁴¹ *g* reads አውፀኦምመ:

ለኩሎም፤¹ ቅድሚያ፡፡ 22. ወይቤሎ፡ ለዝኩ፡ ብእሲ፡¹ ዘይጽሕፍ፡ በቅድሚያ፡¹ እንዘ፡²
 ውእቱ፡ ፩እምክ፡ ዝኩ፤⁴ ፩፡ጸገድው፡ ወ*ይቤሎ፡⁶ ንሥእም፡⁷ ለእሲ፡ ፪፡ፍሎት፡ እሲ፡
 መጠውክዎም፡ አባገዕት፡⁹ ወ*ሣሊኤም፡¹⁰ ቀተሉ፡ ብዙሃ፡¹¹ *እምዘ፡ አዘዘክዎም፡ እሙንቱ፡¹²
 23. ወናሁ፡ ኩሎም፡ እሱራኒ፡¹³ *ርኢኩ፡ ወቐመ፡³ ኩሎም፡¹⁴ ቅድሚያ፡፡¹ 24. ወክኒ፡
 ከክ፡ ቅድመ፡ እምክዋክብት፡¹ ወተኩሉ፡¹⁵ ወከኑ፡ ኃጥኣኒ፡¹⁶ ወጦሩ፡ መካከ፡ ክኒ፤¹⁷ ወ¹⁸ ወይይዎም፡
 ውስተ፡ ዕመቅ፡¹⁹ ወምሉእ፡ እሳት፡²⁰ ወይልህብ፡ ወምሉእ፡³ አዕማደ፡²¹ እሳት፡¹⁸ 25. ወዝኩ፡²²
 ፫፡ፍላጊደን፡²⁴ ተኩሉ፡²⁵ *ወከኑ፡ ኃጥኣኒ፡¹ ወተወደዩ፡ እሙንቱ፡²⁶ *ወስተዝ፡²⁷ ማዕምቅ፡²³
 እሳት፡²⁹ 26. ወርኢኩ፡ *በውእቱ፡ ጊኬ፡ ክመ፡¹ ተርፋው፡ *፩ማዕምቅ፡³⁰ ክማህ፡¹
 በማእከሲ፡ ምድር፡ ዘ*ምሉዕ፡ እሳት፡³¹ ወአምድእዎም፡ ለእልኩ፡ አባገዕ፡ ጽሉላን፡¹
 ወተኩሉ፡³² ኩሎም፡³³ ወከኑ፡³⁴ ኃጥኣኒ፡ ወተወደዩ፡ ውስተ*ዘ፡³⁵ ዕመቅ፡³⁶ እሳት፡ ወውዕዩ፡
 ወዝንቱ፡³⁷ ማዕምቅ፡³³ ከክ፡ በፍማኑ፡ ለዝኩ፡³⁹ ቤት፡፡ 27. ወ*ርኢክዎም፡ ለእልኩ፡⁴⁰
 አባገዕ፡ እንዘ፡ ይውዕዩ፡ ወአዕዕም፡¹ ይውዕዩ፡⁴¹ 28. ወቐምኩ፡ እርኢይ፡ እስከ፡

¹ *u* omits. ² *a-u*. *β* reads **H**. *u* omits together with next word. ³ *g* omits.
⁴ *g q t*. *m* reads **እልኩ**; *u, β* omit. ⁵ *m q u*, *β*. *t* in full ሰብዓቱ፡ *g* omits.
⁶ *m t u*, *β-h o x b*. *g q*, *h o x b* read ይቤሎም፡ ⁷ *g q* read ንሥእም፡ ⁸ *m u*, *β*. *q t* in
 full ሰብዓ፡ *g* omits. ⁹ *m q t*. *g u* read አባገዕ፡ *β* አባገዕ፡ ¹⁰ *u* omits. *a* reads ሣሊኤ፡
 ኦ ሣሊኤ፡ ¹¹ *u* reads ብዙሃ፡ and omits next three words. ¹² *β* save that for
 አዘዘ" *f* reads አዘዘክዎም፡ *g* reads ቀተሉ፡ እሲ፡ ወአዘዘም፡ *m q* እሙንቱ፡ *H* (*q* omits)
 አዘዘም፡ *t* እምዘ፡ ኢአዘዘክዎም፡ ¹³ *t, d* read እሱራኒ፡ (+ *w d*). ¹⁴ *m t*. *q, β* trans.
 after ቅድሚያ፡ *g u* omit. ¹⁵ *u* omits next four words. ¹⁶ *g* reads ኃጥኣኒ፡
¹⁷ *u* prefixes **በ**. ¹⁸ *o, β* omit. ¹⁹ Emended from ዕመቅ፡ ²⁰ *u, β-b c*. *a-m u, c*
 read እሳት፡ *β* ዕመደ፡ እሳት፡ *m u* omit next four words. ²¹ *g*. Other MSS. ዕመደ፡
²² *g q*. *m, β* read ወእልኩ፡ *t* ወእሲ፡ *u w*. ²³ *β*. *g m q* read ሰብኣ፡ and *t* ሰብኣ፡
 both corruptions for ሰብዓ፡ *u* omits. ²⁴ *a-t*. *t* reads ፍሎት፡ *β* ፍላጊደን፡
²⁵ *o, β* prefix **ወ**. ²⁶ *i* prefixes **ወ**. *u* omits. ²⁷ *g*. *m q t* read በዝ፡ *u በ*.
β ውስተ፡ ዝኩ፡ ²⁸ *g u*, *β-c*. *m* reads ማዕምቅት፡ *g t* መጓምቅት፡ *c* መጓምቅ፡
²⁹ *n* prefixes **H**. ³⁰ *a-q, β-b c f x a*. *q* reads ማዕምቅ፡ *b e f x a* እማዕምቅ፡ ³¹ *u, β*.
g reads ምድር፡ እሳት፡ *m q t* ምሉዕ፡ እሳት፡ ³² *o, β* omit together with next three
 words. ³³ *a e f h k v w* trans. after ኃጥኣኒ፡ ³⁴ *q* reads ወከኑ፡ *u* omits. ³⁵ *g*.
u omits. Other MSS. read ዝኩ፡ ³⁶ *m t, β-d l a*. *g, d l a* read ዕመቅ፡ *q* ማዕምቅ፡
u omits. *a* adds ምድር፡ **H**. ³⁷ *g t u, b c d l o x a b*. *m* reads በዝንቱ፡ *q, a f h i k n*
 ወዝኩ፡ *e h w* (*h o m*). *C ሕኩ፡ ዝኩ፡ ³⁸ q* reads መዐምቅ፡ *u* omits. ³⁹ *m* adds እሳት፡ **H**.
⁴⁰ *u* reads **C ሕኩ፡ እሲ፡ ⁴¹ g. *m, β* read ይውዕዩ፡ *q t* እንዘ፡ ይውዕዩ፡ *u* omits.**

ተጠወሞ፡¹ ለዝክ፡ ቤት፡² ብሉይ፡ ወ*አውፀእምሙ፡³ ለ*ዙሎሙ፡⁴ አፅማይ፡⁵ ወዙሉ፡ አትክልቱ፡⁶ ወጎሽ፡ ለውኡቱ፡ ቤት፡⁸ ተጠውሙ፡⁹ ምስሌሁ፡ ወአውፀእም፡ ወወደደዎ፡ በ፩¹⁰ መካነ፡¹¹ በደማክ፡ ምድር። 29. ወርኢኩ፡ *እስከ፡ አምጽኡ፡ እግዚኡ፡ አባገዐ፡¹² ቤት፡ *ነደሰ፡ ወዓቢዩ፡¹³ ወልዑሰ፡ *እምክ፡ ዝክ፡¹⁴ ቀዳሚ፡¹⁵ ወ*አቀሞ፡¹⁶ ውስተ፡ መካከ፡¹⁷ ቀዳሚት፡¹⁸ *እነተ፡ ተጠብሰሰት፡¹⁹ ወዙሎሙ፡ አፅማይ፡ ዘኣፃ፡ ሐዳሳን፡²⁰ ወስና፡ ሐዳስ፡²¹ ወ*ፀባይ፡²² እምቀዳሚት፡ ብሉት፡²³ እነተ፡ አውፀኡ፡ ወዙሎሙ፡²⁴ አባገዐ፡ ማእከላ። 30. ወርኢክዎሙ፡ ለ*ዙሎሙ፡²⁵ አባገዐ፡²⁶ እሰ፡ ተርፉ፡²⁷ ወ*ዙሉ፡²⁸ እንስሳ፡ ዘ²⁹ደሰ፡ ምድር፡³⁰ ወ*ዙሉ፡³¹ አፅዋፈ፡ ሰማይ፡ ደወድቁ፡³² ወደሰገዱ፡ ለእልኩ፡ አባገዐ፡²⁵ ወ*ያስተበቀውምሙ፡³³ ወደሰምዕምሙ፡³⁴ በዙሉ፡ ቃል። 31. ወ*እምኒሁ፡³⁵ *እልኩ፡ ፫³⁶አሰ፡ ደሰብሱ፡ ጸዓድወ፡³⁷ ወ²⁵አኃዙ፡³⁸ በአዴዩ፡ [እሰ፡ ቀዳሚ፡ አፅረጉ፤]³⁹ ወአዴሁ፡ ለ*ውኡቱ፡⁴⁰ ደቤላ፡⁴¹ እንዝ፡ ትእንዝ፤ አፅረጉ፤⁴² ወአንበሩ፡⁴³*፤⁴⁴ ማእከሎሙ፡⁴⁵ ለዝክ፡⁴⁶ አባገዐት፡⁴⁷ እንበሰ፡ ትኩን፤⁴⁸ ዙኒ። 32. ወ*እልኩ፡²⁵

¹ *n p.* Dillmann proposed ጦሞ፡ *y* reads ጠውሞ፡ *m* ተሰጥመ፡ Other MSS. ጠምዖ፡ We should read ጦምዖ፡ ² *m* adds ዓቢይ፡ ³ *q t u* read አውፀእም፡ ⁴ *q u* read ዙሉ፡ ⁵ *u* omits next eight words. ⁶ *g. m t, β-γ, a* read ትክሉ፡ *q* ትኩል፡ *y, a* ትክሉ፡ ⁷ *n* adds ዙሉ፡ *o* adds ዙሎ፡ ⁸ *n* omits. ⁹ *g t, β-dy, a. m* reads ትጠውም፡ *q, a* ተጠወመ፡ So *dy* save that they prefix ወ. ¹⁰ *u* reads ለ፩. *g* adds ቤት፡ ቤ. ¹¹ *g* reads መካከ፡ *u* omits. ¹² *a-u, a e f h i k n. b c d l o w x y, a, β* read እግዚኡ፡ አባ" እስከ፡ አም". So also *u* but that it omits እስከ፡ ¹³ *g* reads in nom. *u* trans. ¹⁴ *g, β. m q t u* read እም. ¹⁵ *g.* Other MSS. ቀዳሚይ፡ ¹⁶ *q* reads አቀውም፡ ¹⁷ *c d f h i k l o x y, a, β. a, a b e k l n* read መካነ፡ ¹⁸ *u* reads ቀዳሚይ፡ ¹⁹ *m* omits. ²⁰ *t, β n x* add ወትክላ፡ ሐዳስ፡ ²¹ *u* reads ሐዳሳን፡ and omits next five words. ²² *d* reads ፀባይ፡ ²³ *g* omits. ²⁴ *a-m* (save that *g* omits ወ) and *a c d i k l o, a, β. m, b e f h n p v x* read ወእግዚኡ፡ (save that *m* omits ወ). Seeing that *g m*, which are the chief representatives of the two readings, omit ወ, it is possible that እነተ፡ አው" ዙሎሙ፡ (or እግዚኡ፡) አባ" ማእከላ፡ constitutes a single sentence. In that case we should emend አባገዐ፡ into አባገዐ፡ and for ማእ" read እማእ" and take እነተ፡ . . . እማእከላ፡ together = ፩ ሻs. Then we should have 'from which He had sent forth all the sheep.' ²⁵ *u* omits. ²⁶ *t* omits. ²⁷ *u* omits next seven words. ²⁸ *a-u. β* reads ዙሎሙ፡ ²⁹ *n* reads እነተ፡ ³⁰ *e* omits next three words. ³¹ *a-u. β-e* read ዙሎሙ፡ ³² *g* reads ወወደደቁ፡ *u* ወደወደደቁ፡ ³³ *g* reads ያስተበቀው፡ ³⁴ *m t, β. g q u* omit. ³⁵ *q t u, β. g* reads እምዝክ፡ *m* እምኒሁሙ፡ ³⁶ *m, β. q t* write in full እልኩ፡ ሠለስቱ፡ *u* reads ፫. *g* omits. ³⁷ *g.* Other MSS. ጸዓዳ፡ *u* trans. ጸ" before እሰ፡ ³⁸ *g* reads አኃዝ፤ ³⁹ Bracketed as an explanatory gloss. ⁴⁰ *q u* omit. ⁴¹ *m, a c h* read ደቤላ፡ ⁴² *β. m* reads አፅረጉ፤ *g* አፅረጉ፡ *q* አፃርጉ፡ *t* አፅረጉ፡ *u* omits. ⁴³ *u* reads ወአንበረ፡ ⁴⁴ *d* omits. ⁴⁵ *u* reads ማእከላ፡ ⁴⁶ *a-u. u* reads እልኩ፡ *β* ለእልኩ፡ ⁴⁷ *g q t. m* reads በገዐት፡ *u, β* አባገዐ ⁴⁸ *m* adds ዝክሉ፡ *q t* ዝ.

አባገዕ፡ ኮኑ፡ ዘሎሙ፡ ጸፃዳ፡ ወጸጉረ፡ ዚአሆሙ፡ *ዐቢዩ፡ ወንጹሐ።¹ 33. ወዘሎሙ፡
 እሰ፡² ተሐጉሉ፡ ወ*ተዘርዘረ፡³ ወዘሎ፡⁴ *አራዊት፡ ገዳም፡⁵ ወዘሎ፡ አዕዋፊ፡ ሰማይ፡ ተጋብሱ፡
 ሰፊውእቱ፡ ሴት፡ ወአገዚአሎሙ፡ ለአባገዕ፡ ተፈሥሐ፡ *ዐቢዩ፡ ፍሥሓ፡⁷ እስመ፡⁸ ኮኑ፡ ዘሎሙ፡
 ኔራኑ፡⁹ ወ*ገብሱ፡¹⁰ *ውስት፡ ሴቱ።¹¹ 34. ወርሕኩ፡ እስከ፡⁴ አስከብዎ፡ ለ*ውእቱ፡⁴ ሰይፍ፡¹²
 ዘ*ተውህቦ፡¹³ ለአባገዕ፡¹⁴ ወአገብአዎ፡ *ውስት፡ ሴት፡¹⁵ ወ*ነጥማ፡¹⁶ *አምነቅድሙ፡ ገዱ፡
 ለአገዚአ፡ ወዘሎሙ፡ አባገዕ፡⁴ ተጸውዑ፡¹⁸ በውእቱ፡ ሴት፡ ወኢያመረሙ።¹⁹ 35. ወ²⁰አዕይን
 ቲሆሙ፡ ለዘሎሙ፡ ተከሥተ፡²¹ *ወይኔጽፋ፡ ሠናዩ፡⁴ ወ²²ዘኢ²³ይራሕ፡ አልቦ፡² ለማእከሎሙ።²⁴
 36. ወርሕኩ፡ ከመ፡ ኮኑ፡ ውእቱ፡ ሴት፡ ዐቢዩ፡ ወርኒብ፡²⁵ ወምሉኡ፡²⁶ ፈራዳደ። 37.
 ወርሕኩ፡ ከመ፡ ተወልደ፡ ²⁷ላህም፡ ጸፃዳ፡ ወ²⁸አቅርንጉሆ፡ ዐቢይት፡²⁹ ወ*ዘሎ፡³⁰ አራዊት፡
 ገዳም፡ ወ*ዘሎ፡³¹ *አዕዋፊ፡ ሰማይ፡³² ይፈርህዎ፡ *ወያስተለቀዕዎ፡ በዘሎ፡⁴ ጊዜ።³³
 38. ወርሕኩ፡ እስከ፡ ተወለደ፡³⁴ *ዘሎ፡ አዘማደሆሙ፡ ወኮኑ፡ ዘሎሙ፡ *አልህምተ፡ ጸፃዳ፡³⁵
 ወ³⁶ቀዳማዊ፡³⁷ *ኮኑ፡ ማእከሎሙ፡ ተነገር፡³⁸ ወ*ውእቱ፡ ነገር፡⁴ ኮኑ፡ አርፎ፡ ዐቢዩ፡³⁹ ወ*ቦ፡

¹ *g*. Other MSS. read **ዐቢዩ፡ ወንጹሐ፡** *u* omits next three words. ² *g* omits.
³ *t* reads **ተዘርዘረ፡** ⁴ *u* omits. ⁵ *o* *ፊ* read **አራዊት፡** ⁶ *b* reads **ውስት፡** ⁷ *q* *t*
 trans. *u* omits **ፍሥሓ፡** ⁸ *m* reads **እስከ፡** ⁹ *t* reads **ኔራኑ፡** ¹⁰ *q* reads **አገብሱ፡**
¹¹ *g*, *β*-*i k o*. *a-g* read **ሴቱ፡ i k ፊ ውስት፡ ሴት፡** (*i* adding **ውእቱ፡** above the line).
o **ውእት፡ ሴት፡** ¹² *f* omits. ¹³ *h* reads **ተብህሰ፡** ¹⁴ *u* omits next seven words.
¹⁵ *g*, *β* reads **ውስት፡ ሴቱ፡ m ሴቱ፡ q t ሴቱ፡ u omits. ¹⁶ *g*, *β*, *m* *t* read **ሐተመ፡**
q **ኃተመ፡** *u* omits. ¹⁷ *a-u*, *u*, *β* omit. ¹⁸ *g*, *t*, *h* *n* read **ተፃፅወ፡** All other
 MSS. **ተፀጽዉ፡** ¹⁹ *m* *t*, *β*, *g* reads **"ያገምረሙ፡ q "ያገምረሙ፡ u omits.
²⁰ *h* reads **ወኢ፡** ²¹ *a*, *β* reads **ተከሥተ፡** ²² *β* adds **አምነቅድሙ፡** ²³ *m* reads **H**.
²⁴ *m* reads **ማዕ፡** *u* omits. ²⁵ *m* adds **ከመ፡ ኮኑ፡ ርኒብ፡ u reads **ወርኒብ፡** ²⁶ So
 all MSS. except *u*, *lv*. *lv* read **ምሉኡ፡ u omits. ²⁷ *efh* omit. *p* erases. ²⁸ *n* omits.
²⁹ *m* *t* *u* read **ዓቢይት፡ n ዐቢዩ፡** ³⁰ *a-g*, *efh* *n*. *q*, *x* read **ዘሎ፡ a b c d i k l o a ፊ**
ዘሎሙ፡ ³¹ *b c* read **ዘሎሙ፡ u omits. ³² *u* reads **አዕዋፍ፡** ³³ *q* *u* omit. ³⁴ *m* reads
ተወለደ፡ ³⁵ *t*, *n*. *g* trans. *m* *q* *u* read **አልህምተ፡ ጸፃዳ፡ a b c d e h i k l x a**
አልህምተ፡ ጸፃዳዊ፡ f o ፊ "ምተ፡ ጸፃዳዊ፡ ³⁶ *g*, *β*. *a-g* omit. ³⁷ *c* reads **ቀዳሚ፡**
³⁸ *a-u*, *a*, and *a i k n* save that the latter add **ሰ** before **ማእ** and for **ነገር፡** read **ነገረ፡**
u supports text but that it omits **ነገር፡ b c d l o x a ፊ** read **ሰማእከሎሙ፡ ኮኑ፡ ነገረ፡ e f h v**
ኮኑ፡ ነገረ፡ ሰማእ፡ **ነገር፡** is to be regarded as a misrendering of *ṣḥm* which the translator
 took to be *ṣḥma* but which was a transliteration of the Hebrew **מִשְׁמָה**. Goldschmidt
 (p. 91) holds that **מִשְׁמָה** was the original word and that this was afterwards corrupted
 into **מִשְׁמָה** meaning 'word.' But this would make the text absurd. ³⁹ *q* *t* read **ዐቢዩ፡************

ወስተ፡¹ ርእሱ፡ *አቅርንተ፡ ዐቢይተ፡ ፀለምተ፡² ወ*እግዚአ፡³ አባገዕ፡ ተፈሥተ፡ ተደብሮም፡⁴
 *ወደባ፡ ዙሎም፡ አልህምተ፡⁵ 39. ወአኒ፡⁶ ሰከብኩ፡⁷ ማእከሎም፡ ወነቃህኩ፡⁸ ወ⁹ርእኩ፡
 ዙሎ፡ 40. ወዝንቱ፡¹⁰ ውእቱ፡ ራእይ፡¹¹ ዘርእኩ፡ እንዘ፡¹² እስክብ፡¹³ ወነቃህኩ፡¹⁴ ወባረክዎ፡
 ለእግዚአ፡ ጽድቅ፡ ወሎቹ፡ ወሀብኩ፡ ስብሐተ፡ 41. ወ¹⁵እምነሁ፡¹⁶ በከይኩ፡ *ዐቢዩ፡
 ብካዩ፡¹⁷ ወአንብዕዩ፡ ኢቆመ፡ እስከ፡¹⁸ ኢክህልኩ፡ ተግግሞተ፡¹⁹ ሶባ፡ እራሴ፡²⁰ እሱ፡²¹ ይወርዱ፡
 ደባ፡ ዝኩ፡ ዘ*ርእኩ፡²² እስመ፡ ዙሎ፡²³ ይመጽእ፡ ወ²⁴ይተፈጸም፡²⁵ ወዙሉ፡ በባ፡ ክፍሉ፡
 ምግባረ፡²⁶ ሰብእ፡ ተርእዮ፡ ሊተ፡ 42. በይእቲ፡²⁷ ሌሊት፡²⁸ ተዘክርክዎ፡²⁹ ለሕልም፡³⁰
 ቀዳማዊ፡ ወበእንቲአሁ፡³¹ በከይኩ፡ ወተሀወኩ፡³² እስመ፡ ርእኩ፡ ውእት፡ ራእዩ፡
 XCI. ወይእኬረ፡ ወልድዩ፡ ማቸሳሳ፡ ደውዕ፡ ሊተ፡ ዙሎ፡³³ *አቃዊክ፡
 ወአስተጋብእ፡ ሊተ፡ ዙሎ፡ ደቂቁ፡ እምክ፡³⁴

እስመ፡ ቃል፡ ይደውዐረ፡

ወመንፈስ፡ ተክዕወት፡³⁵ ባዕሌዩ፡³⁶

ከመ፡ አርእክመ፡³⁷ ዙሎ፡³⁸ ዘይበጽሐክመ፡ እስከ፡³⁹ ለገለም፡

2. ወ*እምነሁ፡⁴⁰ ሶረ፡ ማቸሳሳ፡ ወደውምመ፡⁴¹ ለዙሎም፡ አቃዊሁ፡⁴² ነቤሁ፡ ወ*አስተጋብእመ፡⁴³
 ለ*አዝማሪ፡ ዚአሁ፡⁴⁴ 3. ወተናገሮመ፡ ለዙሎም፡⁴⁵ *ውሉድ፡ ጽድቅ፡⁴⁶ ወይቤ፡
 ስምዑ፡ *ደቂቁ፡ ሂኖክ፡⁴⁷ ዙሎ፡⁴⁸ ነገረ፡ አቡክመ፡

¹ *g*, *β-e h*. *e h* read ወስተ፡ *m*, *v* read ውስተ፡ *q t u* ለ. ² *g*. *m* reads አቅርንተ፡ ዐቢይተ፡ ደለማት፡ *q* "ርንተ፡ ዐቢይተ፡ ደለማት፡ *t u* "ርንተ፡ ("ርንተ፡ *u*) ገቢይተ፡ ደለማት፡ *β* "ርንተ፡ ዐቢይተ፡ ወደለማት፡ ³ *g* reads መጋዘክ፡ ⁴ We should expect ደቤሁ፡ here as Beer first pointed out. ⁵ *u* omits. ⁶ *u* reads ወአንሰ፡ ⁷ *n* adds ምስሌሆመ፡ ⁸ *u* omits next nine words. ⁹ *m* omits. ¹⁰ *q* reads ወዝክ፡ ¹¹ *m* reads ወራእይ፡ *f b* omit. ¹² *β*. *g* reads ወ. *m q t* omit. ¹³ *m q*, *β*. *g t* read እስክብ፡ ¹⁴ *m* trans. after ጽድቅ፡ ¹⁵ *d* omits. ¹⁶ *t* reads እምነሆመ፡ *u* እምኑ፡ (sic). ¹⁷ *g*, *a b c d e l o x a b*. *m q t, f h i k n* trans. *u* omits ብካዩ፡ ¹⁸ *u* reads ወ. ¹⁹ *q* reads ትዕግሥተ፡ *m q t* omit next two words. *u* next seven words. ²⁰ *g*, *β*. *m q t u* omit. *g* adds እስመ፡ ²¹ *g*. *m* reads እሱ፡ *q t* አሳ፡ *β-n* omit. *n* reads እንዘ፡ ²² *f* reads ዘእራሴ፡ *o* omits. ²³ *q*, *e* omit. ²⁴ *o* reads ዘ. ²⁵ *q t u* read ይተፈ". ²⁶ *e* reads ምግባረ፡ ለ. *h* ምግባረ፡ ²⁷ *a-u*, *a d f i k l n o p y a b*. *b c e x* ወበይእቲ፡ *h* ወይእቲ፡ ²⁸ *u* prefixes ወ. *c* reads ተዘክርክዎ፡ ²⁹ *a*. *β* reads ለሕልምዩ፡ ³⁰ *e* reads በእንቲአሁመ፡ *u* omits. ³¹ *a e h a* read ወተሀወኩ፡ *u* omits next four words. ³² *g* reads ደቂቁ፡ እምክ፡ ወአስተ" ሊተ፡ አቃዊክ፡ *m, f n* omit ሊተ፡ in this clause, and *u* omits ሊተ፡ ዙሎ፡ ³³ *g m t*. *q u*, *β* read ተክዕወት፡ ³⁴ *g q u*. *m t*, *β* read በባዕሌዩ፡ ³⁵ *m* reads አርእይክመ፡ ³⁶ *u* omits next three words. ³⁷ *g m t* add ወደውምመ፡ ³⁸ *n* reads አስተጋብእመ፡ ³⁹ *q* reads አዝማዲሁ፡ ⁴⁰ *g q, y b*. *m u* read ጽድቅ፡ *t* ውሉድ፡ ጽድቅ፡ *β-e h n y a b* ውሉድ፡ ጽድቅ፡ *e h* ሰውሉድ፡ ጽድቅ፡ *n* ውሉድ፡ ጽድቅ፡ *a* ጽድቅ፡ ⁴¹ *a*. *β* reads ደቂቁ፡ ⁴² *m* reads ዙልክመ፡ *u* omits.

ወአጽምኡ፡ በርትዕ፡¹ ቃለ፡² አፋዪ፡

እስመ፡ አሰምዕ፡³ ደቤክመ፡ ወእነግረክመ፡ ፍቁራን፡⁴

አፍቅርጦ፡⁵ ለፍርትዕ፡ ወ*ባፒ፡⁷ ሐሩ፡⁸

4. ወኢ*ትቅረቡ፡⁹ ንቡ፡ ርትዕ፡ በክልኤ፡ ልብ፡¹⁰

[ወኢትፋቡ፡ ምስለ፡ እለ፡ በክልኤ፡ ልብ፡]¹¹

አባ፡ ሐሩ፡¹² በጽድቅ፡¹³ ደቂቅዩ፡¹⁴

ወይእቲ፡ ትመርኻክመ፡¹⁵ በፍናጥት፡¹⁶ ኄራት፡¹⁷

ወጽድቅ፡* ይከውን፡ ለክመ፡¹⁸ ሱታፌ፡

5. እስመ፡ አአምር፡¹⁹ ከመ፡ ይጸንዕ፡²⁰ ህላዌ፡²¹ ግፍዕ፡²² በደብ፡²³ ምድር፡

ወ*ትትፌጸም፡²⁴ *መቅሠፍት፡ ዐቢይ፡²⁵ ደብ፡ ምድር፡

ወ*ትትፌጸም፡²⁶ *ኡባ፡ ዓመባ፡²⁷

ወትትገዝም፡ እምሥረዊሃ፡²⁸

ወዙሉ፡ ሕንዳ፡ የኃልፍ፡

6. ወ²⁹ት፡ደግም፡ ካዕቢ፡³⁰ ዓመባ፡ ወትትፌጸም፡³¹ ደብ፡ ምድር፡³²

ወ*ትትአገዝ፡ ዙሉ፡³³ ግብረ፡ ዓመባ፡ ወ³⁴ግፍዕ፡ ወአበሳ፡ ካዕቢት፡³⁵

7. ወ*እመኒ፡³⁶ ትልህቅ፡ *ኃጢአት፡ ወዓመባ፡³⁷ ወጽርፈት፡ ወግፍዕ፡³⁸ በ³⁹ዙሉ፡ ተግባር፡³⁹

¹ *t* reads በርቶዕ፡ *u* omits next seven words. ² *g, β. m q t* omit. ³ *g* reads እስምዕ፡ *q* አስምዕ፡ ⁴ *a-u. β* reads ፍቁራን፡ ⁵ *m* reads አፍቅርጦ፡ ለአምባክ፡ *q* አፍቅርጦ፡ ⁶ *m, h* read በ. ⁷ *g t u, β. m q* read ቦቹ፡ ⁸ *a-m. m, β* read ሐሩ፡ ⁹ *u* reads ትቅረቡ፡ *e* ቅረቡ፡ ¹⁰ *c* reads ልብ፡ ¹¹ Bracketed as an interpolation (in Greek or in original Hebrew?). *g u* omit through hmt.(?) Found in all other MSS. ¹² *a-m. m, t² β* read ሐሩ፡ ¹³ *a-g, β-n* (but *t* trans. after ደቂቅዩ). *g* reads በርትዕ፡ *n* ለጽድቅዩ፡ ¹⁴ *a-g, β-n y.* *g* reads ወበጽድቅ፡ *n y* omit. *u* omits next five words. ¹⁵ *h* reads ትመርካክመ፡ *x* ትመርካክ፡ ¹⁶ *q t, β-l a. β.* *g* reads ወበፍናጥት፡ *m, b* በፍናጥት፡ *l a* በፍናት፡ ¹⁷ *g* reads ኄራት፡ *q* ኄራት፡ *t* ኄርት፡ ¹⁸ *q* reads ይከውንክመ፡ *u* ወትከውን፡ ለክመ፡ ¹⁹ *g* reads አአምር፡ ²⁰ *q* reads ትጸንዕ፡ ²¹ *g* reads ህላዌህ፡ ²² *q* reads ግፍዕ፡ *β* ግብር፡ ²³ *g.* Other MSS. ደብ፡ ²⁴ *g m.* *q* ትፌጸም፡ *t u* ትትፌጸም፡ *β* ይትፌጸም፡ ²⁵ *g q* put in acc. *u* reads ዐቢይ፡ *m* adds ቦቹ፡ *u* omits next five words. ²⁶ *g m, β-n o. β.* *q* reads ትፌጸም፡ *t u* ትትፌጸም፡ *n o. β* ይትፌ፡ This word may be an interpolation. In that case omit the ወ before ትት፡ ²⁷ *g, β-o. m, o* read ዙሉ፡ ዓመባ፡ *t* ዙሉ፡ *q* መቅሠፍት፡ ዙሉ፡ ²⁸ *g, β. m q t u* read እምሥረዊሃ፡ (ወአምራዊሃ፡ *u*) ትት፡ ²⁹ *e* reads ወኢ. ³⁰ *u* omits. ³¹ *g q, β. m t* read ወትት፡ *u* omits. ³² *u* omits next four words. ³³ *m, β-a d i n.* *g* reads ትአገዝ፡ ዙሉ፡ *q t* ትአገዝ፡ ዙሉ፡ *a d i n* ትትአገዝ፡ ዙሉ፡ ³⁴ *β* adds ግብር፡ ³⁵ *g, β. m* reads ወካዕቢት፡ *q t* በካዕቢት፡ ("ት፡/). *u* omits. Just before this word *g* inserts XC VII^b-CVIII. 10 and then *g* resumes with ካዕቢት፡ ³⁶ *g q, β. m* reads እምኔህ፡ *t* እምዝ፡ *u* omits. ³⁷ *a-u.* *u* reads ኃጢአት፡ *β* ዓመባ፡ ወኃ፡ ³⁸ *a-q.* *q, β* read ወ. ³⁹ *a. β* reads ግብር፡ *β* omits next word.

ወ*ትላህቅ:¹ ፀልወት: ወአበሳ:² ወርድስ:³

ወመቅሠፍት: ፀቢይ:⁵ *ይከውን:⁶ እምሰማይ:⁷ ደብ: እሱ:³ ክሉሙ:⁸

ወደወፀእ: እግዚእ:¹⁰ ቅዱስ:¹¹ በ¹²መፃት: ወበ¹³መቅሠፍት:³

ከመ: ይግበር:¹⁴ ክኔ: ደብ: ምድር::

8. በእማንቱ: መጥፀል: ትትገዝም:¹⁵ ግፍዕ: *እምነ: ሥረዊሃ:¹⁶

ወ¹⁷ፃመባ: *ምስለ: ጉሕሉት:¹⁸ እም¹⁹ጉሕት: ሰማይ::

9. *ወክሉ: ይትወሀብ: ምስለ: አሕዛብ:³

ወ²⁰ማሳፈረ:²¹ በእሳት: ትኑድድ:²²

ወ²³ደወፀእዎሙ:²⁴ እምክሉ: ምድር:

ወ*ይትገደፉ:²⁵ በክኔ:²⁶ እሳት:

ወይትሐጉሉ:²⁷ በመፀት:²⁸ ወ*በ²⁹ክኔ: ኃያል:³⁰ እንተ: ሰፃለም::

10. ወይትነሣእ: ዳድቅ:³¹ እምንጥሙ:³²

ወይትነሣእ: ጥብብ: ወ³³ይትወሀብ: ሉሙ::

11. [ወ³⁴እምኔሁ:³ ይትገዝም:³⁵ አሥራው:³⁶ ፃመባ: ወኃጥአን: ይትሐጉሉ: በሰይፍ: *እምነ:

ጽፋፋን:³⁷ ይትገዝም: በክሉ: መካን: ወ*እሱ:³⁸ ይሕልደጥ:³⁹ ለግፍዕ:⁴⁰ ወ*እሱ: ይገብርጥ:⁴¹

ለጽርፊት: ይትሐጉሉ:⁴² በመጥባሕት::]

12. ወእምድሃረዝ:⁴³ ትከውን: ካልእት:

*ሳምንት: ሰንበት:⁴⁴ እንተ: ጽድቅ:

¹ *d* reads ተሀልቅ: ² *gu* omit. ³ *u* omits. ⁴ *a, do b.* Other MSS. omit.
⁵ *gq, β.* *mt* read ፀቢይ: *u* omits. ⁶ *mqt* read ትከውን: *u* ይመጽእ: ⁷ *g* omits.
⁸ *a* adds ወደወፀእ: እግዚእ: ቅዱስ: በመፀት: መቅሠፍት: ፀቢይ: ይከውን: እምሰማይ:
ደብ: እሱ: ክሉሙ: ⁹ *mqt* omit. ¹⁰ *o* omits. ¹¹ *u* omits. *g* adds ደብ: ምድር:
¹² *m* reads ለ. ¹³ *m* reads ወሊ. *aefhkkloab w.* *u* omits. ¹⁴ *g* reads
ይትገበር: ¹⁵ *o b* read ትገዝም: ¹⁶ *gqi, bcdiloxab.* *m* reads እምነ: አሥራዊሃ:
u omits. *aefhknvw* read እምሥራዊሃ: ¹⁷ *gq* omit, and possibly rightly.
All MSS. but *gq* add አሥራው: ¹⁸ *u* omits. All MSS. but *gq* add here
ወ(*u, bcfhp* omit) ይትሐጉሉ: ¹⁹ *u* reads ለ. ²⁰ *gu, o b.* Other MSS. omit. ²¹ *mt, β.*
gq read ማሳፈረ: ²² *u* omits next three words. ²³ *q* omits. ²⁴ *n* reads ደወፀእ:
²⁵ *g* reads ይትገደፍ: *f* ይትገዝም: ²⁶ *u* omits next four words through hmt.
²⁷ *g* reads ወይትሐጉሉ: (sic). ²⁸ *i* reads እመፃት: ²⁹ *a* omits. ³⁰ *q* reads ነይል:
³¹ *m* reads ጽድቅ: ³² *gmq, x.* *tu, β-x* read እምንጥም: ³³ *mq* omit.
³⁴ *g* omits. This verse is bracketed as an interpolation. ³⁵ *q tu, β-o.* *gm, o* read
ይትገዝም: ³⁶ *mtu, β.* *g* reads እምሥራው: *q* አሥራው: (sic). ³⁷ *a-u.* *u* omits
with next word. *β* reads እምጽፋፋን: ³⁸ *e hv* read እሰሂ: ³⁹ *q* reads ይኔይልዎ:
u, a b ይኔይልዎ: *n* ይገብርጥ: ⁴⁰ *q* reads ለግፋዕ: *g* omits. ⁴¹ *u, n* omit. ⁴² *tu, β-e.*
mq read ይትሐጉሉ: *g* ወትሐጉሉ: *e* ይትቀተሉ: ⁴³ *n* reads ወእምነ: ⁴⁴ *g.* The
same order is found in *qt* but for ሳምንት: *q* reads ሳመንት: and *t* ሳምነት: *m* reads
ሳምነት: only and *u* ሰንበት: only. *β* reads ሰንበት: ሳምነት:

ወይትወሀብ: ላቲ: ሰይፍ: ከመ: ይትገበር:¹ ክነ: ጽድቅ:² *እምእለ: ይገፍፀ:³

ወ*ይትሚጠፈ:⁴ ኃጥኣን: በእደዊሆመ: ሰዳድቃን::

13. በተፍዳሚታ:⁵ ደጠርዩ: አብደተ:⁶ እምጽድቅ: ዚአሆመ:

ወይት*ዝጽ: *ቤተ: ንጉሥ:⁷ ዐቢይ: ለ*ስብሐት: እስከ: ሰዓለም::

14. ወእምድጎረዝ: በሰንበት: ታስፀ:⁹ ላቲ: ክነ: ጽድቅ: ትትከሠት:¹⁰ ለክሉ: ዓለም:¹¹

ወክሉ: ትገባረ:¹² ረሲዓን: ይወፅእ: እምደብ:¹³ ክሉ:¹⁴ ምድር:

ወ*ይጽሐፍ:¹⁵ ለ*ሐጉሰ: ዓለም:¹⁶

ወክሉ: ሰብእ:¹⁷ ይኔጽሩ:¹⁸ ለ*ፍናዋተ:¹⁹ ርትፅ:²⁰

15. ወእምድጎረ*ዝ:²¹ በሰንበት: ዓሥርት: ፭²²እደ:²³ ላቲ: ክነ: እነተ: ሰዓለም:

[ወትትገበር: እምትጉሃን: ሰማይ: ዘሰዓለም:]²⁴

ዐቢይ:¹⁷ ዘ²⁵ይትቤቃል:²⁶ እማእከሎመ:²⁷ ለመላእክት:²⁸

16. ወ²⁹ሰማይ: ቀዳማይ:³⁰ ይወፅእ:³¹ ወየኃልፍ:

ወሰማይ: ጎደስ: ይትረእይ:

ወክሉ: ኃይሰ:³² ሰማይት:³³ ደበርሁ:³⁴ ሰብዓት:¹⁷ ምክፅቢተ:³⁵

¹ *q* reads ይትወሀብ: *d* ትገበር: ² *g, d*. The phrase recurs in ver. 14. Other MSS. read ወጽድቅ: ³ *q* reads እለ: ይገፍፀም: *u* omits. ⁴ *g* reads ይትመጠፈ:

⁵ *a-q, a d i k l o y* save that *i* reads ሰ for በ. *q, b c e f h n x* prefix ወ. ⁶ *u* omits with next two words. *e* trans. after ዚአሆመ: ⁷ *g*. Other MSS. ቤት: ለንጉሥ:

⁸ *g m. o y ፅ* omit. Other MSS. read ሰ. ⁹ *g, ፅ. m q t u* read ታስፀት: ¹⁰ *g* reads ትትከሠት: (sic). *u* reads ወትትከሠት: ¹¹ *u* omits next ten words. ¹² *g* omits.

¹³ *q* reads እምነበ: ¹⁴ *m, e l a* omit. ¹⁵ *g q. t* reads ይጽሐፍ: Other MSS.

ይጽሐፍ: ¹⁶ *g, o v ፅ. t* reads ለንጉል: ሰዓለም: *n* ለንጉል: ወዓለም: *y* ክሉ: ዓለም:

ሆጉል: *m q, ፅ-n o y ሐጉል: ዓለም:* ¹⁷ *u* omits. ¹⁸ *d* reads ይኔጽር: *k* ይኔጽር:

¹⁹ *g q. m* reads ፍናዋተ: *t* ፍትወተ: *ፅ-f h ፍናዋተ: f h ፍናዋተ: u* omits. ²⁰ *q* reads

ጽድቅ: *f h ርትፅት: 21 g u, k n. m q t, ፅ-k n* read ዝንቹ: ²² *u, ፅ. q* in full

ላብፅት: *m* reads ወ፭. *t* ሰብዓት: *g* omits. ²³ *q t u, a d h i k o, a ፅ. g m, b c e f l n x*

read እደ: ²⁴ *t², i*. So almost *n* ወትትግ" እምትጉሃን: ዘሰማይ: ወሰዓለም: This

clause appears in *t¹, a b c d e f h k l o x y a ፅ* as ወትትግ" እምትጉሃን: ("ከ *t¹*) ወሰማይ:

(ወሰለም: *a*) ዘሰዓለም: This clause was lost in *a-t* through hmt. or, as taken above,

it is a gloss on the next line. ²⁵ *b e* omit. ²⁶ *m u. g t, ፅ-y* read ደበቁል: which

is probably a corruption of ደበቅል: (= punivit) which is found in *q. b e y* read

ደበቁፅ: (sic). ²⁷ *t* reads እምክሎመ: *u* omits. ²⁸ *g, ፅ. m q t* read መላእክት:

u omits. ²⁹ *q* omits. ³⁰ *u* reads ዳግማይ: ³¹ *b x* read ደመጽእ: *c* ወይመጽ.

³² *a. ፅ* reads ኃይላት: ³³ *q, a e h k n* read ሰማይ: ³⁴ *g* reads ወደበርሁ: *q* ደበ.

u ደበርሁ: *m q t, ፅ-a h k* add ሰዓለም: against *g u, a h k*. ³⁵ *m t, o ፅ* read መክፅቢተ:

17. ወእምድጥረዝ፡ ሰንበታት፡ ብዙኃት፡ እሰ፡ አልቦን፡¹ ኑልቁ፡² ሰፃለም፡

ወዘሎሙ፡⁴ በኒሩት፡⁵ ወበጽድቅ፡ ይከውኑ፡

ወኃጢአት፡ እምህዩ፡⁶ ኢትጉበህል፡⁷ እስክ፡ ሰፃለም፡፡

18. ወይእከኔ፡ እብሰክሙ፡ ደቂቅዩ፡⁸ ወኣርእክሙ፡⁹ ፍናጥ፡¹⁰ ጽድቅ፡ ወፍናጥ፡¹¹ ግፍፀኒ፡

ወ*አርእክሙ፡¹² ካዕበ፡⁶ ከመ፡ ታእምሩ፡ ዘይመጽእ፡፡ 19. ወይእከኔ፡ ስምዑኒ፡¹³

ደቂቅዩ፡ ወ¹⁴ሖሩ፡¹⁵ በፍናጥ፡¹⁶ ጽድቅ፡ ወኢ*ጉሖሩ፡¹⁷ በፍናጥ፡¹⁸ ግፍፀ፡ እስመ፡¹⁹ ደትሐጉሉ፡

ሰፃለም፡ ዘሎሙ፡²⁰ እሰ፡ የሐውሩ፡ በ*ፍናጥ፡²¹ ፃመባ፡፡

XCII. ዘተጽሐፈ፡ እምሂኖክ፡ መጽሐፍ፡²² [*ጸሐፊ፡ እነከ፡ ሂኖክ፡²³ ዘክሎ፡²⁴ ትእምርት፡²⁵

ጥበብ፡ እምዘሉ፡ ሰብእ፡ ስሉሕ፡ ወ²⁶መኡን፡ ዘሉ፡ ምድር፡] በዘሎሙ፡ ውሰድዩ፡ *እሰ፡

የኃድሩ፡⁶ *ደበ፡ የብስ፡²⁷

ወ*ለ²⁸ትውልድ፡ ደኃርደን፡²⁹ እሰ፡ ይገብሩ፡ ርትፀ፡ ወሰላመ፡፡

2. ኢትሕዘን፡³⁰ መንፈስክሙ፡ በ*አዘማን፡³¹

እስመ፡ መዋዕለ፡ ወሀበ፡ ቅዱስ፡³² ወዐቢይ፡³³ ለዘሉ፡፡⁶

3. ወይትነሣእ፡ *ዲድቅ፡ እምነዋም፡

ይትነሣእ፡³⁴ ወየኃልፍ፡ በፍናጥ፡³⁵ ጽድቅ፡

ወዘሉ፡ ፍኖቹ፡ ወ*ምሕጥሩ፡³⁶ በኒሩት፡³⁷ ወ*ለ³⁸ሣህል፡ ዘሰፃለም፡፡

¹ *gqu, β-bcdloyaβ. mt, bcdloyaβ* read አልቦሙ፡ ² *gq. m, β-hk* read ኑልቁ፡ *t, hk* ኑልቁ፡ *u* ኑልቁ፡ (sic). ³ *mqtu* read በ. ⁴ *g.* Other MSS. omit. ⁵ *q* reads በኒሩትክሙ፡ ⁶ *u* omits. ⁷ *q, β* read ደትበህል፡ For preceding two words *β* reads ወበህዩ፡ ⁸ *bcx* trans. before እብሰክሙ፡ ⁹ *g.* Other MSS. አር. *u* omits. *g* adds ዘሎ፡ ¹⁰ *m, a* read ፍናጥ፡ *u* ፍኖቹ፡ ¹¹ *m, a* read ፍናጥ፡ ¹² *m, β. gqt* read አርእክክሙ፡ *u* omits. ¹³ *qtu. m* repeats thrice inserting ወ before the third. *β* reads ስምዑ፡ *g* omits. ¹⁴ *g* omits. ¹⁵ *a-t. t, β* read ሖሩ፡ ¹⁶ *a-m, β-bcixαβ. m, β* read ፍናጥ፡ *bcixα* ፍኖቹ፡ ¹⁷ *gqu. mt, β* read ትሐጉሩ፡ ¹⁸ *a-m, β-bclxαβ. m, lαβ* read ፍናጥ፡ *bcx* ፍኖቹ፡ ¹⁹ *u* reads ወ. ²⁰ *g* prefixes ወ. *e* omits ዘሎሙ፡ *h* trans. it before ሰፃለም፡ ²¹ *gq. mtu* read ፍኖታት፡ *β* ፍኖቹ፡ ²² *g.* Other MSS. omit. ²³ *g.* Other MSS. except *a* read merely ጸሐፊ፡ For ጸሐፊ፡ *a* reads ጸሐፊ፡ The following words require a verb. ²⁴ *a-t. t* reads ዘክሎ፡ *β-y* ዘክሎ፡ *y* ዘሉ፡ ²⁵ *g* adds ወትእምርት፡ ²⁶ *gm* omit. ²⁷ *g.* Other MSS. except *u, e* read ደበ፡ ምድር፡ *u, e* omit. ²⁸ *i* omits. ²⁹ *a, acfhikob* ደኃራደን፡ *bcdlvxya* read ደኃራውደን፡ ወኢ. ³⁰ *tu. g, h* read (+ *w*) ኢትሕዘን፡ *mq, β-h* ትሕዘን፡ ³¹ *a-g, β-a. g* reads አማን፡ *a* omits. ³² *oβ* prefix ሰ. ³³ *gq, elα. mt, β-elα* read ዐቢይ፡ *u* omits. ³⁴ *qtu* (save that *u* omits ደትነሣእ), *β* (save that *i* adds ወ before ደትነሣእ). *g* reads merely ጥበብ፡ (cf. xci. 10). *m* ጽድቅ፡ እምነዋም፡ ደትነሣእ፡ *u* omits next three words. ³⁵ *qt. g* omits. *m* reads በፍናጥ፡ *β* ስፍኖቹ፡ ³⁶ *g.* Other MSS. ምሕጥሪህ፡ ³⁷ *g.* *m* reads ዘበኒሩት፡ Other MSS. ዘበኒሩት፡ ³⁸ *g, β. mqtu* omit.

4. ይግህሎ፡¹ ለዲድቅ፡² ወሎቹ፡³ ይሁብ፡ ርትዕ፡ ዘለዓለም፡⁴

ወይሁብ፡ ሥልጣኑ፡ ወይከውን፡⁵ በኒኑት፡ ወበጽድቅ፡

ወፍሐውሩ፡⁷ በፍበርሃን፡ ዘለዓለም፡።

5. ወኃጢአት፡ በጽልመት፡ ትትሐንል፡ *እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡¹⁰

ወኢ*ትትረክደ፡¹¹ እንከ፡ እምይእት፡ ዕለት፡ እስከ፡ ለዓለም፡።

XCH. ወእምድላረዘ፡¹² ተ*ወሀበኒ፡ ሂኖክ፡¹³ ወኡንዘኒ፡¹⁴ ይትናገር፡¹⁰ እመዳሕፍት፡።

2. ወይቤ፡ ሂኖክ፡ በእንት፡ ውሉድ፡ ጽድቅ፡¹⁵ ወበእንት፡ ኅሩይ፡ ዓለም፡ ወበእንት፡ ተክለ፡ ርትዕ፡¹⁶

እሎንት፡ እብለክመ፡ ወእደረዐክመ፡¹⁷ ደቂቅ፡ አከ፡ ውእቱ፡¹⁸ ሂኖክ፡

በዘ፡ *አስተርአየኒ፡ እምፊአየ፡ ሰማይ፡¹⁹

ወ*እምቃለ፡²⁰ ቅዱሳን፡ መላእክት፡¹⁰ አእመርኩ፡

ወእምኩ፡²¹ ጸፍጸፈ፡ ሰማይ፡ ለበውከ፡።²²

3. ወኡንዘ፡ *እንከ፡ ይትናገር፡ ሂኖክ፡²³ እመዳሕፍት፡ ወይቤ፡

አከ፡²⁴ ሳብዕ፡²⁵ ተወሊድኩ፡ በፍቀዳሚት፡ ሰንበት፡²²

እስከ፡ አመ፡ ዘነዜ፡ ወጽድቅ፡ ትግገሠ፡።²⁷

4. ወ*ይቃውም፡²⁸ እምድላሬዩ፡ በካልእት፡²⁹ ሰንበት፡ *ዐቢይ፡ እከይ፡³⁰

ወጉሕሉት፡ በቂለት፡³¹

ወባቲ፡ ትክውን፡³² *ቀዳሚት፡ ፍዳሚ፡³³

¹ *g m.* Other MSS. ይህህሎ፡ (or "ሃሎ"). ² *t u, β.* *g q* read ለጽድቅ፡ *m* ለዓለም፡ ለዲድቅ፡ ³ *g* reads ወሎቹ፡ *c* omits. ⁴ *u* omits next five words. ⁵ *t* reads ወይክንን፡ *q* adds በርትዕ፡ ወ. ⁶ *o, β* omit. ⁷ *g q u.* Other MSS. read የሐውር፡ ⁸ *a.* *β* omits. ⁹ *u, h* read ወ. ¹⁰ *u* omits. ¹¹ *q* reads ይትረክደ፡ *u* reads ይትረክደ፡ *i* ትትረክደ፡ *u* omits next three words. ¹² *u* reads ወእምዘ፡ ¹³ *g q u* save that *q* inserts ዝ before ሂኖክ፡ *m* reads ሂኖክ፡ ኮከ፡ *t, β* ኮከ፡ ሂኖክ፡ What the true text behind ወሀበኒ፡ is I cannot discover. ¹⁴ *g.* *β* reads ወኡንዘ፡ *m q t u* omit. *g* adds ሂኖክ፡ ¹⁵ *u* omits next three words. ¹⁶ *a-q.* *q* reads ጽድቅ፡ *β* (conflate) ጽድቅ፡ ወርትዕ፡ ¹⁷ *g q, β.* *m t u* read አይዳዕኩክመ፡ ¹⁸ *m* omits. ¹⁹ *u* reads አርአየኒ፡ በሰማይ፡ ²⁰ *q* reads እለ፡ ²¹ *m q.* *g* reads እምኩ፡ *t u, β* ወእም፡ ²² *u* omits next five words. ²³ *g, β-af h k n.* *m q t* read እንከ፡ ይትናገር፡ *af h k* read ሂኖክ፡ ይትና" እንከ፡ So also *n* save that it adds እንዘ፡ before ይትና". ²⁴ *m q* omit. ²⁵ *m* reads በሰብዕ፡ *q* ሳብዕ፡ *h* omits. ²⁶ *i* omits. ²⁷ *g* reads ትግገሠ፡ እንከ፡ ወይመጽእ፡ ²⁸ *a, β* ትቃውም፡ ²⁹ *f* reads በካልእ፡ *n* ካልእ፡ ³⁰ *g m.* *q t u* read ዐቢይ፡ እከይ፡ *β* ዐቢይ፡ እከይ፡ ³¹ *e* reads በቀላላት፡ *n* ወበቀል፡ ³² *g* reads ይቃውም፡ ³³ *m q.* *t u, β* trans., *o, β* reading ፍዳሚ፡ ዘቀዳሚት፡ *g* reads ቀዳሚ፡ ፍዳሚ፡

ወባቲ: ደድጎን:¹ ብእሰ:

ወእምድጎረ:² ተፈጸመ: ጥልህቅ: ዓመባ:

ወ*ሥርዐት: ይትገብር:⁴ ለኃጥአን::

5. ወእምድጎረዝ: ለ*ሣልስት:⁵ ሰንበት: ለተፍጻሚታ:

ይትጎረይ: ብእሰ: ለተክለ: ድክ: ጽድቅ:

*ወተእምድጎሪሁ: ደወፀእ: ለተክለ: ጽድቅ: ለዓለመ: ዓለም::⁶

6. ወ*እምድጎረዝ:⁷ ለ*ራብዕት: ሰንበት:⁸ ለተፍጻሚታ:

*ራእያት: ቅዱሳን: ወዲድቃን:¹⁰ ይትረክይ:¹¹

ወሥርዐት:¹² ለ*ትውልድ:¹³ ትውልድ: ወፀጸድ: ይትገብር:¹⁴ ሎም::

7. ወእምድጎረዝ: ለ*ኃምስ: ሰንበት:¹⁵ ለተፍጻሚታ:

ቤት: ስብሐት: ወመንግሥት: ይትሐነጽ:¹⁶ እስከ:¹⁷ ለዓለም::¹⁸

8. ወእምድጎረ*ዝ:¹⁹ ለ*ሳድስት:²⁰ ሰንበት: እሰ:²¹ ይከውኑ: ውስጥታ: ጽሉሳን:²² *ደሎም:

ወ²³* ይትረግዕ: ልቦመ: ለደሎም:²⁴ እምጥብብ:²⁵

¹ *u* reads ደልህቅ: ² *g*, *β-c*. *m q t* read እምድጎረ: *u* ወ. *c* omits.
³ *m q t*, *β*. *g* reads ተፈጸመ: *u* omits. ⁴ *q, n*. Since *g m u* read ሥርዐት: ይገብር: (sic) I take it that the ይገብር: is a corruption of ይትገብር: as it is again in ver. 6 in *q* only. See note 11 below. The passive and intransitive verbs in this and the next verse point to ይትገብር: and the recurrence in ver. 6 of the actual phrase in our text. *t*, *β-n* emend the text wrongly into ሥርዐት: ይገብር: ⁵ *m q* read ሣልስ: ⁶ *m q t* save that *q* reads "ድጎረዝ" for "ድጎሪሁ: *u*, *β* agree with the above save that *u*, *β* omit ዓለመ: and *β* reads ደመጽእ: for ደወፀእ: ለ. *g* omits first four words through hmt. and for ሰፃ" ፃ" reads ዘለዓለም: I have obelized እምድ" ደወ" ለተክለ: It = μετ' αὐτὸν γενήσεται τὸ φυτόν. This gives no intelligible sense. The corruption, I take it, lies in μετ' αὐτόν. This = ሃገጥስ which is probably corrupt for ሃገጥስ = 'his posterity.' ⁷ *q* reads እምዝ: ⁸ *g* trans. *q* reads ራብዕ: ሰንበት: *m* omits ሰንበት: ⁹ *m* reads ወ. *t* ወሰ. ¹⁰ *m q*, *β*. So also *u* but that it omits ወዲድ". *g* reads ራእያ: ቅዱ" ወጽድቅ: *t* ራዕያት: ቅዱሳት: ወዲድቃን: ¹¹ *g*, *h*. *m q u*, *β-h* read verb in plural. *t* reads ኢትርክይ: ¹² *q*, *o β* read ወስርዐት: *u* omits. ¹³ *e* omits. ¹⁴ *q* reads ይገብር: See note 4 above. ¹⁵ *a-u*. *u* reads ኃምስት: ሰን". *β* reads ሰፃ" ኃምስ: ¹⁶ *t*² reads ትትሐ". ¹⁷ *u* omits. ¹⁸ *d* reads ለዓለመ: ዓለም: ¹⁹ *g u*, *β*. *m q* read ዛቲ: *t* ዘንቺ: ²⁰ *a-q*, *d e h i l n o*. *q*, *β c f k x a* read ሳድስ: So also *a y* and trans. after ሰፃ". ²¹ *n* omits. ²² *g m*, *e n*. *q t u*, *β-e n* read ጽሉሳን: ²³ *d* reads ወደሎም: ²⁴ *u* omits. *m* adds ወ before ለደሎም: ²⁵ = ἀσεβήσουσιν καρδίαι πάντων ἀπὸ τῆς σοφίας = ממשכנב כלבב עשרי. Cf. Ps. xviii. 22 ἡσέβησα ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ μου = יהלכתי עשרי. That ረስዕ: is the rendering of ἀσεβείν follows from x. 20 and v. 8; civ. 9. Moreover the parallel of blindness (ጽጉ ሳን) and godlessness of heart which appears in our text recurs in xcix. 8.

ወ*ባቲ፡¹ የዓርግ፡² ብእሲ፡

ወበተፍጻሚታ፡³ ይውዲ፡⁴ ቤተ፡ መንግሥት፡⁵ በእሳት፡

ወባቲ፡ ይዘረው፡⁶ ዙሉ፡⁷ ዘመደ፡ *ሥርው፡ ጥፋይ፡⁸

9. ወእምደ-ጎረዝ፡ በ*ሳብዕት፡⁹ ሰንበት፡ ትጎንግእ፡ ትውልድ፡ ዕለት፡¹⁰

ወ*ብዙ፡¹¹ ምግባራቲ፡¹²

ወዙሉ፡ ምግባራቲ፡ ዕልውት፡¹³

10. ወ¹⁴ በተፍጻሚታ፡¹⁵ ይትኃረዩ፡¹⁶ *ጥፋቶን፡ ዲድቃን፡¹⁷ እምነክሰ፡ ጽድቅ፡¹⁸ ዘሰንበም፡

እሰ፡¹⁹ ይትወሀብ፡ ሉሙ፡ *ሰብዓቱ፡ መክፀቢተ፡²⁰ ትምህርት፡ ሰዙሉ፡ ፍጥረት፡²¹ ዘአሁ፡

11. [እስመ፡²² መኑ፡ ወእቶ፡ ዙሉ፡²³ *ወሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡²⁴ ዘይክል፡ ሰሚዐ፡ ቃሉ፡²⁵ ለቅዱስ፡

ወኢይትህወክ፡ ወመኑ፡ ዘይክል፡²⁶ ከመ፡²⁷ የሐሰ፡ ጎሊናህ፡ ወመኑ፡ ዘ²⁷ይክል፡ ዘጽድቅ፡²⁸ ሰዙሉ፡²⁹

ምግባረ፡³⁰ ሰማይ፡³¹ 12. ወ*ምንት፡ ወእቶ፡³² ዘይክል፡³³ ዘጽድቅ፡³⁴ ሰማይ፡ ወ*መኑ፡³⁵

ወእቶ፡ ዘይክል፡ አእምሮ፡³⁶ ግብረ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወከመ፡ ይርአይ፡³⁷ ነፍሱ፡³⁸ ወ*እመ፡³⁹ አኩ፡⁴⁰

መንፈሱ፡⁴¹ ወይክል፡⁴² የጊረ፡⁴³ ወ*እመ፡ አኩ፡⁴⁴ ዐሪ፡⁴⁵ ወ*ደራሕ፡⁴⁶ ዙሉ፡⁴⁷ አክናፊሆሙ፡

¹ *o* reads ዛቲ፡ ² *q* reads ይዓርግ፡ ³ *b x* read "ሚቶ፡ ⁴ *q* reads ይጥዲ፡
o b omit next five words. ⁵ *m* prefixes ወ. *e* reads መቅደስ፡ ⁶ *g m t*, *β-b e f k l n x*.
q u, *b e f k l n x* read ይዘረወ፡ ⁷ *q* reads ዙሉሙ፡ *u* omits. ⁸ *g*, *β*. *q* reads ስርው፡
 ጥፋይ፡ *u* reads ጥፋይ፡ only. *m t* ሥርው፡ ጥፋይ፡ ⁹ *a-q*, *h n o x β*. *q*, *β-h n o x β*
 read ሳብዕ፡ ¹⁰ *q u*, *β*. *g m* omit. *t* reads ዕልውት፡ ¹¹ *g*, *β*. *a-g* read ብዙ፡
¹² *q*, *e h* omit next two words through hmt. *u* omits next three words. ¹³ *m q t*, *β-e*.
g, *e* read ዕልውት፡ ¹⁴ *m q t* omit. ¹⁵ *g* appends ሂ to this word. ¹⁶ *a-m*, *a(c) f h i k n*.
m reads ይትኃረዩ፡ *b l o p x y a β* ይትወሀቦ፡ *d y* "ሰይ፡ ¹⁷ *q*, *a b e f h i k x*. Cf. I. I Greek
 version. So also *t* ጥፋቶን፡ ዲድቃን፡ *g*, *d l o y a β* read ጥፋቶን፡ ዲድቃን፡ *m* ዲድቃን፡ *u* ጥፋቶን፡
 and omits next three words. *e n* read ጥፋቶን፡ ዲድቃን፡ ¹⁸ *t* reads ዲድቃን፡
¹⁹ *u* reads ወ. ²⁰ *m t*, *c d i o β* save that *t* reads ምክ" not መክ" and *c d i o* ጌ. *g* reads
 "ዓት፡ መክፀቢተ፡ *q*, *a b e f h k l n x a* read ጌ ምክፀቢተ፡ *u* ጌ ምክፀቢተ. ²¹ *m t u*, *β*.
g q read ጥፋት፡ ²² *u* omits. ²³ *u* omits. *a* reads ሰዙሉ፡ The text seems to
 require እም before ዙሉ፡ or else an omission of ዙሉ፡ ወሉደ፡ ሰብእ፡ ²⁴ *g*, *β-n*. *m q t u*
 read ወሉደ፡ (ወልደ፡ *q u*) ብእሲ፡ *n* omits. ²⁵ *u*, *e y* read ቃሉ፡ ²⁶ *u*, *d* omit next
 five words through hmt. ²⁷ *g* omits. ²⁸ *a*, *β* reads ዘጽድቅ፡ a more usual con-
 struction. *q* omits next seven words through hmt. ²⁹ *t* reads ምግባራት፡ ³⁰ *m*, *d f*
 read ሠናይ፡ *c* reads ሠናይ፡ ሰማይ፡ ³¹ *u* reads መኑ፡ ³² *u*, *β* omit next five words
 through hmt. ³³ *t* reads አእምሮት፡ ³⁴ *m q t* read ምንት፡ ³⁵ *q* reads አእምሮት፡
³⁶ *β-o*. *a-t* read ይርአይ፡ *t* ይራሕ፡ *o β* ይርአይ፡ ³⁷ *g m q*, *b x y*. *t*, *a c d e f h i k l n o a β*
 read ነፍሱ፡ *u* ነፍሱ፡ ³⁸ *g* omits. ³⁹ *q* reads ማእከሰ፡ *d* omits next five words through
 hmt. ⁴⁰ *m t u*, *β x y*. *g q* read መንፈሱ፡ *β-b y* መንፈሱ፡ ⁴¹ *t*, *β-o*. *g m q* read
 ገብረ፡ *o* reads ዓርግ፡ *u* omits. ⁴² *q* reads ማእከሰ፡ ⁴³ *u* reads ዓርግ፡ ⁴⁴ *g* reads
 ይርአይ፡ ⁴⁵ *u* omits next four words.

ወይሐልዮመ፡ ወ*እመ፡ አካ፡¹ ይገብር፡² ከማሆመ፡፡ 13. ወ*መደ፡³ ወ-እቱ፡ ክሉ፡⁴ ብእሲ፡
ዘይክል፡ አእምሮት፡⁵ *እፎ፡ ወ-እቱ፡⁶ ራኅባ፡⁷ ወኑ፡ ለምድር፡ ወበመኑ፡ ተርእዮ፡ አምጣኑ፡⁸
ክሉመ፡፡ 14. *ወእመ፡ ቦቱ፡ ክሉ፡ ብእሲ፡⁹ ዘይክል፡ አእምሮት፡⁶ ኑ፡ ለሰማይ፡ ወእፎ፡
ወ-እቱ፡⁶ ልዕልና፡ ወደባ፡ ምንት፡ ጸንዐት፡¹⁰ ወሚመጠን፡¹¹ *ኑልቆመ፡ ለ¹²ከጥክብት፡ ወ¹³በአይቱ፡
ደዐርፋ፡¹⁴ ክሉመ፡⁶ ብርሃናት፡፡]

XCIV. ወይእኬ፡ አብሰክመ፡¹⁵ ደቂቅዮ፡ አፍቅርጥ፡ ለጽድቅ፡ ወባቲ፡ ሖሩ፡¹⁶

እስመ፡ ፍናጥት፡¹⁷ ጽድቅ፡ *ይደሉ፡ ወይትወክፍ፡¹⁸

ወ*ፍናጥት፡¹⁹ ዓመባ፡ ፍጡኑ፡¹³ ይትሐጉል፡²⁰ ወየሐፀፀ፡፡²¹

2. ወሰሰብእ፡ እሙራኑ፡²² እምትውልድ፡ ይትከሠት፡²³ ፍናጥት፡¹⁹ ግፍፀ፡²⁴ ወሞት፡

ወይርሃቅ፡²⁵ እምኒሆመ፡

ወኢ፡²⁶ ይተልወዎመ፡፡²⁷

3. ወይእኬ፡ ለክመ፡⁶ አብል፡²³ ለዲድቃን፡

ኢ*ትሖሩ፡²⁹ በ*ፍናጥት፡³⁰ እኩይ፡³¹

ወኢበ*ፍናጥት፡³² ሞት፡

ወኢትቅረቡ፡ ንቤሆመ፡

ከመ፡⁶ ኢትትሐጉሉ፡፡³³

4. *አባ፡ ፍቅዱ፡³⁴ ወኅረዩ፡ ለክመ፡ ጽድቅ፡³⁵ *ወሕይወት፡ ኅሪት፡³⁶

ወ*ሖሩ፡³⁷ በ*ፍናጥት፡³⁸ ሰላም፡³⁹

¹ *q* reads እማእክሉመ፡ ² *g, d* read ይገብር፡ *u* prefixes ወ. ³ *g, β.* *a-g* read ምንት፡ ⁴ We should expect እምክሉ፡ here or else an omission of ክሉ፡ ብእሲ፡ See note 23, p. 196. ⁵ *g* reads አእምሮት፡ ወ. *bc* አእምሮ፡ ⁶ *u* omits. ⁷ *t* reads ርኅባ፡ *u* trans. ራ" and ኑ". ⁸ *t* reads አምጣና፡ ⁹ *u* reads መመኑ፡ *a* omits. ¹⁰ *q* reads ጸንዐት፡ *h* adds ወምንት፡ ¹¹ *a-gu, β* add ወ-እቱ፡ ¹² *a-u.* *u* reads ኑልቆ፡ *β* ኑልቆመ፡ ¹³ *q* omits. ¹⁴ *g u.* *m t, β* የዐርፋ፡ *q* የዐርፍ፡ ¹⁵ *m* trans. after ደቂቅዮ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁶ *a-m.* *m, β* read ሖሩ፡ ¹⁷ *m, i* read ፍንጥት፡ *u* ምንግብራት፡ *e* ለፍናጥት፡ ¹⁸ *g q =* ἄξιαὶ καὶ δεκταί. *m* reads ይደሉ፡ ወይትወክፍ፡ *t* ይደሉ፡ ይትወክፍ፡ *u* ይደሉ፡ *β* ይደሉ፡ ይትወክፍ፡ save that *n* trans. the two words. ¹⁹ *m* reads ፍንጥት፡ ²⁰ *g q u.* *m t, β* read ይትሐጉሉ፡ ²¹ *g.* *m* reads ወየሐፀፀ፡ *q t, β* ወየሐፀፀ፡ *u* omits together with next seven words. ²² *f* reads እሙራት፡ ²³ *g.* Other MSS. read the plural. ²⁴ *q* reads ግፍፀ፡ ²⁵ *m, β* read ይርሃቅ፡ *u* ወይርሃቅ፡ ²⁶ *α, β* omit. ²⁷ *g t, β-h u.* *m, h* read "ይትልወዎመ፡ *q* "ይትልዎመ፡ *n* "ይትጥክፍ፡ *u* omits. ²⁸ *q, o β* read እብሰክመ፡ ²⁹ *a-m.* *m, β* read ትሖሩ፡ ³⁰ *g, b.* *m* reads ፍንጥት፡ *q* ፍጥት፡ *t, x* ፍናጥት፡ *u* omits. *β-b x* read ፍጥት፡ ³¹ *β* adds ወግፍፀ፡ *u* omits next two words. ³² *m* reads ፍንጥት፡ *q* ፍናት፡ *o* ፍጥት፡ ³³ *g t, a b c f h n x.* *m q t, deiklo, α β* read ኢትሐጉሉ፡ *u* omits. ³⁴ *g* reads ከመ፡ እሲ፡ ደፊቅዱ፡ እኩዩ፡ *u* omits. ³⁵ *u* omits next four words. ³⁶ *h* reads ኅረዩ፡ ወሕይወት፡ ³⁷ *a-u.* *β* reads ሖሩ፡ *u* omits. ³⁸ *m, n i, α* read ፍንጥት፡ *l* ፍንጥት፡ ³⁹ *u* reads ወሰላመ፡ and omits next word.

ወተሐይዉ፡¹ ወተደለዉ፡²

5. ወተእዛዙ፡³ በሐሲና፡ ልብክመ፡

ወኢ*ደደምሰስ፡⁵ የገርዩ፡ እምልብክመ፡⁶

እስመ፡ አኧምር፡ ከመ፡ ያሚክርዎመ፡⁷ ኃጥኣን፡ ለሰብእ፡⁸

ከመ፡ ይግበሩ፡⁹ ጥበብ፡ እኩዩ፡¹⁰

ወክሉ፡ መካን፡ ኢይትረከብ፡ ባቲ፡¹¹

ወ¹²ክሉ፡ መክራ፡ ኢየሐፀፀ፡

6. አሌ፡ ሎመ፡ በ¹³እሰ፡ የሐንጽጥ፡ ለዓመባ፡ ወለግፍዕ፡¹⁴

ወይግርርጥ፡ ለጉሕሉት፡

እስመ፡ ፍጡክ፡ ይትነሡ፡

ወአልቦመ፡ ሰላመ፡¹⁵

7. አሌ፡¹⁶ ሎመ፡ በ¹⁷እሰ፡ የሐንጽ፡ አብያተመ፡¹⁸ በኃጢአት፡

*እስመ፡ እምክሉ፡¹⁷ መሠረተመ፡¹⁹ ይትነሡ፡

[ወበሰይፍ፡ ይወድቁ፡²⁰]

ወእሰ፡ ያጠርይዎ፡²¹ ሰወርቅ፡ ወሰብሩር፡

በክነ፤¹⁷ ፍጡክ፡ ይትሐጉሉ፡

8. አሌ፡ ለክመ፡ አብዕልት፡⁸ እስመ፡ ደብ፡²² ብዕልክመ፡ ተወክልክመ፡²³

ወ¹⁷እምነ፡²⁴ ብዕልክመ፡ ተወፀኡ፡

እስመ፡ ለ²⁵ልዑል፡ ኢተዘክርክምዎ፡ በመጥዕሰ፡ ብዕልክመ፡

9. ገበርክምዎ፡²⁶ *ለጽርፈት፡ ወ¹⁷ለዓመባ፡²⁷

ወድልዋ፡ ኮንክመ፡ ለዕለት፡ ክዕወት፡²⁸ ደም፡

*ወለዕለት፡ ጽልመት፡²⁹ ወ²⁵ለ²⁰ዕለት፡ ክነ፤ ፀባይ፡³⁰

¹ *m q.* *g* reads ወተሐየዉ፡ *t, β* ከመ፡ ትሐየዉ፡ *u* omits. It would perhaps be better to read ወተሐየዉ፡ (subjunctive used as imperative).

² *q u, k.* *g* reads ወተደለዉ፡ *m* ወተደለዉ፡ *t, β* ወተደለዉ፡ This last reading is perhaps the best. *u* omits next three words.

³ *g* reads በትእዛዙ፡ *a k* ወእዛዙ፡ *n* ወተእዛዙ፡

⁴ *g* reads ለ. ⁵ *m t, β-doxb.* *g q, doxb* read ደደምሰስ፡ *u* ተደምሰስ፡ ⁶ *d* reads

እብሰክመ፡ ⁷ *m, β.* *a-m* read ያመክ. ⁸ *u* omits next four words. ⁹ *d* reads

ይግበር፡ ¹⁰ *β.* *g q* read እኩይ፡ *m t* እክይ፡ Here I take ይግበሩ፡ እኩዩ፡ as a bad

translation of κακοποιεῖν. ¹¹ *m* reads ባቲ፡ *q* ሲት፡ ¹² *h* omits. ¹³ *g* omits.

¹⁴ *u* omits next seven words. ¹⁵ *g t.* Other MSS. ሰላም፡ ¹⁶ *m* prefixes ወ.

¹⁷ *u* omits. ¹⁸ *g m u, β-fi.* *q t, fi* read አብያተሆመ፡ ¹⁹ *u* reads እመሠረተሆመ፡

²⁰ *m* reads ወድቁ፡ *q* ይድቁ፡ ²¹ *a-t, β-bcloxyab.* *t* reads ያጠርዩ፡ *b cloxyab*

ያጠርይዎ፡ ²² *m* reads እስመ፡ ²³ *a* repeats the next eight words twice.

²⁴ *k* repeats the next seven words twice, reading ብዕለክመ፡ wrongly for ብዕልክመ፡ in

the first case of its occurrence. ²⁵ *g* omits. ²⁶ *a, a k.* *β-a k* read ገበርክምዎ፡

²⁷ *u* omits next five words. ²⁸ *n* reads ክዒወ፡ ²⁹ *g, a* omit. *u* omits initial ወ.

³⁰ *g m.* Other MSS. ፀባይ፡

10. ከመዝ፡¹ እብል፡ እኔ፡ ወእየድዐክሙ፡²

እስመ፡³ ይገፈተክሙ፡⁴ ዘፈጠረክሙ፡⁵

ወደባ፡⁶ ይቀተክሙ፡⁷ ሕይወቴ፡⁸ ምሕረት፡⁹

ወፈጣሪክሙ፡ ይትፈግሕ፡¹⁰ በሐጉልክሙ፡¹¹

11. ወዳድቃ፡ ዘእክሙ፡¹² ይከውኑ፡¹³ በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ ጽእለት፡¹⁴

ለታጥኝ፡ ወበረሲዓን፡¹⁵

XCV. መኑ፡ ይሁበኒ፡¹⁶ ለአዕይንቱ፡¹⁷ *ከመ፡ ይኩና፡¹⁸ ደመና፡¹⁹ ማይ፡²⁰ ወ*እብኪ፡²¹ ደቤክሙ፡⁵

ወ*እክዐው፡²² አንብዕየ፡ *ከመ፡ ደመና፡²³ ማይ፡

ወአዕርፍ፡ እምሐዘክ፡ ልብየ፡²⁴

2. መኑ፡ ወሀበክሙ፡²⁵ *ከመ፡ ትግበሩ፡²⁶ ጽልክ፡ ወእከየ፡²⁷

ወ*ደረክበክሙ፡²⁸ ለታጥኝ፡ ዘኑኔ፡²⁹

3. ኢትፍርሁ፡ ዳድቃን፡ እምታጥኝ፡

እስመ፡ ካዕባ፡¹⁵ ያገብክሙ፡ እግዚአብሔር፡³⁰ ውስተ፡ *እዴክሙ፡

ከመ፡ ትግበሩ፡³¹ ባዕሌሆሙ፡ ዘኑኔ፡ በከመ፡ ፈቀድክሙ፡

4. አሌ፡ ለክሙ፡ እሰ፡ ታወገዙ፡ ግዘታተ፡ ከመ፡¹⁵ ሕይወት፡³² ይትፈተሑ፡³³

ወ*ፈውስ፡ ርኑቅ፡³⁴ እምኔክሙ፡ በእነተ፡ ኃጢአተ፡ ዘእክሙ፡³⁵

5. አሌ፡ ለክሙ፡ እሰ፡ ትፈድዩ፡ እኩየ፡ ለበጽክሙ፡

እስመ፡³⁶ ትትፈደዩ፡³⁷ በከመ፡³⁸ ምግባሪክሙ፡

¹ *u* omits next two words. ² *q* reads ወእየድዐክሙ፡ *u* እየድዕ፡ ³ *a*, *β* reads ከመ፡ ⁴ *mtu*, *β-cfo*. *q, o* read ይገፈተክሙ፡ *g, cf* ይገፍተዐክሙ፡ ⁵ *u* omits next five words. ⁶ *n* reads ወዳድ፡ ⁷ *t* reads ቀተክሙ፡ ⁸ *mq t, β*. *g* reads ሕይወቴክሙ፡ ⁹ *t, β*. *gm q* read ምሕረት፡ ¹⁰ *u* prefixes ወ. ¹¹ *m* reads በሐጉለትክሙ፡ ¹² *β*. *a-u* read ዘእክ፡ *u* omits. ¹³ *β* trans. after መዋዕል፡ against *mq t*. *d* reads ዘይከውኑ፡ *g* omits. *u* omits next two words. ¹⁴ *g q*. Other MSS. ፀእለት፡ ¹⁵ *u* omits. ¹⁶ *g* adds ማይ፡ ¹⁷ *a-q t*. *q* reads ለአዕይንቱ፡ *t, β* አዕይንቱ፡ ¹⁸ *g t u, β-af h k n*. *m* omits. *q* reads ከመ፡ *n* ከመ፡ ይኩና፡ *af h k v w* read as text but trans. before አዕይ፡. ¹⁹ *n* reads ደመና፡ ²⁰ *g* reads ሰማይ፡ ²¹ *m* reads እብኪ፡ ²² *m* reads እክዐ፡ *q* እክዐው፡ ²³ *n* trans. ²⁴ *m* reads ልብክሙ፡ ²⁵ *g, β*. *mt* read ይሁበክሙ፡ *q u* የሀበክሙ፡ *u* omits next five words. ²⁶ *g* omits. ²⁷ *g, β-d*. *m* reads እኩየ፡ *q* እኩይ፡ *t* እኩይ፡ *dx* ወእኩየ፡ ²⁸ *a-u*. *β* reads ይርከብክሙ፡ ²⁹ *gm, β*. *q t u* prefix በ. *a n* trans. before ለታጥ፡. ³⁰ *gm, β*. *q t u* read እግዚእ፡ ³¹ *g* reads እዴክሙ፡ ከመ፡ ይግበር፡ *u* reads እዴክሙ፡ ከመ፡ and omits to በከመ inclusive. ³² *m* (above the line) *t, β*. *g q u* omit. ³³ *gm q*. *t, β* read ትፍተሑ፡ *u* omits. ³⁴ *t u, β-x*, save that *u* reads ፈውስ፡ *g* reads ፈውስ፡ ከመ፡ ይርኃቅ፡ *mq* ፈውስ፡ ርኑቅ፡ *x ፈ* ሰርሑቅ፡ ³⁵ *u* omits. *x* omits next two lines. ³⁶ *m* reads እሰ፡ *e* ከመ፡ *u* omits, together with next three words. ³⁷ *h* reads ትፈድዩ፡ ³⁸ *n* adds ዕበይ፡

6. አሌ: ሰክመ: ለ¹ሰማዕተ: ² ሐሰት: ³

ወሰ'አሰ: ደደልውጥ: ⁵ ለዐመባ:

እስመ: ፍጡኑ: ትትሐጉሉ: ⁶

7. አሌ: ሰክመ: ለ⁷ኃጥኣን: እስመ: ለዲድቃን: ትሰድድግመ: ⁸

እስመ: አንትመ: ትትሚጠዉ: ⁹ ወ*ትሰደዱ: ¹⁰ ለ¹¹ዐመባ:

ወ*ትጸንዕ: ¹² ባዕሌክመ: ¹³ አርፁተ: ዚአሃ: ¹⁴

XCVI. ተሰፈዉ: ¹⁵ *ዲድቃን: እስመ: ፍጡኑ: ይትህጉሉ: ¹⁶ ኃጥኣን: እምቅድሚክመ:

ወሥልጣን: ¹⁷ ይክውን: ሰክመ: ¹⁸ ዲቤሆመ: ¹⁹ ሰክመ: ²⁰ ፈቀድክመ: ²¹

2. ወ²¹በዕለተ: ምንዳቤሆመ: ስኃጥኣን: ይትሌዐሉ: ²² ወ*ይትሥሉ: ²³ ክመ: አንስርት:

*እጉሉ: ዚአክመ: ²⁴

ወፈድፋድ: እም: አውስት: ²⁵ ይክውን: ምጽላልክመ: ²⁶

ወተዐርጉ: ወ*ትበውሉ: ²⁷ በንድሰታተ: ምድር:

ወበንቅዓታተ: ኩዙሕ: ሰዓለም: ክመ: ጊሑ: ²⁸ እምቅድመ: ዓማዕደን: ²⁹

ወ*ይንዕኩ: ³⁰ ዲቤክመ: ³¹ ወይበክዩ: ³² ዴደናት: ³³

3. ተወአንትመሰ: ኢትፍርህ: እሰ: ሐመምክመ:

እስመ: ³⁴ ፈውስ: ይክውክመ: ³⁵

ወብርሃን: ብፋህ: ³⁶ ደበርህ: ሰክመ: ³⁷

ወቃሰ: ዕርፍት: ትሰምዑ: ³⁸ እምሰማይ: ³⁹

¹ *g* omits. ² *a, β, β-β* read ሰማዕታተ: ³ *u* omits next three words. ⁴ *g* omits. *n* reads ለ. ⁵ *m* reads ደድልውጥ: ⁶ *t(w)* read ይትሐ". ⁷ *g, f p* omit. ⁸ *u* omits next nine words. ⁹ All MSS. but *g* which reads ትትሚጠዉ: ¹⁰ All MSS. but *g, t, a* which read ትሰድዱ: *fh* trans. ትትሚ" and ትሰ". ¹¹ *g, y, m q* read እም. Other MSS. አሰ: ¹² *g*. Other MSS. ደጸንዕ: ¹³ *g q, a*. Other MSS. read በላዕ". ¹⁴ *g m*. *q* reads ዚአህ: *t, β* ዚአህመ: ¹⁵ *t u* read ተሥሐ: ¹⁶ *g* omits. *u* omits next five words after ዲድቃን: ¹⁷ *g m* read ወሥልጣኑ: ¹⁸ *g u* omit. ¹⁹ *u* reads ዲቤክመ: ²⁰ *g, β-e, m q t* read ክመ: *e* reads ዘክመ: *u* omits together with next word. ²¹ *q* omits. ²² *u* reads ትትሌ". ²³ *g t u* read ይትሥሉ: *u* omits next four words and ወ. ²⁴ *q* reads አሰ: ዚአህመ: ²⁵ *q* reads ዐውሳት: ²⁶ *g m, q t, e h* read ምጽላልክመ: *β-e h* ምጽላሌ". *u* omits together with next word. ²⁷ *g* reads ይትበውሉ: ²⁸ *a, β* reads ጊሑ: ²⁹ *q* reads ዐማደ". *u* omits next five words. ³⁰ *t, β-x*. *g* reads ይኩህኩ: *m q* ይንዕኩ: *x* ይንዕዱ: ³¹ *t, β*. *g* reads ቅድሚክመ: *m q* ዲቤሆመ: ³² *t, β*. *g m q* read ይበክ: *q t, β* add ክመ: *m* adds above the line ካዕስ: ³³ *g q t, m* reads ዴደ". *β-en* ዴደናት: *en* ዴደኒ". ³⁴ *u* omits next two words and ወ. ³⁵ *q* reads ሰክመ: ³⁶ *u* omits. ³⁷ *u* omits next four words. ³⁸ *g, β*. *m q t* read ትሰምዑ:

4. አሌ፡ ለክሙ፡ ኃጥኣን፡ እስመ፡¹ ብዕልክሙ፡² ያመስለክሙ፡³ *ዲድቃ፡
ወልብክሙ፡⁴ ይዘልፈክሙ፡⁵ ክሙ፡ ኃጥኣን፡ አንተሙ፡

ወዘንቱ፡ ነገር፡ *ይከውን፡ ዲቤክሙ፡⁶ ሰማዕተ፡ ለ*ተዘካር፡ እኩያን፡⁷

5. አሌ፡ ለክሙ፡ እሰ፡ ትበልፀ፡ ሥብሐ፡ ስርናይ፡

ወትሰትዮ፡ ተኃይሰ፡ ሥርወ፡⁸ ነቅፀ፡†

ወትከይድዎሙ፡ ለትጥታን፡ በኃይልክሙ፡⁹

6. አሌ፡ ለክሙ፡ እሰ፡ ትሰትዮ፡ ማዮ፡ *በድሉ፡ ጊዜ፡¹⁰

እስመ፡ ትትፈደዩ፡¹¹ ፍጡኑ፡¹² *ወትተዌድኡ፡ ወ¹³ተዩብሱ፡¹⁴

እስመ፡ ሐደግመ፡ ነቅፀ፡ ሐይወት፡

7. አሌ፡ ለክሙ፡ እሰ፡ ትገብሩ፡ ፀመባ፡ ወጉሐሱት፡¹⁵ ወጽርፈት፡

ተዘካር፡¹⁶ ይከውን፡ ዲቤክሙ፡ ለእከይ፡

8. አሌ፡ ለክሙ፡ ኃይላን፡¹⁷ እሰ፡¹⁸ በኃይል፡¹⁹ ትኩርዕዎ፡²⁰ ለ*ዲድቅ፡²¹

እስመ፡²² ትመጽኡ፡ ዕለት፡ ሐጉልክሙ፡

በእማንቱ፡ መጥዕል፡ ይመጽኡ፡²³ *ለዲድቃን፡ መጥዕል፡²⁴ *ብዙኃት፡ ወኔራት፡²⁵

በዕለት፡ ዘኅኔ፡ ዚእክሙ፡

XCVII. ተአመኑ፡ ዲድቃን፡ እስመ፡ ለጽእሰት፡ ይከውኑ፡ ኃጥኣን፡²⁶

ወ²⁷ይትሐጉሉ፡ በዕለት፡ ዓመባ፡

2. እሙረ፡²⁸ ይከውን፡ ለክሙ፡ እስመ፡ ልዑል፡ ይዜክር፡ ሐጉለክሙ፡²⁹

ወይትፌሥሐ፡ *መላእክት፡ ሰማይ፡³⁰ ደብ፡ ሐጉሰ፡ ዚእክሙ፡

¹ *u* reads እመ፡ *g* adds እመ፡ ² *u* omits next three words. ³ *β-h o βy*.
α-u, h o βy read ያመስለክሙ፡ ⁴ *q* reads ዲድቃን፡ ወአልብክሙ፡ ዘ. ⁵ *q t, β-b dy*.
g m u, b d x y read ይዘልፈክሙ፡ *u* omits next three words and following ወ. ⁶ *u* reads
ይከውኑክሙ፡ ⁷ *g t. m q u* read ተዘካር፡ ("ር፡*u*) እኩያት፡ *β* "ካረ፡ እከያት፡ ⁸ *u* trans.
q reads ኃይሰ፡ እክል፡ ሥርወ፡ Obelized words (following order in *q*) = ἰσχυρὸν πικρῶς
ῥίξιν = ἰσχυρὸν ἰσχυρὸν corrupt (?) for ἰσχυρὸν ἰσχυρὸν = 'of spiced wine.' Cf. Cant. viii. 2.
⁹ *u* omits. *f* reads በልብክሙ፡ ¹⁰ This phrase seems corrupt. It = ἡπὶ ὅλας corrupt (?)
for ἡπὶ ὅλας 'from every fountain' used here metaphorically as opposed to the
ነቅፀ፡ ሐይወት፡ *u* omits next two words. ¹¹ *m q t* omit. ¹² *β* trans. before ትትፈዩ.
¹³ *u* omits. *m q t* omit the ወ before ትትዌ. ¹⁴ *b c x* read
ትኩሰቱ፡ ¹⁵ *u* omits next five words. *q* puts this and the next word in nom. ¹⁶ *m q*
read ተዘካር፡ ¹⁷ *a* reads ኃይል፡ *u* omits. ¹⁸ *g* omits. ¹⁹ *u* omits. ²⁰ *m t u*,
β-ac f h k save that *u, β-ac f h k* read "ሐዎ፡ *g* reads ደኩርዕዎ፡ *q* ደኩርዕዎ፡ *c* ትኩርዕዎ፡
²¹ *q, o β* read ዲድቃን፡ *u* ኃይሰ፡ *u* omits next four words. ²² *q t* read እስከ፡ ²³ *a*.
a f h k l n o p y a b read ይመጽኡ፡ *b c d e i x* ይመጽኡ፡ ²⁴ *u* trans. For መጥዕል፡ *g* reads "ዕለ፡
²⁵ *l, β*. So *g* but in acc. *m* reads ብዙኣ፡ ወኔራት፡ *q* ብዙኃን፡ ወኔራን፡ *u* omits. ²⁶ *u*
omits next ten words. ²⁷ *t* omits. ²⁸ *q* reads እሙረን፡ ²⁹ *g q, a k* read ሐጉልክሙ፡
³⁰ *α, n. β-n* read መላእክት፡

3. ምንተ፡ ትግበሩ፡¹ ሀላወክሙ፡² ኃጥኣን፡
 ወ*አይቲ፡³ ትጉይዩ፡⁴ በ*ይእቲ፡ ፀሰት፡ እንተ፡⁵ ዘኒ፡
 ሰባ፡ ትሰምዑ፡ ቃላ፡ ጸሎትሙ፡ ሰዲድቃን፡፡
 4. ወአንትሙ፡⁶ ትከውኑ፡⁷ ከማሆሙ፡⁸
 እሳ፡⁹ ሰማዕት፡ ይከውን፡¹⁰ ደቤሆሙ፡¹¹ ዝንቲ፡¹² ነገር፡
 ሱቱፋ፡¹³ ኮንክሙ፡¹⁴ ሰኃጥኣን፡፡
 5. ወ¹⁵ በእማንቲ፡ መዋዕል፡¹⁶ ትበጽጥ፡ ጸሎትሙ፡ በ*ቅዱሳን፡¹⁷ ነብ፡ እግዚእ፡¹⁸
 ወሰክሙ፡¹⁹ ይበጽሕ፡²⁰ መዋዕሉ፡¹⁵ ዘኒ*ክሙ፡፡¹⁵
 6. ወ*ይትነበብ፡²¹ *ኩሉ፡ ነገረ፡²² ዓመባክሙ፡²³ ቅድመ፡ ፀቢይ፡²⁴ ቅዱስ፡²⁵
 ወይትነፈር፡²⁶ ገጽክሙ፡
 ወ*ይገድፍ፡²⁷ ኩሉ፡²⁸ ትግባረ፡²⁹ *ዘጸንፀ፡ በ³⁰ዓመባ፡፡
 7. አሌ፡ ሰክሙ፡ ኃጥኣን፡ እሳ፡ ማእከሉ፡³¹ ባሕር፡ ወደብ፡ የብስ፡
 እሳ፡³² ዝክሮሙ፡ እኩይ፡³³ ደቤክሙ፡፡¹⁵
 8. አሌ፡ ሰክሙ፡³⁴ እሳ፡ ታጠር፤³⁵ *ብሩረ፡ ወወርቅ፡³⁶ ዘኢኩ፡ በጽድቅ፡ ወትብሉ፡
 ብዕል፡³⁷ ብዕሉ፡³⁸ ወኩ፡ ሰኢ፡ ንዋይ፡³⁹
 ወአጥረይ፡ ኩሉ፡ ዘፈቀድነ፡፡⁴⁰
 9. ወይእኬ፡ ንግበር፡⁴¹ ዘ*ነላይ፡⁴²
 እስመ፡ ብሩረ፡ አስተጋባእ፡
 ወመላእከ፡ መዛግብቲ፡⁴³ ክመ፡⁴⁴ ማይ፡
 ወብዙጥ፡⁴⁵ *ሐራሳት፡ አብደቲ፡፡⁴⁶

¹ *g m t*, *β-afhikoy a b*. *q u, afhikoy a b* read ትግበሩ፡ ² *m u* read ሀላወክሙ፡
³ *m t* read በአይቲ፡ ⁴ *u* adds ኃጥኣን፡ ⁵ *u* reads ፀሰት፡ ⁶ *m, n* append ሰ. ⁷ *g q u*.
 Other MSS. read ኢትከውኑ፡ ⁸ *u* omits next four words. ⁹ *t* reads እስመ፡ ¹⁰ *t, β*.
g m q read ይከውኑ፡ which *g* trans. before preceding word. ¹¹ *g*. All other MSS.
 ደቤክሙ፡ ¹² *u* reads ሰዘንቲ፡ ¹³ *q* reads "ፋን፡ ¹⁴ *u* adds ሱቱፋ፡ ¹⁵ *u* omits.
¹⁶ *g* adds ትመጽእ፡ ወ. ¹⁷ *g, afhik p v*. Other MSS. read ዲድቃን፡ ¹⁸ *e f n p*
 read እግዚአብሔር፡ ¹⁹ *g* reads ሰክሙ፡ *f* ወክመ፡ ²⁰ *g* reads
 ደብዳቤ፡ *n* ወይበጽኣክሙ፡ *u, c* omit. ²¹ *a* reads ይትነገር፡ *β* ይትነበል፡ ²² *g* reads
 ኩሉ፡ *q* ኩሉ፡ ነገረ፡ *u* ነገረ፡ *a* ነገርክሙ፡ ²³ *a* reads ዘዐመባ፡ ²⁴ Here begins *g*
 which extends to cviii. 10. ²⁵ *g, g m q, n*. *t u, β-n a* read ወቅዱስ፡ ²⁶ *a* ወንገሥ፡
²⁷ *n* reads ወይትዋክ፡ ²⁸ *g* (over erasure) *q t*. *g* reads የኃድግ፡ *m u, β* ይትገደፍ፡
²⁹ *g q*. *g* omits. *m t u, β* read ኩሉ፡ ³⁰ *g, g q t*. *m, β-f* read ትግበር፡ *u, f* omit.
³¹ *g* reads በ only, and *u* omits. ³² *g* reads በማእ". ³³ *g* omits. *m* adds
 ዝክርክሙ፡ ወ. ³⁴ *g* reads እኩይ፡ ³⁵ *g* repeats. ³⁶ *o b* read ታወርዱ፡
³⁷ *g, h* trans. *q* reads in nom. ³⁸ *n* reads አልብከ፡ ³⁹ *g u* omit. *u* omits next
 three words. ⁴⁰ *g* reads ንዋይ፡ ⁴¹ *u* omits next six words. ⁴² *g* adds ኩሉ፡
⁴³ *g, β*. *g m* read ንደል፡ *q* ፈቀድነ፡ ⁴⁴ *u* omits next five words. ⁴⁵ *g* only.
 All other MSS. read ወክመ፡ ⁴⁶ *g*. *g, β* read ወብዙጥ፡ *m* ብዙኃን፡ *q t, β-β* ብዙጥ፡
⁴⁷ *g, g* (save that *g* reads አብደቲ፡). *q t, β* read ንረስቲ፡ አብደቲ፡ *m* አብደ" ሐረስት፡

10. ወክመ: ማይ: ይውኅዝ: ሐሰተክመ:

እስመ:¹ ሊደኑብር: *ለክመ: ብዕል:² አላ:³ ፍጡኑ: የዐርግ: እምነክመ:⁴

እስመ:⁵ ክሉ:⁶ በዐመባ: አጥረይክመ:⁷

ወአነተመ: ለመርገም: ዐቢይ: ትተወሀቡ:⁸

XCVIII. ወይእክኔ: አኑ: እምሐል:⁹ ለክመ: ለጠቢባን: ወለ¹⁰አብዳን:

እስመ: ብዙኑ:¹¹ ትሬእዩ: ደቡ:¹² ምድር:¹⁷

2. እስመ:¹³ ሥኑ:¹⁴ ትወድዩ: ባዕሌክመ: አነተመ: *ዕደው: ፈድፋድ:¹⁵ እምአንስት:

ወኅብረ:¹⁶ ፈድፋድ: እምድንገል:¹⁷

በ¹⁸መንገዱት: ወበዕቢይ:¹⁹ ወበ²⁰ሥልጣን:

ወበ²¹ብሩር:²² ወወርቅ: ወሚላት:

ወክብር: ወ²³መባልዕት: ክመ: ማይ: ይትከፀዉ:²⁴

3. በእንተዝ:²⁵ *ትምህርት: ወጥበብ:²⁶ አልቦመ:

*ወሶቹ: ይትሐጉሉ:²⁷ ኅሉረ: ምስለ: ንጥድገሆመ:

ወምስለ: ክሉ: ስብሐትመ: ወክብርመ:²⁸

ወበ²⁹ጽእለት: ወበ³⁰ቀትል: ወበ³¹ንደት:³² ዐቢይ:

ትተወደይ:³³ መንፈሶመ:³⁴ *ወብት: እትኑ: እሳት:³⁵

4. መሐልኩ:³⁶ ለክመ: ኃጥኣን: ክመ:³⁷ አኩኑ: *ደብር: ገብረ:³⁸

¹ *d* reads ክመ: *n* omits next eight words through hmt. ² *m* reads ብክመ: ብዕል: *u* ብዕልክመ: *u* omits next four words. ³ *g* reads አለ: ⁴ *m* trans. after next word. ⁵ *d* reads ክመ: ⁶ *g q u*, *n*¹ omit. ⁷ *u* omits next four words. ⁸ *q* reads ትተወሀብ: ⁹ *g* reads እምሐል: ¹⁰ *m u*, *β-a*. *g g q t* read ወአለ. *a w*. ¹¹ *g* reads ብዙኑ: ¹² *u*, *β c x* read ብደቡ: ¹³ *c* prefixes ወ. *q* adds ለአብዳን: ¹⁴ *a* reads አኑ: ¹⁵ *n* trans. *u* omits next four words. *c* omits next three words through hmt. ¹⁶ *m* reads ወኅሉረ: *q* ወኅብር: *n* ኅብረ: ¹⁷ *t*², *β-x* add በመንገል: which is a *vox nulla*. ¹⁸ *g* reads ወ. ¹⁹ *g m*, *β*. *g* reads ወዕቢይ: *q* በዕቢይ: *t* ወለዕቢይ: *u* omits. ²⁰ *g u* read ወ. *β* ቢ. *u* omits next four words. ²¹ *g*, *β*. *g m q t* read ወ. ²² *m* omits next word. *n* next three words. ²³ *q* reads ወበ. ²⁴ *a b c e h i n o*. So *d* save that it prefixes ዘ. *a, f k l x a b* read ይትከፀው: *u* omits next two words. ²⁵ *t, d n y* prefix ወ. ²⁶ *g m*. *g* reads ትምህርት: ወጥበብ: *q t* ትምህርት: ጥበብ: *u* ወጥበብ: *β* ትምህርት: ወጥበብ: ²⁷ *g m q t*, *β*. *g* reads ወሶቹ: ይትሐጉል: *u* reads ወይትሐጉል: and trans. before ወጥበብ: *u* omits next three words. ²⁸ *u* omits. ²⁹ *g q*, *β*. *g m* read ወ. *t* ወለ. *u* omits. ³⁰ *m* reads ወለ. *g u* ወ. ³¹ *m u* read ወለ. ³² *u* omits next six words. ³³ *g m q* prefix ወ. *β c x* read ይትወ. Here we have evidence of *m* following *g* when it is wrong and not *g*. See also note 29. ³⁴ *m q t* omit next three words. ³⁵ = εἰς τὴν κείμενον τοῦ πρὸς of Matt. xiii. 42, 50 (Beer). ³⁶ *g* omits. ³⁷ *p* reads እስመ: ³⁸ *m t*, *β*. *g* reads ደብር: ገብር: *g* ደብረ: ገበር: *q* ደብረ: ገብረ: *u* ደብር: ወገረ: ገብረ:

ወኢይከውን፤¹ ወኢወገር፤² ሰብአዊት፤ አመተ፤³
 ከመዘ፤⁴ ኃጢአት፤⁵ ኢተረደት፤ ደብ፤ ምድር፤
 አባ፤⁶ ሰብአ፤ እምርእሶም፤¹ ፈጠርዋ፤⁷
 ወ⁸ሰመርገም፤ ዐቢይ፤ ይከውቱ፤ እሰ፤ ገብርዋ።
 5. ወ⁹ምክነት፤¹⁰ ሰብአዊት፤ ኢተውህበት፤
 አባ፤ በእነተ፤ ገብረ፤ እዴሃ፤¹¹ ትመውት፤ *ዘእንበሰ፤ ውሉድ።¹
 6. መሐልክ፤ ሰክመ፤ ኃጥኣን፤¹² በቅዱስ፤ ዐቢይ፤¹³
 እስመ፤ ዙሉ፤¹⁴ ገብርክመ፤ እኩይ፤ ክሡት፤¹⁵ ውእቱ፤¹⁶ በሰማያት፤
 ወአልብክመ፤¹⁷ *ግብረ፤ ገፍዕ፤¹⁸ *ክዱቱ፤ ወኢሃሉአ።¹⁹
 7. *ወኢታምስሉ፤ በመንፈስክመ፤¹ ወኢትበሉ፤ በልብክመ፤ እስመ፤ ኢታአምሩ፤²⁰ ወኢትሬአዩ፤²¹
 *ዙሉ፤ ኃጢአት፤²² በሰማይ፤ ይጸሐፍ፤²³ ሀሎ፤²⁴ በዙሉ፤ ዕለት፤²⁵ በቅዱሚሁ፤ ሰልዑል።²⁶
 8. እምይእኬ፤ ታአምሩ፤ እስመ፤ ዙሉ፤ ገፍዕክመ፤ ዘትገፍዑ፤²⁷ ይጸሐፍ፤ በዙሉ፤ ዕለት፤
 *እስከ፤ ዕለት፤²⁸ ዙኒ*ክመ።¹⁶ 9. አሌ፤ ሰክመ፤ አብዳን፤ እስመ፤ ትትሐጉሉ፤ በአቢድክመ፤
 ወሰጠባባን፤²⁹ ትረስዕዎመ፤³⁰ ወ*ሠናይት፤³¹ ኢይረክበክመ።³² 10. ወይእኬ፤ አአምሩ፤
 ክመ፤ ድልዋን፤³³ አንትመ፤ ለዕለት፤³⁴ *ሐጉል፤ ወ³⁵ኢትሰፈፈ፤³⁶ ክመ፤¹ ትሕፃፈ፤³⁷ ኃጥኣን፤
 አባ፤³⁸ ተሐውሩ፤³⁹ ወትመውቱ፤⁴⁰ እስመ፤ ኢ⁴¹ታአምሩ፤⁴² ቤዛ፤⁴³ እስመ፤⁴⁴ ተደለውክመ፤

¹ *u* omits. ² *g t, β*. *g* reads ወገር፤ *m* ወኢ፤ እውገር፤ *q u* ወኢወገር፤ ³ *m t, β*.
g g u read አመተ፤ *q* አመታ፤ ⁴ *g* prefixes ወ. *u* reads ወከማህ፤ ⁵ *a* omits.
⁶ *g* reads እሰ፤ ⁷ *u* omits next four words. ⁸ *g, l* omit. ⁹ *g* reads ሰ. ¹⁰ *tu, β-n*.
g g m q, n read ምክነቶት፤ ¹¹ *a-g, aikw*. Other MSS. እዴሃ፤ ¹² *m* prefixes ሰ
 and adds ሰብአ፤ ¹³ *g q t u*. *g m, β-n* read ወዐቢይ፤ *n* ወሰንቢይ፤ *u* omits next
 seven words. ¹⁴ *m* prefixes ሰ. ¹⁵ *g m* prefix ወ. ¹⁶ *g* omits. ¹⁷ *u* reads
 እሰ፤ ብክመ፤ ¹⁸ *g q t, β*. *m* trans. *g* reads ገፍዕ፤ *u* ገብረ፤ ¹⁹ *a-m u*. *u* reads
 ክዱቱ፤ *m, β* ክዱን፤ ወኢሃሉአ፤ ²⁰ *u* omits next three words, and reads ክመ፤ in their
 stead. ²¹ *q* omits. ²² *g*. Other MSS. ዙሉ፤ ኃጢአት፤ ²³ *g m t, β*. *g q u* read
 ይጸሐፍ፤ *u* omits next three words. ²⁴ *q* reads ሀሎ፤ ²⁵ *e* adds እስከ፤ ዕለት፤
²⁶ *u* omits next seven words. ²⁷ *g, n* omit. ²⁸ *u* reads ዙኒ. *m* adds ሞትክመ፤ ወ.
²⁹ *m* reads ጠባባን፤ *u* omits with next ten words. *g* omits initial ወ. ³⁰ *g*. *g*
 reads ትረስዕዎመ፤ *m* ኢትአምርዎመ፤ (sic). *q* ኢትርዕይዎመ፤ *t, β-ap* ኢትስምዕዎመ፤
a p ኢትስም". ³¹ *g q t*. *g* reads ሠናይት፤ Other MSS. ሠናይ፤ ³² *g* reads ኢትረ".
³³ *e* reads መድልዋን፤ ³⁴ *g* reads ላዕለ፤ *c d e* በዕለት፤ ³⁵ *g* reads ሐጉልክመ፤
³⁶ *m* reads ኢትሰፈፈ፤ *tu, a* ኢትሰፈፈ፤ ³⁷ *c v w y, a* read ተሐይወ፤ *b* ተሐይወ፤
u omits next three words. ³⁸ *g* reads እሰ፤ ³⁹ *g, g q* read ተሐውሩ፤ *β* ተአምሩ፤
⁴⁰ *u* omits next eight words. ⁴¹ *g m, β*. *g q t* omit. ⁴² *g, g*. Other MSS. ተአምሩ፤
⁴³ *g, g m, β*. *q* reads በዘ፤ *t* ሴት፤ በዘ፤ ⁴⁴ *g, β*. *g* reads ወ. *m q t* omit.

ለ'ዕለት: ዘኑይ: ፀባይ:² ለዕለት:³ ምንዳቤ: ውኃግር: ፀቢይ:⁴ ለመንፈስክሙ:: 11.
 አሌ: ለክሙ:⁵ ገዙፋ፡ ልብ:⁶ እለ:⁷ ትገብሩ:⁸ እኩዩ: ወ*ትበልፀ: ደመ:⁹ እምአይቲ:
 አንትሙ: ትበልፀ: በሠናይ: ወትሰትዩ: ወትጸግቡ:¹⁰ እስመ: እምክሉ: ሠናይ:¹¹ ዘአፈ.ድፈ.ድ:
 እግዚእ:¹² ልዑል: ዲባ:¹³ ምድር: ወ¹⁴ እልብክሙ: ሰላሙ:¹⁵ 12. አሌ: ለክሙ:¹⁰ እለ:
 ታፈቅርዋ:¹⁶ ለ*ግብረ:¹⁷ ግመባ: ለምንት: ለክሙ:¹⁸ ትሴፈ.ውም:¹⁹ ለሠናይ:²⁰ እእምኑ: ክመ:
 ሀለወክሙ: ትትወሀቡ:²¹ በእደሆሙ:²² ሰዳድቃን:²³ ወይመትሩ: ክሳው-ዳክሙ:²⁴ ወይቀት
 ሱክሙ: ወኢይምሕሩክሙ:²⁵ 13. አሌ: ለክሙ: እለ: ትትፈሥሐ: በምንዳቤሆሙ:
 ሰዳድቃን:²³ እስመ: መቃብር: ኢይትከረይ:²⁶ ለክሙ:: 14. አሌ: ለክሙ: እለ: ትቤጥሱ:²⁷
 ነገር: ዳድቃን: እስመ: ኢይክውን: ለክሙ: ተስፋ: ሕይወት:: 15. አሌ: ለክሙ: እለ:
 ትጽሕፉ: *ነገር: ሐሰት:²⁸ ወነገር: ረሲዓን:²⁹ እስመ: *ውእትሙ: ይጽሕፉ:³⁰ ሐሰትሙ:³¹ ክመ:
 ይስምዑ:³² ወይርሥዕም:³³ ለባዕድ:³⁴ ወኢይክውን: ሎሙ:³⁵ ሰላም:³⁶ *እሳ: ሞት:³⁷ ይመውቱ:³⁸
 ፍጡሃ:³⁹ XCIX. አሌ: ለክሙ:⁴⁰ እለ:⁴¹ ትገብሩ:⁴² ርስዓናት:⁴³ ወለ¹⁰ነገር: ሐሰት:⁴⁴
 ትሴብሑ:⁴⁵ ወ*ታክብሩ:⁴⁶ ትሐጉልክሙ:⁴⁷ ወአልብክሙ:⁴⁸ *ሕይወት: ሠናይት:⁴⁹ 2. *አሌ:

¹ *tu* read **ለ**. ² *m* reads **ፀቢይ**: ³ *g, g q t*. *m, β* prefix **ወ**. *u* reads **ለዕለት**:
⁴ *t* reads **ፀባይ**: *u* omits together with next word. ⁵ *m* reads **ሎሙ ለ**. ⁶ *q* omits.
⁷ *u* omits next two words + **ወ**. ⁸ *t, β*. *g, m g q* read **ይገ**". *m* repeats **እለ**: **ይገብሩ**:
 three times. ⁹ *β*. *g m q t* read **ይበልፀም**: ("ምሙ: *m*) ሰደም: *g* ይበልፀ: ደመ:
u reads **ትበልፀ**: and omits next four words. ¹⁰ *u* omits. ¹¹ *u* omits next seven
 words. ¹² *a-m*. *m, β* read **እግዚእ**: ¹³ *d* omits. ¹⁴ *m* reads **H**. ¹⁵ *g, g q t*.
m, β read **ሰላም**: ¹⁶ *m* reads **ታፈቅር**: *g, b c o x b* "ቅርዎ: ¹⁷ *q u, n* omit.
¹⁸ *g* trans. after **ትሴፈ**". *f* adds **እለ**: *n* ክመ: *u* omits. ¹⁹ *a-m u*. *m, n* read
ትሰፈውም: ("ዋ: *n*). *u* reads **ትሴፈ.ው**: and omits next four words. *β-n* read **ትሴፈ.ውዋ**:
²⁰ *a-q u, b c d p v w*. *q u* omit. *β-b c d p* read **ለሠናይት**: ²¹ *u* prefixes **ወ**. *m* reads
ትትወሀብ: ²² *q, n* read **በእደሆሙ**: *u* omits. ²³ *u* omits next four words.
²⁴ *m, f h* read "ምሙ: ²⁵ *n* omits next four words. ²⁶ *a-g, g, β* (save that *a* omits **ኢ**).
g, g read **ይትረክይ**: ²⁷ *g, g*. *m* reads **ታቤጥሱ**: *q t u, β* read **ታበጥሱ**: ²⁸ *g, o*
 read **ሐሰት**: *u* omits next six words. ²⁹ *m* reads **ግማፀዩን**: *g* adds **እሙንቱ**:
³⁰ *g* reads **ውእቱ**: **ይጽሕፉ**: ³¹ *m* omits. ³² *a, β-dy* read **ይስምዑ**: *d o y b*
ይስምዑ: ³³ *g q t u*. *g* leaves the space vacant. *m* reads **ይፈስዕም**: *β-dy*
ኢይርስዕም: *d o y b* ወኢይረ". ³⁴ *a, β* reads **ለእባይ**: ³⁵ *u, β* omit. *q* adds **ለባዕድ**:
³⁶ *β-k o*. *a, k* read **ሰላም**: *o* ሰላም: *q* ሰላም: ³⁷ *q* reads **ወ**. *u* አሳ: ³⁸ *g* adds **እለ**:
³⁹ *n w* add **ወኢይጉደዩ**: ⁴⁰ *a-g, d p y*. *g, β-d p y* read **ሎሙ**: ⁴¹ *a, β* reads
ለእለ: ⁴² *m t*. *a-m t, β* read **ይገ**". ⁴³ *g q*. *g* reads **ርስዕና**: *m t, β* **ርስዕናት**:
u omits. ⁴⁴ *u* omits next three words. ⁴⁵ *t*. Other MSS. read **ይሴ**". ⁴⁶ *t, g*
 reads **ይገብሩ**: Other MSS. **ይከብሩ**: ⁴⁷ *q* reads **ሐጉልክሙ**: ⁴⁸ *g* omits. ⁴⁹ *g q t*
 (save that *q* trans.), *a k l*. *g* reads **ሕይወት: ሠናይት**: *m, b c d f h i a* ሕይወት: ሠናይት:
e n ሕይ" ወሠና". *o x b* ሕይወት: ሠናይት: *u* ሠናይት:

ሎሙ፡¹ እሰ፡² ይዊልጥዎሙ፡³ ለኅገራተ፡ ርትዕ፡⁵ ወ*ሥርዐት፡⁶ እንተ፡ ለዓለም፡ የዓልዉ፡
 ወደረስዩ፡ ርእሰሙ፡ ዘኢኩኑ፡ [ኃጥኣ፡]⁷ ዲበ፡ ምድር፡ ሀለዉ፡ ይትከየዱ፡⁸ 3. በእማንቱ፡
 መዋዕል፡ ተደለዉ፡ ዳድቃን፡ ከመ፡ ትንሥኡ፡⁹ ጸሎታቲክሙ፡¹⁰ በተዘካር፡¹¹ ወ*እንብርዎሙ፡¹²
 ሰማዕተ፡ በቅድመ፡ መላእክተ፡ ከመ፡ ይንብርዎሙ፡¹³ ለ*ኃጢአት፡¹⁴ ኃጥኣን፡ በቅድመ፡
 ልዑል፡ ለተዘካር፡¹⁵ 4. በእማንቱ፡¹⁶ መዋዕል፡ ይትሀወኩ፡¹⁷ ሕሕዛብ፡ ወይትነሥኡ፡¹⁸
 ጸዘማዲ፡¹⁹ ሕሕዛብ፡⁴ በዕለት፡²⁰ እንተ፡⁴ ሐጉል፡²¹ 5. ወ*በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ እሰ፡ ይጸነሱ፡
 ይወፅኡ፡²² ወይመሥጡ፡ ይቂቆሙ፡ ወይገድፍዎሙ፡²³ ወእምነሆሙ፡²⁴ ይደህሁ፡²⁵ ውሉይሙ፡²⁶
 ወእንዘ፡ ይጠብዉ፡²⁷ *ይገድፍዎሙ፡²⁸ ለደቂቆሙ፡²⁹ ወኢ፡³⁰ ይገብኡ፡ ንቤሆሙ፡ *ወኢይም
 ሕርዎሙ፡ ለፍቅራሆሙ፡⁴ 6. ወ³¹ካዕበ፡ ሕክ፡ እምሕል፡ ለክሙ፡ ለኃጥኣን፡ እስመ፡
 ለ³²ዕለተ፡³³ ደም፡ ዘኢየሀድኡ፡³⁴ ተደለወት፡ ኃጢአት፡³⁵ 7. ወእሰ፡³⁶ ይሰገዱ፡ ለእብን፡³⁷
 ወእሰ፡³⁸ ይገልፉ፡ ምስሉ፡⁴ ዘ³⁹ወርቅ፡ ወ*ዘ⁴⁰ብዱር፡ ወዘዕዕ፡⁴¹ ወ*ዘ⁴²ልሕዝተ፡ ወእሰ፡⁴³

¹ *g, gm. q tu, β* ሕሰ፡ ለክሙ፡ *u* repeats the phrase. ² *a-, g m, β. g m* read ለእሰ፡ ³ *g, gm. q* reads ይዊልጥዎ፡ *t* ትዊልጥዎ፡ *u* ይዊጥኡ፡ *β-e* ትዊልጥዎን፡ *e* ትዊልጥዎ፡ ⁴ *u* omits. ⁵ *h v* read ጽድቅ፡ *u* omits next eleven words. ⁶ *g, b h x* read ሥርዐት፡ ⁷ A wrong gloss. The text refers to the practice of uncircumcision. ⁸ *u* adds ወይትሚስሱ፡ before this word. *d* reads ይትኣ፡ ⁹ *g* reads ይን፡ *q* omits. ¹⁰ *g* reads ጸሎታቲክሙ፡ ¹¹ *q* reads በተደላ፡ *u* omits next eleven words. ¹² *g t. g m q* read እንብርዎሙ፡ *β-d β* እንብርክምዎሙ፡ *d β* እንብርክምዎሙ፡ ¹³ *g, gm q. t* reads ደብወልዎን፡ *β* ይነብርዎ፡ though in *i k* the *i* is practically erased and in *n* it is over an erasure. ¹⁴ *g t, b c x* read ኃጢአት፡ *a* ንጢአት፡ ዓለም፡ *m* omits. ¹⁵ *a-g, g, β. g* reads ለተዘካር፡ *g* ተዘካር፡ ¹⁶ *l* prefixes ወ. ¹⁷ *t, β. a-g t* read ትሀወኩ፡ *g* ትወሀወኩ፡ ¹⁸ *t, β. a-m t* read ይነሥኡ፡ *m* ኢይነሥኡ፡ ገዱ፡ *d* omits together with next two words. ¹⁹ *g* omits. ²⁰ *g q t u* read በዕለት፡ ²¹ *g, g, β. m* reads ሐጉል፡ ዘኃጢአት፡ *t u* ሐጉሉ፡ ኃ፡ *q* ሐ፡ ንጥኣን፡ ²² *q* omits. ²³ *n* reads ወይገድፉ፡ *o β* ወይገድፍዎ፡ *β* adds ለ(*n* omits) ደቂቆሙ፡ *u* omits next three words + ወ. ²⁴ *d l o y* omit the initial ወ. *g* omits the word. ²⁵ *a-g, g, β. g* reads ይደህሁ፡ *g* ይደህሁ፡ ²⁶ *y* reads ውሉይ፡ ²⁷ *β* reads ይጠብዕ፡ *u* omits next two words. ²⁸ *n* reads ይገድፉ፡ ²⁹ *g, g. m q t* read ደቂቆሙ፡ *β* omits. ³⁰ *t* reads ወ. ³¹ *g, f h n*. Other MSS. omit. ³² *u, d* omit. ³³ *e n* add ክዕወት፡ ³⁴ *u* omits next two words. ³⁵ Is this a loose rendering of ἀμετανόσια? Tert. *De Idol.* iv above has penitentia which may be corrupt for impenitentia. ³⁶ *q*. All other MSS. read ወ. The context requires some such reading since it is rather a *tour de force* to render the following ወእሰ፡ as 'and others.' Moreover, Tert. *De Idol.* iv *qui servitis . . . et qui* support *q*. ³⁷ *u* adds here from next line the clause ወእሰ፡ ይሰገዱ፡ ³⁸ *β* omits. *u, y* read ወ. *c h* ወሰእሰ፡ *n* ሰእሰ፡ ³⁹ *u, e* omit. ⁴⁰ *g u, e* omit. ⁴¹ *m t, e* read ወዕዕ፡ *h* reads ዘዕዕ፡ *u* omits with next five words. *β* omits next two words. *x* omits next word. ⁴² *e o, β* omit. ⁴³ *q* reads ሰእሰ፡ *e f h n* ወሰእሰ፡ *x* ወ.

ይሰግዱ: ሰነፍሳት:¹ እኩያት:² ወጽጋንንት: ወለ*ዙሉ: ጣዖት:⁴ [ወ]*ኢበተምሃር:⁵ ወ*ዙሉ:⁶ ረድኤት:⁷ ኢይረክቡ:⁸ እምኔሆሙ:: 8. ወይትረስቡ:¹⁰ በእንት: እቦይ: ልቦሙ: ወ*ይደሰሱ:¹¹ አዕይንቲሆሙ: በ¹²ፍርሃት: ልቦሙ: ወ*በርእዩ:¹³ ሕልምሙ::¹⁴ 9. ቦሙ: ይረስቡ:¹⁵ ወ*ይፈርሁ:¹⁶ እስመ: ዙሉ:¹⁷ ግብረሙ: በሐሰት:¹⁸ ገብሩ:¹⁹ ወ*ሰገዱ:²⁰ ሰእብን: ወይትሐጉሉ: በምዕር:: 10. ወበእማንቱ: መጥዕል: ብፁዓን: ዙሉሙ:²¹ እሱ: ይትሚጠጪ:²² ነገረ:²³ ጥቡብ:²⁴ ወ*ያክምርዎን:²⁵ ወ*ይገብርዎን:²⁶ ለ*ፍናጥት:²⁷ ልፁል: ወየሐውሩ: በፍጥት:²⁸ *ጽድቅ: ዚክሁ:²⁹ ወኢይረስቡ:³⁰ ምስሉ: እሱ: ይረስቡ: እስመ: እሙንቱ: ይድገዱ:³¹ 11. አሌ: ሰክሙ: እሱ: ትሰፍሐጥ:³² ለ*እኩይ:³³ ለቤጽክሙ: እስመ:³⁴ በሲኦል: ትትቀተሉ:³⁵ 12. አሌ: *ሰክሙ: እሱ: ትገብርዎ:³⁶ ለ*መስፈርት:³⁷ *ኃጢአት: ወጉሐሉት: ወእሱ:³⁸ ተያክምሩ:³⁹ ደቡ: ምድር: እስመ: ቦቱ: ይትዌድኡ:⁴⁰ 13. አሌ: ሰክሙ: እሱ:⁴¹

¹ *g* reads መናፍስት: ² I have retained the above reading of *gmq* with some hesitation. It is supported by *gt* which read እኩያት: But this reading may be due to xiv. 9. On the other hand the *infamibus* of Tertullian suggests ርኩሳት: as in *acefhikn* or ርኩሳት: as in *bdloxyaβ*. ³ *mu, d* read ወለ. *y* omits. ⁴ *u* reads ጣዖት: *n* ዙሉሙ: ጣዖት: ⁵ *g*. *g* reads ለተምህር: *qt* ኢበተምህርት: = Tert. (loc. cit.) non secundum scientiam. So *u* save that it omits ኢ. *m* reads ኢ: በምሕራማት: and so also *β* save that it omits ኢ. ⁶ *g*. Other MSS. ዙሉ: save *u* which omits. ⁷ *g, gq*. *u* reads በረድኤት: Other MSS. ረድኤት: *u* omits next two words. ⁸ Emended from ኢይትረክብ: Cf. Tert. loc. cit. nullum auxilium iuvenietis ab iis. ⁹ *a* omits. *q* adds ኢ. ¹⁰ *u* reads ይረስቡ: and omits next three words. ¹¹ *a, β-adoy* read ይደሰሱ: *adoyαβ* ይደሰሱ: ¹² *g* reads በእንት: ¹³ *g, g, β, m* reads በርእዩ: *qu* በርእዩ: *t* ኢበርእዩ: ¹⁴ *gq*. Other MSS. ሕልሳምሙ: *u* omits next six words. ¹⁵ *g* reads ይትረምቡ: ¹⁶ *q* reads ፈርሁ: ¹⁷ *abcdehklm*. Since *a, fio* read ዙሉ: it is possible that ገብሩ: is corrupt for ትገብሩ: ¹⁸ *u* pre-fixes ወ. ¹⁹ *t, df¹x* read ይገብሩ: See note 17. ²⁰ *qt* read ይሰገዱ: ²¹ *gu* omit. ²² *g* reads ይትመጠጪ: ²³ *g* reads በነገረ: ²⁴ *u* omits next four words. ²⁵ *g, gmt* read ያክምርጥ: So also *adiklnoaβ* save that they read የኡ. *q* reads ያክምርጥ: and so also *bcefhx* save that they read የኡ. ²⁶ *q* reads ይገብርዎ: *a* ገብርዎ: ²⁷ *mq* read ፍናው: *a* ፍጥት: ²⁸ *tu* read በፍናጥት: ²⁹ *a, u, β* read ጽድቅ: ³⁰ *q* reads ይራስቡ: here and the third word later. *g* omits next three words through hmt. *u* omits next five words. ³¹ *u* prefixes ወ. ³² *g* reads ትሰፈውጥ: *q* ትሰፍሐጥ: ³³ *a-q*. *q* reads እኩይ: *β* እኩት: ³⁴ *u* omits. ³⁵ *gq* read ይትቀጥ: *m* ትቀተሉ: ³⁶ *g* reads ስሙ: ሰእሱ: ይገብሩ. ³⁷ *a-m t, i¹*. *m* reads መሆኑ: *t, β-i¹* መሆኑ: ³⁸ *g* reads ኃጥኡ: ወእሱ: *u* ኃጢአት: ወጉሐሉት: and omits next three words. ³⁹ *gq*. *g* reads ያመክሩ: *m t, β-β* ያመርሩ: *β* የመርርጥ: None of these words gives a good sense or forms a parallel to the preceding verb. ⁴⁰ *qtu, β-fn*. *g* reads ይወድኡ: ⁴¹ *m* adds ትነድኡ:

ተነድቁ፡ ሕብድክሙ፡¹ በዓማ፡ ባዕድ፡² ወድሱ፡³ መንድቆሙ፡⁴ ገንፋል፡ ወ፡ኡብክ፡ ኃጢአት፡⁶
 ኡብሰክሙ፡⁷ ከመ፡⁸ አልብክሙ፡ ሰላም፡፡⁹ 14. አሌ፡ ሎሙ፡¹⁰ አሌ፡¹¹ ይመንኔ፡¹² መስፈርተ፡¹³
 ወርስተ፡¹⁴ አበቂሞሙ፡¹⁵ እንተ፡¹⁶ ሰላላም፡ ወ*ይተልጢ፡ ነፍሱሙ፡ ድጎረ፡ ጣዖት፡¹⁷ እስመ፡¹⁸
 ኢደክውን፡ ሎሙ፡¹⁹ ዕረፍት፡፡²⁰ 15. አሌ፡ ሎሙ፡²¹ አሌ፡²² ይገብርጥ፡²³ ሰላመባ፡²⁴
 ወይረድአዋ፡²⁵ ሰገፍዕ፡ ወይቀትሉ፡²⁶ ቢደሙ፡ እስከ፡ ዕለት፡ ዙኔ፡ ዐባይ፡፡²⁷ 16. እስመ፡¹⁸
 ደውድቅ፡²⁸ ስብሐቲክሙ፡²⁹ ወይወደ፡ እኩዩ፡³⁰ በ³¹ልብክሙ፡ ወያሥኢ፡ *መዐት፡ ወመንፈሱ፡³²
 ደሐንብክሙ፡³³ ሰ*ክል፡³⁴ ክሙ፡ በሰይፍ፡ ወድሱሙ፡³⁵ *ቅዱሳን፡ ወዲድቃን፡³⁶ ይከከሩ፡³⁷ ኃጢአት፡
 ዚአክሙ፡፡ C. ወበእማንነቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ በ³⁸መካን፡ አበው፡ ምስለ፡ ውሉዶሙ፡ ይትጓድኡ፡
 ወኡነው፡ ምስለ፡ ቢደሙ፡³⁹ ወ⁴⁰ይወድቁ፡⁴¹ በጥት፡ እስከ፡ ይውጥዝ፡⁴² ተክዚ፡ እምደመ፡
 ዚአሆሙ፡፡⁴³ 2. እስመ፡⁴⁴ ብእሲ፡⁴⁵ ኢ*ይከልኢ፡⁴⁶ እዴሁ፡ እምውሉዱ፡ *ወእምክ፡ ውሉድ፡
 ውሉዱ፡⁴⁷ ከመ፡ ይቅትሎ፡⁴⁸ ወ⁴⁹ኃጥኢ፡ ኢ*ይከልኢ፡⁴⁶ እዴሁ፡⁵⁰ እምክ፡ እኡሁ፡ ክቡር፡
 እም*ጎሕ፡⁵¹ እስከ፡ ተዐርብ፡⁵² ፀሐይ፡ ይትቃተሉ፡፡⁵³ 3. ወየሐውር፡⁵⁴ ፈረስ፡ እስከ፡
 እንገድግሁ፡ ውስተ፡ ደመ፡ ኃጥኣን፡⁵⁵ ወ*ሰረገላት፡⁵⁶ *እስከ፡ መልዕልታ፡⁵⁷ ትሰጠም፡፡⁵⁸

¹ *m* trans. after ባዕድ፡ ² *u* omits next three words. ³ *g t*, *x* read ድሱ፡
n ድሱሙ፡ ⁴ *m t*, *β*. *g g q* read መንድቆሙ፡ ⁵ *u* reads በ. ⁶ *g* reads ኃጥኣን፡
⁷ *m t u*, *β*. *g q* read ኡብሰክሙ፡ አሌ፡ *g* አሌብክሙ፡ አሌ፡ ⁸ *g u* omit. ⁹ *a-m*. *m*, *β*
 read ሰላም፡ ¹⁰ *g g m*, *β*. *q t u* read አሌ፡ ሰክሙ፡ ¹¹ *β* reads ሰአሌ፡ ¹² *g g m*, *β*.
q t u read ትመ፡. ¹³ *q* reads መሰፍንነት፡ *o b* add ሕገ፡ ¹⁴ *u* omits. ¹⁵ *q*, *v* read
 አበቂሞሙ፡ ¹⁶ *u* reads አሌ፡ ¹⁷ *g*. So also *m* save that it trans. ነፍሱሙ፡ after ጣዖት፡
g q t u read ይተ* ድ" ነፍሱ፡ ጣዖት፡ *β* ይተ" ነፍሱሙ፡ ድ" ጣ". ¹⁸ *u* reads ወ. ¹⁹ *g*, *β*.
g m q t read ሰክሙ፡ *u* omits. ²⁰ *g g m*, *β-a*. *q t u*, *a* read "ፍት፡ ²¹ *g u*, *β*. *g m q t*
 read ሰክሙ፡ ²² *a-u*. *u*, *β* read ሰአሌ፡ ²³ *g u*, *β*. *g m q t* read ትገ". ²⁴ *u* omits
 next two words. ²⁵ *m* reads ትረ". *f* ወይገብርጥ፡ ²⁶ *m* reads ወይቀትልጥ፡ በ.
²⁷ *m* reads ዐባይ፡ ²⁸ *g m q*, *β*. *g* reads ደውድቅ፡ *t u* ደውድቅ፡ ²⁹ *g* reads
 ስብሐቲሁ፡ *u* omits next six words. ³⁰ *g m q t*. *g*, *β* read እኩዩ፡ ³¹ *a-g u*. *g*, *β*
 read ውስተ፡ ³² *q t*. *g m* read መ" ወመንፈሱ፡ *g*, *β* read መንፈሱ፡ መጥቱ፡ and *g* adds
 ውስተ፡ ልብክሙ፡ ³³ *g m q t*. *u* reads ወየሐውር፡ *g*, *β* ከመ፡ ደሐንብክሙ፡
³⁴ *m* omits. ³⁵ *q* reads ወድሱሙ፡ ³⁶ *g g m q*. *t*, *β* trans. *u* reads ዲድቃን፡
 and omits next three words. ³⁷ *m* reads ይከከሩ፡ ³⁸ *q* omits. ³⁹ *u* omits
 next seven words. ⁴⁰ *g g m q t*. *β* omits. ⁴¹ *i* adds በኃጢአት፡ ⁴² *g*, *t*² *β* add
 ከመ፡ against *g m q t*. ⁴³ *g* reads ዚአክሙ፡ ⁴⁴ *d* reads ከመ፡ ⁴⁵ *n* omits.
⁴⁶ *q* reads ይከል፡ ⁴⁷ *β*. *g m t* read ወእምክ፡ ወልደ፡ ወልዱ፡ *g g* ወእምክ፡ (እመኒ፡ *q*)
 ወልደ፡ ውሉዱ፡ *u* ውሉዱ፡ *t*, *β* add ምሐረ፡ ⁴⁸ *u* omits next six words. ⁴⁹ *t*, *β*.
g g m q read በ. ⁵⁰ *g* adds እምክ፡ እዴሁ፡ ⁵¹ *t* reads ጽብሕ፡ ⁵² *e n* read የዐርብ፡
⁵³ All MSS. but *i*² *l a* prefix ወ. ⁵⁴ *β* reads ወየሐውር፡ ⁵⁵ *u* omits next four words.
⁵⁶ *g g m q t* save that *g* reads in acc. *β* reads ሰረገላ፡ ⁵⁷ *m*, *β*. *g q* read እስከ፡ ዕለት፡
 መሰዕልታ፡ (መል" *q*). *g* እስከ፡ ዐ" መሰዕልት፡ *t* እስመ፡ መልኡ፡ መሰዕልታ፡ ⁵⁸ *g*
 prefixes ወ.

4. በእማንቱ፡ መዋዕል፡ መላእክት፡ ይወርዱ፡² ውስተ፡ ምጎሳት፡ ወያገብእዎሙ፡ በእሐዱ፡ መካን፡ ለኩሉ፡⁴ እሱ፡⁵ ይወርድዋ፡⁶ ለኃጢአት፡ ወይትነሣእ፡ ልዑል፡ በይእቲ፡ *ዕለት፡ ክነ፤⁷ ከመ፡ ይገበር፡ ክነ፤⁸ ዐቢዩ፡ *እማእክሎሙ፡ ለኃጥኣን፡፡ 5. ወ*ዐቀብት፡¹⁰ ይሁብ፡ ደብ፡¹¹ ክሎሙ፡¹² *ዲድቃን፡ ወቅዱሳን፡¹³ እመላእክት፡¹⁴ ቅዱሳን፡¹⁵ የዐቅብዎሙ፡¹⁶ ከመ፡ ብንት፡ ዐይን፡ እስከ፡ ይዋድእ፡¹⁷ *ክሎ፡ እኩዩ፡ ወክሎ፡ ኃጢአት፡¹⁸ ወ*እመኒ፡¹⁹ ይነውሙ፡ ዲድቃን፡ *ንጥመ፡ ነጥን፡²⁰ ወአልቦ፡²¹ ዘይፈርሁ፡፡ 6. ወ*እመነ፡²² ይሬእዩ፡ *ሰብእ፡ ጠቢባን፡²³ ወይሌብወ፡ ውሉድ፡ ምድር፡ ክሎ፡²⁴ ነገረ፡ ዛቲ፡²⁵ መጽሐፍ፡ ወ*ያእምኑ፡²⁶ ከመ፡ ኢይክል፡ ብዕሎሙ፡ ኢድኅዮትሙ፡ በሙዳቅ፡ ኃጢአትሙ፡፡ 7. አሌ፡ ለክመ፡ ኃጥኣን፡²⁷ ሰብ፡ ታመኒድብዎሙ፡ ለ*ዲድቃን፡²⁸ በዕለት፡ ዳኅብ፡ ንያል፡²⁹ ወ*ታነድድዎሙ፡³⁰ በእሳት፡ ወትትፈደዩ፡ *ከመ፡ ምግባራትክመ፡፡³¹ 8. አሌ፡ ለክመ፡ ገዙፋን፡³² ልብ፡ እሱ፡ *ትጥሁ፡ ከመ፡ ትለብወዎ፡³³ ለእኩይ፡³⁴ ሀሎ፡³⁵ ይርከብክመ፡³⁶ ፍርሀት፡³⁷ ወአልቦ፡ ዘ*ይረድእክመ፡፡³⁸ 9. አሌ፡ ለክመ፡ ኃጥኣን፡³⁹ ደብ፡ ነገረ፡⁴⁰ አፋክመ፡⁴¹ ወደብ፡ ትግባረ፡⁴² እደዊክመ፡ *እሱ፡ ገብረ፡⁴³ ርስዓነክመ፡⁴⁴ በ*ዋዕዩ፡ ሳህብ፡ እምእሳት፡⁴⁵ ይውዲ፡⁴⁶ 10. ወ⁴⁷ይእከኒ፡ አእምኑ፡

¹ *gmqt* ¹ *u*. Other MSS. read ወበ. ² *q* prefixes ወ. ³ *g* reads ውስተ፡
⁴ *gm t*. *gq*, *β* read ለክሎሙ፡ *u* ለእልኩ፡ ⁵ *doy* read ለእሱ፡ ⁶ *a-t*. *t*, *β* read ይረድእቱ፡
⁷ *gq*. *gm* read ዕለት፡ ክነ፤ ⁸ *mtu*, *β*. *g* reads ክነክ፡
⁹ *gm q*. *g* reads ወእማእክሎሙ፡ ለ. *t*, *β* እምክሎሙ፡
¹⁰ *y* reads ቅብዓት፡ *d* adds ይኩን፡ ወ. ¹¹ *u* reads ለ. *y* adds ምድር፡ ¹² *gu* omit.
¹³ *y* trans. *x* reads ዓቢዩ፡ and adds ንቀብት፡ after next word. *u* omits ወቅዱ".
¹⁴ *y* reads መላ". ¹⁵ *u* adds ከመ፡ *y* omits. ¹⁶ *dloya* prefix ወ. *m* reads ያንቀብዎሙ፡
¹⁷ *gm q*. *gt*, *β* read ክሎ፡ እኩዩ፡ (እኩይ፡ *t*, እኩይ፡ *β*) ወክሎ፡ ኃጢአት፡
¹⁸ *u* omits all but ኃጢአት፡ ¹⁹ *q* reads እመኒ፡ *t* እመነ፡ *u* omits. ²⁰ *g* trans.
²¹ *a-t*. *t*, *β* read ወአልቦሙ፡ ²² *t*, *β*. *q* reads እመነ፡ *g*, *gm* እመኒ፡ *u* omits.
²³ *gq* read ሰብእ፡ ጠቢባ፡ ²⁴ *u* omits. ²⁵ *u* adds ምድር፡ ወነገረ፡ ²⁶ *gq t*.
²⁷ *g* reads ያእምኑ፡ *m*, *β* የእምኑ፡ *u* omits together with next word. ²⁸ *n* adds በዕለት፡
²⁹ *u* reads ኃጥኣን፡ ³⁰ *o*, *β* read ኃያላን፡ *u* omits next two words.
³¹ *q* reads ታድኅነዎሙ፡ ³² *gm q t*. *g*, *β* read በከመ፡ ምግባሪክመ፡ *u* ከመ፡ ምግባሪ".
³³ *a*. *β* reads ገፍቶን፡ (ለገፍ" *d*). ³⁴ *gt*, *β* save that *g*, *a* have ትለብወዎሙ፡ *gm q*
³⁵ *a-g*. *g* reads ሀለወክመ፡ (sic). ³⁶ *gt*, *β* save that *g*, *a* have ትለብወዎሙ፡ *gm q*
³⁷ *a-g*. *g* reads ሀለወክመ፡ (sic). ³⁸ *gt*, *β* save that *g*, *a* have ትለብወዎሙ፡ *gm q*
³⁹ *a-g*. *g* reads ሀለወክመ፡ (sic). ⁴⁰ *gt*, *β* save that *g*, *a* have ትለብወዎሙ፡ *gm q*
⁴¹ *a-g*. *g* reads ሀለወክመ፡ (sic). ⁴² *gt*, *β* save that *g*, *a* have ትለብወዎሙ፡ *gm q*
⁴³ *a-g*. *g* reads ሀለወክመ፡ (sic). ⁴⁴ *gt*, *β* save that *g*, *a* have ትለብወዎሙ፡ *gm q*
⁴⁵ *a-g*. *g* reads ሀለወክመ፡ (sic). ⁴⁶ *gt*, *β* save that *g*, *a* have ትለብወዎሙ፡ *gm q*
⁴⁷ *a-g*. *g* reads ሀለወክመ፡ (sic). ⁴⁸ *gt*, *β* save that *g*, *a* have ትለብወዎሙ፡ *gm q*

እስመ፡¹ *እመላእክት፡ ይትኑሠሥ፡² ምግባሪክመ፡ በ³ሰማይ፡ ወ⁴እምፀሐይ፡ ወ⁵እምፍወር፡
 ወእም፡⁷ ከዋክብት፡⁸ በእንተ፡ ኃጢአትክመ፡⁹ *እስመ፡ በደብ፡¹⁰ ምድር፡ ትገብሩ፡¹¹ ምስሰ፡¹²
 ዲድቃን፡ ክነኔ፡¹³ 11. ወያሰምፀ፡¹⁴ ላዕሌክመ፡¹⁵ ዙሎ፡¹⁶ ደመና፡ ወጊሜ፡ ወጠሰ፡¹⁷ ወዘናመ፡¹⁸
 እስመ፡ ሀለዉ፡ ዙሎመ፡¹⁹ ይትከልኡ፡²⁰ እምነክመ፡ ከመ፡ ኢ²¹ደረዱ፡ ዲቤክመ፡²² ወ²³ደፊልዩ፡²⁴
 ደብ፡²⁵ ኃጢአትክመ፡። 12. ወይእከኔ፡ ሀሉ፡ *ለዘናም፡ እምኃ፡²⁶ ከመ፡²⁷ ኢ *ይትከላእ፡²⁸
 *ወሪድ፡ ዲቤክመ፡²⁹ ወጠል፡ እመ፡ ትመጠወ፡³⁰ እምነክመ፡ ወርቀ፡ ወብሩረ፡ *ከመ፡
 ደረድ፡³¹ 13. ሶብ፡ ደወርድ፡³² ዲቤክመ፡ አስሐት፡ ወሐመዳ፡³³ ወቀራ፡ ዚልሆመ፡³⁴
 ወ*ዙሉ፡³⁵ ነፋሳት፡ ሐመዳ፡³⁶ ወ*ዙሉ፡³⁷ ባዕራት፡ ዚልሆመ፡ በእማንቱ፡³⁸ መዋዕል፡ ኢትክሉ፡
 ቀዊመ፡ ቅድሚያመ፡። CI. ጢደቅዋ፡³⁹ ለሰማይ፡⁴⁰ ውሉድ፡ ሰማይ፡⁴¹ ወዙሉ፡ *ግብር፡
 ለ⁴²ልዑል፡ ወ⁴³ፍርሀ፡⁴⁴ እምነሁ፡⁴⁵ ወ⁴⁶ኢትግብሩ፡ እኩዩ፡⁴⁷ በቅድሚያ፡። 2. እመ፡⁴⁸
 ፀፀወ፡⁴⁹ መስከት፡⁵⁰ ሰማይ፡ ወከልኡ፡ *ዘናመ፡ ወጠሰ፡⁵¹ ከመ፡ ኢደረድ፡⁵² *ደብ፡ ምድር፡⁵³
 በእንቲክክመ፡ ሚሀለወክመ፡⁵⁴ ትግብሩ፡። 3. ወእመ፡⁵⁵ ፈነወ፡ መፀት፡ ዲቤክመ፡⁵⁶ በዙሉ፡⁵⁷

¹ *a*, *ae v*. Other MSS. ከመ፡ ² *a*. *β* reads መላእክት፡ ይትኑሠሥ፡ ³ *g* reads እም. ⁴ *a-u*. *u*, *β* omit. *x* adds በምድር፡ ⁵ *ak* omit. ⁶ *u*, *efl* omit. ⁷ *gmqt*. *g*, *β* read ወእም. *u* ወ. ⁸ *u* omits next eight words. ⁹ *a*. *β* reads ኃጢአት፡ ዚአክመ፡ ¹⁰ *g*, *β*. *gmqt* read ወደብ፡ ¹¹ *mt*, *β-c*. *g* reads ትግብሩ፡ (*sic*). *g* ትከብሩ፡ *q*, *c* ትግብሩ፡ ¹² *gmqt*. *g*, *β-d* read ንብ፡ *d* ንብ፡ መካን፡ ¹³ *q* omits. *x* reads ዙሎ፡ ¹⁴ *t* reads ወያሰምፀ፡ ¹⁵ *g* reads ለክመ፡ ¹⁶ *mt*, *β*. *gq* read ዙሎ፡ *gu* omit. ¹⁷ *gm*, *β-ae f h k*. *gqtu*, *ae f h k* read ወጠል፡ ¹⁸ *m*, *β-ae f h k*. *g*, *gqtu*, *ae f h k* read ወዘናም፡ ¹⁹ *u*, *en* omit. ²⁰ *g*, *g* read ይትከልኡ፡ *q* ይከልኡ፡ ²¹ *g* omits. ²² *u* omits. *c* reads ንቤክመ፡ ²³ *a-mt*. *mt*, *β* read ወኢ. ²⁴ *gmqu*, *β-b*. *g* omits. *t*, *β* read ይሄልዉ፡ ²⁵ *a*, *f h i k l n o*. *a b c d e p (?)* read ንብ፡ ²⁶ *a*. *β-o b* trans. *o b* omit ለዘናም፡ For እም" *m* reads እምኃክመ፡ ²⁷ *m* omits. ²⁸ *qtu*, *dv*. *g*, *gm* read ትከላእ፡ *β-d* ትትከላእ፡ *e* adds ዘናም፡ ²⁹ *m* trans. *u* reads ወሪድ፡ only. *d* omits the next eight words. ³⁰ *m* reads ይትሚጠወ፡ ³¹ *g*, *gt*, *bilopxya b*. *mq* read ከመ፡ ኢደረድ፡ *u*, *β-bilopxya b* omit. *u* reads ወ for next three words. *d* omits next two. ³² *gq*. Other MSS. ደወድቅ፡ ³³ *d* omits next five words through hmt. ³⁴ *u* omits next six words through hmt. ³⁵ *g* reads ዙሎመ፡ *m*, *o b* ዙሎ፡ ³⁶ *g* omits. ³⁷ *gm*, *o b* read ዙሎ፡ *a* omits. ³⁸ *gu*, *a* prefix ወ. ³⁹ *q* reads ጢደቅዋ፡ ⁴⁰ *t* ² *β* add ዙልክመ፡ ⁴¹ *u* omits next three words. ⁴² *g*, *gmqt*. *β* reads ግብር፡ ⁴³ *m*, *l* omit. ⁴⁴ *g* reads ፍርዮሁ፡ ⁴⁵ *u* omits. *en* add ዙልክመ፡ ⁴⁶ *tu*, *β*. *g*, *gmq* omit. ⁴⁷ *m* adds በደብ፡ ምድር፡ ⁴⁸ *gt*, *β-en x*. *gu*, *ex* read እስመ፡ *mq*, *n* እመ፡ ⁴⁹ *q* reads እፀፀ፡ ⁵⁰ *g*, *β*. *g* reads መስከት፡ *m* መላእክት፡ *q* መላክት፡ *tu* መላክወ፡ ⁵¹ *g* reads ዘናም፡ only. ⁵² *u* omits next five words. ⁵³ *x* reads ዲቤክመ፡ ⁵⁴ *q* reads እሚ፡ ሀለወክመ፡ *d* ሚሀለወ. ⁵⁵ *mq* read ወእመ፡ *x* adds ሀለወክመ፡ ወ. ⁵⁶ *u* reads እምነክመ፡ and omits next two words. ⁵⁷ *g*. *gq* omit. *m* reads በ. *t* ወደብ፡ *β* ወደብ፡ ዙሎ፡

ምግባሪክመ፡ አኩ፡¹ አንነ፡መ፡ እሲ፡ ታስተበቀላ፡² እስመ፡³ ትትናገሩ፡⁴ ደባ፡ ጽድቅ፡ ዚአሁ፡⁵
 ባሲደተ፡ ወጽኑ፡፡ ወአልብክመ፡ ሰላመ፡⁶ 4. ኢንጊራኤዎመ፡⁷ ሰተገሥተ፡⁸ አሕማር፡⁹
 እፎ፡ ደትህወኩ፡ እምገድ፡ ወ¹¹ያንቀለቅሉ፡ እም¹²ፋሳት፡ አሕማርመ፡ ወደተመገደሉ፡
 5. ወ¹³በእነት፡ ዝነቱ፡¹⁴ ይፈርሁ፡¹⁵ እስመ፡ ክሉ፡ ንጥኖመ፡ ሠናይ፡¹⁶ ይወፅእ፡¹⁷ ውስተ፡
 ባሕር፡ ምስሌሆመ፡ *ወሠናይ፡ ኢ¹⁸ይሐልዩ፡ በልሶመ፡ እስመ፡ ባሕር፡¹⁹ ይውጥመ፡
 ወይትንጉሉ፡²⁰ ውስቲታ፡²¹ 6. አኩ፡²² ክሉ፡²³ ባሕር፡ ወክሉ፡ ማያቲ፡ ወክሉ፡ ሐሰታ፡
 ግብረ፡ ልዑል፡ ውእቱ፡ *ወውእቱ፡ ክሉ፡ ግብረታ፡ ዐቀመ፡²⁴ ወአሰረ፡²⁵ *ክለንታ፡ ለጥባ፡²⁶
 7. ወበተግግጽ፡ *ትፈርህ፡ ወትዩብስ፡²⁷ ወ*ክሉ፡²⁸ ግግቲ፡ ይመውት፡²⁹ ወክሉ፡ ዘህሉ፡
 ውስቲታ፡ ወአንነመ፡ ኃጥኣን፡ እሲ፡³⁰ ደባ፡ ምድር፡ ኢትፈርህም፡³¹ 8. አኩ፡³² ውእቱ፡
 ግብረ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወምድረ፡³³ ወክሉ፡ ዘህሉ፡³⁴ ውስቲታ፡ መኑ፡³⁵ ወሀባ፡ *ትምህርተ፡
 ወጥበባ፡³⁶ ሰክሉ፡³⁷ እሲ፡ ይትንወሱ፡³⁸ ደባ፡ ምድር፡ ወ*ለእሲ፡ ባሕር፡³⁹ 9. አኩ፡⁴⁰
 ውእቱ፡⁴¹ ተገሥተ፡⁴² አሕማር፡ ይፈርህም፡⁴³ ሰባሕር፡ ወ⁴⁴ኃጥኣን፡⁴⁵ ለልዑል፡ ኢ ይፈርህም፡

¹ *e h l* read አኩ፡ ² *g m t u*, *β*. *g* reads አስተብቀላ፡. *q* ታስተብቀላ፡. *e* ታስተብቀላ፡.
³ *c* omits. ⁴ *u* omits next three words. ⁵ *g* reads ዚአሁመ፡ ⁶ *a-m*. *m* reads
 ሰላመ፡ *β* ሰላም፡ ⁷ *a-q*. *q*, *β* read ወኢ፡ ⁸ *g m t*, *β-e*. *g*, *e* omit the final ኑ.
q reads ትጊራኤዎ፡ መኑ፡ *u* ትጊራኤዎመ፡ (sic). ⁹ *ገሥተ* = βασιλέας = 'ጌ'ጌ corrupt
 for 'ጌ'ጌ = ναύτας (Halévy 392). ¹⁰ *m* reads ምድር፡ ወአሕማር፡ ¹¹ *d y* read ወኢ.
¹² *m* omits. ¹³ *q* omits. ¹⁴ *u* omits. ¹⁵ *u* omits next nine words. ¹⁶ *af h k n v w*
 omit. ¹⁷ *q* reads ወፅእ፡ ¹⁸ *β*. *g g m q t* read ሠናይ፡ (ሠናይ፡ *g*) ወኢ. *u* ወኢ.
¹⁹ *g* adds ምስሌሆመ፡ ሠናይ፡ ወይሐልዩ፡ በልሶመ፡ እስመ፡ ባሕር፡ Perhaps this contains
 a better reading than the text. ²⁰ *m* adds ወይጠፍኡ፡ ²¹ *u* reads በውስቲታ፡ ²² *g g q*.
u reads እስመ፡ Other MSS. አኩ፡ ²³ *g*, *ef h v* read ክሉ፡ *u* omits next five words.
²⁴ *e* (save that it gives አቀመ፡ for ዐቀመ፡). So also *β-y* save that for አቀመ፡ it reads
 ሐተመ፡ and *y* ወማያ፡ ዐቀመ፡ *g m t* read ወውእቱ፡ ግብረቲ፡ ወማያ፡ *g* reads ወክሉ፡
 ግብረታ፡ ወማያ፡ *q* ግብረቲ፡ ወማያ፡ *u* omits. Cf. Jer. v. 22; Prov. viii. 29; Job
 xxxviii. 8, 10. ²⁵ *m*, *β*. *g g q t* read ወአሰረ፡ *u* ወ. ²⁶ *t* trans. ²⁷ *a-g*, *x*.
β-x trans. *g* reads ትዩብስ፡ ²⁸ *q u* read ክሉ፡ *c* omits next three words through hmt.
²⁹ *g u*. Other MSS. ይመውቱ፡ *u* omits next three words. ³⁰ *a*. *β* reads ውስተ፡
³¹ *q*, *a* read ኢትፍ፡. ³² *q* reads አኩ፡ *u* omits. ³³ *u*, *b c x* omit. ³⁴ *a*. *β* pre-
 fixes ወ. ³⁵ *u* reads ጥበባ፡ ወትእምርተ፡ *b* trans. *q* reads ትምህርተ፡ ጥበባ፡ *g* reads
 ትእምርተ፡ ወጥበባ፡ ወትምህርተ፡ *u* omits next nine words. ³⁶ *g m q t*. *g*, *β* read
 ሰክሉመ፡ ³⁷ *a k n v w* omit. ³⁸ *g q t*. *g* reads እሲ፡ በባሕር፡ *m* ለእሲ፡ በባሕር፡
β-a n ለእሲ፡ ውስተ፡ ባሕር፡ *a* ውስተ፡ ባሕር፡ *n* ባሕር፡ only. ³⁹ *q* reads አኩ፡
⁴⁰ *t*, *β*. *g* reads ውእቱ፡ *g* omits. *m q* read ውእቱ፡ ⁴¹ See note 9. *g* reads
 ገሥተ፡ በውስተ፡ ⁴² *a-g*, *ak*. *g*, *β-adk* read ህም፡ *d* ኢይፈርህም፡ *m* adds ለምድር፡ ወ.
⁴³ *n* reads እፎኩ፡ ⁴⁴ *a*, *a e i k l n o*. *β-a e i k l n o* read ኃጥኣን፡ ⁴⁵ *g* omits.

CII. በእማንቱ፡ መጥዕል፡ ለእመ፡² ወደዩ፡³ ደቤክመ፡ ዕፁብ፡⁴ እሳተ፡ በአይቲ፡⁵ ትነፍፁ፡⁶ ወበአይቲ፡⁷ ትድገቱ፡ ወሶብ፡ ደወደ፡ ቃሉ፡⁹ ደቤክመ፡ አኩ፡¹⁰ ትትመሀከዉ፡¹¹ ወትፈርሁ፡፡
2. ወ*ዙሎመ፡¹² ብርሃናት፡ ይትመሀከዉ፡¹³ በፍርሀት፡ ዐቢይ፡ *ወዙላ፡ ምድር፡¹⁴ ትትመሀከዉ፡¹⁵ ወ¹⁶ትርዕድ፡ ወትጌጉል፡፡ 3. ወዙሎመ፡ መላእክት፡ ይፈጽመ፡¹⁷ ትእዛዘመ፡ ወይፈቅዱ፡ ከመ፡¹⁸ ይትጉበኡ፡¹⁹ እምቅድመ፡²⁰ ዐቢይ፡²¹ ስብሐት፡ ወይርዕዱ፡ *ደቂቁ፡ ምድር፡² ወ*ይትሀወኩ፡²² ወአንተመ፡²³ ኃጥኣን፡ ርጉማን፡ ለዓለም፡²⁴ ወአልብክመ፡ ሰላመ፡፡²⁵ 4. አትፍርሁ፡ አንተመ፡ ነፍሱ፡²⁶ ዳድቃን፡ ወተሰፈዉ፡²⁷ *እለ፡ ሞትክመ፡²⁸ በጽድቅ፡¹⁶ 5. ወኢት ጎዘኩ፡²⁹ እመ፡³⁰ ወረደት፡³¹ ነፍስክመ፡³² ውስተ፡ ሲኦል፡ በሐዘን፡ ወኢረከበ፡³³ ሥጋክመ፡ በሐይወትክመ፡¹⁶ በከመ፡³⁴ ኒጉትክመ፡³⁵ *አላ፡ ጽንሑ፡³⁶ ለዐለት፡³⁷ እንተ፡³⁸ ክነኔ፡³⁹ ኃጥኣን፡⁴⁰ ወበዕለት፡ መርገም፡ ወ⁴¹መቅሠፍት፡፡ 6. ወሶብ፡ ትመውቱ፡ ደብሉ፡ ሳዕሌክመ፡⁴² ኃጥኣን፡⁴³

¹ *g q t u, a b c d e h*. *g m* read ለ. *f h i k l n o v* ወበ. ² *g* omits. ³ *u* reads ፈነወ፡ ⁴ *g* trans. after እሳተ፡ *e* reads ዕፁብ፡ *u* omits. ⁵ *g m q*. *g t u*, *β* read አይቲ፡ ⁶ *u* omits next two words. ⁷ *g m q t*, *β*. *g* reads ወአይቲ፡ ⁸ *d* omits. ⁹ *q* reads ዙሎ፡ *u* omits next two words. ¹⁰ *g, g q*. *m t*, *β* read አኩ፡ ¹¹ *g u* read ትትሀወኩ፡ *u* omits next three words. ¹² *g* reads ዙሎ፡ ¹³ *a-u* save that *g* reads ይትመሃ". *u* reads ወትትመሰዉ፡ *β* ይትሀወኩ፡ ¹⁴ *g*, *β*. *g m* read ወምድር፡ ወዙሎ፡ *q* ወም" ወዙሎ፡ *t* ወም" ወዙላ፡ *u* ወም" only. ¹⁵ *g m q t*, *β*. *g* reads ይትመ". *u* omits. ¹⁶ *u* omits. ¹⁷ *q* reads ይትፊጽመ፡ ¹⁸ *g u*, *n* (erased) omit. ¹⁹ *u* omits next seven words. ²⁰ *q* adds ገጽ፡ ²¹ *a-u*. *u* omits. *β-x* read ዐቢይ፡ *x* እገዚአ፡ ²² *g* reads ይትሃ". ²³ *d* appends ሰ. ²⁴ *q* omits. ²⁵ *a-m*. *m*, *β* read ሰላም፡ ²⁶ *a*. *β-x* read ነፍሳተ፡ *x* ወኢትደንገፁ፡ አንተመ፡ ²⁷ *g* reads ወትሰፈዉ፡ ²⁸ *m, c f h i k l n x a*. *g q t u* read እለ፡ ሞቱ፡ *g* ነፍሱ፡ እለ፡ ሞቱ፡ *a b d e o x β* ዕለት፡ ሞትክመ፡ ²⁹ *g t*. *g* reads ወኢትሐዘኩ፡ Other MSS. ወኢትጎዘኩ፡ *u* omits. *q* adds እለ፡ ሞትክመ፡ በጽድቅ፡ ³⁰ *g, g*. Other MSS. እስመ፡ ³¹ *u* reads ወረደ፡ *x* adds ደቤክመ፡ ³² *t, β* add ውስተ፡ ዐቢይ፡ ምንዳቤ፡ ወገዓር፡ ወናእክ፡ ወ. ³³ *g t*, *β*. *g u* read ኢረከበ፡ *m* እስመ፡ ኢረከብክመ፡ *q* አውረደት፡ ³⁴ *g* reads በ. *c* በእንተ፡ ³⁵ *g* reads ሑረትክመ፡ *u* omits next six words. ³⁶ Emended from አላ፡ እንከ፡ of *g m q t*, *β*. *g* reads ባቲ፡ እንከ፡ The word እንከ፡ is unmeaning here and is clearly a corruption of ጽንሑ፡ Cf. cviii. 2 where the righteous are again bidden ትጽንሑ፡ ለእሉ፡ መጥዕል፡ እስከ፡ ይትፈጽመ፡ እለ፡ ይገብዱ፡ እኩ፡ and in cviii. 3 አንተመሰ፡ ጽንሑ፡ as in our text. ³⁷ Emended from ሰዕለት፡ of *g t*, *β*. *g m q* read ሰዕለት፡ ³⁸ *g*, *β* add ባቲ፡ against *g m q t*. ³⁹ Emended from ከንክመ፡ *g* reads ኢከንክመ፡ It is clear from the context—cf. the preceding ሰዕለት፡ እንተ፡ and the subsequent ሰዕለት፡ መርገም፡—that ከንክመ፡ is the corruption of a substantive. ⁴⁰ *g q*, *a*. Other MSS. ኃጥኣከ፡ This word may be a gloss, and its incorporation in the page has led to the change of ክነኔ፡ into ክነኔክመ፡ which was subsequently corrupted into ከንክመ፡ ⁴¹ *u* reads ወበ፡ ⁴² *a*. *β* reads በሳዕሌ". ⁴³ *t* omits.

ከመ: *ሞኅነ: ሞቱ: ¹ ዳድቃን: ወ*ምንት: ² ከነ: በቀጥታው: ³ በ⁴ምግባርሙ: ⁵ 7. ነጥ: ከማነ: ⁶ ሞቱ: ⁷ በሐዘን: ወበጽልመት: ወ*ምንት: ⁸ ፈድፋዶሙ: እምነ: ⁹ እምይእኬ: ¹⁰ ተዐረደ: ¹¹ 8. ወምንት: ¹² ይሥሉ: ¹³ ወ*ምንት: ¹⁴ ይራእዩ: በላለም: ¹⁵ ወ¹⁶እሙንቱሂ: ¹⁷ ነጥ: ሞቱ: ¹⁸ ወ*እምይእኬ: በላለም: ¹⁹ ኢይራእዩ: ብርሃነ: ²⁰ 9. እብላክሙ: አንትሙ: ²¹ ኃጥኣን: አከለክሙ: በሊዕ: ²² ወ*ሰቲይ: ²³ ወ*ሀይይ: ²⁴ ወ*ኃጢአት: ²⁵ *ወአዕርቆት: ሰብእ: ²⁶ ወአጥርዮት: ²⁷ ንጥይ: ²⁸ ወ*ርእዮት: ²⁹ መዋዕል: ³⁰ ሠናይ: 10. ርኢክዎሙ: ³¹ ሰዳድቃን: እፎ: ከነ: ³² ተፍጻሚትሙ: ³³ እስመ: ክላ: ³⁴ ገፍዕ: ³⁵ ኢ*ተረክበ: ³⁶ በ³⁷ላዕሌሆሙ: ³⁸ እስከ: ³⁹ ሞቱ: ⁴⁰ 11. ወ*ተሐጉሉ: ⁴¹ ወከኑ: ከመ: ⁴² ዘኢከኑ: ወ*ወረዱ: ⁴³ ውስተ: ሲኔል: መንፈሳቲሆሙ: ⁴⁴ በምንዳቤ: CIII. ወይእኬይ: አክ: እምሐል: ⁴⁵ ሰክሙ: ሰ⁴⁶ዳድቃን: *በስብሐቱ: ሰዐሊይ: ወሰክሉር: ወዕዘዘ: መንገሥት: ⁴⁷ ወበዕቦይ: ⁴⁸ እምሐል: ሰክሙ: 2. እስመ: አክ: ⁴⁹ አአምር: ⁵⁰ ምሥጢር: ወአንበብኩ: ፀፍፀፈ: ⁵¹ ሰማይ: ⁵² ወርኢኩ: ጽሕፈተ: ቅድስት: ⁵³

¹ *q* reads ሞቱ: ² *gm*, β -*bcdlx a*, *gqtu*, *bcdlx a* read ምንት: ³ *m* adds ኢትጎዝነ: ⁴ *q* reads ሰ. *h w*. *u* omits. ⁵ *u* omits. ⁶ *q* reads ከማህ: *u* omits next three words. ⁷ *n* reads ሞትሙ: ⁸ *g* reads ምንዳቤ: *qu* ምንት: ⁹ *qtu* omit. ¹⁰ *l* prefixes ወ. *x* reads ይእኬ: ¹¹ *x* reads ይትገረይ: ምስሌክ: *u* omits next two words. ¹² *qt* (save that *q* omits initial ወ), β . *g gm* read ምንት: ¹³ *mt*, β . *g g q* read ይትሥሉ: ¹⁴ *m* reads ምንት: ¹⁵ *m* omits. ¹⁶ *gmqtu*. *g*, β read እስመ: ¹⁷ *gmqt*, β . *g* reads እሙንቱ: *u* omits. ¹⁸ *d* prefixes ወ. ¹⁹ *g* adds በላለም: ²⁰ *afhkv* omit. ²¹ *gq* read በሊዕ: ²² *gu*. *gq* read ሰቲይ: *mi* ሰቲይ: β ሰትይ: ²³ *g* reads ሃይይ: *q* ሀይይ: *u* ሀይይ: ²⁴ *g* reads ወኃጥኣት: *u* omits. ²⁵ *g*, β trans. before ወሀይይ: against *a-g*. *u* omits. ²⁶ *gq* read ወአጥርዮ: ²⁷ *u* omits next three words. ²⁸ *gmqt*, *bcdlx a b*. *ga* read ርእዮት: *efhiknpv* ርእዮ: ²⁹ *mq* read መዋዕል: ³⁰ *mtu*, *adefhkp w*. *t*², *bcdlx a* read as in text but add ኢ. *g g q*, *io b* read ርኢክዎሙ: but *g* prefixes ወ. *n* ርኢክሙኑ: ³¹ *g*, β . *a-g* read ከኑ: *x* adds ምግባርሙ: ወ: ³² β adds ሰላመ: against *a*. ³³ *g g t*. *u* omits. *mq*, β read ክላ: ³⁴ *u* reads ፍገዕ: ³⁵ *g* reads ትንክበት: ³⁶ *q*, *fh* omit. ³⁷ *g* reads ከሙ: *m* adds እስመ: ኢተረክበ: ዘንቱ: ³⁸ *qu* read እስመ: ³⁹ *a-g*. *g*, β read ዕለት: ሞትሙ: ⁴⁰ *q* reads ንጉሉ: ⁴¹ *m* reads እስመ: ⁴² *e* reads ወረዱ: ⁴³ *gmt*. *q* መናፍስ. Similarly *u* መናፍስ. *g*, β read ወ(β om.) ነፍሳቲሆሙ: ⁴⁴ *a e* read እምሀል: ⁴⁵ *e* omits. ⁴⁶ *g* and also *g* save that *g* omits ሰ before ዐሊይ: *mq t* read በስብሐቱ: ሰ(*m* om.) ዐሊይ: ወበ(*q* om. *a*) ክሉር: መንገሥቱ: *u* reads በስብሐት: ዐሊይ: ወክሉር: and omits rest of verse. β -*y* በዐሊይ: ስብሐቱ: ወክሉር: ወበ(*dn* om. *a*) ክሉር: (*d* ክሉር:) መንገሥቱ: *y* በዐ" ስ" ወበዐሊይ: እምሐል: ሰክሙ: ወክሉር: ወበክሉር: መንገሥቱ: ⁴⁷ *g q t*, β . *gm* read ወበዐሊይ: ⁴⁸ *g* omits. ⁴⁹ *g* reads አአምር: *t*, β -*y* add ዘንት: *y* adds ዘ" after ምሥ". ⁵⁰ *gqu*. *g* reads እመዳሕፍተ: *mt*, β በጸፍጸፈ: ⁵¹ *q*. *gt* read ቅድሳት: *gm*, β -*x* ቅዱሳን: *x* ሰማይ: ቅዱሳን:

ወረኩብኩ፡ ጽሑፈ፡¹ ውስቴትሙ፡² ወ*ልኩዑ፡³ በእንቲአሆሙ፡⁴ 3. እስመ፡ ዙሉ፡ ሠናይ፡
 ወፍሥሓ፡⁵ ወክብር፡ ተደባው፡⁶ ወተጽሐፈ፡ ለመንፈሳቲሆሙ፡⁷ ለእሱ፡⁸ ሞቱ፡ በጽድቅ፡
 *ወብዙ፡⁹ ሠናይ፡⁹ ይትወሀብ፡¹⁰ ለክሙ፡¹¹ ተክሱ፡¹² ጳማክሙ፡¹³ ወክፍልክሙ፡¹⁴ ፈድፋድ፡
 እም*ክፍሉ፡¹⁵ ሕዋዮን፡፡ 4. ወ*የሐይሙ፡¹⁶ መንፈስክሙ፡¹⁷ ለእሱ፡ ሞትክሙ፡¹⁸ በጽድቅ፡
 ወይትፈሥሐ፡ ወይትሐሠዩ፡¹⁹ ወኢይትሐጉሉ፡²⁰ መንፈሳቲሆሙ፡²¹ ወኢተዘካርሙ፡²² እምቅ
 ድሙ፡ *ገጹ፡ ለ²³ዐቢይ፡ ለ*ዙሉ፡¹¹ ትውልድ፡ ዓለም፡²⁴ ወይእኩ፡ ኢትፍርህም፡²⁵ ለጎሣርሙ፡፡
 5. አሌ፡ ለክሙ፡ ምውታን፡²⁶ ኃጥኣን፡ ሶቤ፡ ትመውቱ፡ በ*ብዕሉ፡²⁷ ኃጢአትክሙ፡²⁸ ወይብሉ፡²⁴
 *ደቤክሙ፡ እሱ፡ ከማክሙ፡²⁹ ብፁዓን፡ እሙንቱ፡¹¹ ኃጥኣን፡ ዙሉ፡³⁰ መዋዕሉሙ፡ ርእዩ፡፡³¹
 6. ወይእኩ፡³² ሞቱ፡³³ በሠናይ፡⁵ ወበብዕል፡ ወ³⁴ምንዳቤ፡ ወቀትሉ፡³⁵ ኢርእዩ፡³⁶ በሕይወትሙ፡³⁷
 ወበስብሐት፡ ሞቱ፡ ወዙኔ፡ ኢትገብረ፡ ሉሙ፡ በሕይወትሙ፡፡ 7. *ታኦምርምሙ፡ እስመ፡
 ለሲኦል፡ ደወርድዎሙ፡ ለመናፍስቲክሙ፡³⁸ ወእኩዮት፡³⁹ ይከውና፡⁴⁰ ምንዳቤሆሙ፡⁴¹ ዐቢዩ፡፡⁴²

¹ *q* reads ጽሑፍ፡ *n* ጽሐፈ፡ ² *gmqt, n, g, u, β-n* read ውስቴቱ፡ Of the *β* MSS. *aefhkv* trans. ው" before ጽሑፈ፡ *n* also trans. ³ *β*. *a-q* read ልኩዑ፡ *q* ልዑል፡ ⁴ *u* reads ውስቴትሙ፡ ⁵ *u* omits next two words. ⁶ *g, β* add ሎሙ፡ ⁷ *mt. g* reads ለመንፈሳቲክሙ፡ *g* አስማቲሆሙ፡ *q* ለመናፍስቲክሙ፡ *β* ለመናፍስቲሆሙ፡ *u* omits. ⁸ *t* reads ለእሙ፡ ⁹ *gt* read ወብዙ፡ ወሠናይ፡ *g* ወብዙ፡ ሠ". *m* ወብዙ፡ ሠናይት፡ *q* ብዙ፡ ሠናይ፡ *β* ወብዙ፡ ሠናይ፡ *u* omits. ¹⁰ *m* reads ወሀብ፡ (sic). ¹¹ *u* omits. ¹² *m* reads እስከ፡ *u* reads ለተደሳ፡ ¹³ *u* omits next six words. ¹⁴ *g* omits. ¹⁵ *g* reads ክፍሉ፡ *x* adds ቅዱሳን፡ ¹⁶ *g, β*. *gt* read የሐዩ፡ *m* ደሐይሙ፡ *q* ደሐይሙ፡ ¹⁷ *g, gq, t²β*. *mt¹* read መንፈሱሙ፡ ¹⁸ *g, t²β*. *gmqt¹u* read ሞቱ፡ ¹⁹ *g, g, β*. *m* reads ይትሐሠዩ፡ ልሎሙ፡ *qt¹u* omit. ²⁰ *gqt¹u*. *g* reads ወኢትሐጉሉ፡ *m* ወኢይትሐጉሉ፡ *β* omits. *u* omits next five words. ²¹ *gm t*. *gq, β* read መናፍስቲ". ²² *t¹*. *g* reads ወኢተዘካርሙ፡ *m* ወኢተዘካርሙ፡ *q* ወኢተዘካርሙ፡ *g, t²β* ወተዘካርሙ፡ ²³ *g, β*. *mt* read ገጹ፡ *q* ገጹ፡ *g* omits. ²⁴ *u* omits next three words. ²⁵ *m* reads ኢትፍርህም፡ *a o x¹b* "ምሙ፡ ²⁶ *gmqt*. *g* reads ሙታን፡ *u, β* omit. ²⁷ *a-q*. *q, β* omit. ²⁸ *u* reads ኃጢአትሙ፡ ²⁹ *gm q*. *g, β-a hkn* read እሱ፡ እሱ፡ ከማ" ደቡ". *a hkn* እሱ፡ እሱ፡ ከማ". ³⁰ *no* read ዙሉሙ፡ *u* omits with next two words. ³¹ *q* reads ርእዩ፡ *g* adds ሠናይ፡ ³² *gt¹u* read ወ(*u* om.)ይእኩ፡ ³³ *c* omits next eight words through hmt. ³⁴ *gm, b c d e l o a b*. *gq, x* read ወቢ. *t, a f h i k n v* omit. ³⁵ *q, d* read ወቀትል፡ ³⁶ *q* reads ኢርእዩ፡ ³⁷ *u* omits next six words through hmt. ³⁸ *g, gq u* save that *g* reads ውስቴ፡ for ለ before ሲኦል፡ and ለነፍሳቲሆሙ፡ for ለመናፍ" and for the latter word, which *u* omits, *g, g* read ለመናፍስቲሆሙ፡ *t, β-n* read ትኦምርምሙ፡ (ትኦምርምሙ፡ *b c*) እስመ፡ (ክሙ፡ *c*. *b x* omit) ለ (ውስቴ፡ *β*) ሲኦል፡ ደወርድዎሙ፡ (ደውርድ" *acek*) ለመንፈሳቲ" (ለነፍሳቲ" *β*). *m* ወበስብሐት፡ ሞቱ፡ እስመ፡ ለሲኦል፡ ደወርድዎሙ፡ ትኦምርምሙ፡ ለነፍሳቲሆሙ፡ እስመ፡ ውስቴ፡ ሲኦል፡ ደወርድ". *u* omits next six words after ደው". ³⁹ *gq* read እኩዮት፡ ⁴⁰ *q* reads ይከውና፡ ⁴¹ *gm, β-c*. *c* reads ወምንዳ". *gqt* ምንዳቤ፡ ⁴² *qt, β*. *g* reads ዐቢይ፡ *g* ወዐቢይ፡ *m* omits.

8. ወ*ሰጽልመት፡ ወበመርብብት፡ ወበላህብ፡ ዘይፈድድ፡ ነብ፡² ዘኔ፡ ፀባይ፡³ ትበውእ፡⁴ መንፈስክመ፡⁵ ወዘኔ፡ ፀባይ፡⁶ ትከውን፡⁷ ለዙሉ፡⁸ ትውልድ፡⁹ ዓለም፡¹⁰ አሌ፡ ለክመ፡ እስመ፡¹¹ አልብክመ፡ ሰላመ፡¹² 9. እትበልጃመ፡ ሰዲድቃን፡ ወኔራን፡ እሰ፡ ሀለዉ፡¹ ውስተ፡ ሕይወት፡ በመዋዕለ፡ *ሥራሕ፡ ዳማ፡¹³ ዳመው፡¹⁴ ወዙሉ፡ ሥራን፡ ርእኔ፡¹⁵ ወ*እኩደተ፡ ብዙኃት፡¹⁶ *ረከብኔ፡ ወተወዳዕነ፡ ወውጊድኔ፡¹⁷ ወ*ንእሰት፡¹⁸ መንፈስኔ፡¹⁹ 10. ወ*ተሐጉልኔ፡²⁰ ወ*አልሶ፡²¹ ዘይረድአኔ፡²² በነገር፡²³ ወኢበምንት፡²⁴ አረከብኔ፡²⁵ ወ*ተጸዕርኔ፡²⁶ ወተሐጉልኔ፡²⁷ ወ*ኢ²⁸ተሰፈውኔ፡²⁹ ከመ፡ ንርአይ፡³⁰ ሕይወት፡ ዕለት፡³¹ እምዕለት፡ 11. ንሴ፡³² ንኩን፡³³ ርእሰ፡ ወ*ኩን፡³⁴ ዘነብ፡³⁵ ዳመው፡³⁶ እንዘ፡ ንትገበር፡³⁷ ወኢ*ሠለጥኔ፡³⁸ ደብ፡ ዳማኔ፡³⁹ ወ*ኩን፡⁴⁰ መባልዕት፡ ለኃጥኣን፡ ወለ⁴¹ዓማፀደን፡ ወ⁴²አክበዱ፡ ሳዕሌኔ፡⁴³ አርፀተ፡ ዚአሆመ፡

¹ *g* omits. ² *u* reads ወ. ³ *g m q u, c i* read ፀባይ፡ *u* omits next two words. *dy* omit next four words through hmt. ⁴ *g* prefixes ወ. ⁵ *g* reads መንፈሶመ፡ ⁶ *q, a i* read ዓለይ፡ *u* omits. ⁷ *m* adds ወትበውእ፡ መንፈስክመ፡ ወዙሉ፡ ዘኔ፡ ፀባይ፡ ⁸ *g* reads ለ. *m* omits. ⁹ *a, β* reads ትውልድ፡ እስከ፡ ለ. ¹⁰ *h* omits next three words. ¹¹ *u* omits. ¹² *a-m, m, β* read ሰላም፡ ¹³ *β* *g q t' u* read ሥራሖመ፡ ዳማ፡ *g* ሕይወትመ፡ ዳማ፡ ሥራሖመ፡ *m* ስራን፡ Throughout the remaining verses of this chapter *g* puts the verbs and pronominal suffixes in the 3rd person except in a few cases in vers. 14, 15. The exclusive use of the 3rd person would certainly make the sense of the text much clearer. Since, however, the MSS. evidence so preponderates in favour of the 1st person we must perforce accept it. ¹⁴ *g* reads ዳመዉ፡ ¹⁵ *g* reads ርእዩ፡ ¹⁶ *g m t, l n a, g, e f h i k l* read እኩደተ፡ ብዙን፡ *q* ሱሉ፡ እኩደተ፡ *u* እኩደተ፡ *a b c d o x β* እኩደተ፡ ብዙን፡ ¹⁷ *g* reads ረከብኔ፡ ወደውዩ፡ ወውሕዩ፡ For ተወዳ" *q* reads ተወዳይኔ፡ *u* reads ረከብኔ፡ and omits next two words. ¹⁸ *q t, b e h i k l n x, g* reads ንእሰት፡ *g* ንእሰት፡ ኩኔ፡ *m, a c d f o a b* ንዕስት፡ ¹⁹ *g* reads መንፈሶመ፡ *x* adds ወተሀወክኔ፡ ²⁰ *g* reads ሐጉሰ፡ ²¹ *g, g q, t² β-d, m t' u, d* omit. ²² *a-g, d, g* reads ዘይረድአመ፡ *β-d* ዘረድአኔ፡ ²³ *g q t, β, g* reads በነገር፡ *m* በነገሩ፡ *u* omits. ²⁴ *m, g, g* read "ምንት፡ *q* ሰምንት፡ *t, β* ወበምንገር፡ (*β* "መንፈስ፡) ስእኔ፡ ወኢምንት፡ *u* omits. ²⁵ *g* reads አረከብኔ፡ ²⁶ *g, m* reads ተጸዕርኔ፡ *q t u, β-e* ተጸዕርኔ፡ *e* ተጸዕርኔ፡ *g* ተጸዕርኔ፡ ²⁷ *g* omits. *u* omits next nine words. ²⁸ *g q* omit. ²⁹ *g* reads ተሰፈዉ፡ *d* omits next six words. ³⁰ *g* reads ደርአዩ፡ ³¹ *m* adds ወሕይወት፡ and omits the preceding ሕይወት፡ ³² *g q t, m* reads ንሴ፡³³ *β* ወተሰፈውኔ፡ *g* ደሴ፡³⁴ *g, g* read ደኩኔ፡ ³⁵ *g* reads ደኩኔ፡ ³⁶ *m* reads ዘእንበለ፡ *q* ዘነበርኔ፡ ³⁷ *g* prefixes ወ. *g* reads ዳመዉ፡ *t* ዳማኔ፡ ³⁸ *g* reads ደትገበር፡ *u* ትገበር፡ *q* adds ወኢሰማፀኔ፡ ³⁹ *g* reads ሰለሙ፡ *u* omits the rest of verse 11, all verse 12, and the first three words of 13. ⁴⁰ *g* reads ዳማሆመ፡ ⁴¹ *g* reads ካኔ፡ ⁴² *a-u, n x, β-n x* read ወ. ⁴³ *g*. Other MSS. omit. ⁴⁴ *g* reads ሳዕሌሆመ፡

12. ተሰልጡ፤¹ ደቤ፤² እሰ፤ ይጸልኹ፤³ ወ*እሰ፤ ይደጉፀ፤⁴ ወ*ለ⁵እሰ፤ ይጸልኹ፤⁶ *እትሐት፤ ክሳደክ፤⁷ ወሕ*ምሕሩ፤፡⁸ 13. ፈቀድ፤⁹ ንጉር፤¹⁰ እምነሆሙ፤ ከመ፡ ንገፈጽ፤¹¹ ወ*ኖርፍ፤¹² ወሕ*ረከብ፤¹³ ንብ፡ ንጉይይ፤¹⁴ ወ*ጎድኃን፤¹⁵ እምነሆሙ፡፡ 14. ወሰከይሆሙ፤¹⁶ ንብ፡ መላእክት፤¹⁷ በምንዳቤ፤¹⁸ ወ*ጸራሃ፤¹⁹ ወገዐር፤²⁰ ደብ፡ እሰ፤ *ይበልፀ፤²¹ ወጽራሕ፤ ዘእክ፤ ሕይወእኖ፤²² ወሕይፈቅዱ፤ ከመ፡ ይስምፀ፤ ቃላ፤፡²³ 15. ወ*ይረድእምሙ፤²⁴ ለእሰ፤ የሐይዱ፤²⁵ ወ*ይበልፀ፤²⁶ ወ²⁷ለእሰ፤ አውሐዱ፤²⁸ ወ²⁹የተብኡ፤³⁰ ግፍፆሙ፤³¹ ወሕይወፀኡ፤ እምነ፤ አርዑትሙ፤³² ለእሰ፤³³ ይበልፀ፤ ወይዘረዘሩ፤³⁴ ወይቀትሉ፤³⁵ ወየተብኡ፤ ቀትሰ፤ ወሕ³⁶*ተዘከሩ፤ ከመ፤³⁷ አንሥኡ፤³⁸ እደዊሆሙ፤³⁹ ሳዕላ፤፡⁴⁰ CIV. እምሕል፡ ለክሙ፤⁴¹ እስመ፤⁴² በሰማይ፤⁴³ ይዘክሩ፤⁴⁴ መላእክት፤⁴⁵ በእንቲክክሙ፤ ለሠናይ፤⁴⁶ በ⁴⁷ቅድመ፤

¹ *g, deloyab. q* reads ተሰልጡ፤ *m* ተሰለጡ፤ *t, β-deloyab* read ወተሠልጡ፤
² *g, ob* read ደቤሆሙ፤ ³ *g* reads ይጸልእምሙ፤ *ac* omit next four words through hmt.
⁴ *t, β* (though *bde* read ደድ" (?)). *g* reads እንዘ፤ ደድ". So also *q* save that it adds ይጸልኹ፤ before ደድ". *m* ሳዕላይ፤ ደጉጸክ፤ *g* ይደጉጽዎሙ፤ ⁵ *q, t, i* omit.
⁶ *g* reads ይጸልእምሙ፤ ⁷ *g* reads አትንቲ፤ *q* አትሐቲ፤ ክሳደክ፤ ⁸ *g, ehiz. mt, abcd fklno xab* read መሆኑ፤ *q* ምሕሩ፤ *g* መሐርዎሙ፤ ⁹ *gmqt. β* reads ወፈቀ". *g* ወፈቀዱ፤ ¹⁰ *gqt, hik. m, β-hik* read ንጉር፤ *g* ይሐሩ፤ ¹¹ *g. mt, β* read ንገፈጽ፤ *q* ንፈጽም፤ *g* ይንፈሱ፤ *u* omits together with following ወ.
¹² *gm, t, β. q* reads ደርፍ፤ *g* ደርፍ፤ *u* omits next five words. ¹³ *g* reads ረከብ፤ ¹⁴ *g* reads ደጉይይ፤ ¹⁵ *gm, lob. qt, β-lob* read ንገድሃን፤ *g* ይድኃን፤ ¹⁶ *u* reads ወሰከይ፤ and omits next two words.
¹⁷ *g* adds ወገዐር፤ ¹⁸ *g* reads በምንዳቤሆሙ፤ *u* omits next five words.
¹⁹ *g* reads ጸራሃ፤ ²⁰ *g. g* omits this word, as we have seen in note 17, though it inserts it elsewhere. Other MSS. omit. ²¹ *g* reads ይበልፀምሙ፤ *n* ይበልፀ፤ ²² *mt, β. g* reads ሕይወእኖ፤ *q* ሕይወእኖ፤ *g* ሕይወእኖ፤ *u* omits together with next word.
²³ *g* reads ቃላ፤ *u* omits next three words.
²⁴ *g, β. gm, t* read እርዳእክምሙ፤ *q* ክምሙ፤ ²⁵ *mt, β. g* reads ይሆይዱ፤ *q* ይአውዱ፤ *g* ይሆይድምሙ፤ ²⁶ *g* reads ይበልፀምሙ፤ *q* በልፀ፤ *u* omits next two words.
²⁷ *m, f* omit. ²⁸ *g* reads አውሐድምሙ፤ ²⁹ *en* omit. ³⁰ *q* reads የተብኡ፤ ³¹ *u* omits next five words. ³² *g* reads አርዎትሙ፤ ³³ *g, g, fo, b* read እሰ፤ *qt, β-fo* አሳ፤ The clause ወየተብኡ፤ ቀ" which follows shows that the words immediately following አርሐትሙ፤ refer to the enemies of the righteous and not to the rulers. Hence ለእሰ፤ or እሰ፤ not አሳ፤ is right. The word 'rulers' forms the subject of all the principal verbs. ³⁴ *a, fhiklno xab. abcd* read ይዘረዘሩ፤ *u* omits next four words. ³⁵ *x* reads ወይወስዱ፤ *g* ወይቀ". ³⁶ *q* reads ወ.
³⁷ *m, q, β. g* reads ተዘከሩክሙ፤ *g* ተዘክርምሙ፤ *t* ይዘክሩ፤ ከመ፤ *u* only. ³⁸ *m* omits. ³⁹ *u* reads እደሆሙ፤ ⁴⁰ *gu* read ሳዕላሆሙ፤ *u* omits next two words. ⁴¹ *t, β* add ዳድቃን፤ ⁴² *n* reads እሰ፤ ⁴³ *g* omits. ⁴⁴ *q* reads ይዘክሩ፤ *n* prefixes H. ⁴⁵ *u* omits next two words. ⁴⁶ *q* reads በሠናይ፤ *n* በሰማይ፤ ለሠናይ፤ *y* በሰማይ፤ ⁴⁷ *u* omits.

ስብሐቲሁ፡¹ ለዐቢይ፡² ወ³አስማቲክሙ፡⁴ ይጸሐፍ፡⁵ በቅድመ፡ ስብሐቲሁ፡ ለዐቢይ፡ 2.
ተሰፈፈ፡⁶ እስመ፡ ቀዳሚ፡⁷ ኃሠርክሙ፡ በእከይ፡ ወ*በ⁸ሥራ፡⁹ ወይእከይ፡ ትበርሁ፡¹⁰ ከመ፡
ብርሃኑ፡¹¹ ሰማይ፡ ትበርሁ፡¹² ወ*ትትረክዩ፡¹³ ወ*ኖትት፡¹⁴ ሰማይ፡ ይትረኘው፡¹⁵ ሰክሙ፡
3. ወጽራን፡ ዘእክሙ፡ ዙከ፡ ጽርኑ፡¹⁶ ወይስተርኢ፡ ሰክሙ፡ እስመ፡¹⁷ እም፡ መላእክት፡
ይትኃሠሥ፡¹⁸ ዙሎ፡¹⁹ ምንጽቤክሙ፡ ወ²⁰እምዙሎሙ፡ እለ፡ አርድእዎሙ፡ ለእለ፡ የሀይዱክሙ፡
4. ተሰፈፈ፡ ወኢትግድ፡ ተስፋክሙ፡ እስመ፡ ትከውን፡ ሰክሙ፡ ፍሥሓ፡ ዐቢይ፡²¹ ከመ፡
መላእክት፡ ሰማይ፡ 5. ምንት፡²² ሀለወክሙ፡²³ ትግበሩ፡²⁴ አኩ፡ ትትኑብኡ፡²⁵ ሀለወክሙ፡
በዕለት፡ ዙከ፡²⁶ ዐባይ፡²⁷ ወኢ*ትትረክቡ፡²⁸ ከመ፡ ኃጥኣን፡ ወ¹⁷ዙከ፡ እንት፡ ለዓለም፡ ትከውን፡
እምኔክሙ፡²⁹ ለዙሎ፡ ትውልድ፡ ዓለም፡ 6. ወይእከይ፡ ኢትፍርሁ፡ ዱድቃን፡ ሰባ፡³⁰
ትሬእይዎሙ፡ ለኃጥኣን፡ ይጸንዑ፡³¹ ወ³²ይደለዉ፡³³ ፍኖትሙ፡³⁴ ኢትከኑ፡³⁵ ሱቱፋ፡
ምስሌሆሙ፡ አላ፡³⁶ ረሐቁ፡³⁷ እምግፍዑ፡ ዘእሆሙ፡³⁸ እስመ፡ ለ*ኔራ፡³⁹ ሰማይ፡ ሀለወክሙ፡⁴⁰
ትከኑ፡⁴¹ ሱቱፋ፡⁴² 7. ወ⁴³እስመ፡ ትብሉ፡ *አንትሙ፡ ኃጥኣን፡⁴² ኢ*ትግሥሁ፡⁴⁴ ወኢ*ይጽሐፉ፡⁴⁵

¹ *g* reads መላእክቲሁ፡ ² *u, a h k n* omit next five words through hmt. ³ *a, i*
e reads እስመ፡ *β-e i* omit. ⁴ *m, e* read አስማቲሆሙ፡ ⁵ *g, m, β.* *g* reads
ይጽሐፍ፡ *q t* ይጽሐፍ፡ *e* adds በሰማይ፡ ⁶ *u* omits next three words. ⁷ *a, a.*
β-a read በቀ". ⁸ *β c* omit. ⁹ *u* omits next seventeen words. ¹⁰ *q, o* omit.
¹¹ *g m q t.* *g, β-f* read ብርሃናት፡ *f* መላእክት፡ ¹² *a, β* omits. ¹³ *g* reads ትትረ".
x ትትዊዩ፡ *q* ትርክዩ፡ ¹⁴ *g m* read ኖትት፡ ¹⁵ *g m q t, f k l o β.* *g* reads
ትሬኃው፡ *n x, a* ረሐቁ፡ In *a b c d e h i* it is doubtful whether it is sing. or plural.
¹⁶ *m q t, β.* *g* reads ጽርኑ፡ *g* ጽርኑት፡ ¹⁷ *g* omits. ¹⁸ *c d f h l y, a* read "ነሠሁ፡
o β "ነሠሠዎ፡ *u* omits next seven words and all verse 4. ¹⁹ *m t, i* read ዙሎ፡ *o β* ወዙሎ፡
²⁰ *d* omits. ²¹ *g, g m q, f i n.* *t, β-f i n* read ዐባይ፡ ²² *a-m t, e.* *m* reads ምንት፡
t, β-e n እንት፡ *n* omits. ²³ *q, f h i l* read ሀለወክሙ፡ ²⁴ *n* omits. *u* omits next
four words. ²⁵ *d y* prefix H. ²⁶ *u* reads ወዙከ፡ and omits next nine words.
²⁷ *q, i* read ዐባይ፡ ²⁸ *q* reads ትርክቡ፡ ²⁹ *g* reads ሳዕሊክሙ፡ ³⁰ *q* omits.
³¹ *g m.* *q* reads ይጸንዑ፡ *u* omits. Other MSS. read ይጸንዑ፡ ³² *u* omits.
³³ *g* reads ይደሉ፡ *m* ይደልው፡ *q* ይደሉ፡ *u* omits next fourteen words. ³⁴ *g m q t.*
g reads በፍ". *β* በፍትወትሙ፡ ³⁵ *a-u.* *β* reads ወኢ". *g* adds ከማሆሙ፡ ወ.
³⁶ *g m* read እለ፡ ³⁷ *g m* read ርገቁ፡ ³⁸ *g m q* read ዘእክሙ፡ ³⁹ *g m q t.* Text
= *αγαθων* corrupt (?) for *αγγελων* (Flemming). *g* reads ግራ፡ Other MSS. ሐራ፡—
which may be right: cf. Luke ii. 13 (Rev. xix. 14). ⁴⁰ *g* omits. *d i o β* read
ሀለወክሙ፡ ⁴¹ *β e p v x.* *f n* trans. ትከኑ፡ after ሱቱ". *h k* add it on margin. All
other MSS. omit. The syntax requires it. ⁴² *g* reads ስቱ". *t* ሱቱ፡ *g* ሱቱ፡
and adds እንትሙ፡ ⁴³ *g t u.* Other MSS. omit. ⁴⁴ *n* reads ይትኃሠሁ፡ ⁴⁵ *g.*
g q read ይጽሐፍ፡ *m u* ትጽሐፉ፡ *t, β* ይጽሐፍ፡ *u* omits next six words.

***ድሉ፡ ኃጢአት፡**¹ ***ደጽሐፍ፡ ሀለዉ፡**² **ድሉ፡**³ **ኃጢአትክሙ፡**⁴ ***በድሉ፡ ዕለት፡**⁵ 8. **ወይ**
እዜ፡ እኔ፡⁶ **ኦርእክሙ፡ እስመ፡**⁷ ***ብርሃን፡ ወጽልመት፡**⁸ ***ዕለት፡ ወሌሊት፡**⁹ **ደራእዮ፡**¹⁰
ድሉ፡¹¹ **ኃጢአትክሙ፡**¹² 9. **ኢትርሥዑ፡**¹³ **በልብክሙ፡ ወኢ*ተሐስዉ፡**¹⁴ **ወኢትሚጥጥ፡**¹⁵
ለነገረ፡¹⁶ **ርትዕ፡**¹⁷ **ወኢ*ታሐስወጥ፡**¹⁸ **ለነገረ፡ ቅዱስ፡ ዐቢይ፡**¹⁹ **ወኢ*ተሐስብጥ፡**²⁰ **ለጣጣትክሙ፡**
እስመ፡ ኢኮነት፡ ድሉ፡²¹ **ሐሰትክሙ፡**²² **ወድሉ፡**²³ **ርስዓንክሙ፡**²⁴ **ለጽደቅ፡ አሳ፡**²⁵ **ለ²⁶ኃጢአት፡**
ዐቢይ፡²⁷ 10. **ወይእዜ፡ እኔ፡ ኦኦምሮ፡**²⁸ **ለዝ፡**²⁹ **ምሥጢር፡**³⁰ **እስመ፡**³¹ **ነገረ፡ ርትዕ፡**
ይመይጥ፡³² **ወ*የዐልዉ፡**³³ **ብዙን፡**³⁴ **ኃጥኣን፡**³⁵ **ወይትናገሩ፡**³⁶ **ነገሩ፡ እኩያት፡ ወይሐስዉ፡**
ወይፈጥሩ፡ ፍጥረት፡³⁷ **ዐቢያት፡**³⁸ **ወመጻሕፍት፡**³⁹ **ደጽሐፍ፡**⁴⁰ **ደብ፡ ነገራቲሆሙ፡**⁴¹ 11.
ወሶሰሰ፡⁴² **ድሉ፡**⁴³ **ነገሩ፡**⁴⁴ **ደጽሐፍ፡**⁴⁵ **በርትዕ፡ ደብ፡ ልሳናቲሆሙ፡ ወኢይጭልጥ፡**
ወኢ*የሐጽዱ፡⁴⁶ **እምነገራትዮ፡**⁴⁷ **አሳ፡**⁴⁸ ***ድሉ፡ በርትዕ፡**⁴⁹ **ደጽሐፍ፡**⁵⁰ **ድሉ፡**⁵¹ **ዘቀዳሚ፡**

¹ *g, gm q* (save that *g* reads **ድሉ**). Other MSS. **ድሉ፡ ኃጢአት፡** ² *g t, β* (save that *l* reads **ደጽሐፍ**). *g* reads **እስመ፡ ሀለዉ፡ ደጽሐፍ፡** *m* **ደጽሐፍ፡ ሀለወክሙ፡** *q* **ደጽሐፍ፡ ሀለዎሙ፡** ³ *g, o* read **ድሉ፡** ⁴ *g m t, β-d f o, b.* *g q, d f o, b* read "**ኣትክሙ፡**" ⁵ *u* reads **ድሉ፡ ዕለት፡** ⁶ *g* trans. after **ኦር**. *q t* omit. ⁷ *u* omits. ⁸ *m* reads **ብብር" ወበጽል".** *u* **ብርሃን፡ ወጽልመት፡** ⁹ *q t, β.* *g, g* put in acc. *m* reads **ዕለትክሙ፡ መፃልተ፡ ወሌሊት፡** *u* reads **ሌሊት፡** and omits next five words. ¹⁰ *q* reads **ደርእዮ፡** ¹¹ *g* reads **ድሉ፡** ¹² *m t, β-d.* *g, g q, d* read "**ኣትክሙ፡**" ¹³ *q* reads **ኢርስዑ፡** ¹⁴ *o* **ወኢትርሥዑ፡** ¹⁵ *m t u, β-e.* *g, g* read **ትሐ**. *q* **ትኃሥጥ፡** *e* **ትሐስብ፡** ¹⁶ *a-u.* *u* omits. *β* reads "**ጥ**". ¹⁷ *m* prefixes **ወ.** *u* reads **ለነገረ፡** ¹⁸ *u* omits next sixteen words. ¹⁹ *a b c e k.* The parallelism supports the above reading rather than that of *g m q t, o, b* **ትሐስወጥ፡** *g* reads **ትሐስወጥ፡** *d* **ትሐስወጥ፡** *f n x, a* **ትሐስወጥ፡** *i* **ትሐስወጥ፡** *l* **ትኃስወጥ፡** ²⁰ *g q t.* Other MSS. read **ወዐቢይ፡** ²¹ *g* reads **ትሐስብጥ፡** *q* **ትኃሥብጥ፡** Hence the reading in the text. But the reading represented by the other MSS. may be right. *m t, β-a, b* read **ትሐስወጥ፡** ("**ጥ፡** *l*). *a, b* **ሰብሐዎ፡** ²² *g t, β* read **ድሉ፡** *m* **ድሉ፡** ²³ *m* reads **ኃሰተ".** *b c* **ኃጢአት".** ²⁴ *g t, β-a d.* *g m q* read **ድሉ፡** *a d* **ድሉ፡** ²⁵ *g m q t, β-e.* *g* reads **ርስዓን".** *e* **ርስዓን".** ²⁶ *g* reads **እስ፡** ²⁷ *q t* omit. ²⁸ *g, g m q, b c l o x, b.* *l, β-b c l o x, b* read **ዐቢይ፡** ²⁹ *g, g.* Other MSS. **ኦኦምሮ፡** ³⁰ *m q, v* read **ለዝነቹ፡** ³¹ *q* omits. *u* omits the rest of the verse. ³² *g* reads **ከመ፡** ³³ *g* reads **ይመይጥ፡** *c* **ወይመይጥ፡** ³⁴ *g t, β.* *g* omits. *m* reads **ያፃ፡** *q* **ያፃ፡** ³⁵ *g, g m t.* *q, o, b* read **ብዙን፡** *β-o, b* **ብዙን፡** ³⁶ *g q t, β-e.* *g, m* read **ኃጥኣን፡** *e* omits. ³⁷ *q* reads **ወይነገሩ፡** ³⁸ *m* reads **ፈጠራ፡** *n (y)* **ፍጥረታት፡** ³⁹ *q* reads **ዓቢይ፡** ⁴⁰ *l, β.* *g, g m q* read **መጻሕፍትዮ፡** ⁴¹ *g q t, β.* *g* reads **ደጽሐፍ፡** *m* **ደጽሐፍ፡** ⁴² *n* reads **ሶሰ፡** *u* omits. ⁴³ *g* reads **ድሉ፡** *u* omits. ⁴⁴ *a-l u.* *t, β* read **ነገሩ፡** *u* **ነገራትዮ፡** ⁴⁵ *g* reads **ደጽሐፍ፡** *i* adds **ድሉ፡ ዘ.** *u* reads **ወደጽሐፍ፡** and trans. before **ነገ"** and omits next seventeen words. ⁴⁶ *g, g t, f i, a.* *m* reads **ደንጽዱ፡** *q* **ደንፀፀ፡** *a b c d e k l n o x, a, b* **ደሐፀፀ፡** ⁴⁷ *g* reads **ነገራትዮ፡** ⁴⁸ *m* reads **በጽደቅ፡ ወበርትዕ፡ ድሉ፡** *q* **በርትዕ፡ ድሉ፡** ⁴⁹ *g* reads **ወደጽሐፍ፡** ⁵⁰ *q* omits.

እስማዕኩ: በእንቲአሆሙ:: 12. ወ*ካልክ: ምሥጢረ:1 እኛምር: እስመ: *ለዓድቃን: ወለጠቢባን:2 ይትወሀብ:3 መዳሕፍታት:4 ለፍሥሓ: *ወለርትዕ: ወለጥበብ:5 ብዙፋ:6 13. ወሎሙ:7 ይትወሀብ:8 መዳሕፍት:9 ወእሙንቱ:10 የአምኑ:11 ቦሙ:12 ወይትፌሥሐ: ቦሙ:13 ወ14ይትወሀብ:15 ክሎሙ: ዓድቃን: እብ:12 እምነሆሙ:16 አእመኒ:17 ክሎ:18 ፍናዋት: ርትዕ::19 CV. በእማንቱ:20 መዋዕል: ደቤ: እግዚእ:21 ደጸውፁ:22 ወያስምፁ:23 ለውሉድ: ምድር:24 በጥበቦሙ:25 አርእዩ:26 ሎሙ: እስመ: አንትሙ: መራራያሊሆሙ:27 ወ*ዕሥደት:28 ዲባ: ክላ:29 ምድር:: 2. እስመ: አክ:30 ወወልድዩ: ንዴመር:31 ምስሌሆሙ: ለዓለም: በ*ፍናዋት:32 ርትዕ: በሕይወትሙ:19 ወ*ሰላም:33 ይከውን: ለክሙ: ተፈሥሐ: ውሉድ: ርትዕ: አሚን::34

CVI. ወእምድጎረ:35 መዋዕል: ነሥክ: ወልድዩ:36 ማቸላላ: CVI. Factum est autem [cum esset Lamech annorum tricentorum quinquaginta] natus est ei filiu(s), 2. cui oculi sunt sicut radi solis,

¹ *q* reads in nom. ² *q* reads ለጠቢባን ወዳደሩ. *u* ለዓድ only. ³ *a*, *β*-*a k* read "ወሀብ: *a k* omit. ⁴ *g t*, *β*-*ben x*. *g* reads "ፍታት: *m*, *bel²n x* "ፍት: *q* "ፍት: *u* omits. ⁵ *a* trans. *i* reads ወለር" ለጥበብ: *u* reads ወለር" only and omits next word and all verse 13 except the words እብ: እምነሆሙ: ⁶ *g* reads ብዙፋ: ⁷ *g* reads ወሎፋ: ⁸ *g g m t*. *q* reads ይሆብ: *β* "ወሀብ: ⁹ *m t*, *β*. *g g q* read "ፍት: *m* adds ወሎሙ: የአምኑ: *f* adds ለፍሥሓ: ወለርትዕ: ¹⁰ *a-u*. *β* reads ወ. ¹¹ *g* reads ደአምኑ: ¹² *g* omits. ¹³ *m* omits. ¹⁴ *q* omits. ¹⁵ *m*, *dehily* read ይትሐሠዩ: ¹⁶ *n* reads ምስሌሆሙ: ¹⁷ *q*, *β*. *g g m t*, *y a* read አእምኑ: ¹⁸ *g* reads ክሎ: *q* trans. ክሎ: after ርትዕ: ¹⁹ *u* omits. ²⁰ *a-m*. *m*, *β* prefix ወ. ²¹ *i* reads እግዚአብሔር: *m t*, *β-x* add ከመ: *u* omits next two words. ²² *g*, *c* read ይጽ". ²³ *g*, *abcdefhikln a*. *g q* read ወያስ". *m* omits. *t*, *o x β* read ወያስ". ²⁴ *n* reads ሰብክ: *g* adds እስመ: ²⁵ *u* omits next two words. ²⁶ *β-a*. *g g m t*, *a* read አርእዩ: *q* አርእዩ: ²⁷ *q* reads መራራያሊሆሙ: *u* omits next four words. ²⁸ *g g q*, *i*. *m t*, *a c e f h k l n a* read ዕሚደት: *b d v x* ዕሚት: *o β* አሠደት: ²⁹ *g g*, *a b c d e k l n x*. *m q t*, *f i o a β* read ክሎ: ³⁰ *m* adds አብ: ³¹ *m q*, *β*. *g g t u* read ንዴመር: ³² *g m* read ፍናት: ³³ *g* reads ሰላሙ: and trans. after ለክሙ: ³⁴ *g g q u*. *m t*, *β* read በእማን: *q* adds ሃሌሉድ: *g q i u* add as a superscription ንብ: ተወልድ: ኖላ: ³⁵ *m* adds ብዙፋ: ³⁶ *q* reads ወልድ: ³⁷ *q*, *a l o v x y β* read ለሚህ: ³⁸ *m* adds እምነሆ: ³⁹ *g u*. *b n x* ቀይሕ: Other MSS. ቀይሕ: ⁴⁰ *u* omits next four words. ⁴¹ *m t* omit. ⁴² The second reference to Noah's hair in ድም" is corrupt. ሠናድ: is likewise corrupt for ፀላይ: See verses 5, 10. Hence I restore the text as follows: ከመ: እግዚሆ: ለፀላይ: አዕይን". So Lat. oculi sicut radi solis. I should add that *t*, *β* add ወ before ሠናድ: against *g g m q* and that *g q* add ወ before አዕይን" against *g m t*, *β*.

ከሠተ: አዕይነቲሁ: አብርሀ:¹ *ክሉ: ቤተ:² ከመ: ፀሓይ:³
 ወፊድፋይ: በርሀ: *ክሉ: ቤተ:፡፡⁵ 3. ወሶጬሃ:⁶ ተንሥክ:
 እምእዴሃ:⁷ ለመውለድት:⁸ ወፃከሠተ: አፉሁ: ተወተናገረ:¹⁰
 ለ*እግዚአ፡ ጽድቅ:¹¹ 4. ወፈርሀ: ሳሚክ: አሉሁ:¹² እምኔሁ:
 ወጉዩ: ወመጽአ: ነብ: አሉሁ: ማቸሳሳ፡፡ 5. ወይቤሉ: አክ:
 ወሰድኩ: ወልደ:¹³ ውሉጢ:¹⁴ ወ¹⁵ኢኩክ: ከመ: ሰብኦ: ወ¹⁶ይመ
 ስል: ደቂቀ: መላእክት: ሰማይ: ወፍጥረቱ: ካልኢት:¹⁷ ወ¹⁸ኢኩክ:
 ከማክ: ወአዕይነቲሁ: ከመ: እገሪሁ: ለፀሓይ: ገጹ:¹⁹ ስቡሕ:
 6. ወይመስለኒ: ከመ: ኢኩክ: እምነዩ: አላ: እመላእክት: ውኢቱ:
 ወእፈርሀ: ከመ: ኢይትገበር: መንክር: በመዋዕለሁ: ጸብ:
 ምድር:²⁰ 7. ወይእዘኒ: ሀለውኩ: አሉዩ: እስተበቀውከ:²¹
 ወእስክል: እምነቤከ: ከመ: ትሶር:²² ነብ: *ሂኖክ: አሉዩ:²³
 ወ*ትስማዕ:²⁴ እምነቤሁ: አማኑ:²⁵ እስመ: ውኢቱ:²⁶ ምስለ:
 መላእክት: ምንባሩ:²⁷ 8. ወሶብ: ሰምዐ: ማቸሳሳ: ነገረ:
 ወልዱ:²⁸ መጽአ: ነቤዩ: ውስተ: አጽናፈ: ምድር: እስመ
 ሰምዐ: ከመ:²⁹ *ህዩ: ሀለውኩ:³⁰ ወጸርኑ: ወሰማዕኩ: ቃሉ:³¹
 ወመጻእኩ: ነቤሁ: ወእቤሉ: ናሁ: ሀለውኩ: ወልድዩ: ተእስመ:³²
 መጻእኩ: ነቤዩ:³³ 9. ወአውሥኢ: ወይቤ:³⁴ በእነት: *ጻህቅ:
 ዐቢይ:³⁵ መጻእኩ: ነቤከ: ወበእነት: ራኢይ: ዕፁብ: በዘ:³⁶

capilli autem eius can-
 (di)dioreis in septies nive,
 corpori autem eius [†]nemo
 hominum potest intueri.[†]
 3. et surexit inter manus
 obstetricis suae et adora-
 vit dominum viventem in
 secula [†]laudavit.[†] 4. et
 timuit Lamech, 6. ne
 non ex eo natus esset
 nisi nontius dei, 4, 5. et
 venit ad patrem suum
 Mathusalem et narravit
 illi omnia. 7. dixit Ma-
 thusalem: Ego autem
 non possum scire nisi
 eamus ad patrem nos-
 trum Enoc. 8. quum
 autem vidit Enoc filium
 suum Mathusalem veni-
 entem ad se, [et] ait:

¹ *gmqu*. *gt*, *β* read አብርሃ: ² *mq*. *g* reads ክሉ: ቤተ: *g* ክሉ: *tu* ክሉ: ቤተ: *β* ክሉ: ቤተ: *u* omits next six words. *b* omits next two words. ³ *g*, *g* and so generally. Other MSS. ፀሐይ: ⁴ *g* omits. ⁵ *mq*, *β*. *g* reads ክሉ: ቤተ: *g* "ሉ: "ት: ⁶ *g*. Other MSS. ወሶብ: ⁷ *g* reads እምውስተ: እዴሃ: *m* እምኔሁ: ⁸ *g*, *g*. *g* reads ለመውለድት: *m* እመወልድት: *t* ለመወለ. *u* ለመዋለ *β* ለመወል. ⁹ *g*. Other MSS. omit. ¹⁰ *u* omits. *n* reads ነገረ: ነገር: ተና" is possibly corrupt for ተጋዩ: = oravit. Cf. Latin in ver. 11 or ገዩ: = adoravit: cf. Sir. l. 17. ¹¹ *m* reads እግዚአብሔር: ጽድቅ: *q* omits verses 4-11 with the exception of the last three words of ver. 11. ¹² *u* omits rest of verse 4 and verses 5-11 with the exception of the last three words of verse 11. ¹³ *o* reads ውሉድ: ¹⁴ *f* reads ውሉድ: ¹⁵ *g*, *g*. Other MSS. omit. ¹⁶ *g*, *g*. *m*¹ reads H. *m*² አላ: H. *bcdn* read አላ: *x* አላ: ከመ: and trans. ይመስል: after ሰማይ: *t, aefhiklowab* omit. ¹⁷ *g* reads ካልኢ: ¹⁸ *f* omits. ¹⁹ *g* prefixes ወ. ²⁰ *o*, *β* prefix ወ. ²¹ *g*, *gt*, *hk*. Other MSS. ትሶር: ²² *m* reads ሂኖክ: አሉዩ: *g* አሉዩ: ሂኖክ: ²³ *g* reads ትስምዐ: ²⁴ *gt*, *β*. *gm* read እመኑ: ²⁵ *g* reads ነብረቱ: *t* መንባሩ: ²⁶ *g* adds ሳሚክ: ²⁷ *bcdn* trans. ²⁸ *i* reads ቃሉ: ²⁹ = *δωτι* corrupt for *δω τι*. Cf. Lat. 'quid est quod venisti?' Hence read በእነት: ምንት: ³⁰ *g*, *x* read ወይቤሉ: ³¹ *g*, *m*, *t*, save that *t* reads ዐቢይ: for ዐቢይ: *g* reads ጻህቅ: ዐቢዩ: *β* ነገር: ዐቢይ: ³² *m* reads በዘ: *n* omits.

ቀረብኩ። 10. ወይእዜ፤¹ አሉዩ፡ ስምዐ፤² እስመ፡ ተወልደ፤³ ለ*ላሚክ፡⁴ ወልደዩ፡ ወልደ፤⁵ *ወኢኩ፡ ዘአምሳሉ፡⁶ ወፍጥረቱ፡ ኢኩ፤⁷ ከመ፡ ፍጥረት፡ ሰብኤ፡ ወኅብሩ፡⁸ ደጸዐዱ፡ እምአስኃትደ፡ ወ*ደቀደሐ፡⁹ እምጽጌ፡ ረዳ፡ ወጸጉረ፡ ርእሱ፡ ደጸዐዱ፡ እምፀምር፡ ጸዐዱ፡ ወ¹⁰አዕይንቲሁ፡ ከመ፡ እገሪሃ፡¹¹ ለፀሓይ፡ ወ*ከሠተ፡¹² አዕይንቲሁ፡ ወ¹³አብርሀ፡¹⁴ ኩሉ፡¹⁵ ቤተ፡¹⁶ 11. ወተንሥኡ፡ ውስተ፡¹⁷ እዴሃ፡ ለ*መውለዳት፡¹⁸ ወፈትሐ፡¹⁹ አኑሁ፡ ወባረኩ፡²⁰ ለእግዚእ፡ ሰማይ፡²¹ 12. ወፈርሀ፡ *አሉሁ፡ ሰሚክ፡²² ወጉዩ፡²³ ነቤዩ፡²⁴ ወኢአምክ፡ ከመ፡²⁵ እምኔሁ፡ ውእቱ፡ አላ፡ እምሳሉ፡²⁶ እመላእክተ፡ ሰማይ፡ ወናሁ፡ መጻእኩ፡ ነቤኩ፡²⁷ ከመ፡²⁸ ታደድሀ፡ ጽድቀ፡²⁹ 13. ወ*አውሃእኩ፡³⁰ አኩ፡ ሃኖክ፡ ወእቤሉ፡³¹ ደኔድሱ፡ እግዚእ፡³² ነዳሳተ፡³³ ደባ፡ ምድር፡³⁴ ወዘተ፡ *ወዳእኩ፡ ርእኩ፡³⁵ ለ*ራእይ፡ ወ³⁶አደዳዕኩከ፡ እስመ፡ በተውልዱ፡³⁷ ለኢደራተ፡³⁸ አሉዩ፡³⁹ አኅብሩ፡⁴⁰ ነገር፡ ለእግዚእዩ፡⁴¹ እመልዕልተ፡⁴² ሰማይ፡ 14. ወደፍሎ፡⁴³ *ደገብሩ፡ ነጠአተ፡ ወዩነል፡⁴⁴ ሥርዐተ፡ ወ⁴⁵ምስሉ፡ አንስተ፡ ተደመሩ፡ ወ⁴⁶ምስሉሆን፡ ደገብሩ፡ ኃጢአተ፡ ወአውሰሱ፡ እምኔሆን፡⁴⁷ ወእምኔሆን፡⁴⁸

Quid est quod venisti ad me, nate? 9. dixit, 10. Quod natus est filio suo «nomine» Lamech (filius) cui oculi sunt sicut radi solis, capilli[s] eius candiores septies nive, corpori autem eius «nemo hominum potest intueri,» 11. et surexit inter manus obstetricis suae «eadem hora, qua procidit de utero matrissuae, (et) oravit» dominum viventem in secula et laudavit. 12. et timuit Lamech. 13. et dixit Enoc: Nontiatum est mihi, «fili,» quia

¹ *gm* add ስምዐ፤ *a* omits next word. ² *m* omits. ³ *m* adds ሰከመ፡
⁴ *io* *b* read ላሚክ፡ ⁵ *g*, *vy* read ወልደ፡ ⁶ *gm*. *g*, *a* *b* read ወኢኩ፡ እምሳሉ፡
t, *β*-*a* ዘኢኩ፡ እም፡ ⁷ *g*, *gm*. *t*, *β* omit. ⁸ *g* reads ኅብሩ፡ ሥጋሁ፡ ⁹ *g* omits.
¹⁰ *t* omits. ¹¹ *gmt*. *g*, *β* read እገሪሃ፡ ¹² *m* reads መክሥተ፡ ¹³ *gm*. *gt*, *β* read
አብርሃ፡ ¹⁴ *g*, *gmt*, *β*-*bcelox* *β*. *bcelox* *β* read ኩሉ፡ ¹⁵ *d* reads ቤሉተ፡ ¹⁶ *gmt*,
adfhikopab. *g*, *bcel*² read እምውስተ፡ ¹⁷ *g*. *g* reads መውለዳት፡ *mt*, *β* መውለዳት፡
¹⁸ *m* adds ውስተ፡ ¹⁹ With this word *qu* resume after their long omissions. ²⁰ *u*
omits next thirteen words. ²¹ *gmqt*, *bceilo* *x* *β* (ላሚክ፡ *x* *β*). *g* reads ላሚክ፡
adfhknv read ላ" አ". ²² For the next five words *m* reads ከመ፡ እምኔሁ፡ ውእቱ፡
አላ፡ እመክ፡ ²³ *q* reads ነቤሁ፡ ²⁴ *g*, *gm*, *h*. *qt*, *β*-*h* read እምሳሉ፡ ²⁵ *q* omits.
²⁶ *q* omits next three words. ²⁷ *m* reads አውሃእኩ፡ ²⁸ *u* omits. ²⁹ *o* *b* read
እግዚአብሔር፡ ³⁰ *d* reads ሐዳሳተ፡ *u* omits. ³¹ *u* omits next five words.
³² *gt*, *ikopwyb*. *g* reads ርእኩ፡ *m*, *q*, *a*, *b*, *c*, *d*, *e*, *f*, *h*, *l*, *n*, *x* ወዳ" ወር". ³³ *g* reads ራእይዩ፡
ወናሁ፡ ³⁴ *g*, *qt*, *β*-*abcx*. *g* reads ሰተው". *m* ቤተ፡ ውሉዱ፡ *abcx* ትውልዱ፡
³⁵ *g*, *gu*. Other MSS. ሰደደደ፡ ³⁶ *q* omits. *u* omits next eight words. ³⁷ *m* reads
አኅል፡ *q* አኅል፡ ³⁸ *g*, *g*, *q*, *tekl* *n*, *a* *β*. *mt*, *a*, *b*, *c*, *d*, *f*, *o* *x* read ለእግዚእ፡ *h* ለእግዚእ፡
³⁹ *ehk* read መልዕልተ፡ *n* መላእክተ፡ ⁴⁰ *u* reads ወዩነል፡ ወወይገ" ነጠ" and omits
next seven words. For ወዩነል፡ *q* reads ነልል፡ ⁴¹ *d* omits. ⁴² *g*, *qu*, *a* *n*
read ወ only. *d* omits. *x* trans. እም" after ወሰዱ፡

ወለዱ፡ ደቂቁ። 15. *ወሐጉል፡ ሀቢይ፡¹ ይከውን፡² ደብ፡³ ምድር፡ ወማየ፡ አይኅ፡⁴ ይከውን፡⁵ ወ*ሐጉል፡ ሀቢይ፡⁶ በ*አሐዱ፡⁷ ግመት። 16. ወ⁸ይከውን፡⁹ *ዘውእቱ፡ ወልድ፡¹⁰ ዘተወልድ፡¹¹ ለክሙ፡ ውእቱ፡⁹ ይተርፍ፡¹² ደብ፡ ምድር፡ ወሀለቡ፡⁷ ደቂቁ፡ ይድኅቱ፡ ምስሌሁ፡¹³ ሶብ፡ ይመውቱ፡¹⁴ ጽሑ፡ ሰብእ፡ ዘደብ፡¹⁵ ምድር፡¹⁶ ይድኅን፡ ውእቱ፡ ወደቂቁ።¹⁷ 17. ወ¹⁸ይወልዱ፡ ደብ፡ ምድር፡ እሰ፡ ያርብኅ፡ አክ፡ ዘመን፡¹⁹ እሳ፡ ዘሥጋ፡ ወይከውን፡ *መቅሠፍት፡ ሀቢይ፡¹⁹ ደብ፡ ምድር፡²⁰ ወትኅን፡²¹ ምድር፡ እም*ክሉ፡⁹ መስና። 18. *ወይእከቤ፡ አይደብ፡²¹ ለወልድክ፡ ሳሚክ፡ እስመ፡ ዘተወልድ፡ ወልዱ፡²² ውእቱ፡⁹ በጽድቅ፡²³ ወ*ጸውዕ፡²⁴ ስጦ፡ ኖኅ፡ እስመ፡ ውእቱ፡ ይከውን፡ ለክሙ፡²⁵ ተራፊ፡²⁶ ወ²⁵ውእቱ፡ ወደቂቁ፡ ይድኅቱ፡²⁷ እመስና፡ እነተ፡ ትመጽእ፡ ደብ፡ ምድር፡²⁸ እምክሉ፡²⁹ ኃጢአት፡³⁰ ወእምክሉ፡³¹ ግመባ፡³² እነተ፡ ሀለውት፡³³ ትኅፊጸም፡³⁴ *ደብ፡ ምድር፡³⁵ በመዋዕሊሁ። 19. ወእምድኅረዝ፡ ትከውን፡³⁶ ግመባ፡ ፈድፋድ፡³⁷ እምእነተ፡ ትፈጸመት፡ ቀዳሚ፡³⁸ *ደብ፡ ምድር፡³⁹ *እስመ፡ አእምር፡ ምሥጢራት፡ ቅዱሳን፡⁴⁰ እስመ፡ ውእቱ፡ እግዚእ፡⁴¹ አርአዪ፡ ወአይደብ፡⁹ ወ²⁵በጸፍጸፈ፡ ሰማይ፡ አንበብክ። CVII. ወርእክ፡

¹ *g* reads ሐጉል፡ ሀቢይ፡ *q* ወነጉሉ፡ ሀቢይ፡ ² *c* omits next six words through hmt. *u* omits next three words + ወ. ³ *g*, *e h k n* omit. ⁴ *u* reads በማየ፡ አይኅ፡ and omits next three words. ⁵ *g* adds ደብ፡ ምድር፡ ⁶ *q* reads "ሉ፡ "የ፡ ት ሐጉል፡ ⁷ *g* omits. ⁸ *g g q*. Other MSS. omit. ⁹ *u* omits. ¹⁰ *g m q*, *β*. *g* reads ዘውእቱ፡ ዘወልድ፡ ት ዘመድ፡ *u* ዘወልድ፡ ¹¹ *g* reads ዘወለድ፡ *u* omits. ¹² *u* omits next two words. ¹³ *u* omits next eighteen words. ¹⁴ *m q*, *β*. *g g t* read ይመውት፡ ¹⁵ *q* reads በደብ፡ ¹⁶ *g g* omit next six words through hmt. *q* omits the next three words. ¹⁷ *x* adds ይኅብኑ፡ ደብ፡ ምድር፡ ¹⁸ *q t*, *x*. *m*, *β*—*x* omit. ¹⁹ *g t*, *β*. *m u*, *o b* omit ሀቢይ፡ *g q* put in acc. *u* omits next two words. ²⁰ *u* adds ይከውን፡ ²¹ *t* reads አይደብ፡ ²² *m t*, *β*. *g q u* read ወልድ፡ *g* ወልድክ፡ ²³ *m q t*, *β*. *g g u* read ዳድቅ፡ *t* ጽድቅ፡ *u* omits next eight words. ²⁴ *y* reads ይወጽእ፡ ²⁵ *q* omits. ²⁶ *g*. *g* reads ተራፊ፡ *m q*, *β* ተራፊ፡ *t* reads ትራፊ፡ ²⁷ *g* reads ይድኅን፡ ²⁸ *t* adds እምክሉ፡ ወ. ²⁹ *a w* prefix ወ. ³⁰ *u* reads ግመባ፡ ³¹ *q* reads ወክሉ፡ *u* ወይከውን፡ *a* ወ. ³² *a* reads መስና፡ *u* omits next ten words. ³³ *m t*, *β*. *g* reads ዕለውት፡ *g* ዕለውት፡ *q* ሀለውት፡ ³⁴ *g m* (save that *m* trans. ትኅፊ፡" after ምድር፡), *β*—*e o*. *g q t*, *e o* read "ፊጸም፡ ³⁵ *a* adds በዐመባ፡ *t* omits next ten words through hmt. ³⁶ *g* reads ይከውን፡ ³⁷ *a* omits. ³⁸ *m* trans. after ምድር፡ *g* omits. ³⁹ *t* reads ደብሆሙ. ⁴⁰ *q* reads ቅዱሳን፡ *u* በመዋዕሊሁ፡ ⁴¹ *g m* omit.

ጽሑፊ: በ'ሳባሌሆመ:² እስመ: ትውልድ:³ እምትውልድ: ትኡብስ: እስከ:⁴ ትትነግእ:⁵ ትውልድ: ጽድቅ:⁶ ወአባሳ:⁷ ትትሐጉል: ወኃጢአት: ትትሰሐስ:⁹ እምደባ: ምድር: ወክሉ: ሠናይ:¹⁰ ይመጽእ:¹¹ ደባሃ:¹² 2. ወይእዘኔ:⁷ ወልድሃ: ሐር:¹³ አይድዎ: ለ*ወልድክ: ሳግክ:¹⁴ እስመ: ዝወልድ:¹⁵ ዘትወልድ:¹⁶ ወልድ: ዘአሁ: ውእቱ: አማን:¹⁷ ወኢኮ: ሐሰተ: 3. ወ*ሶባ:¹⁸ ሰምዐ: ማቸሳሳ: ነገረ: አሱሁ: ሄኖክ: እስመ:¹⁹ በኅላእ:²⁰ አርአየ:²¹ *ክሉ: ግብረ: ወገብክ: ወአርአየ:²² ወሰመየ:²³ ስዋ: ለ*ዘክ:²⁴ ወልድ: ዮኅ: እስመ: ውእቱ:²⁵ ተይስተፌሥሐ:²⁶ ለምድር: እምክሉ: ሐጉላ:²⁷ CVIII. ካልእ:²⁸ መጽሐፍ:²⁹ ዘጸሐፈ: ሄኖክ: ሰወልዱ: ማቸሳሳ: ወ*ሶእሰ:³⁰ ይመጽእ: እምድኅሬሁ: ወ*የጎቅሉ:³¹ ሥርዐተ:³² በደኃይ: መዋዕል: 2. እሰ: ገበርክመ: ሠናይ:³³ ትጽንሐ:³⁴ ለእሱ:³⁵ መዋዕል: እስከ:³⁶ ይትፈጸመ:³⁷ እሰ: ይገብሩ: እኩሃ: ወይትፈጸም:³⁸ *ኃይሎመ: ሰመአብሳን:³⁹ 3. ወ¹⁰ አንተሙሰ: ጽንሐ: እስከ: ተሐልፍ:⁴¹ ኃጢአት:⁴² እስመ: ሀሉ: ስዋመ:⁴³ ይደመሰስ:⁴⁴ *እመጽሐፈ: ሐይወት: ወ¹⁵ *እመጻሕፍት: ቅዱሳን:⁴⁶ ወዘርአመ: ይትሐጉል: ሰላም:

¹ *o* *β* omit. ² *u* omits next four words. ³ *g* reads ትውልድ: ⁴ *t*, *β*. *g*, *g m q* read እስመ: *u* ወ. ⁵ *t* reads ትነግእ: *u* trans. after ጽድቅ: ⁶ *o* *β* read ጽድቅ: ⁷ *u* omits next two words. ⁸ *d* omits. ⁹ *g*, *g m t* *u*, *f h i k l n p v w a* (save that *g* reads ትትላ). *q t*², *a b c d e o x β* read ትትነግእ: *u* omits next six words. ¹⁰ *e* omits. ¹¹ *a* trans. ይመጽእ: before ክሉ: *c f p* read ኢይመ". ¹² *g* reads ደባሃ: ምድር: ¹³ *g*, *g t u*. *m q*, *β* read ሐር: *x* prefixes መቸሳሳ: ¹⁴ *e* trans. *u* omits next six words. ¹⁵ *m q t*, *β*—*a*. *g* reads ዘወልድ: *g* ዝወልድክ: *a* ከመዘ: *α* ከመዘ: ወልድ: ውእቱ: ወወልድ: ¹⁶ *n* omits. ¹⁷ *u* reads ወአማን: *a x* በእ". ¹⁸ *g* reads ካሰስ: ¹⁹ *d* reads ከመ: ²⁰ *a*, *β* reads ዘኅላእ: ²¹ *i* omits. *u* omits next four words. ²² This is the text of *g* save that it has compressed ግብረ: ወገብክ: into ግብርክ: *g* reads ክሉ: ግብረ: *t*, *a b c d l o x y β* ክሉ: ግብረ: ወገብክ: ርአየ: *e f h i k n a* ክ" (*n* omits) ግ" ወርአየ: ገብክ: *α* trans. ር" ግ". *m* ነገረ: ክሉ: ገብክ: ወአርአየ: *q* ክሉ: only. ²³ *g m q t*, *f h i k*. *g u*, *β*—*f h i k* read ወሰመየ: *u* omits next word. ²⁴ *a*—*g u*, *c d f h i k l n o a β*. *q u*, *a b p w* read ውእቱ: *e* ዘ. ²⁵ *g* adds ደድኅኖ: ወ. ²⁶ *g m t*, *β*. *g q u* read ደስተፈ". Corrupt for ደስተነፍሳ: = *διαναπαύσει* as in LXX (or perhaps *ἀναψύξει*) = 𐩢𐩣𐩪. Our text had thus a paronomasia on the name Noah (𐩢𐩣). ²⁷ *g*, *g m u*. *q t*, *β* read ሐጉል: ²⁸ *g* prefixes ወ. ²⁹ *m* adds ዘሄኖክ: ³⁰ *q* reads አእሱ: (sic). ³¹ *g* reads ደዐቅሉ: ³² *u* omits next eight words. ³³ *g*, *g*. Other MSS. omit. ³⁴ *g*, *g q*. *m* reads ትጽንሐ: *t*, *β* ወትጽ". ³⁵ *g*. *m* reads ለዘክ: Other MSS. በእሱ: ³⁶ *u* reads ወእስከ: ³⁷ *g u*, *β*. *g m t* read "ፌጸም: *q* "ፌጸም: ³⁸ *g*, *β*. *g q* read ወሰይትፈ". *m* ወሰይትፈ". *t* ወይትፈ". *u* omits together with next two words. ³⁹ *α β* trans. ⁴⁰ *a*, *β* omits. ⁴¹ *g* reads ትሐልፍ: ⁴² *i* omits. *u* omits next eleven words. ⁴³ *g*, *a x* trans. after ደደመ". ⁴⁴ *g*, *g t*, *β*—*a f*. *m* reads ደደምስስ: *q*, *a f l* *x* ደደምስስ: ⁴⁵ *g*, *g*. *q*, *x* read እመጻሕፍት: (እመጽሐፈ: *x*) ሐዋዊን: *m t* እመጽሐፍ: ወ. *β*—*x* omit. ⁴⁶ *m q t* (save that for ቅዱሳን: *t* reads ቅዱሳን:), *e β*. Cf. ciii. 2. *g* reads እመጽሐፈ: ቅዱስ: *g* እመጻሕፍት: ቅዱሳን: *β*—*e i x β* እመጻሕፍት: ቅዱሳን: ("ሳት: *y*). *i* እመጽሐፈ: ቅዱሳን: *x* ቅዱሳን:

ወ*መንፈሳቲሆመ፤¹ ይትቀተሉ፤² ወይጸር፤³ ወየአወይወ፤ በመካነ፤ በድው፤⁴ ዘኢያስተርኢ፤⁵
 ወ*በእሳት፤ ኒድ፤⁶ እስመ፤ አህሉ፤⁷ ህዩ፤ ምድር፤⁸ 4. ወ*ርኢኩ፤⁹ በህዩ፤¹⁰ ከመ፤ ደመና፤¹¹
 ዘኢያትረኢድ፤¹² እስመ፤¹³ እምዕመቁ፤¹⁴ ኢክህልኩ፤¹⁵ ተላዕለ፤ ነጽር፤¹⁶ ወ¹⁷ላህበ፤ እሳት፤¹⁸
 ርኢኩ፤¹⁹ *እንዘ፤ ይደድ፤²⁰ ስቡሕ፤ ወ*ይትከበሉ፤²¹ ከመ፤ አድባር፤ ስቡሓን፤²² ወይትሀወኩ፤
 ለፌ፤ ወለፌ፤ 5. ወ*ተስልልክም፤ ለፌ²³እመላእክት፤ ቅዱሳን፤²⁴ እሰ፤ ምስሌዩ፤ ወእቤሉ፤
 *ምንት፤ ወእቱ፤²⁵ ዘስቡሕ፤²⁶ እስመ፤ *ኢኩ፤ ሰማዩ፤²⁷ አላ፤²⁸ ላህበ፤ እሳት፤ *ባሕቲቱ፤
 ዘይደድ፤²⁹ ወቃለ፤ *ብካይ፤ ወጽራሕ፤³⁰ ወአውያት፤³¹ ወ*ሕማም፤ ነደል፤³² 6. ወይቤሰ፤
 ዝንቱ፤³³ መካን፤ ዘትራኢ፤ በህዩ፤³⁴ ይትወደዩ፤³⁵ መናፍስት፤³⁶ ኃጥኣን፤³⁷ ወጽፋፋን፤ ወእሰ፤
 ይገብሩ፤ እኩዩ፤ ወእሰ፤ ይመይሉ፤ *ዙሉ፤ ዘ³⁸ገረ፤³⁹ እግዚኢ፤⁴⁰ በአፈ፤⁴¹ ነቢዮት፤⁴² እሰ፤⁴³
 ሀለዉ፤⁴⁴ ዙሉ፤⁴⁵ ይትገብሩ፤⁴⁶ 7. እስመ፤⁴⁷ ሀለዉ፤ እምነሆመ፤⁴⁸ ጽሑፋን፤ ወልኩ፤⁴⁹

¹ *g m.* *g* reads ነፍሳቲ". *q t u, β* መናፍስት". ² *g m q, β.* *g* reads ይትቃ".
 ተይትሐጉሉ፤ ወይትቃ". *u, f* ይትሐጉል፤ ("ጉሉ፤ *f*) which *u* trans. before መና". ³ *g*
 reads ደይን፤ *u* omits next seven words. ⁴ = ἄσπαρος which is the LXX rendering
 of ἡν in Gen. i. 2. The rendering of ἡν (Gen. i. 2) is found twice in xxi. 1, 2 (see
 Greek). ⁵ Emended from በእሳት፤ ነጽ፤ which is the reading of all the MSS. save
g, a b c x. *q* emends into በእሳት፤ ነጽ፤ and *a b c x* into በእሳት፤ ይደድዱ፤ The following
 clause እስመ፤ አህሉ፤ &c. shows that the preceding words በእሳት፤ ነጽ፤ constitute a further
 description of the place of punishment. This chaotic flaming hell is beyond the confines
 of the earth. See xviii. 12; xxi. 1, 2. ⁶ *g* reads አልቦ፤ *q* ህሉ፤ ⁷ *g* reads ምድር፤
⁸ *a* trans. after በህዩ፤. ⁹ *a-q, a f h i k l n v x a.* *b c d e* read ህዩ፤ *q, o β* omit.
¹⁰ *q* reads በደማና፤ ¹¹ The fact that we have ዘኢያስተርኢ፤ eleven words before
 implies that there was here a different word in the Greek—probably οὐ διαφανές.
u omits the negative in this word and next five words. ¹² *g* omits. *a* reads ወ.
¹³ *g* reads እምብዝን፤ ዕመቁ፤ *q* እመዐቱ፤ ¹⁴ *g* prefixes ወ. ¹⁵ *e* trans. I have
 obelized the words as corrupt. They give no intelligible sense. They may be
 a corruption of ብሃል፤ ነጽር፤ = ἐἰπὺν τὴν περιοχὴν αὐτοῦ, or for ἈΘΑΔΥ፤ ነጽር፤
¹⁶ *in* omit. ¹⁷ *g, g u.* Other MSS. እሳቱ፤ ¹⁸ *g* omits. ¹⁹ *u* reads ዘይደድድ፤
 and omits next five words. ²⁰ *i* reads ይኩብሉ፤ ²¹ *q* reads ስቡሕ፤ ²² *q* reads
 ተስልልኩ፤ ²³ *u* omits. *f* reads ስቡሓን፤ ²⁴ *u* reads ምንት፤ ²⁵ *q t u, β.*
g m read ዘስቡሕ፤ *g* ዘሱሕ፤ (sic). ²⁶ *u* omits. ²⁷ *u, d* omit. ²⁸ *g q t,*
a b c d i l o x a β. *g* reads ይደድድ፤ ባሕቲት፤ *m u* read ዘይደድድ፤ *e f h k n v* ዘይሃ"
 ባሕቲቱ፤ ²⁹ *a, β* trans. ³⁰ *g* trans. *u* reads ሕማም፤ ³¹ *u* reads ዘ. *x* ዝኩ፤
³² *g q u* read ህዩ፤ ³³ *g m t, β.* *g q u* read ይትወደዱ፤ ³⁴ *u* omits next four words.
³⁵ *m t u, β.* *g, g q* read ገብረ፤ ³⁶ *a-u.* *β* reads እግዚአብሔር፤ *u* omits together
 with next word. ³⁷ *g* reads በቃለ፤ ³⁸ *e x* read ነቢዮቲህ፤ *u* omits next four words.
³⁹ *g* reads ዘ. ⁴⁰ *g* reads ህሉ፤ and trans. after ይትግ". *q* omits next four words
 through hmt. ⁴¹ *m.* *g t* read ዙሉ፤ Other MSS. omit. ⁴² *g* reads ይትገብሩ፤
 and trans. before ዙሉ፤ See note 40. ⁴³ *u* omits next two words. ⁴⁴ *g* reads
 እምነክመ፤

*ሳዕለ፡ በ¹ሰማይ፡ ከመ፡ ያንብብዎሙ፡² መላእክት፡ ወያእምኑ፡³ ዘህሎ፡ ይብድሩሙ፡⁴ ለ⁵ጥጥ፡ ወሰመናፍስት፡⁶ ትጥታን፡ ወእለ፡ አሕመሙ፡⁷ ሥጋሆሙ፡⁸ ወተፈድዩ፡ በንብ፡⁹ አምላክ፡ ወ*እለ፡¹⁰ ንሥኑ፡¹¹ *አምእኩያን፡ ሰብእ፡¹² 8. እለ፡ ያፈቅርዎ፡¹³ ለአምላክ፡ ወ¹⁴ኢወርቀ፡ ወኢብራር፡ አፍቀሩ፡¹⁵ ወኢ*ኩሉ፡ ሠናዩ፡¹⁶ ዘውስት፡ ዓለም፡ አላ፡¹⁷ ወሀሉ፡ ሥጋሆሙ፡ ለዳዕር፡¹⁸ እለ፡¹⁹ እምአመ፡ ኩ፡ ኢ*ፈተወ፡²⁰ መላእክት፡ ዘ*ውስት፡²¹ ምድር፡ አላ፡²² ረሰዩ፡ ነፍስተሙ፡²³ ከመ፡ *መንፈስ፡ እንት፡²⁴ ተሐልፍ፡²⁵ ወዘንት፡ ዐቀቡ፡ ወ*ብዙኃ፡²⁶ አመከሮሙ፡²⁷ እንዘኢ፡²⁸ ወ*ተረክቡ፡²⁹ መንፈሳቲሆሙ፡³⁰ ንጽሕት፡³¹ ከመ፡ ይባርክዎ፡³² ለስሙ፡ 10. ወ*ኩሉ፡³³ በረከተሙ፡ ነገርኩ፡ በመዳሕፍት፡³⁴ ወ*ዐስዮሙ፡³⁵ ለአርእስቲሆሙ፡³⁶ *እስመ፡ እሉ፡³⁷ ተረክቡ፡³⁸ ያፈቅርዎ፡³⁹ ለሰማይ፡ እምእስትንፋሶሙ፡⁴⁰ ዘበ⁴¹ዓለም፡ ወእነዘ፡ ይትከዩ፡⁴² አምእኩያን፡ ሰብእ፡ ወሰምዑ፡⁴³ እምነቤሆሙ፡ *ተዕይርት፡ ወጽርፈት፡⁴⁴ ወ*ንሥኑ፡⁴⁵ እንዘ፡ ይባርኩ*፡⁴⁶ 11. ወያእከኒ፡⁴⁷ እጼውዕ፡ መናፍስቲሆሙ፡ ለኔራን፡ *እምተውልድ፡ እንት፡⁴⁸

¹ *g* reads ሳዕለ፡ ውስት፡ *u* ሀላዉ፡ ሳዕለ፡ ² *mt, β.* *g g q u* read ያንብብዎሙ፡ ³ *u* omits. ⁴ *g, gt, β-cob.* *m q u, cob* read ይብድሩ፡. ⁵ *q* omits. ⁶ *cf h k l n x a* read ወሰመናፍስት፡ *u* omits with next word. ⁷ *q* reads ሐመ፡ ⁸ *u* omits next four words. ⁹ *g g.* *m* reads እም፡ *q t, dfhiklnopyab* ደብ፡ *c* እምደብ፡ *abex* እምነብ፡ ¹⁰ *n* reads እለሂ፡ ¹¹ *m* reads ሐሰር፡ *u* ወነስት፡ ¹² *g* reads ሰንብ፡ እኩ" ሰ". *u* reads እምሰብእ፡ እኩ" and omits next three words. ¹³ *a-u, cf h i k n o p v w y a.* *l* reads "ቀሩ፡ *abdex* read አፍቀርዎ፡ ¹⁴ *a-g.* *g, β* omit. ¹⁵ *g m q.* *tu,* *a d e f h i k l x a* read ኢያፍቀሩ፡ *g, c d n o y b* ኢያፈቀሩ፡ *g* trans. ኢያፈ" before ወርቀ፡ *u* omits next four words. ¹⁶ *t, β.* *g q* read ኩሉ፡ ሠ". *g m* ኩሉ፡ ሠናዩት፡ ¹⁷ *g m u,* *ab cel² n x.* *g t, dfhikl¹ o p y a b* read እለ፡ *q* omits. ¹⁸ *g q.* *g* reads አላ፡ *m t¹* እሉ፡ *u* ወ. *t²* ወእሉ፡ *β* ወእለ፡ *u* omits next two words. ¹⁹ *q* reads ተፈተወ፡ ²⁰ *u* reads በ. ²¹ *mt u, β-k.* *g g q, k* read እለ፡ ²² *g.* *u* reads ኩሉ፡ Other MSS. ርእሶሙ፡ ²³ *m q t, n.* *g g* read ተሐልፍ፡ *u* የሐልፍ፡ *β-n* ንላፈት፡ *u* omits next five words. ²⁴ *mt, β.* *g q* read ብዙኃ፡ *g* በብዙኃ፡ ²⁵ *q* reads አመከሮሙ፡ ²⁶ *g, β* read እንዘኢብራር፡ *q* omits. ²⁷ *q, β.* *g g m* read ተረክቡ፡ *t¹* ኢረክቡ፡ *u* ተረክባ፡ *t²* ረክቡ፡ ²⁸ *g m t, b c e f h i k o x b.* *g q u, a d l n a* read መናፍስቲሆሙ፡. ²⁹ *a-q t.* *q* reads ንጽሕት፡ *t, β* በንጽሕት፡ ³⁰ *q t u* read ይባርኩ፡ ³¹ *g q* read ኩሉ፡ ³² *m* reads በመዳሕፍቲሆሙ፡ and trans. after ወዕስተሙ፡ see note 33. *a d* read በመጽሐፍ፡ *u* omits next two words. ³³ *g q t, β.* *g* reads ዓስዮሙ፡ *m* reads ዕስተሙ፡ ³⁴ *m* prefixes ወ. *l* writes ነፍሳቲሆሙ፡ above አር". ³⁵ *g q t u, β.* *g* reads እለ፡ *m* ከመ፡ እሉ፡ ³⁶ *g* adds እንዘ፡ *m* adds እለ፡ ³⁷ *e* reads ያፍ". ³⁸ *m* reads እምንጽሕ፡ ነፍሶሙ፡ For እም *x* reads ምስለ፡ ³⁹ *g.* All other MSS. ዘለ. ⁴⁰ *q* reads ይትከዩ፡ ⁴¹ *u* omits next two words + ወ. Better read ወያእምዑ፡ ⁴² *g* reads ትዕይርታት፡ ወጽርፈታት፡ *u* omits next three words. ⁴³ *q t* read ንላር፡ Better read ወየንሥኑ፡ and omit next word, or read with *q t.* ⁴⁴ *g q* omit. Here *g* ends. ⁴⁵ *β* omits. ⁴⁶ *m q* (save that *q* reads ትውልድ፡) *t, β.* *g* reads እምተውልድ፡ እምዘ፡ *u* ወሰትውልድ፡

ብርሃን: ወእዩልጥ: ¹ ሰእሰ: ተወልዱ: በጽልመት: እሰ: በሥጋሆሙ: ² ኢትፈድዩ: ³ ክብር: ከመ: ⁴ ይደሱ: ለሃይማኖትሙ: 12. ወ*አወፀአሙ: ⁵ በብዱህ: ⁶ ብርሃን: ⁷ ሰእሰ: አፍቀርዎ: ⁸ ለስምዩ: ቅዱስ: ወእኩብር: *አሐድ: አሐድ: ⁹ ውስተ: መንበር: ¹⁰ ክብር: ዚአሁ: 13. ወ*ይተወሐውሑ: ¹¹ በ¹²አዝማን: ዘ*አልቦ: ¹³ ኑልቁ: ¹⁴ እስመ: ጽድቅ: ዙዜህ: ለአምላክ: እስመ: ለመሃይምናን: ሃይማኖት: ይሁብ: ¹⁵ *በማኅደር: ፍናጥተ: ርትዕ: ¹⁶ 14. ወ*ይሬ እይዎሙ: ¹⁷ ሰእሰ: ተወልዱ: ¹⁸ በጽልመት: ¹⁹ ይተወደዩ: ²⁰ በጽልመት: ¹⁵ *እነዚ: ይተወሐውሑ: ዲድቃን: ²¹ 15. ወይጸርኑ: ²² ወ*ይሬእይዎሙ: ²³ ኃጥኣን: እነዚ: ²⁴ ይተወሐውሑ: ²⁵ ወ²⁶የሐውሩ: እሙንጥ*²⁷ ለንቦ: ²⁸ ተጽሕፉ: ²⁹ ሎሙ: ³⁰ መጥዕል: ወአዝማን: ³¹

*ራእዩ: ኅቡአት: ዘሃኖክ: ³¹

¹ *q* reads አወልጥ: ² *m*, *t*²β. *g q t* read ሥጋ". *u* ለሥጋ". ³ *q t*, β. *g* reads ኢፈቀዱ: *m* ይትፈድዩ: *u* ኢትፈድዩ: ⁴ *a-u*. *u* reads ወ. β በከመ: ⁵ *t u*, *chil n a*. *g m q*, *a b d e f k o x β* read አውፀአሙ: ⁶ *m q t*, β. *g* reads ለበርህ: *u* በበርህ: ⁷ *q u* prefix ለ. *a* reads ማክን: ⁸ *a-u*. *u*, β read ያፈቀርዎ: ⁹ *q* reads አሐዱ: አሐዱ: ¹⁰ β-*n* add ክብር: ¹¹ *g* reads ይወሐውሑ: ¹² *l* reads ለ. ¹³ *o β* read አልቦሙ: ¹⁴ *g q u*. *m*, β-*k* read ኑልቀ: *t* ኑልቀ: *k* ኑልቁ: ¹⁵ *q* omits. ¹⁶ *t*. *g q* read በማኅደር: ወ (*q* omits) ፍናጥተ: ርትዕ: *m* በማኅደር: ወበርትዕ: *u* በፍናጥተ: ርትዕ: β በማኅደር: ፍናጥተ: (ፍንጥተ: *o*) ርቱንት: ¹⁷ β-*a*. *q* reads ይሬእይዎሙ: *g* ይርእዮሙ: *m u*, *a* ይሬእዮሙ: *t* ርእይዎሙ: ¹⁸ *m* adds ኃጥኣን: ¹⁹ *u*, *c* omit next two words through hmt. ²⁰ *t*, β. *d* prefixes ወ. *g m q* read ይተወሰዱ: ²¹ *t*, β. *u* reads ወዲድ" ይተወ". *g* reads እነዚ: ይወሐዉሑ: (sic) ጻ" and *m* ወእነዚ: ይተወሐውሑ: ጻ". *q* reads ወእነዚ: ይተዋጎውኑ: and omits the next six words after ይተዋ" through hmt. ²² *t*²β. *g m t*¹, *n*¹ read ይጸርኑ: *q* (see note 21) *u* omit. ²³ *t*, β. *g u* read ርእዮሙ: *m* ይርእይዎሙ: ²⁴ *g* omits. *q* reads ወእነዚ: ²⁵ *m q t u*. *g* reads ይወሐውሑ: β ይበርህ: ²⁶ *m* omits. ²⁷ *o* omits. ²⁸ *q*, *e* read በከመ: ²⁹ *g m*. Other MSS. ተጽሕፈ: ³⁰ *u* omits. ³¹ *g m* save that for ራእዩ: ኅቡአት" *g* reads ራእይ: ኅቡአት: *m* ራእዩ: ኅቡአት: *q* reads ተፈጸመ: በዘዩ: ርእይ: ኅቡአት: ዘሃኖክ: *t* ተፈጸመ: ዘሃኖክ: *n*, *a* read ተፈጸመ: መጽሐፈ: ሃኖክ: ነቢይ: *x* በዘዩ: ተፈጸመ: ራዕዩ: ሃኖክ: Other MSS. omit.

APPENDIX ON VI. 7

The three lists of the fallen angels given above in E vi. 2, G^{syn.}, and G^{Giz.}, go back to one and the same original. In E lxix. 2 the same list reappears. In the process of transmission, however, many corruptions and transpositions of the text have occurred. In the main the same order is observed in vi. 7; lxix. 2 and G^s. But a very different order is presented by G^s. As Lods (106-107) has observed the names in G were from the third onward written in four columns. These were read from left to right by E and G^s but from top to bottom of each column by G^s. Within G^s and G^s certain transpositions have occurred. These will be made clear by the following Table:—

	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	
E lxix. 2	1. Ὀῤῥῤῤ:	2. ἄḲḡḲḡ:	3. †ἄḲḡḲḡ:	4. ἡḡḡḡḡ:	
E vi. 7	1. Ὀῤῥḡḡḡ:	2. ἄḲḡḡḡ:	3. †Ḳḡḡḡḡ:	4. ἡḡḡḡḡ:	
G ^s	1. Σεμαζḡs	2. Ἀταρκούḡḡ	3. Ἀρακιḡḡ	4. Χωβαβιḡḡ	
G ^s	1. Σεμαζḡḡ	2. Ἀραθάḡḡ	3. †Κιμβρά	9. †Χωχαριḡḡ (viii. 3 Χωχιḡḡ)	
	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
5. †ḡḡḡḡḡ:	6. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	7. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	8. †ḡḡḡḡḡ:	9. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	
5. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	6. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	7. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	8. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	9. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	
5. †Ὁραμμαḡḡ	6. Ῥαμιḡḡ	G ^s wanting	8. Ζακιḡḡ	9. Βαλκιḡḡ	
14. Ταμιḡḡ	18. Ῥαμιḡḡ	5. Δανειḡḡ	10. Ῥεζεκιḡḡ (viii. 3 Σαθιḡḡ)	15. Βαρακιḡḡ and in viii. 3	
	(10)	(11)	(12)	(14)	
10. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	11. ḡḡḡḡḡḡ:	12. ḡḡḡḡḡḡ:	14. ḡḡḡḡḡḡ:		
10. ḡḡḡḡḡ:	11. ḡḡḡḡḡḡ:	12. ḡḡḡḡḡḡ:	13. ḡḡḡḡḡḡ:		
10. Ἀζαλζḡḡ (viii. 1 Ἀζαḡḡ)	11. Φαρμαρός	12. Ἀμαριḡḡ	13. Ἀναγμηḡḡs		
19. Ἀσεḡḡḡ	6. Ἀρεαρώs (viii. 3 Ἀρμαρώs)	11. Βατριḡḡḡ	16. Ἀνανḡḡḡḡ		

GREEK INDEX

TO THE

GIZEH, SYNCCELLUS, AND VATICAN FRAGMENTS

- ἄβελ xxii. 7.
 ἄβυσσος xvii. 7, 8; xxi. 7.
 ἀγαθός v. 6; xxv. 3.
 ἀγαλλιᾶσθαι x. 19.
 ἀγαλλίασις v. 9.
 ἀγαπητός x. 12; xii. 6; xiv. 6.
 ἄγγελος vi. 2; x. 7; xiv. 4, 21, 23; xviii. 14; xix. 1, 2; (τῶν δυνάμεων) xx. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8; xxi. 5, 9, 10; xxii. 3, 6; xxiii. 4; xxiv. 6; xxxii. 6.
 ἀγίασμα
 τῆς στάσεως τοῦ αἰῶνος xii. 4.
 ἀγιολόγος i. 2.
 ἅγιος i. 2, 3, 9; viii. 1; ix. 4; xii. 2; xiv. 1, 25; xv. 3, 4, 9; xx. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8; xxi. 5, 9; xxii. 3; xxiii. 4; xxiv. 6; xxxii. 3, 6.
 ὁ ἅγιος ὁ μέγας i. 3; x. 1; xii. 3; xiv. 1.
 ὁ ἅγιος τῆς δόξης xxv. 3.
 τὸ ἅγιον xxv. 6.
 ἀδελφός xxii. 7.
 ἀδικέω x. 15; xv. 11.
 ἀδικημα ix. 10; xiii. 2.
 ἀδικία ix. 6, 9; x. 16, 20.
 ἀεροβαθής xvii. 3.
 ἀεροσκοπία viii. 3.
 Ἀζάη viii. 1; ix. 6; x. 4, 8; xiii. 1.
 Ἀζαζήλ vi. 7.
 αἵμα vii. 5; ix. 1, 9; xv. 4.
 αἰσχύνη xiii. 5.
 αἰτία xxi. 4.
 αἰών i. 4; v. 1, 2, 5, 9; ix. 4, 6; x. 13; xi. 2; xii. 4; xv. 3; xxii. 11, 14; xxv. 5, 7.
- αἰών
 ὁ αἰὼν ὁ μέγας xvi. 1.
 ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰῶνος xiv. 1.
 γενεαὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος ix. 4; x. 3, 22; xv. 6.
 γενεαὶ τῶν αἰώνων ix. 4.
 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα x. 5; xii. 6; xxi. 10; xxiv. 4.
 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας x. 5, 16.
 ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας xiv. 5.
 ἔσχατοι αἰῶνες xxvii. 3.
 μέχρι αἰῶνος xxii. 11; xxv. 4; xxvii. 2.
 τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν αἰώνων x. 12.
 αἰῶνος v. 6; x. 10; xv. 4, 6.
 ἀκαθαρσία v. 4; x. 11, 20, 22.
 ἀκάλυπτος ix. 5.
 ἀκατασκεύαστος xxi. 1, 2.
 ἀκούω i. 2; ix. 1; xv. 1.
 ἄκρα xxvi. 4.
 Ἄκρων xxxii. 2.
 ἀλήθεια x. 16; xi. 2; xv. 1; xxi. 5.
 ἀληθινός xv. 1; xxvii. 3.
 ἀλλήλους vi. 2, 4, 5, 6.
 ἀλλοιῶ vii. 1, 2; v. 2, 3.
 ἀλση δένδρων xxxi. 1.
 ἄμα ix. 7; xxiii. 2.
 Ἀμαριήλ vi. 7.
 ἀμαρτάνω v. 8, 9; (ἀμαρτ. ἐν) vii. 5; xiii. 5; xx. 6.
 ἀμάρτημα xxi. 6.
 ἀμαρτία v. 6; vi. 3; ix. 6; x. 8, 20; xiii. 2; xviii. 16.
 ἀμαρτωλός i. 9; v. 6; xxii. 10, 12, 13.
 ἀμπελος x. 19; xxxii. 4.
 ἀμύγδαλοι xxxi. 2.
- ἀνὰ μέσον xiii. 9; xxii. 2; xxiv. 3; xxvi. 3, 4.
 ἀναβαίνω viii. 4; ix. 10; xiv. 5.
 ἀναγγέλλω xiii. 10.
 Ἀναγημάς vi. 7.
 ἀναγιγνώσκω xiii. 4, 7.
 ἀνάγκη i. 1.
 ἀνάγω xxviii. 3.
 ἀναθεματίζω vi. 4, 5, 6.
 ἀνακαλύπτω viii. 3; xvi. 3.
 ἀναλαμβάνω i. 2, 3.
 Ἀνανθνά vi. 7.
 ἀναπαύομαι xxiii. 2.
 ἀνάπαισις xxiii. 3.
 ἀνατέλλω ii. 1.
 ἀνατολή xviii. 6, 15.
 εἰς ἀνατολὴν xxvi. 2.
 ἐπ' ἀνατολάς xxiv. 2.
 πρὸς ἀνατολάς xviii. 7; xxvi. 3; xxix. 1; xxx. 1, 3; xxxi. 2; xxxii. 1, 2.
 ἀναφαίνω x. 16.
 ἀνεμος xiv. 8; xvii. 7; xviii. 1, 2, 4, 5.
 ἄνθος xxiv. 4, 5.
 ἀνθρωπος i. 2; vi. 1, 2; vii. 3, 4; viii. 1, 3, 4; ix. 3, 6, 8, 10; x. 7, 9, 11, 15; xi. 1, 2; xii. 1; xiv. 2; xv. 1, 2, 3, 4, 9; xvi. 3; xvii. 1; xix. 1, 3; xx. 3; xxii. 3, 5, 7, 13; xxv. 7.
 ἀνίσταμαι xx. 8.
 ἀνοίγω i. 2; x. 4; xi. 1; xiv. 15.
 ἀνομίβρος xxviii. 2.
 ἀνόμημα ix. 10.
 ἀνομία ix. 1.
 ἀνομος vii. 6; xxii. 13.
 ἀνοχή xiii. 2.

ἀνταπόδοσις τῶν πνευμάτων
xxii. 11.
ἀντιλαμβάνω i. 8.
ἀνωθεν xxviii. 2.
ἀνώτερον xiv. 17.
ἀνώτερος xv. 9.
ἀπάγω x. 6, 13; xvii. 1, 2,
4.
ἄπαξ xvi. 1.
ἅπας vi. 4; xxvii. 3.
ἀπέρχομαι xvii. 6.
ἀπέχω xxxii. 2.
ἀπό i. 4; ii. 2; v. 3; xiii. 5;
xv. 8; xvi. 1; xxviii. 2;
xxxii. 4.
ἀποθνήσκω v. 9; ix. 10; xv. 4;
xxii. 10.
ἀποκαλύπτω ix. 6.
ἀποκρίνομαι vi. 4; xv. 1; xxi.
9; xxii. 3, 7, 9; xxiii. 4;
xxiv. 6; xxv. 2, 3; xxxii.
6.
ἀπόκρυφα i. 5.
ἀπολείπω xii. 4; xv. 3.
ἀπόλλυμι i. 7, 9; v. 5; viii. 4;
x. 2, 7, 9, 15, 16; xxii. 7.
ἀποπλανᾶω viii. 2.
ἀποστρέφειν τὴν γνώμην vi. 4.
ἀποτελείωσις xix. 1.
ἀποτελέω v. 2, 3; vi. 4.
ἀποχωρέω xiv. 23.
ἀπρεπής xxvii. 2.
ἄπτομαι xxv. 4, 6.
ἀπώλεια v. 5 (opp. to ζωή);
viii. 4; ix. 3; x. 9, 12; xii. 6;
xiv. 6; xvi. 1; xxii. 12.
Ἀραβάκ vi. 7.
Ἀρακίη vi. 7.
ἄργυρον viii. 1.
Ἀρεαρός vi. 7.
ἀριθμός v. 9.
Ἀρμαρώς viii. 3.
ἀρχάγγελος ix. 1; xx. 7, 8.
ἀρχή vi. 7, 8; xviii. 15.
ἀ. τῆς κρίσεως xv. 9.
ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ii. 2.
ἄρχω vii. 1; ix. 7; xiii. 10;
xiv. 9.
ἄρχων vi. 3; viii. 1.
ἄρωμα xxiv. 4; xxix. 2; xxx.
2, 3.
Ἀσεάλ vi. 7.
ἀσέβεια i. 9; v. 8; viii. 2;
ix. 1; x. 20.
ἀσεβέω i. 9.

ἀσεβής i. 9; v. 6, 7; xiii. 2;
xxii. 13.
ἀσιτέω xv. 11.
ἀσίς viii. 1.
ἀστεροσκοπία viii. 3.
ἀστήρ xiv. 8, 11, 17; xvii. 3;
xviii. 4, 13, 15; xxi. 3, 6.
ἀστραπαί xiv. 8, 11, 17; xvii.
3 (so read for ἀστροπαί in
text).
ἀστρολογία viii. 3.
ἀστρον xviii. 14.
Ἀταρκούφ vi. 7.
Ἀτριή vi. 7.
αὐξάνω v. 9; vii. 2.
αὐτός xiii. 3.
ἀφανίζω x. 7, 8, 14; xv. 11;
xvi. 1; xxii. 7.
ἀφανίζεσθαι ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς
viii. 2.
ἀφανισμός xii. 4.
ἄφesis xii. 5.
ἄφesis καὶ μακρότης xiii. 6.
ἀφικνεόμαι xvii. 2.
ἀφίσταμαι v. 4; xiv. 23.
Βαβδηρά (=בַּבְדָּרָא) xxix. 1.
βάθος τό xviii. 11; xxii. 2.
βαθύς xxiv. 2; xxvi. 3, 4, 5.
Βαλκίη vi. 7.
βάλλω x. 4; xiv. 24; xviii. 6
(intrans.).
Βαρακίη vi. 7.
βάσανος x. 13.
ἡ μεγάλη xxii. 11.
βάσανοι καὶ πληγαὶ καὶ μαστι-
γες xxv. 6.
βασιλεὺς
τοῦ αἰῶνος xxv. 3, 5, 7; xxvii.
3.
τῶν αἰώνων ix. 4; xii. 3.
βασταζέω xviii. 2, 5.
βάτος (=תַּב) x. 19.
Βατριή vi. 7.
βαφικά viii. 1.
βέλος xvii. 3.
βίβλος xiv. 1.
βλαστέω xxvi. 1.
βοάω ix. 2, 10.
βοή viii. 4.
βοηθέω i. 8.
βορά xxv. 5.
βορρᾶς xxviii. 3; xxxii. 1.
βοτάνη vii. 1; viii. 3.

βότρυνες
φονίκων xxiv. 4.
ἀμπέλου xxxii. 4.
βουνός i. 6.
βρονταί xvii. 3.
Γαβρήλ ix. 1; x. 9; xx. 7.
γαστήρ vii. 2.
γενεά i. 2.
γενεαὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος ix. 4; x. 3,
14, 22; xiv. 5; xv. 6.
τῶν ἀνθρώπων xi. 2.
γενεαὶ ἐβδομήκοντα x. 12.
γεννάω vi. 1, 2; vii. 2; ix. 9;
x. 17; xv. 3, 4, 8, 10.
γῆ i. 4, 5, 7; ii. 2; v. 6, 7, 8; viii.
2; ix. 10; x. 8, 12, 19, 20, 22;
xii. 4; xiii. 7; xiv. 5; xv. 5,
8, 10, 11; xvi. 1, 3; xvii. 8;
xviii. 1, 2, 3, 5, 10, 12, 14;
xxi. 2; xxii. 7, 10; xxiii. 1;
xxv. 3, 6; xxvi. 1; xxvii. 1,
2 (transliteration of נָגַ);
xxxii. 2; xxxiii. 2.
γίγας vii. 2; viii. 3; ix. 9;
xv. 8, 11; xvi. 1.
γίνεσθαι εἰς τι xix. 2.
γίνεσθαι τινι xii. 1.
γίνομαι i. 8; ii. 2; v. 2; vi.
1; viii. 2; ix. 10, 11; x. 2,
20; xiii. 4, 6, 9; xv. 9; xvi.
3; xvii. 1; xviii. 14; xix. 1;
xxii. 10.
γινώσκω i. 2; v. 1; xii. 1;
xvi. 3.
γλῶσσα xiv. 2, 9, 10, 15.
γνόφος xvii. 7.
γνώμη vi. 4.
γραμματεὺς
τῆς ἀληθείας xv. 1.
τῆς δικαιοσύνης xii. 4.
γραφὴ xiv. 7.
γράφω x. 8; xiii. 4, 6; xiv.
4, 7.
ἐπὶ τινι τὰς ἀμαρτίας x. 8.
γυνή vi. 2; viii. 1; ix. 9; x.
11; xii. 4; xv. 3, 4, 12; xvi.
3; xix. 1, 2.
γωνία xviii. 2.
Δαδουήλ x. 4.
δαιμόνιον xix. 1.
Δάν xiii. 7.
Δανειήλ vi. 7.
δαψιλός xxviii. 3.

δέησις ix. 3; xiii. 6, 7.
 δέϊ ix. 11; xv. 2.
 δέικνυμι i. 2; viii. 1; xiii. 2;
 xiv. 4, 8; xxiv. 1.
 δεινός xxi. 8, 9.
 δέκα x. 19.
 δέκατος viii. 1.
 δένδρον iii; v. 1; x. 18, 19;
 xxiv. 3, 4, 5; xxv. 1, 2, 4;
 xxvi. 1, 5; xxvii. 1; xxviii.
 2; xxix. 2; xxx. 2; xxxi. 1,
 2; xxxii. 3, 4.
 δένδρον τῆς φρονήσεως xxxii. 3.
 δ. φρονήσεως xxxii. 6.
 δεξιός xiii. 7.
 δεῶμαι xiii. 6.
 δεσμοί xiv. 5.
 δεσποτήριον x. 13 (συγκλει-
 σως); xviii. 14; xxi. 10.
 δεῦτε vi. 2.
 δέω x. 4, 12, 14; xiv. 5; xviii.
 16; xxi. 3, 6; xxii. 11.
 δηλόω vii. 1; ix. 6, 8; x. 2, 7,
 11; xxvii. 5.
 διὰ τι xxi. 4; xxii. 8; xxv. 1;
 xxvii. 1.
 διαβαίνω xxxii. 2.
 διαδρομαί τῶν ἀστέρων xiv. 8.
 δ. ἀστέρων xiv. 11, 17.
 διακοπή xxi. 7.
 διακόσιοι vi. 6.
 διαλλάσσω xxiv. 2.
 διαλύω i. 6.
 διαμέγω xxiii. 2.
 διανεύω xviii. 4.
 διανοέομαι i. 2; ii. 2; v. 1.
 διαρνέω i. 6.
 διασχίζω i. 7.
 διατρέχω xxiii. 2; xxxii. 4.
 διαφέρω xiv. 16.
 διδασκαλία x. 8.
 διδάσκαω vii. 1; viii. 1; ix. 6;
 x. 3, 7.
 δίδωμι i. 8; v. 8; ix. 7; xiv. 2,
 3; xv. 5; xxv. 4, 7.
 διέρχομαι i. 6.
 δίκαιος i. 1, 2, 8; v. 6; x. 3,
 17; xxii. 9; xxv. 4, 7; xxvii.
 3.
 δικαιοσύνη x. 16, 18; xii. 4; xiii.
 10; xiv. 1; xxii. 14; xxxii. 3.
 διό xxxi. 3.
 διορίζω xxii. 4.
 διορισμός xxii. 4.
 διότι xv. 9.

διψάω xv. 11.
 δόλος ix. 6.
 δόξα v. 1; ix. 3; xiv. 16; xxvii.
 2, 5.
 θρόνος τῆς δόξης σου ix. 4.
 κύριος τῆς δόξης xxii. 14;
 xxvii. 3, 5.
 θεός τῆς δόξης xxv. 7.
 ὁ ἅγιος τῆς δόξης xxv. 3.
 ἡ δόξη ἡ μεγάλη xiv. 20.
 Δουδαῖοι x. 4.
 δράκων xx. 7.
 δρόμος xv. 11; xxiii. 2, 4.
 δρόσος xxviii. 3.
 δύναμαι vii. 3; ix. 5, 10; xiii.
 5; xiv. 16, 19, 21; xxi. 7.
 δυνάμεις
 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ xviii. 14.
 ἄγγελοι τῶν δυνάμεων xx.
 1.
 δύναμις i. 4.
 δύνω ii. 1.
 δύσις xiii. 7; xvii. 4, 5; xxvi.
 2.
 δυσμαί xxii. 1; xxiii. 1, 4; xxvi.
 4; xxviii. 3.
 ἑαυτοῦ of the 1st person vi. 2;
 of 2nd person xv. 3.
 εἰάω ix. 11.
 ἐβδομήκοντα x. 12.
 ἐβδομηκοστός vii. 1.
 ἑβδομος viii. 3; xxiv. 3.
 Ἐβελσατά xiii. 9.
 ἐγγίζω xxiv. 2.
 τινί xiv. 22, 23.
 τινός xiv. 9.
 ἐγείρω xiv. 25.
 ἐγγήγορος i. 5; vi. 2; x. 7,
 15; xii. 3 τοῦ ἁγίου τοῦ
 μεγάλου, 4 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ;
 xiii. 10; xiv. 1, 3; xv. 9;
 xvi. 2.
 ἑδαφος xiv. 10, 17.
 Ἐξεκίη vi. 7.
 εἶδος xiv. 18, 20.
 εἰκάσω xxi. 7.
 εἰκοστός viii. 3.
 εἰμί *passim*.
 εἰς xix. 3.
 ἐν xxii. 8; xxiv. 2.
 εἰς τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων xx.
 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8; xxi.
 5, 9; xxiii. 3; xxiii. 4;
 xxiv. 6.

εἰς viii. 4.
 εἰς τινα τόπον xvii. 1, &c.
 ἔσονται εἰς ἡμέραν ἀνάγκης
 i. 1.
 ἐς τὴν νῦν γενεὰν διεννοούμεν
 i. 2.
 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐκ ἔσται
 αὐτοῖς εἰς ἔλεον καὶ εἰρήνην
 xii. 6.
 εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο xxii. 3, &c.
 εἰς for ἐν xviii. 11, &c.
 εἰσάγω viii. 4.
 εἰσαγεῖν τὴν κρίσιν ix. 3.
 εἰσέρχομαι ix. 2; xiv. 9, 10, 13;
 xxv. 6.
 εἰσπορεύομαι vii. 1.
 εἰσφέρω viii. 4; ix. 6; xiv. 8.
 ἐκ
 τοῦ θεοῦ xvi. 3.
 γίγαντας μεγάλους ἐκ πηχῶν
 τρισχιλίων vii. 2.
 ἐκ δεξιῶν xii. 7.
 ἕκαστος ii. 1; vii. 1; x. 10.
 ἑκάτερος xxiv. 2.
 ἑκατοστός vii. 1.
 ἐκδικέω xx. 4.
 ἐκδικήσις xxv. 4.
 ἐκδιώκω xxiii. 4.
 ἐκείθεν xxvi. 1; xxviii. 1; xxix.
 1; xxxii. 2.
 ἐκκόπτω xxvi. 1.
 ἐκλέγομαι vi. 2; vii. 1.
 ἐκλείπω x. 16; xv. 5.
 ἐκλεκτός i. 1, 3, 8; v. 7, 8;
 xxv. 5.
 ἐκπετάννυμι xiv. 8.
 ἐκπορεύομαι xiv. 19; xvi. 1;
 xxxi. 1.
 ἐκτίνω xiv. 3; xxii. 10, 13;
 xxv. 7.
 ἐκφεύγω x. 3, 17.
 ἐκφοβέω xiv. 9.
 ἐκχύνω ix. 1.
 ἔκχυσις xvii. 7.
 ἐλαία x. 19.
 ἔλαττον xxii. 13.
 ἐλαττώ viii. 4.
 ἐλεγξίς xiv. 1.
 ἐλέγχω xiii. 8, 10; mid. i. 9;
 xiv. 3.
 ἔλεος i. 8.
 ἔλεος καὶ εἰρήνη v. 5, 6; xii.
 6.
 ἐν ἐλέει xxvii. 4.
 Ἐλιούδ vii. 2.

ἐλλείπω xxiii. 2.
 ἐλπίζω x. 10.
 ἐμβάλλω x. 4.
 ἐμμένω absol. v. 4.
 ἐμπίπτω xv. 11.
 ἐμπυρισμός x. 6.
 ἐμφανίζω xxii. 12.
 ἐν xvii. 1; xxi. 3; xxiv. 4, &c.;
 instr. v. 4; vii. 1; x. 7; 3;
 xiv. 2, 5, 6, 16; xv. 4.
 ἐν γαστρὶ λαβοῦσαι vii. 2.
 ἐν πολέμῳ πέμπειν x. 9.
 ἐν ὑμῖν καταράσσονται v. 6.
 ἐν ὑμῖν ὁμοῦνται v. 6.
 ἐναντίον xxvii. 3.
 ἐνατος viii. 3.
 ἐνδέκατος viii. 3.
 ἐνδοξος xiv. 21; xxiv. 2;
 xxii. 3.
 ἐνθάδε xix. 1; xxii. 13.
 ἐνιαυτός xviii. 16.
 ἀπὸ ἐνιαυτοῦ εἰς ἐνιαυτόν v.
 2.
 ἐντεῦθεν xxii. 13.
 ἔντιμος xxiv. 2.
 τὸ ἔντιμον καὶ ἔνδοξον xiv.
 21.
 ἐντολὴ v. 4; xiv. 1.
 ἐντυγχάνω ix. 3, 10; xxii. 5, 6,
 7, 12.
 κατὰ τιнос vii. 6.
 ἐνώπιον viii. 4; ix. 3, 5; xiii.
 4, 10; xiv. 6, 22.
 Ἐνώχ i. 1, 2; xii. 1, 3; xiii.
 1; xiv. 24; xv. 1; xix. 3;
 xxi. 5, 9; xxv. 1.
 ἐξαίρω i. 1.
 ἐξαλείφω x. 20.
 ἐξανίσταμαι xv. 12.
 ἐξείπειν xiv. 16.
 ἐξέρχομαι ix. 10; xiii. 1; xv.
 12; xviii. 15.
 ἀπὸ τιнос xv. 9; xxii. 7.
 ἐξουσία xxv. 4.
 τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἔχων ix. 5.
 τὴν ἐξουσίαν ἔδωκεν ix. 7.
 ἔξυπνος xii. 9.
 ἐορτὴ ii. 1.
 ἐπαίρω xiii. 5; xiv. 8.
 ἐπάνω xviii. 5, 12; xxi. 2;
 xxxii. 2.
 ἐπαοιδὴ vii. 1; viii. 3.
 ἐπέκεινα xviii. 9, 12; xxiv. 2;
 xxx. 1, 3; xxxi. 2.
 ἐπέρχομαι x. 2.

ἐπὶ τῶν ἀγαθῶν xx. 5.
 τοῦ κόσμου xx. 2.
 γῆς ii. 2; ix. 1; xv. 8.
 ἐπὶ w. dat. x. 2; xx. 5, 6; ἐφ'
 ὁράσει xiv. 8; w. acc. i. 2,
 4, 8; vii. 4; x. 22; xxiv. 2;
 xxxii. 2.
 ἐπιδέω xxi. 4.
 ἐπιείκεια v. 6.
 ἐπιθυμέω τινά vi. 2; xv. 4 (ἐν
 τινί).
 ἐπιθύω xix. 1.
 ἐπικαλύπτω
 ἐπικαλύπτειν τινί τι x. 5.
 ἐπιπίπτω xiii. 8.
 ἐπισκέπτομαι xxv. 3.
 ἐπίσταμαι v. 8; xxxii. 3.
 ἐπισυνάγω xxii. 3; xxvii. 2.
 ἐπισύνσχεσις xxii. 4.
 ἐπιταγή v. 2; xxi. 6.
 ἐπιτηδεύματα ix. 6.
 ἐπιτηδεύω ix. 6.
 ἐπίχαρις xxxii. 5.
 ἐπιχορηγεῖν τινι vii. 3.
 ἐπτά xviii. 6, 13; xx. 7; xxi. 3;
 xxiv. 2; xxxii. 1.
 ἐργάζομαι viii. 1.
 ἐργασθήσεται ἡ γῆ x. 18.
 ἐργασία viii. 1.
 ἔργον i. 9; ii. 1, 2; v. 2, 3; xi.
 1; xii. 2; xiii. 2; xiv. 22;
 xv. 5; xxi. 2, 7.
 ἡ ἔρημος x. 4; adj. xviii. 12;
 xxviii. 1.
 ἐρημός x. 8.
 Ἐρμυνεῖν vi. 6.
 Ἐρμών vi. 6.
 Ἐρμυνεῖν xiii. 7.
 ἔρπετά vii. 5.
 ἐρυνθρά θάλασσα xxxii. 2.
 ἐρχομαι i. 9; xiii. 8, 9; xvii.
 5; xxxii. 3.
 ἐρωτάω xiii. 4; xv. 2; xvi. 2;
 xxi. 5; xxii. 6, 8; xxiii. 3;
 xxv. 1.
 ἐρώτησις x. 10; xiii. 2 (cor-
 rupt), 4, 6; xiv. 4, 7.
 ἐσθίω xv. 11; xxxii. 3, 6.
 ἐσχατοὶ αἰῶνες xxvii. 3.
 ἔτερος xxiv. 4.
 ἔτη v. 5, 9; vii. 1; x. 10;
 xxi. 6.
 ἔτι ἐκείθεν xxix. 1.
 ἐτοιμάζω xxv. 7.
 εὐδοκία i. 8.

εὐεδής xxiv. 2, 3.
 εὐλογέω i. 1, 8; ix. 4; x. 21;
 xii. 3; xxii. 14; xxv. 7;
 xxvi. 1; xxvii. 1, 3, 4, 5.
 εὐλογητός ix. 4; xxii. 14.
 εὐλογία i. 1; x. 18; xi. 1.
 Εὐμήλ vi. 7.
 εὐσεβής xxvii. 3.
 εὐφραίνομαι xxv. 6.
 εὐώδστερος xxiv. 4; xxxi. 3.
 εὐώδης xxiv. 5.
 εὐωδία xxv. 4.
 ἐφοδεύω xxi. 1, 7; xxii. 1;
 xxxiii. 1; xxvi. 1; xxxii. 2.
 ἐχθρός i. 1.
 ἔχω i. 2; ix. 7; xxi. 7; xxii.
 2; xxiii. 3; xxiv. 4; xxv. 4;
 xxvi. 1, 2, 3, 4.
 ἕως conj. x. 12, 17; xiii. 7;
 prep. xiv. 24; xxi. 1, 7;
 xxii. 6.
 ζάω v. 1, 8; x. 10, 17; xv. 4,
 6; xvii. 4; xxv. 6.
 ζεύγνη xxix. 2.
 ζοφώδης xvii. 2.
 ζωή v. 5, 9; x. 3; xiv. 13;
 xxii. 10; xxv. 5, 6.
 Ζωτήλ xxxii. 2.
 ἡγοῦμαι xxi. 5; xxiv. 6.
 ἥλιος viii. 3; xiv. 18, 20; xvii.
 4; xviii. 4.
 ἡμέρα i. 1; v. 5, 9; vi. 1, 6;
 x. 6, 12; xii. 2; xvi. 1;
 xviii. 6; xxii. 12; xxiii. 2;
 xxv. 6.
 τῆς κρίσεως xxii. 4, 11, 13;
 xxvii. 3, 4.
 ἡμέραι τοῦ αἰῶνος xi. 2.
 θάλασσα v. 3; xvii. 5; xxxii. 2.
 θάνατος xvi. 1.
 θάπτω
 εἰς τὴν γῆν xxii. 10.
 θαυμάζω ἔν τινι xxv. 1; xxvi. 6
 (περὶ τῆς φάραγγος).
 Θασαίη vi. 7.
 θεάομαι vi. 2; ix. 1; xxi. 2, 3,
 7; xxii. 5; xxiii. 2; xxiv. 2;
 xxvi. 2; xxxii. 1.
 θέλω vi. 3; xvii. 1; xxv.
 1, 2.
 θεμέλιος xv. 9.
 τῆς γῆς xviii. 1.

θεμελιώω xviii. 12; xxi. 2.
 θεός i. 2, 8; ii. 2; v. 1; xvi.
 3; xviii. 8; xx. 8; xxv. 3,
 5, 7.
 τοῦ αἰῶνος i. 4.
 τῶν θεῶν ix. 4.
 θερεία ii. 3.
 θερμός xiv. 13.
 θεωρέω i. 2; xiv. 14.
 φῶς x. 5.
 ἐθεώρουν καὶ εἶδον xiv.
 18.
 θεώρημα xix. 3.
 θήκη xvii. 3.
 θήλειαι ix. 8; xv. 5, 7; xvi.
 3.
 θηρία τά vii. 5.
 θησανροί οἱ xvii. 3; xviii. 1.
 θλίβω xxii. 13.
 θορυβάζω xiv. 8.
 θρόνος xiv. 18, 19; xviii. 8;
 xxiv. 3; xxv. 5.
 θυγάτηρ vi. 1; viii. 1; ix. 8,
 9; x. 11; xv. 3.
 θυμός v. 9.
 θύρα xiv. 12, 15, 25.
 Θωνιήλ vi. 7.
 θώραξ viii. 1.

 ἰάομαι x. 7.
 Ἰάρεδ vi. 6.
 ἰασίς x. 7.
 ἰδιος
 τὴν ἰδίαν τάξιν ii. 1.
 ἰδοῦ ix. 10; xii. 3; xiii. 8;
 xiv. 8, 15.
 ἰλαρός xxxii. 4.
 ἵνα x. 7; xiii. 4; xiv. 5, 6;
 xv. 5; xxii. 3, 11.
 Ἰουμῆλ vi. 7.
 ἰσθημῖ x. 3; xiv. 22, 25; xviii.
 3; xix. 1.
 Ἰστραήλ x. 1.
 ἰσχυρός xv. 8.
 οἱ ἰσχυροὶ τῆς γῆς xvi. 1.
 ἰσχύς i. 4.
 ἰχθύς vii. 5.
 Ἰωμειήλ vi. 7.

 καθαρίζω x. 20, 22.
 καθέδρα xxiv. 3; xxv. 3.
 κάθημαι xiii. 9; xiv. 20.
 καθίζω xiii. 7; xxv. 3.
 καθώς i. 1; xv. 4.
 Κάιν (Κάειν) xxii. 7.

καίομαι xiv. 12; xviii. 9, 13;
 xxi. 3; xxiv. 1.
 καὶ φλέγομαι xxi. 7.
 καιρός ii. 1; xvi. 1; xviii. 15,
 16.
 τὰ κακά xvi. 3.
 κάκωσις viii. 4.
 καλέω vi. 6; xii. 3; xiv. 8,
 24; xv. 8, 9; xxxi. 1.
 καλλιβλέφαρον viii. 1.
 καλλονή xxiv. 2.
 καλλωπίζω viii. 1.
 κάλος vi. 1; xxiv. 5; xxxii.
 3, 5.
 καλύπτω xiv. 13.
 καρδία xiv. 2.
 καρπός v. 1; xxiv. 4; xxv. 5;
 xxxii. 3, 4.
 κάρουν xix. 2.
 κατὰ (= 'upon') πάντων i.
 7, 9; (= 'against') Κυρίου
 xxvii. 2.
 νότον xviii. 7.
 τοὺς ὑπνους xiii. 10; xiv. 2.
 τὰς ἐντολάς v. 4, &c.
 καταβαίνω vi. 6; xviii. 11;
 xxv. 3.
 κατακαύω x. 14.
 κατακλυσμός vii. 1; x. 2.
 κατακρίνω x. 14; xiii. 5.
 καταλαλεῖν
 κατὰ τινος v. 4.
 καταλύειν intr. v. 6.
 καταμανθάνω iii. 1.
 κατανοεῖν ii. 1.
 καταντάν xvii. 6.
 κατὰ v. 6, 7.
 αἰῶνος v. 5.
 κεράσασθαι v. 5, 6; xxii. 11;
 xxvii. 1, 2.
 κατάρατος xxvii. 2.
 κατασπουδάζω xiv. 8.
 κατασφάττω x. 12.
 κατατρέχω xvii. 5.
 καταφανίζω xii. 4.
 καταφέρω xi. 1; mid. xxi. 7.
 καταφυτεύω x. 18.
 κατέναντι xiv. 15.
 κατεσθίω vii. 3, 4, 5; viii. 3.
 κατοίκησις i. 3; xv. 7, 8, 10.
 κάτω xiv. 25.
 κενός xviii. 15.
 κερατία xxxii. 4.
 κεφαλή
 ὄρους xvii. 2.

 κηρός i. 6.
 κίβδηλος ix. 9; x. 9, 15.
 Κιμβρά vi. 7.
 κιννάμωμον xxxii. 1.
 κ. ἀρώματων xxx. 3.
 κλαίω xiv. 7.
 κληρονομεῖν v. 6 (τὴν γῆν); v.
 7, 8.
 κοῖλος xxii. 2, 3.
 κοῖλωμα xxii. 2, 8.
 κοιμάομαι xiii. 7; xv. 3.
 κοινωνέω intr. xi. 2.
 κολλάω xxii. 13.
 κόπος vii. 3; xi. 1.
 κορυφή vi. 6; xviii. 8; xxv.
 3.
 κοσμέω xviii. 1.
 κόσμος viii. 1; xx. 2.
 ὁ τῶν φωστήρων xx. 4.
 κρίμα x. 12; xiii. 1.
 κρίνω xix. 1; xxii. 3.
 κρίσις i. 7, 9; viii. 4; x. 6,
 12; xvi. 1; xix. 1; xxii. 4,
 10, 11; xxv. 4; xxix. 2.
 τὴν κρίσιν εἰσάγειν πρὸς τινα
 ix. 3.
 κρύπτω ix. 5; x. 2.
 κρυστάλλινος xiv. 18.
 κτίζω xiv. 3; xxii. 13; xxv.
 7.
 κτίσις xv. 9; xviii. 1.
 κύκλω xiv. 9, 22.
 τῶν τοίχων xiv. 12.
 κυλιόμαι xviii. 15.
 κύπτω xiv. 25.
 κυριεύω xxii. 14.
 κύριος ix. 4; x. 9; xiv. 24;
 xviii. 15; xxi. 6; xxv. 3.
 κυρίως ix. 4.
 κ. τῆς μεγαλοσύνης xii. 3.
 κ. τοῦ οὐρανοῦ xiii. 4.
 κ. τῆς δόξης xxii. 14; xxvii.
 3, 5.

 λαλεῖν i. 2, 9; x. 1; xiii. 5,
 10; xiv. 2; xxvii. 2.
 λαμβάνω i. 5; vii. 1, 2; xii. 1,
 4; xiii. 3; xiv. 13; xv.
 3.
 λαμπρός xiv. 20 (λαμπρότερον).
 λάμπω xiv. 18.
 λαός xx. 5.
 λατρεύω x. 21.
 λέγω i. 2, 3; vi. 2, 3; viii. 4;
 ix. 3, 11; x. 1; xii. 4; xiii.

- 1, 8; xiv. 2, 24; xv. 1, 2; xviii. 14; xix. 1; xxi. 4, 5, 8, 9, 10; xxii. 2, 3, 6; xxiii. 3; xxiv. 5; xxv. 1, 3, 7; xxvii. 1; xxxii. 5.
 εἴρηκα xiii. 3.
 ἔρω xxvii. 2.
 λείος xxii. 2.
 Λέμεχ x. 1 (Δάμεχ x. 3).
 λευκός xiv. 20.
 λίαν xxii. 2; xxvi. 6; xxxii. 4.
 Λίβανος xiii. 9.
 λίβανος xxix. 2.
 λιθόπλακες xiv. 10.
 λίθος viii. 1; xiv. 9, 10; xviii. 6, 7, 8; xxiv. 2.
 λόγος i. 1; v. 3; xii. 1; xiii. 10; xiv. 1, 22, 24.
 λοιποί vii. 1; viii. 4; x. 11.
 λυμαίνομαι xix. 1.
 λύσις ἁμαρτιῶν v. 6.
 λυτήριον ἐπαισιδῶν viii. 3.
 μαζήρει (= מַזְרִי) x. 9.
 μακράν adv. xxx. 1; xxxii. 2.
 μακρόθεν to Gen. xxxii. 3.
 μακρότης x. 9; xiii. 6.
 μάλιστα
 σφόδρα xxv. 2.
 Μανδοβάρ (= מַדְבָּרָא) xxviii. 1.
 μανθάνω xxv. 1.
 μαργαρίτης xviii. 7.
 μάστιξ x. 22; xxii. 11; xxv. 6.
 μαχαίρα xiv. 6.
 μεγαλειότης vii. 2.
 μεγαλοπρεπής xxxii. 3.
 μεγαλοπρεπῶς xxvii. 5.
 μεγαλοσύνη v. 4; viii. 4; ix. 3; xii. 3; xiv. 16.
 μέγας i. 3, 5; v. 4; vi. 3; vii. 2; ix. 1, 4; xii. 3, 4; xiii. 1; xiv. 1, 2, 10, 22; xvi. 1; xvii. 5, 6; xviii. 10, 11, 13; xix. 1; xxi. 3, 7; xxii. 1, 11; xxv. 3, 4; xxx. 1; xxxii. 3.
 ὁ μέγας x. 1, &c. See under ἄγιος.
 μέγεθος xxi. 7.
 μέλλει γίνεσθαι x. 2.
 μένω x. 3; xxvi. 1.
 μερίζω xxvii. 4.
 τὸ μέσον xviii. 8; xxvi. 1; xxviii. 1.
 ἀνὰ μέσον xiii. 9; xxii. 2; xxiv. 3; xxvi. 3, 4.
 μετά i. 8; x. 14, 16, 17; xii. 2, 4; xv. 3; xxi. 5, 9; xxii. 3, 6, 13; xxxii. 6.
 μέταλλον viii. 1.
 μεταξύ xiv. 11; xviii. 3.
 μεταφυτεύω xxv. 5.
 μετεγείρω xxii. 13.
 μέτοχος xxii. 13.
 μέτρον x. 19; xviii. 11; xxi. 7.
 μέχρι prep. i. 5; ii. 2; ix. 2, 10; x. 12; xiv. 25; xvii. 4, 6; xviii. 16; xix. 1; xxi. 1, 10; xxii. 4, 11; xxv. 4; xxvii. 2.
 μέχρι τοῦ w. inf. xxi. 6; xxii. 7.
 μέχρις conj. xiv. 9.
 μέχρις prep. xvi. 1; xxii. 11; xxv. 4.
 μέχρις οὗ conj. vi. 4.
 μηνύω xvi. 3.
 μαινώ vii. 1; ix. 8; x. 11; xii. 4; xv. 3.
 μίσμα x. 22.
 μίγνυμι x. 11; xix. 1.
 μίσσητρα ποιεῖν ix. 8.
 Μιχαήλ ix. 1; x. 11; xx. 5; xxiv. 6.
 μνημόσυνον viii. 4.
 μόνος vi. 3; xix. 3; xxviii. 1.
 μυριάς ἡ i. 9; xiv. 22.
 μύριος xiv. 22; xviii. 16; xxi. 6.
 μυστήριον viii. 3; x. 7; xvi. 3.
 τὰ μ. τοῦ αἵωνος ix. 6.
 νάπη x. 12.
 νάρδος xxxii. 1.
 Ναφθλείμ vii. 2; xvi. 1.
 νεκρός xxii. 3, 5, 9.
 νέκταρ xxxi. 1.
 νέμω xv. 11.
 νεότης x. 17.
 νεφέλη xiv. 8; xv. 11; xviii. 5.
 νοέω v. 1; xiv. 2.
 νόημα v. 8.
 νότος xviii. 6, 7; xxiv. 2; xxvi. 2.
 νόους viii. 3.
 νῦν x. 14, 17; xv. 8.
 νύξ xiv. 23; xviii. 6; xxiii. 2; xxiv. 1.
 Νῶε x. 2.
 ξηρός ix. 6; xxvi. 4.
 ὄγδοος viii. 3.
 ὁδός ii. 1; viii. 2.
 οἶδα ix. 6, 11; xxv. 2.
 οἰκέω x. 5.
 οἰκητήριον xxvii. 2.
 οἰκοδομέω xiv. 10, 15.
 οἰκοδομή xiv. 9.
 οἶκος xiv. 10, 13, 15, 21; xxv. 5.
 οἶνος x. 19.
 οἶχομαι xxxix. 1; xxx. 1, 3; xxxii. 2.
 ὀλοβαθής xxii. 2.
 ὄλος ix. 9; x. 7; xiv. 15, 16.
 ὀμίχλη xiv. 8.
 ὀνυμι v. 6; vi. 5, 6.
 ὀμνύναι ὀρκῶ vi. 4.
 ὅμοιος xxi. 3; xxiv. 3, 4; xxv. 3; xxix. 2; xxx. 2; xxxii. 4.
 ὁμοίωμα xxxi. 2.
 ὁμοίως v. 3.
 ὁμοῦ vi. 5; x. 14; xi. 2; xvi. 1.
 ὄνερπος xiii. 8.
 ὄνησις xiv. 6.
 ὄνομα v. 6; vi. 7; ix. 4; xx. 7, 8.
 ὀνομαστός xvi. 1.
 ὄξύς x. 5.
 ὀπίσω αὐτῶν vi. 2.
 ὀπλον viii. 1.
 ὅπου xvii. 3, 6; xviii. 6, 12.
 ὅπως x. 3; xiii. 4, 6.
 Ὁραμαμή vi. 7.
 ὄρασις i. 2; xiii. 8, 10; xiv. 1, 8, 14; xxi. 8; xxii. 2; xxiv. 5; xxxii. 5.
 ὄρώ ii. 2; iii. 1; v. 3; ix. 5, 6, 11; x. 12; xii. 6; xiii. 8, 10; xiv. 2, 18, 19, 21; xvii. 3, 6, 7; xviii. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 9, 11, 12, 13; xix. 3; xxi. 2, 7; xxvi. 1, 3; xxviii. 1; xxix. 2; xxx. 1, 3; xxxi. 1, 2; xxxii. 3.
 ὀργή viii. 3; x. 22; xiii. 8.
 θυμοῦ v. 9.
 ὀργίζομαι xviii. 16.
 ὄρκος vi. 4.
 ὄρος i. 4, 6; vi. 6; xvii. 2;

xviii. 6, 9, 13; xxi. 3; xxii. 1; xxiv. 1, 2, 3; xxv. 3; xxvi. 2, 3, 4; xxix. 1; xxxi. 1, 2; xxxii. 1, 2.
 ὅρος ἄγιον xxvi. 2.
 ὅρος χειρουβίν xiv. 18.
 ὅς (with Semitic syntax)
 ἀφ' ὧν . . . αὐτῶν xvi. 1.
 ὅσιος xxii. 13; xxv. 4.
 ὁσμή xxiv. 4; xxv. 1, 6; xxxii. 4.
 ὅσος i. 7; v. 2; xxii. 13.
 ὅστις i. 1; vii. 3; xii. 4; xiii. 7, 9; xv. 4; xvi. 2; xxii. 12; xxvii. 2.
 ὁστοῦν xxv. 6.
 ὁσφραίνονται xxiv. 4.
 ὅταν w. indic. vi. 1; w. subj. x. 12; xvii. 1; xxii. 12; xxv. 3; xxxi. 3.
 οὐ xxv. 3.
 οὐ . . . αὐτοῦ (emend.) xxii. 6; xxxii. 3.
 οὐ . . . ἐν αὐτῷ xxii. 9.
 οὐ μή w. subj. xix. 3.
 οὐδέ μή w. subj. v. 9; xxii. 13.
 οὐδεὶς xii. 1; xxiv. 4; xxv. 4.
 οὐρανός i. 2, 4; ii. 1; vi. 2; viii. 4; ix. 6; xi. 1; xii. 4; xiii. 5; xiv. 3, 5, 8, 11; xv. 7, 10; xvi. 2, 3; xvii. 2; xviii. 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 10, 12, 14, 15; xxi. 2, 3, 6; xxii. 5, 6; xxiii. 4.
 τῶν οὐρανῶν i. 4.
 ὁ ὑψηλὸς ὁ ἅγιος xv. 3.
 Οὐριήλ ix. 1; x. 1; xix. 1; xx. 2; xxi. 5.
 οὔτε . . . οὔτε xxi. 2, 7.
 οὔτε after οὐ xii. 5; xiv. 23.
 οὐδέ . . . οὔτε . . . οὔτε xviii. 12.
 ὀφειλέτης vi. 3.
 ὀφθαλμός xiii. 5.
 ὀψις x. 5; xiii. 9.
 πάντοθεν xxviii. 3.
 παντοῖος viii. 1.
 παραβαίνω ii. 1; viii. 1; xviii. 15; xix. 2; xxi. 6.
 παρεβολή i. 2, 3.
 παραδείσος xx. 7.
 τῆς δικαιοσύνης xxxii. 3.
 παραδέχομαι xiv. 4.
 παρακύπτω ix. 1.
 παραλαμβάνω xvii. 1.
 παραφνύς xxvi. 1.

παρεβολή i. 4.
 παρέρχομαι xiv. 21; xviii. 6.
 παρέχω xvii. 4.
 παρίσταμαι xiv. 22.
 πᾶς *passim*.
 πατάσσω x. 7.
 πατεῖν
 ἐπὶ γῆν i. 4.
 πατήρ x. 10; xxv. 6; xxxii. 6.
 πεδάω xxi. 4.
 πέμπω x. 1, 9, 22; xv. 2; xvi. 2.
 πενθεῖν xiii. 9.
 πεντακόσια x. 10.
 πέρας i. 5; xviii. 5, 10; xix. 3; xiii. 1; xxxi. 2.
 περιβάλλω xiv. 20.
 περικαλύπτω xiii. 9.
 περικυκλώω xxiv. 3.
 περιπατέω xvii. 6.
 πετάννυμι x. 7.
 πετεινόν vii. 5; xviii. 12.
 πέτρα xxii. 1; xxvi. 5.
 πηγὴ xxii. 2, 9.
 πῆχυς vii. 2.
 πῆμλνι ix. 9; x. 18.
 πίω vii. 5.
 πίπερι xxxii. 1.
 πίπτω i. 6; xiv. 6, 14.
 πιστεύω i. 5.
 πλανάω viii. 1; xix. 1.
 πλάτος xxi. 7; xxvi. 3.
 πλείων xxv. 6; xxxii. 3.
 πληγὴ x. 7; xxv. 6.
 πληθύνω v. 5, 9; vi. 1; xvi. 1.
 πλημμελέω v. 9.
 πλήρης xxi. 7; xxvii. 1; xxviii. 2; xxxi. 2 (indecl.); xxxii. 1.
 πληρώω v. 9; x. 17; xxi. 6.
 πνεῦμα ix. 3, 10; xiii. 6; xiv. 2; xv. 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12; xvi. 1; xix. 1; xx. 3, 6; xxii. 3, 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, 13.
 τὰ πν. τῶν γιγάντων xv. 11.
 τὰ πν. τῶν κιβδῆλων x. 15.
 πνέω xxix. 2.
 ποιέω v. 1, 2, 4; vi. 3; viii. 1; ix. 5, 11; x. 19; xii. 4; xv. 3, 4, 7, 11; xxii. 4, 9.
 εἰρήνην i. 8.
 κρίσιν i. 9.
 πολεμικός viii. 1.
 πόλεμος x. 9.
 πολυμορφος xix. 1.
 πολὺς ix. 1.

πολυτελεῖν xviii. 6.
 πονηρία x. 16.
 πονηρός
 πνεῦμα(τα) πονηρά xv. 8, 9.
 πορεύομαι ix. 8; x. 2, 4, 9, 11; xii. 4; xiii. 3, 7; xv. 2; xxiv. 2; xxvi. 3; xxviii. 1; xxix. 1.
 πορνεία x. 9.
 πορνεύω viii. 2.
 πόρρω
 π. ἀπὸ τοῦ δένδρου xxxii. 4.
 ἐπὶ πόρρω i. 2.
 ποταμός v. 3; xvii. 6, 8.
 π. πυρός xvii. 5.
 ποταμοὶ πυρὸς φλεγόμενοι xiv. 19.
 ποῦ xii. 1.
 ποῦς x. 4.
 πῶμα vi. 3, 4.
 πρό xii. 1; xiv. 6.
 προβαίνω xxii. 5, 6.
 πρὸς w. acc. vi. 3; vii. 1; xviii. 7; xxx. 1, 3; xxxi. 2; xxxii. 1, 2, 3.
 προσάγω xiv. 25.
 προσέρχομαι ix. 24, 25; xv. 1.
 προσκόπτω xv. 11.
 προσκυνέω x. 21.
 πρόσοψις xxi. 9.
 πρόσταγμα xviii. 15.
 πρόσωπον xiv. 21, 24, 25.
 ἀπὸ προσώπου i. 6; ix. 10; x. 2; xxii. 7.
 ἐπὶ πρόσωπον xiv. 14.
 πρόχους x. 19.
 πρώταρχος viii. 3.
 πρώτος vii. 2; viii. 1.
 πρόομαι xxi. 9.
 πυλὴ ix. 2, 10.
 πυνθάνομαι xviii. 13.
 πῦρ i. 6; x. 6, 13; xiv. 9, 10, 12, 13, 15, 17, 19, 22; xvii. 1, 3, 4, 5; xviii. 9, 11, 15; xxi. 3, 7; xxiii. 2, 4; xxiv. 1.
 πύρινος xiv. 11.
 πυρρός xviii. 7.
 πωμάω (τὴν ὄψιν) x. 5.
 πῶς ii. 1; v. 1, 3; xxii. 2.
 ῥαγός i. 7.
 ῤαγουήλ xx. 4; xxiii. 4.
 ῤακειή vi. 7.
 ῤαμὴλ vi. 7.
 ῤαφιήλ ix. 1; x. 4; xx. 3; xxii. 3, 6.

ῥεμειήλ xx. 8.
 ῥέω xiv. 5; xvii. 5.
 ῥήμα xiv. 7.
 ῥίζα viii. 3.
 ῥιζοτομία vii. 1; viii. 3.
 ῥίπτω xv. 11; xxi. 4.
 ἔν τιτι xxii. 3.
 ῥύσις xxvi. 2.

σάββατα x. 17.
 Σαβιήλ vi. 7; viii. 3.
 Σακιήλ vi. 7.
 Σαμιήλ vi. 7.
 Σαμμανή vi. 7.
 Σαμφίχ vi. 7.
 σάμφειρος xviii. 8.
 Σαρηνᾶς vi. 7.
 Σαριήλ vi. 7; xx. 6.
 σάρκινος xiv. 2.
 σάρξ i. 9; xiv. 21; xv. 4, 8, 9;
 xvi. 1; xvii. 6.

τὰς σάρκας vii. 5; viii. 3.
 σαρράν (= ʾל) xxxi. 1.
 σεαυτόν x. 2.
 Σεινά i. 4.
 σείμαι i. 6; xiv. 14.
 σειρήν xix. 2.
 σελιναγωγία viii. 3.
 σελήνη viii. 3.
 Σεμειαζᾶς vi. 3, 7; viii. 3; ix.
 7; x. 11.

Σεμιήλ vi. 7.
 Σενισήλ xii. 9.
 Σεριήλ viii. 3.
 σημείον viii. 3.
 σημειωτικά viii. 3.
 σκέπω v. 1.
 σκευός viii. 1.
 σκληροκαρδία xvi. 3.
 σκληροκαρδίας v. 4.
 σκληρός i. 9; v. 4; xv. 11.
 σκληρὰ λαλεῖν xxvii. 2.
 σκοτεινός xii. 2.
 σκότος x. 4, 5; xvii. 6.
 σοφία v. 8; viii. 3.
 σπέρμα x. 3; xxii. 7; xxviii.
 2.

σπερματίζειν εἰς xv. 5.
 σπόρος ó x. 19.
 στακτή xxxi. 2.
 στάσις xii. 4.
 στέγη xiv. 11, 17.
 στεναγμός ix. 10.
 στενάξω ix. 3; xii. 6.
 στερεός xxii. 1; xxvi. 5.

στερέωμα xviii. 2, 12.
 στηρίγμα xviii. 5.
 στηρίζω xxiv. 2.
 στίβεις viii. 1.
 στίλβω viii. 1.
 στόμα v. 4; xiv. 2, 24; xvii.
 8; xxvii. 2.
 στρέφω xviii. 4.
 στροβιλέα xxxii. 4.
 στῦλος xviii. 11; xxi. 7.
 σύγκλεισις
 αἰῶνος x. 13.
 συγκοιμάομαι ix. 8.
 συμμίσγνυμι x. 11.
 συμπαλαίω xv. 11.
 συμποδίζω x. 4.
 σύν i. 9; ix. 7.
 συνάγω xiii. 9.
 συνεχῶς xxi. 10.
 συντελεσμός x. 12.
 συντελέω x. 12; xviii. 10.

συντηρέω x. 3.
 συντήρησις
 καὶ εἰρήνη i. 8.
 συρρίπτω xv. 11.
 σφαγή
 καὶ ἀπώλεια καὶ θάνατος
 xvi. 1.

σφόδρα xxv. 2; xxxii. 3.
 σχῖνος xxx. 2; xxxii. 1.
 σχίσμα i. 7.
 σώζω i. 1.
 σῶμα xv. 9.
 σωτηρία v. 6.

ταθέν (corrupt) xviii. 7.
 ταμεία
 τῆς εὐλογίας xi. 1.
 Ταμιήλ vi. 7.
 τάξις ii. 1.
 ταπεινός xxvi. 4.
 ταπεινοῦν i. 6.
 τάρταρος xx. 2.
 τάσσω ii. 1.
 ἐπὶ τινος xx. 5, 8.
 τεῖχος xiv. 9.
 τέκνα vi. 2; viii. 3; xv. 5.
 τεκνῶν xv. 5.
 τελείωσις ii. 2; x. 12, 14; xvi.
 1; xviii. 16; xxv. 4.
 τελευτάω ix. 10.
 τέλειω x. 12; xvi. 1.
 γνώμην vi. 4.
 τέλος x. 2; xviii. 4.
 τέσσαρες ix. 1; xviii. 2; xxii. 2.

τέταρτος viii. 3.
 τήκω i. 6.
 τίκτω vii. 2; ix. 9.
 τιμή v. 1; xiv. 16.
 τιμωρέω xxii. 13.
 τιτάν ix. 9.
 τοιγάρ v. 5.
 τοιοῦτος

τὰ τοιαῦτα xxv. 7.
 τοῖχος xiv. 10.
 πολμῶν vii. 4.
 τόξον xvii. 3.
 τόπος xvii. 1, 2, 3; xviii. 10,
 12, 14, 15; xxi. 2, 7, 8, &c.;
 xxii. 1, 3, 4; xxv. 5; xxvi.
 1; xxix. 1; xxx. 1.
 τότε ix. 1; x. 1, 18; xi. 2;
 xiii. 3, 6; xxi. 4, 5, 8; xxii.
 3, 8, &c.; xxvii. 5.
 Τουριήλ vi. 7.
 τραχύς x. 5; xxiv. 2.
 τρεῖς xxii. 2.
 τρέμω xiv. 14, 24.
 τρία xviii. 6; xxiv. 2; xxvi.
 4.
 τρίβω xxxi. 3.
 τρίς xxii. 9.
 τρισχίλιος vii. 2.
 τρόμος xiv. 13.
 καὶ φόβος i. 5; xiii. 3.
 τροφή xiv. 13.
 τροχός
 τοῦ ἡλίου xviii. 4.
 ὡς ἡλίου xiv. 18.
 Τυριήλ vi. 7.

ὕδραγωγός
 δαψιλῆς xxviii. 3.
 ὕδωρ xiii. 7; xiv. 11; xvii. 4,
 5, 7; xxii. 2, 9; xxvi. 2, 3;
 xxviii. 2, 3; xxx. 1.
 υἱός x. 1, 15; xii. 6; xiv. 6;
 xv. 3.
 οἱ—τῶν ἀνθρώπων vi. 1; viii.
 1; ix. 6; x. 7; xi. 1; xv.
 12.
 τῆς γῆς xii. 4; xv. 3.
 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ vi. 2; xiii. 8;
 xiv. 3.
 τῆς πορνείας x. 9.
 ὑμνῶν xxvii. 5.
 ὑπάρχω v. 6; xv. 6.
 ὑπερέχω xxiv. 3.
 ὑπερηφανία v. 8.
 ὕπνοι xiii. 10; xiv. 2.

ὑπό w. dat. xviii. 12.
 ὑποδείκνυμι viii. 1; xiii. 2.
 ὑποκίτω xiv. 19; xviii. 12;
 xxvi. 2.
 ὑποκάτω ὑπό xxvi. 3.
 ὑπόμνημα xiii. 7.
 ἐρωτήσεως xiii. 4, 6.
 ὑποτίθημι x. 5.
 ὑψηλός i. 6; xii. 4; xiv. 18;
 xv. 3; xxii. 1; xxv. 3;
 xxvi. 3.
 ὕψιστος viii. 4; ix. 3; x. 1.
 ὕψος xviii. 11; xxiv. 3; xxvi.
 4; xxxii. 4.
 φαγεῖν
 ἐκ xxxii. 6.
 φαίνομαι i. 4, 8; ii. 1, 2;
 xvii. 1.
 φανερός ix. 5.
 φάραγξ xxiv. 2; xxvi. 3, 4, 5,
 6; xxvii. 1; xxx. 1, 3.
 φαρμακεία vii. 1; viii. 3.
 Φαρμαρός vi. 7; viii. 3.
 φάσμα τό xv. 11.
 φέρομαι xxviii. 3.
 φθείρω ii. 2.
 φθίνω xxiv. 4.
 φιλοσπουδεῖν xxi. 5.
 φλέγω xiv. 12, 19, 22; xxi. 7.
 πῦρ φλέγον xiv. 17; xvii.
 1.
 φλόξ i. 6.
 φοβέομαι i. 5; vi. 3; xiii. 3;
 xv. 1; xxi. 9.
 φοβερός xviii. 12; xxi. 2, 7,
 8, 9.
 φόβος i. 5; xiii. 3; xiv. 13.
 φοῖνιξ xxiv. 4.

φονεύω xxii. 7, 12.
 φόνος xii. 6.
 φουκά (= **פוכא**) xviii. 8.
 φρόνησις xxxii. 3, 6.
 φύλλον xxiv. 4, 5; xxxii.
 4.
 τὰ φύλλα v. 1.
 φύτευμα x. 3.
 φυτεύω x. 3, 16, 19; xxvi. 5.
 φυτόν
 τῆς δικαιοσύνης x. 16.
 φωνέω
 τινά (synon. καλέω τινά)
 xiv. 8.
 φωνή ix. 2; xiii. 8; xv. 1;
 xxii. 5, 6.
 φωνῇ ἀπρεπῇ λέγειν κατὰ
 τινος xxvii. 2.
 φῶς i. 8; x. 5.
 ἀγαθόν v. 6.
 φῶς καὶ χάρις v. 7, 8.
 φωστήρ ii. 1; xvii. 3; xx. 4;
 xxiii. 4.
 φωτεινός xxii. 2, 9.
 φωτίζω
 ἄνθρωπος πεφωτισμένος v.
 8.
 χαίρω v. 6; xxv. 6.
 περὶ τινος xii. 6.
 χάλαζα xiv. 9, 10.
 χαλβάνη xxxi. 1.
 χάος xx. 5.
 τοῦ πυρός x. 13.
 χαρά v. 9; x. 16.
 χάρις v. 7, 8.
 χάσμα xviii. 11, 12.
 τὰ χεῖλη
 τῶν φαραγγῶν xxx. 3.

χειμερινός xvii. 7.
 χειμών ii. 2.
 χεῖρ x. 4.
 χερουβὶν xiv. 11, 18; xx. 7.
 χιλιάς adJ.
 χιλιάδες x. 17, 19.
 χιλιοστός vii. 1.
 χιονικός xiv. 10.
 χιών xiv. 10, 13, 20.
 χλωρός v. 1.
 χρηστός xxxii. 1.
 χρώα xxx. 2.
 χρόνος xxi. 6; xxii. 4; xxvii.
 3.
 χρυσίον viii. 1.
 χρώμα xviii. 7.
 Χωβαβιήλ vi. 7.
 χωρίζω xxii. 8, 9, 11, 12.
 χωρίς xvi. 1.
 Χωχαριήλ vi. 7.
 Χωχήλ viii. 3.
 ψέλια viii. 1.
 ψεύμα v. 4.
 ψυχή ix. 3, 10; x. 3; xxii.
 3.
 τῆς σαρκός xvi. 1.
 ψυχρός xiv. 13.
 ὤδε xiv. 24; xv. 1; xxi. 4,
 6, 10; xxii. 3, 11; xxvii.
 2, 3.
 ὠραίος xxiv. 5.
 καὶ καλός vi. 1.
 ὥς xvii. 1; xxxviii. 3.
 ὥσει xiv. 18; xvii. 1; xxiv. 4;
 xxxii. 4.
 ὥσπερ v. 2.
 ὥστε w. inf. xiv. 16.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

Page 5, col. 2, line 9. For *Novationum* read *Novatianum*.

10, note 24. For *κριθήσονται* read *κολασθήσονται*, and see discussion on passage on p. xxvii.

13, note 3. For 'G^s omit' read 'G^s omit ver. 6.'

14, line 1. Emend **ΑΞΑΖ:** into **ΑΞΑΖ:** with G¹.

16, note 19. *κατεσθίσαν* which I have treated as an imperfect is probably a unique aorist. In that case the reading of *a, β-a b c v x* should be followed.

17. In vii. 2 G³ remove the obeli.

19, lines 3 and 4. In G³ for *αὐτῶν*, *καὶ παρέβησαν καὶ ἐπλάνησαν τοὺς ἀγίους*¹. 2. read *αὐτῶν*¹. 2. *καὶ παρέβησαν καὶ ἐπλάνησαν τοὺς ἀγίους*,

20, line 4 from bottom. For 'E G^s' read 'E G³'.

21, last line. For 'note 12' read 'note 13.'

22, note 30. After *ι, β-b* add a full stop.

26, line 5 from bottom. For 'G^s' read 'G³'.

33, line 11. If in *οὐκ ἔσται αὐτοῖς εἰς ἔλεον καὶ εἰρήνην* the construction *εἰς ἔλεον* is original, then the original may have been *לֹא תִהְיֶהנָּה לָהֶם דָּוָא* = *οὐ δώσεις αὐτοῖς εἰς ἔλεον*. The construction is both Hebrew and Aramaic. Cp. 1 Kings viii. 50 (Targum in loc.); Dan. i. 9. But most probably *οὐκ ἔσται αὐτοῖς* is corrupt for *οὐκ ἔσονται αὐτοὶ εἰς ἔλεον* = *הָיוּ לָהֶם חֵן וְרַחֲמִים* (יהון) *לֹא*. Cf. 2 Chron. xxx. 9.

37, note 9. For 'note 23' read 'note 24.'

47, line 14. For *ἀστροπαί* read *ἀστραπαί*.

At end of note 10 add: the MS. reads: *θήκας* and *ἀστραπάς*.

48, last line. For *ἀπέκεινα* read *ἐπέκεινα*.

59, note 2. For 'xvii. 1; xxxii. 3' read 'xvi. 1; xxxii. 3.'

73, note 10. For 'xviii. 1; xxii. 5, 8' read 'xvi. 1; xxii. 6, 9.'

83, line 10. For **ΑΗΗ-Η-ΣΣ:** read **ΑΗΗ-Α-ΣΣ:**.

121. At end of note 2 add: **Ασολλῆν:** = *ἀγγέλων* = *מַלְאָכִים*, corrupt for *מַלְכִים*.

OXFORD

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, M.A.

PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

91287

P Anecdota Oxoniensia

Semitic series. Pt. 11.

P
La
A

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
LIBRARY

Do not
remove
the card
from this
Pocket.

Acme Library Card Pocket
Under Pat. "Ref. Index File."
Made by LIBRARY BUREAU

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

